Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2011 with funding from
University of Ottawa

http://www.archive.org/details/cursormundithecu01morr

THE INSTITUTE OF MEDIAEVAL STUDIES
ST. MICHAEL'S COLLEGE
LIBRARY

NOV 7 1947

13969

CONTENTS OF CURSOR MUNDI.

PARTS I, II, III, IV.

	PAGE
PROLOGUE	8
The First Age of the World.	
OF THE TRINITY AND THE MAKING OF ALL THE WORLD	24
OF THE FALL OF LUCIFER	32
OF MAN'S SOUL	40
OF THE NAME ADAM, AND OF PARADISE BEFORE ADAM'S SIN ...	42
OF SATAN'S SCHEME TO TEMPT AND RUIN ADAM	48
OF THE STATE OF THE WORLD AFTER ADAM'S SIN	56
DESCRIPTION OF PARADISE	66
CAIN IS CURSED	72
ADAM'S DEATH AND THE OIL OF MERCY	78
THE GENEALOGY OF ADAM	90
OF THE CORRUPTION OF THE WORLD BY MAN'S SIN	96
The Second Age of the World.	
OF NOAH AND THE ARK AND FLOOD	102
OF NOAH AND HIS THREE SONS	126
OF SHEM AND HIS FAMILY	130
THE TOWER OF BABYLON	136
The Third Age of the World.	
THE STORY OF ABRAHAM, LOT, AND SARAH	140
OF ISAAC, AND OF ISHMAEL	181
OF THE DEATH OF SARAH, AND THE SEARCH FOR ISAAC'S WIFE ...	194
MARRIAGE OF ISAAC	198

PAGE

ISAAC, ESAU, AND JACOB 202
RETURN OF JACOB, AND HIS MEETING WITH ESAU 231
JACOB, AND THE STORY OF JOSEPH AND HIS BRETHREN 238
HISTORY OF MOSES 320
THE DELIVERANCE OF THE ISRAELITES, AND THE TWELVE PLAGUES 336
PASSAGE OF THE RED SEA 358
OF THE TREE OF LIFE AND MOSES' WANDS 364
BATTLE WITH AMALEK 370
THE GOLDEN CALF 376
THE LAWS OF MOSES 386
AARON'S ROD AND THE DEATH OF MOSES 398
JOSHUA LEADS THE PEOPLE INTO CANAAN 400
THE JUDGES IN ISRAEL 404
OF SAMSON 410
SAMUEL ANOINTS SAUL AND DAVID 420
DAVID AND GOLIATH; WAR WITH THE PHILISTINES 430
SAUL JEALOUS OF DAVID 438

The Fourth Age of the World.

DAVID'S REIGN 454
STORY OF THE THREE HOLY RODS OR TREES 460
DAVID PURPOSES TO BUILD THE TEMPLE 476
CHOICE OF DAVID'S SUCCESSOR 480
WONDERFUL CHILDHOOD OF SOLOMON 486
SOLOMON'S CHOICE 492
SOLOMON'S JUDGMENT 494
THE BUILDING OF THE TEMPLE 504
THE FIRST MARTYR FOR CHRIST 512
SOLOMON'S SIN AND REPENTANCE 516
THE DEATH OF SOLOMON: HIS SUCCESSORS 526

The Fifth Age of the World.

THE FAMILY OF MARY 532
ISAIAH'S PROPHECY OF CHRIST 534, 565
RECAPITULATION OF ADAM'S FALL AND THE SCHEME TO SAVE MANKIND 540
PARABLE OF A KING AND HIS FOUR DAUGHTERS 548
PARABLE OF THE CASTLE OF LOVE AND GRACE 568

PAGE

A PRAYER TO OUR LADY 580
OF THE CONCEPTION OF OUR LADY 582
OF THE CHILDHOOD AND MARRIAGE OF MARY 608
THE ANGEL GABRIEL GREETS MARY 620
OF JOHN THE BAPTIST 628
THE BIRTH OF CHRIST 642
THE THREE KINGS MAKE OFFERINGS 652
THE CHILDHOOD OF CHRIST 664
HOW JESUS WAS FIRST PUT TO SCHOOL 692
HOW JESUS BROUGHT A DEAD CHILD TO LIFE, AND OTHER WONDERS 704
HOW THEY BROUGHT JESUS AGAIN TO SCHOOL 712
OTHER MIRACLES 716
CHRIST DISPUTES WITH THE DOCTORS IN THE TEMPLE 722
THE PROGENY OF ST ANNE AND HER THREE HUSBANDS 726

The Sixth Age of the World (p. 730).

OF JOHN THE BAPTIST AND CHRIST'S BAPTISM 732
THE TEMPTATION 742
DEATH OF JOHN THE BAPTIST 746
BEGINNING OF CHRIST'S MINISTRY AND CHOICE OF THE APOSTLES ... 760
MIRACLES AND SAYINGS OF CHRIST 766
RAISING OF LAZARUS 810
THE OBSTINACY AND CONTRARIOUSNESS OF THE JEWS 825
THE JEWS PLOT AGAINST CHRIST'S LIFE 846
CHRIST'S ENTRY INTO JERUSALEM; THE LAST SUPPER 854
THE BETRAYAL AND LAST HOURS OF CHRIST 880
THE TRIAL BEFORE CAIAPHAS AND PILATE 914
THE CRUCIFIXION AND BURIAL 952
JOHN OF LINDBERGH'S PRAYER [IN THE GÖTTINGEN MS. ONLY] ... 979
DISCOURSE BETWEEN CHRIST AND MAN 978
OF THE RESURRECTION [COTTON MS. ONLY] 985
OF JOSEPH OF ARIMATHEA 984, 992
THE RESURRECTION OF CHRIST 996
THE RESURRECTION OF SIMEON'S TWO SONS, CARIUS AND LENTHIUS, AND THEIR STORY OF CHRIST'S ENTRY INTO HELL 1018
PILATE'S LETTER TO ROME 1060
CHRIST LIKE A LION 1068

PR
1966
A2

PAGE

OUR LORD'S LIFE AFTER HE HAD RISEN 1068
THE ASCENSION 1074
DESCRIPTION OF THE PERSON OF CHRIST 1078
ACTS OF THE APOSTLES 1080
DESCENT OF THE HOLY SPIRIT 1084
FALSEHOOD OF ANANIAS AND SAPPHIRA 1100
IMPRISONMENT OF THE APOSTLES 1104
STONING OF STEPHEN 1110
CONVERSION OF SAINT PAUL 1116, 1122
SIMON MAGUS 1118
PETER'S VISION AND PREACHING TO THE HEATHEN 1130
ASSUMPTION OF OUR LADY 1144
OF OUR LADY'S BODY 1182
OF THE WORKS AND DEATH OF EACH OF THE APOSTLES 1192
OF THE WORKS AND VIRTUES OF THE EVANGELISTS 1213
THE FINDING OF THE HOLY CROSS; THE BOND STORY 1222
THE VIRTUES AND SYMBOLS OF THE CROSS 1238

The Seventh Age of the World.[1]

THE DAY OF DOOM 1250
OF ANTECHRIST 1258
THE FIFTEEN SIGNS BEFORE DOOMSDAY 1282
WHAT SHALL HAPPEN ON DOOMSDAY 1298
THE JOYS OF THE BLESSED IN HEAVEN 1336
THE STATE OF THE WORLD AFTER DOOMSDAY 1352
THE AUTHOR'S EXHORTATION TO HIS FELLOW-MEN 1354

Appendices.

PRAYER TO OUR LADY 1366
THE SORROWS OF MARY 1368
APOSTROPHE TO SAINT JOHN 1412
THE STORY OF ELSEY, AND THE FESTIVAL OF THE CONCEPTION ... 1416

[1] The reader is requested to correct the word "sixth," in the sub-heading, p. 1250, col. 1, and in the running head-line on p. 1250, to "seventh." The mistake arose from following the error in the Cotton and Göttingen Texts.

CONTENTS OF PART V.

PAGE

TABLES OF CONTENTS FROM FAIRFAX, GÖTTINGEN, AND LAUD MSS. ... 1

[TEXT OF THE *CURSOR.*]

PRAYER TO OUR LADY[1] 1366

THE SORROWS OF MARY 1368

APOSTROPHE TO SAINT JOHN 1412

THE STORY OF ELSEY, AND THE FESTIVAL OF THE CONCEPTION ... 1416

[SEVEN ADDITIONS.[2]]

1. AN EXPOSITION OF THE APOSTLE'S CREED (4 *MSS: Cot., Fa., Göt., Ed.*) 1430
2. THE LORD'S PRAYER AND ITS EXPOSITION (4 MSS: *Cotton (Vespasian A iii), Fairfax, Göttingen, Cotton Galba E ix*) 1436
3. PRAYER TO THE TRINITY (3 *MSS: Cotton, Fairfax, Göttingen*) ... 1454
4. PRAYER FOR THE HOURS OF THE PASSION (3 *MSS: Cot., Fa., Göt.*) 1458
5. SONG OF THE FIVE JOYS OF OUR LADY (*in Göttingen MS only*) ... 1468
6. THE BOKE OF PENANCE[3]

Prologue. On God's mercy to man; and letting him rise from Sin, by Penance 1470

Part I. **Penitence** and its 1st Requisite: **Ruth, Forthinking,** or **Contrition,** p. 1481 1480

Part II. Its 2nd Requisite: **Shrift** or **Confession** (and herein of 1484
The 15 Points of True Shrift, p. 1491—1509.
The 4 things drawing us from Repentance, p. 1509-13.
The office of the Priest, p. 1514.
The Seven Deadly Sins, p. 1524.
How to confess Sins to a Priest (in Cot. Vesp. A 3 only), p. 1551.
Venial Sins, p. 1558.)

[1] The Trinity and Laud MSS. both stop at the end of the *7th Age of the World*, p. 1365, l. 23898. The next 4 subjects, from the *Prayer to our Lady*, to the *Conception*, p. 1366—1429, are printed from the Cotton (Vespasian A iii), Fairfax, Göttingen, and Edinburgh MSS. In Cotton Galba E ix, are only some of the 'Additions'—Lord's Prayer, 7 Deadly Sins, Cursing—copied as separate treatises.

[2] The Conception of Our Lady is the last subject intended by the author in the Prologue. See p. 21.

[3] (Compare Chaucer's *Parson's Tale.*) The Cotton MS, Vespasian E 3, runs right through. Fairfax stops in the 6th Deadly Sin, at p. 1546, l. 27900. Göttingen stops in the prologue to "Boke of Penance," at p. 1475, l. 25766. Cotton Galba E 9 runs from the 7 Deadly Sins, p. 1524, to the end (p. 1586), save 'How to Confess,' p. 1551-9.

PAGE

Part III. Its 3rd Requisite: **Mends-making** or **Satisfaction** (by Prayer and Fasting, p. 1560; Alms-doing (in 9 points), p. 1567; Subduing the Flesh, p. 1570; Watching, p. 1574.) 1560

Supplement: On Absolution by the Pope, p. 1577; the 15 Points of Cursing, p. 1578; Absolution by a Bishop (Cott. Vespasian A 3, and Fairfax) or a Priest (Cott. Galba E 9), p. 1581; Communion with the Cursed, p. 1583; Cursing, p. 1584. 1577

7. CATO'S MORALS (in Fairfax MS. only: see *Appendix* IV, p. 1668)

APPENDICES.

The first 3 consisting of other versions or specimens of other manuscripts of the Cursor than those given in the text; the 4th of Cato's Distichs or Morals.

I. MS. FRAGMENT IN THE LIBRARY OF THE COLLEGE OF PHYSICIANS, EDINBURGH (lines 18989—23644) 1587

The Acts of the Apostles, p. 1587—1601; the Assumption, and late Life of our Lady, p. 1601-3; the Works and Death of each of the Apostles, p. 1603-8; the Coming of Christ to Judgment, p. 1608-9; of Antichrist, his Birth, Deeds, and Death, p. 1610-16; the Fifteen Signs before Doomsday, p. 1616-20; the Call to Judgment, p. 1620-3; the Great Doom of the four Rows of Men, two good, two bad, and the rising of all, new-made, p. 1624-6; Hell and its nine Pains, p. 1626-8; Heaven and the Fourteen Gifts of the Blessed, p. 1629-32.

II. ADDIT. 10,036 (BRIT. MUS.), STORY OF THE ASSUMPTION OF MARY ... 1638

III. THE PROLOGUE TO *CURSOR MUNDI*, TAKEN FROM LAUD 416 (BODLEIAN), ARUNDEL 57 IN COLLEGE OF ARMS, AND MS. BELONGING TO THE PUBLIC LIBRARY, BEDFORD 1651

PARABLE OF THE KING AND HIS FOUR DAUGHTERS, FROM THE BEDFORD MS. 1664

IV. CATO'S MORALS, FROM THE FAIRFAX MS. 14, BODLEIAN LIBRARY ... 1668

TABLES OF CONTENTS

IN THE FAIRFAX, GÖTTINGEN, AND LAUD MSS.

(The pages inserted are those of the printed text, in the Göttingen MS. very few of these headings actually occur in the text, the pages therefore are approximate.)

[*Fairfax MS.* 14. (*Bodl. Libr.*)]

[leaf 1.] (Scribbling, 'W*ille*lm*us* Belyngham' and some Latin, English, and French lines.)

[leaf 2.] Capitulu*m*

j. Of þe t*r*inite *and* making of þe werlde. (p. 24)

ij. of þe angels *and* falling of lucifer. (p. 32)

iij. of ma*n*nis bodi. (p. 36)

iiij. of ma*n*nis saule. (p. 40)

v. of þe state of þingis be-fore ada*m* synnid in p*ar*adis. (p. 44)

vj. how adam brak goddis comaundement. of þe appil. (p. 52)

vij. Of p*ar*adis. (p. 66)

viij. how cayme slogh abel. (p. 68)
of þe oyle of m*er*ci. (p. 78)
how adam endid. (p. 90)

[FAIRFAX]

Göttingen University MS theol. 107.[1]

[*The* 1*st Age of the World.*] [col. 1]

(1) **Of þe makyng of þe werld a*n*d of adam** (p. 25)

(2) **Of þe trinite** (p. 25)

(3) **Of þe falling of lucif*er*** (p. 33)

(4) **Of bodi and sa*u*le** (p. 37, 41)

(5) **Of þe state of þe thi*n*gis** (p. 43)

(6) **Of þe worme** (p. 53)

(7) **Of þe ou*er*-passi*n*g of ada*m***

(8) **Of þe changi*n*g of thi*n*ges**

(9) **Of paradis** (p. 67)

(10) **Of þe dede of abel** (p. 69)

(11) **Of þe elde & þe ende Of adam** (p. 79)

[GÖTTINGEN]

[1] A fly-leaf has the book-plate (with arms, & motto 'prudenter et sincere') of C. T. Sullow, and a note that the MS was bought at auction, in Hanover, on June 14, 1786: 'In Hanover erstanden den 14. Jun. 1786'. The 'Contents' on the front of leaf 1 of the MS are in 4 columns, in red.

ix. þe kinradin of adam. be Setħ. (p. 90)	(12) **Of Seth kin** (p. 91)
x. of þe corrupcioñ of þe lande ofter synne. (p. 96)	(13) **Of kaymys kin** (p. 95)

---

xj. Of the ij. eldis of þe werlde. þ*at* is to wite of noe flode. (p. 102)	[*The 2nd Age of the World.*] (14) **Of nooe a*nd* þe schip** (p. 103)
xij. Of þe life of Sem. (p. 130)	(15) **Of noe sunes** (p. 127)
xiij. þe kinradin of Chan. (p. 134)	
	(16) **Of thre partis of þe world** (p. 129)
	(17) **Of babilon** (p. 137)

---

xiiij. þe þrid elde of þe werlde. of Abraham. (p. 140)	[*The 3rd Age of the World.*] (18) **Of abraham** (p. 141)
how sodome *and* gomor sanke. (p. 164)	(19) **Of sodom & gomor** (p. 165)
	(20) **Of loth** (p. 175)
xv. how Abraham offerred Isaac. (p. 186)	(21) **Of ysaac sac*ri*fice** (p. 187)
xvj. þe stori of Isaac abraha*m* sone. (p. 192)	
how esau saldis his lande to Iacob his bro*þer*. (p. 208)	(22) **Of esau** (p. 209)
xvij. how Iacob passid in-to his cuntre ofter he was flemid be esau. (p. 230)	(23) **Of iacob** (p. 230)
þe stori of Iosepħ Iacob sone.	(24) **Of ioseph** (p. 239)
Of þe folk of isr*a*el *and* moises. (p. 320)	(25) **Of ioseph breth*er*** (p. 281)
xviij. Of iij wandis. fondin be moyses in squeuin. (p. 364)	(26) **Of moyses** (p. 321)
	(27) **Of þe** [*illegible*]
xix. how moises fastid for to haue lagh of þe x. comaunde-mentis *and* how þai made	(28) **Of moyses lawe** (p. 375) (29) **Of þe iuggeme*n*t** (p. 383?) (30) **Of aron** (p. 399)
[FAIRFAX]	[GÖTTINGEN]

a calf of golde to honour. (p. 374)	
of sampson *and* his wife. (p. 410)	(31) **Of sampson** (p. 411)
	(32) **Of samuel** (p. 421)
Of þe first king þ*a*t euer was hiȝt saule to name. *and* þen next king Dauid. (p. 424)	(33) **Of saule þe king** (p. 425 ?)
	(34) **Of** [*illegible*]

	[*The 4th Age of the World.*]
xx. þe iiij. elde of þe werlde. Of king Dauid. (p. 454)	(35) **Of** þe of [*illegible*]
xxj. how salamon king regnid oft*er* his fader Dauid. (p. 492)	(36) **Of salamon** [col. 2] (p. 487)
[1]xxij. how ij. we*m*men ware adiugged for a childe þe tane slogh̄. (p. 494)	(37) **Of** þe **iugeme*n*t of Salamon** (p. 495)
	(38) **Of te*m*ple salamon** (p. 505)

	[*The 5th Age of the World.*]
xxiij. of þe v. elde of þe werlde. of cristis birþ. (p. 532)	
[*From our p.* 536, *l.* 9325, *to p.* 666, *l.* 11614, *has been torn out of the Fairfax MS* 14, *and is supplied in the text below from the Laud MS* 416.]	(39) **Of d*auid* sede of ie*s*u** (p. 533)
	(40) **Of foure doght*er*is** (p. 549)
	(41) **Of merci** (p. 551)
	(42) **Of sothfastness** (p. 553)
	(43) **Of rightwisness** (p. 555)
	(44) **Of pes** (p. 557)
[xxiiij. þe p*r*opheci of c*r*istis birþ. (p. 564)	(45) **Of p*r*ophesie of ie*s*u** (p. 565) [*See too p.* 534]
[2][xxv. ensaumple of a meruailous castel. (p. 568)	(46) **Of** þe **castell** (p. 569)
	(47) **Of ioachym a*n*d anna** (p. 583)
	(48) **Of zakari a*n*d elizab*eth*** (p. 585)
[xxvj. of our lauedi birþ. (p. 608)	(49) **Of** þe **co*n*seyuing Of saint mari** (p. 607)
[xxvij. quar-fore mari was spousid. (p. 618)	
[FAIRFAX]	[GÖTTINGEN]

[1] Leaf 2. [2] The chapters with headings in brackets are wanting in the MS. itself.

[xxviij. þe a*m*nu*n*ciacioñ. [of seint Iohñ bapt*ist*][1] (p. 622)

(50) **Of þe birth of sai*n*t Ioh*a*n þe baptist** (p. 629)

(51) **Of þe birth of Saint mari** (p. 609)

(52) **Of þe sposage of saint mari** (p. 613)

(53) **Of þe helying Of saint mari** (p. 621?)

(54) **Of sai*n*t ion þe bapt*ist*** (p. 629)

(55) **Of zacari a*n*d elysab*eth*** (p. 631)

[xxix. how ih*es*us was borne. (p. 642)

(56) **Of þe birth of i*es*u** (p. 643)

(57) **Of þe circu*m*sic*i*on &**
Of þe purificacion (p. 649)

[xxx. of worshepe of þe iij. kingis. &

(58) **Of þe offring &**
Of þe thre kinges (p. 653)

[xxxj. how Ioseph resceyued ham. (pp. 652, 660)

(59) **Of þe dede of þree**

[xxxij. how þe Innocentis ware slaine.]

(60) **Of innocentes &** (p. 663)
Of þe barnhed of i*es*u (p. 665)

xxxiij. how Ioseph *and* mari flagh in-to egipt wiþ ih*es*u for drede of herode þe king. (p. 664)

xxxiiij. how þe tree bowed to ih*es*us. (p. 670)

xxxv. how ih*es*us come in-to egipt *and* þ*er* a childe spilt his lake of wat*er*.[2] (p. 684)

xxxvj. how a prest sone turnid þe lake fra ih*es*u. (p. 688)

xxxvij. how ih*es*us was lad to scole. (p. 692)

xxxviij. how ih*es*us raisid a dede childe. fallin out of a loft. (p. 704)

xxxix. how ih*es*us bare þe wat*er* in his lap quen þe pot was brokin. (p. 706)

[FAIRFAX] [GÖTTINGEN]

[1] Crossed through with the pen.

[2] The former half of this piece is scratched out in the text.

xl. how þe quete multiplied atte ih*es*us sewed. (p. 706)

xlj. how þe lions *and* þe quelpis honoured ih*es*us. (p. 708)

[1]xlij. how ih*es*us drogh̄ a short' tree lange. (p. 710)

xliij. how þai led ih*es*us eft to þe scole. (p. 712)

xliiij. how þai led ih*es*us þe þrid time to þe scole. (p. 714)

xlv. Of an Iosepн̄ raisid be ih*es*us. (p. 716)

xlvj. how ih*es*us slogh̄ þe nedder. (p. 718)

xlvij. how þe liȝt of heiuen shane on ih*es*us slepande. (p. 720)

xlviij. how ih*es*us disputid wiþ þe doctours. (p. 722)

xlix. þe kinradin of seint Anne *and* hir iij. housbandis. (p. 726)

(61) **Of þe sede Of saint anne** (p. 727)

þe vj. elde of þe werlde.

[*The 6th Age of the World.*]

Of saint Iohn̄ þe baptist. *and* þe baptim of ih*es*u c*r*ist bi him. (p. 736)

(62) **Of þe baptising** [col. 3] **of suete ie*s*u** (p. 737)

(63) **Hu þe feyind Tempped ie*s*u** (p. 743)

(64) **Of þe dede of sa*in*t Iohn þe baptist** (p. 747)

l. þe geddering of þe apostolis. (p. 762)

(65) **Of þe gadring Of þe ap*ost*olis** (p. 763)

lj. how ih*es*us turnid wat*er* into wine atte þe bridale. (p. 766)

(66) **Of þe miraclis Of ie*s*u crist** (p. 767)

lij. þe passiou*n* of ih*es*u c*r*ist. (p. 854)

[FAIRFAX] [GÖTTINGEN]

[1] Leaf 2 *b*.

[FAIRFAX]	[GÖTTINGEN]
liij. A Predicacion ofte*r* the passiou*n*. (*missing in the text: see ch.* lxxj, *p.* 1470)	(67) **Of mari magd*alen*** (p. 803)
	(68) **Of martha** (p. 809)
	(69) **Of lazar** (p. 811)
	(70) **Of þe m*ar*ys a*n*d Of i*es*u crist** (p. 817)
liiij. how ih*es*us spolied helle ofte*r* þe resurreccio*un*. (p. 1022)	(71) **Of haruing Of hell** (p. 1023)
	(72) **Of þe resurrecc*i*on Of i*es*u crist** (p. 997)
	(73) **Of þe asce*n*cion Of i*es*u crist** (p. 1075)
lv. Of þe fairnes of Ih*es*u c*r*ist. *and* his bodeli liknes in erþ. (p. 1078)	(74) **Of þe fayrnes of i*es*u crist** (p. 1079)
lvj. how þai chese Mathie apostel þorou þe hali gaste. (p. 1080)	(75) **Of þe hali gast** (p. 1085)
lvij. Of þe comyng of þe haligast on witsonday. (p. 1084)	(76) **Of þe comi*n*g of þe hali gast** (p. 1085)
	(77) **Of þe p*re*ching Of þe ap*osto*lis** (p. 1105)
lviij. how saint steuin was stanid. (p. 1110)	(78) **Of þe stony*n*g of saint steuen** (p. 1111)
lix. Of þe Conu*er*sion of saint Paule. (p. 1122)	(79) **Of þe cristi*n*y*n*g Of saint paul** (p. 1123)
lx. Of þe life of our lauedi. (p. 1148)	(80) **Of þe lijf of Saint mari & Of þe assu*m*psion Of saint mari** (p. 1147)
lxj. Of þe bodi of our lauedi. (p. 1182)	
lxij. how þe ap*ost*les endid. (p. 1192)	(81) **Of þe ap*osto*lis & [col. 4] of þe ew*a*ngel[ists]** (p. 1193)
	(82) **Of þe wh** [*illegible and torn*]
lxiij. how þe hali cros was fundin be Elaine. (p. 1222)	(83) **Of þe findyn[g] Of þe hali cr[os]** (p. 1223)

[FAIRFAX]	[GÖTTINGEN]
lxiiij. þe vij. elde of þe werlde.	[*The 7th Age of the World.*]
Of antec*r*ist come be-for þe dome. (p. 1258)	(84) **Of antecrist** (p. 1259)
lxv. Of the xv. signis. be-for þe dome. (p. 1282)	(85) **Of fijf[ten toknis of] þe day of [doom]** (p. 1283)
	(86) **Of þe paynes [of hell]** (p. 1327)
	(87) **Of pines of p*ur*ga[tori]**
	(88) **Of þe ioye Of heuen** (p. 1335)
	(89) **Of þe neuyng Of þe wrld** (p. 1353)
lxvj. A p*re*dicacion wiþ þe co*n*clusiou*n*. (p. 1354)	
lxvij. Compassiou*n* of our lauedi for þe passiou*n* of hir sone. (p. 1367)	(90) **Of þe murni*n*g Of saint mari Efter þe passion Of suete i*es*u** (p. 1368)
lxviij. Of þe concepcion of our lauedi puplist be an abbot. (p. 1416)	(91) **Of þe concepcion Of saint mari & Hou þat it first was funden** (p. 1417)

[*Additions to the Cursor: See the author's Prologue*, p. 21.]

þe crede. expouned. (p. 1430)	
þe Pater nost*er*. (p. 1436)	(92) **Of þe p*ate*r n*oste*r** (p. 1437)
lxix. An orisou*n* of þe t*r*inite. (p. 1454)	(93) **Of þe orison** (p. 1455)
lxx. þe matinis of þe cros. (p. 1458)	(94) **Of þe passion Of i*es*u crist** (p. 1459)

[*The Book of Penance.*]

lxxj. A p*re*dicaciou*n* of þe faiþ. (p. 1470)	(95) **Of þe boke Of penance** [*The Göttingen MS. now ends in the prologue to the "Boke of Penance," p. 1475, l. 25766*]
lxxij. how man agh̄ to shriue hi*m* iij. falde. (p. 1480)	
þe secund point of shrift. (p. 1484)	(96) **Of þe p*ur*gatori Of saint patrick** [*Not now in the MS.*]
Shrift wiþ mouþ. (p. 1485)	
lxxiij. shrift þat fallis to þe bisshope. (p. 1490. *See too p.* 1581)	[*A shield in 4 quarters, much rubbed.*]

lxxiiij. Abstinaunce fra penaunce.

lxxv. Of the Office of prest. (p. 1514)

lxxvj. þe vij. dedeli synnis. (p. 1524)

[☞ *The quire or quires containing the end of* chap. lxxvj (*from* Drunkenness, *p.* 1546, *l.* 27,900 *below*) *and chapters* lxxvij *to the first part of* lxxxx (*ch.* 90, *p.* 1668 *below*), Cato, *have been torn out of the Fairfax MS. and are given below from Cotton Galba E ix* (*with Vespasian E iii*).]

[lxxvij. Confessiou*n* of venial sy*n*nis. (p. 1558, l. 28558)

[lxxviij. How venial synnis sulde be clansid. (p. 1559, l. 28576)

An shrift of al be-fore saide. (p. 1559, l. 28588)

[[1]lxxix.[2] Of satisfacciou*n*. (p. 1560)

[lxxx. Of tempering of ma*n*nis flesshe. (p. 1570)

[lxxxj. Of fastinge. (p. 1571)

[lxxxij. Of discipline. (p. 1573)

[Of penaunce. (p. 1575)

[lxxxiij. casis in þe quilk þe pape salle assoile. (p. 1577)

[lxxxiiij. how man is cursid þorou his awen dide. (p. 1578)

[lxxxv. he þat smitis a clerk/[3] in þer casis mai noȝt be assoilid bot of þe bisshope.[4] (p. 1581)

[lxxxvj. how þou mai comune wiþ a cursid man *and* þou noȝt cursid. (p. 1583)

[lxxxvij. how cursinge is double. (p. 1584)

[lxxxviij. how þe cursid mai noȝt be cursid. (p. 1585)

[lxxxix. how mani maner of sentence is calde vn-riȝtwise. (p. 1585, l. 29505)]

lxxxx. Catou*n* litil.

catou*n* mykil.[5] (*incomplete :* Appendix IV, p. 1668)

[FAIRFAX]

[*On Fairfax* 14, *leaf* 1, *foot*, ? *late* 16*th-cent. hand*,

9 Worthyes

3	Jewes	Josua	Dauid	Maccabeus
3	gentils	Hector	Alexander	Julius Cesar
3	christians	Arthur	Charlemayn	godfrey Boleyne *that* won holy crosse

At back, a note about 'nycholas batson . . of the Cytie of york'.

On back of slip attacht, the names Tomas Bellyngham, Robart*us* Bellyngham, Tomas of Canterbere, Rob*ertus* Crank.]

[1] Leaf 3. [2] lxix, *MS.* [3] *MS.* crek.

[4] The Cotton MS. Vespasian A 3 agrees with the Fairfax 16 in giving the power to the *Bishop*, while Cotton Galba E 9 gives it to the *priest*, 'A simple prest': see p. 1581-2, l. 29373, 29383-5, 29397, 29409.

[5] Leaf 3, back, has some scribbling, and some Latin lines, in a later hand.

TABLE OF CONTENTS IN LAUD MS.

[*Laud MS.* 416, *leaf* 65 (*old paging* Cxvj.), *the only leaf left.*]

Calendarium de Cursor mundi.

[*The* 1*st Age of the World, p.* 24.]

¶ If ye wiH here of the trenyte dere // And of þe makyng of this world it apperyþ le foile ... ... Cxviij

¶ Of bodely substaunce for to wytte ... ... Mannis soule what is it le foile Cxix

¶ Of the estate the world was ynne // by-fore þe tyme of adam is synne le foile Cxx

¶ How adam brak the comaundment / wherfor kynd of man was shent le foile ... ... Cxxj

¶ Of the estate the world was ynne / After the tyme of adam is synne le foile ... ... Cxxij

¶ Of adam is endyng teH woH y / And of the oyle of mercy le foile ... ... Cxxiij

¶ The genelogy of Adam old of Seth / & cayme shaH be told ... Cxxiiij

¶ How mannys soule that y of mene / coruptiþ aH this world by dene le foile Cxxv

[*The* 2*nd Age of the World, p.* 102.]

¶ Here begynnyth of noie lede / The Second world for to Sede Cxxv

[*The* 3*rd Age of the World, p.* 140.]

¶ Of the third elde is now to teH // Who so wiH a stound dueH le foile Cxxix

¶ Of ysaak now wiH we nevyn / That louid was with god in hevyn le foile ... ... Cxxxiij

¶ Now is good to vndirtake / the story to teH of Sir Isaak le foile Cxxxv

¶ The story of Iacob begynnyth here / & also of his sonne dere Cxxxviij

¶ Of moyses now wiH we teH / yf ye wiH a stound dueH le foile Cxlvj

¶ Off the tre of lyf shaH y telle // And of the folk of israeH le foile Cl

¶ lystenyth now to my saw // TeH I shaH of moyses law le foile Clj

[*The 4th Age of the World, p.* 454.]

¶ Here begynnyth vttyrly the iiij^th^ eld of kyng davy Clix

[*The 5th Age of the World, p.* 532.]

¶ Of swete Ih*es*u the prophecy // lystynnyþ and I shaH sey on hie le foile ... ... Ciij^xx^ ix

¶ lystynnyth now vnto my lessou*n* / that wiH here of the concepc*i*on le foile ... ... Ciij^xx^ xj

[1]¶ Why Ih*es*u Cryst borne wold be // Of a spowsid maide teH we le foile ... ... Ciij^xx^ xiiij

¶ How hir grete gabrieH // Now is good here to teH ... ... Ciij^xx^ xiiij

¶ How Ih*es*u did in childhed // Sum thyng y wiH you rede le foile ... ... Ciij^xx^

[*The 6th Age of the World, p.* 736.]

¶ Now wiH ye here on what wyse // Ih*es*u did lazar to ryse // But ar we furthir go / speke we of his sustirs ij° le foile ... Ciij^xx^ x

¶ Of the passhion speke we here / how he vs bought Ih*es*u so dere le foile ... ... Ciij^xx^ xv

¶ Of Ioseph of aramathy to speke now spede woH y ... ... CCvij

Who desyriþ gret p*ar*dou*n* // heryþ of oure lady assu*m*pc*i*on ... CCxxij

[*The 7th Age of the World, p.* 1258.]

¶ Now is good for to wend // to speke of þ*i*s world*is* end ... CCxxviij

¶ Now is good to be herd / how antecryst shaH be bred ... CCxxix

¶ Of xv dais þ*er* is to say / ShaH faH byfore þ^e^ domis day ... CCxxxj

¶ Now be we so farforþ^e^ come // Speke mote we of the dome le foile ... ... CCxxxiij

[*The rest of the page is blank, this MS not being intended to contain any of the Additions in other MSS.*]

[[1] leaf 65, back.]

best authorities on the one hand, and the Editors of the Text on the other. This Troy-Book is a gain both to literature and linguistics. Its poetic value is considerable, its language-problems most interesting. The premature death of one of its Editors, Mr Panton, who was also editing the Bannatyne MS. for the Hunterian Club, will be regretted by all our members.

The first Part of the Four-Text Early-English Version of the *Cursor Mundi,* which is now ready for issue, marks an epoch in the Society's career. For more than a hundred years has the Poem been quoted, and its printing desired, by scholars; but no man or Club would take it up. Now, however, our Society is printing it, not only in one version, but in four; not only in one dialect, but in three (with a portion in a fourth dialect), thus quadrupling the value of the text, not only as a subject for linguistic study, but also as an instance of how scribes dealt with their early originals. For the general reader, the text sparkles with quaintnesses of phrase and thought, as it tells of the Creation, the Fall, the stories of Cain, Abel, Noah, Abraham, Isaac, &c.; to the student of language, the Four-Texts give an opportunity for comparison of form and word such as no other existing English book affords, except perhaps some editions of parts of the Bible, such as the Gospels issued by the Syndics of the Cambridge-Press. The Society is greatly indebted to the Prussian Minister of Public Worship, Dr Falck, for having (at the suggestion of Prof. Pauli) authorized the Göttingen University MS. of the *Cursor* to be lent to us for a year. We have also to express our thanks to the Master and Fellows of Trinity College, Cambridge, for the loan of their MS. of the Poem till its four Texts are printed. The oldest MS. of part of the *Cursor,* the early 14th-century one in the library of the Royal College of Physicians, Edinburgh, contains such small portions of the poem that it can only form an Appendix to the Society's edition. The second in age, the Cotton, of the 14th century, in the British Museum, is, luckily, complete, and stands first in Dr Morris's Four-Text edition for us. Second, stands the Fairfax copy in the Bodleian Library, the fourth in age, with large alterations in words, and, unluckily, a large gap in its leaves, which has to be filled up from the later Laud MS. of the other type. To this other type belong the Göttingen MS., the third in age, and the Trinity MS., the fifth in age (No. 4 in our edition); and of the same type is the MS. in the College of Arms, London, though it is rather later than the Trinity MS.

The third Text for 1874, and which is now ready, is the Blickling Homilies, Anglo-Saxon of the 10th century, Part I. The chief point of interest in these Homilies is, that the MS. is a dated one. The writer has been dwelling on the evils abroad in his time, 'lamentation and weeping on all sides; mourning everywhere, and breach of peace; everywhere evil and slaughter' (*Hom. X.*, p. 114-15); has been saying that the world's end on Doomsday must needs come soon, only the advent of 'the accursed stranger Antichrist' has yet to take place (*Hom. XI.*, p. 116-17); and then, he goes on, the world must come to an end in this present age, of which 'the greatest portion has already elapsed, even nine hundred and seventy-one years (*nigon hund wintra & lxxi*), in this [very] year' (p. 118-119, l. 2). Dates of this kind are but seldom found in MSS., and are proportionately valued when they do occur. To us the Blickling MS. is of special worth, for in it we have a man writing (that is, copying,) who might well have been born when King Alfred died in 901, and his text therefore admirably follows our 'King Alfred's West-Saxon Version of Gregory's Pastoral' which Mr Henry Sweet edited for the Society in 1871-2. As, too, the language of the Blickling writer was probably fixt by the middle of the 10th century, we are able to see what changes fifty (or seventy) years had wrought in that Alfredian English, whose characteristics Mr Henry Sweet was the first to sum up. That the change was but slight, and that the MS. also retains some older forms of the author of the Homilies, Dr Morris will show, in his Introduction to Part II. in 1875.

(While on this subject the Committee note that, as two cheap and handy editions of Gregory's original Latin *Regula Pastoralis* have been lately printed,—one with a modern English translation, by the Rev. H. R. Bramley (James Parker & Co., Oxford and London), the other at Leipsic, sumtibus Ernesti Bredti,—the Latin text promist on the title-page to the Society's Anglo-Saxon text of Alfred's translation, will not be publisht.)

The fourth Text for this year will probably be a short collection of Anglo-Saxon poems edited by the Rev. J. Rawson Lumby, of which the first, *Be Domes Dæge*, is an Anglo-Saxon version of Bede's *De Die Judicii*,—a poem of great beauty, describing the misery of the damned and the happiness of the blesst—while the second is *Lár*, an Exhortation, teaching how this happiness may be won, and that misery kept out of.

The second Part of *Palladius on Husbondrie* will contain its Editor's Preface, Notes, Glossary, and Index of Subjects

COTTON MS., VESPASIAN A III, Lf 94 BACK; Ab. 1340 A.D.

¶ For lim yt suet wyr hade
sua mikel mycht and mam
yam yt semes wel to be
and soth it es al plain
yt he hal a hundret sith
dublid yis ilk pain
And es manem yt es in stil
yat agh sai ber again
¶ Quil he hang on yat suet tre
all it es for wit tald
his hali saul to fader his
wit noice ful hei he yald
yar schend he him for mycht godd
yat althing hal in wald
And sua to mak vs mansciing
for us him self he sald
A ha yam blisted est of all
o ye quat mai i sai
O yi sonis maria mild
you had in hert yt dai
yat dai it wal yi passiun
mai nan sai yar wit nai
Ah yai yi suet sun sul sagh
he ledd wit tene and tei
¶ Bot amen it es ye in ye sword
yt thorn yi hert dang
yar symeon wit ypheu
had bicht ye for wit lang
Yam men aght in ur land to lene
you lerd us yare ye lai
¶ Ayaria mekc you mod es
o yeuch ful and o pre
ayethful maiden mild of all
blisted of all bure
Qua mai tel ye tend pt
ye blisted nes o ye
Vr trouth and hope bath bar you yam
ur blisted lenedi im le
And paus us wit ye suet sun
yt hang for us on tre
And help us to yt ilk sted
yar we him cu se
¶ Of him i haf ye passiun
said efter im mycht
Hu he again ur wyperwin
ur bateil tok to fight
yof his it wair ye panes all
mes it wal ye plight
He graunt us grace haf par to blis
yat he til us hight
And send us space al of his grace
vr wranges here to right
yat we mai at vr ending de
cum in til heuen light. Amen
Sitte yam o mang wit angell sang

he dubled ye yi sang
Qui he ras first ded to lifte
Wit his godhed sa stering
for ye burth and ye passiun
o ihu yt us wight
If he ne had risen first ded to lyf
had ben us all for noght
Nu you seis all openli
ye fight til end of broght
ye werld sucured ye fend of feld
yat man wit sonu soght
All ur trach in ye leuedi
hang and al ur fai
Alluen was in dire and wer
bot you lene hali mai
Til yi suet sun up ras
yi trouth was stabil ai

he dubled bodi
for sinful man yt was for lorn
for sok nu fader blis
and com nu til erth i wis
lete me talk and herd bud
for lune ihad to mans kind
theld penerd pine and stune
al for sinful mans name
Thine ai thine ai sinful man
you thine on ihu yi lemman
stode naked als i was born
ye wicked puns yanu bi forn
bunden til a piler fast
to quilk ye bandes noght last
On nu back ibat ye rode
O-ñ i vnto nu ded yode
bad neis man sa unkel stam
nu erth for nakns blam

BRITISH MUSEUM

CURSOR MUNDI (ENGLISH)

COTTON MS., VESPASIAN A III, Lf 94 BACK; Ab. 1340 A.D.

And sua to make vr ransuming for vs him self he sald
a yu bliscéd man of all | of ye quat man i say
Of yi sorn mari milde | yu hade in hert yat day
yat dau it was yi passiune man nane yat wid sau nay
Quen yu yi suete sun sua sau be ledd | wid true and tray
b ot comen it es ye nu ye word yat thorn yine herte strang
yat symeon wid ꝑ when had hight | ye forwid lang
Bot of ioy ane hundreth fald | he dubbid ye yi sang
Quen he ras fra dede to lyf | wid his godde hed sua strang
b ath ye birth and ye passion | of yhc yat vs boght
Fre ne had resin fra ye dede | had lene vs all for noght
Au man we se all opnih | ye fight till end es broght
ye werld sumurrid ye fend es feld yat man wid sorn loght
i n ye yan leuedi hang all | vr trouth and fai
All men was in drite and were lor yu leue hah mai
Till yi suete sun up ras yi trouth was stabil ai
Hu men agh vr lauerd leue | yu lered vs par ye wai
m ari mere yu moder es ful of reuth and pete
mirthful maden mild | of all fulfild of all hunte

Quen yu yi suete sun sua sau be ledd | wid true and tray
b ot comen it es ye nu ye word yat thorn yine herte strang
yat symeon wid ꝑ when had hight | ye forwid lang
Bot of ioy ane hundreth fald | he dubbid ye yi sang
Quen he ras fra dede to lyf | wid his godde hed sua strang
b ath ye birth and ye passion | of yhc yat vs boght
Fre ne had resin fra ye dede | had lene vs all for noght
Au man we se all opnih | ye fight till end es broght
ye werld sumurrid ye fend es feld yat man wid sorn loght
i n ye yan leuedi hang all | vr trouth and fai
All men was in drite and were lor yu leue hah mai
Till yi suete sun up ras yi trouth was stabil ai
Hu men agh vr lauerd leue | yu lered vs par ye wai
m ari mere yu moder es ful of reuth and pete
mirthful maden mild | of all fulfild of all hunte

[illegible] ye [illegible] ye [illegible] ye
vr trouth vr hope all lar yu yau vr leild leuedi mi le
And pas vs wid yi suete sun yat heng for vs on tre
O Ihun i haue ye passun mi said estir mi might
Thu he egain vr wither wine vr lataile toke to fight
yogh his it war ye pannes all vrs it was ye plight
He gine vs grace haue part of blis yat he til his has light
And yat we mai widuten end be wid him in his sight
yar ioy and blis es lastand ay yat es in heienes light
And speciali for me ze pray yat yis bock gart digit
John of lindbergh i zu sai yat es mi name ful right
Ye it be tint or dine a way treuli mi trouth i plight
Qua bringes it me wid uten delay i sal him zeild yt ingt
And qua it helis and haldis fra me treuli i zu tell
Cirted in kirt yau sal yai be wid candil loke and bell

Ihc of man born
For sinful man yat was for lorn
Forsok mi fadir blis
And come in til erde i wis

Met me take and hard bind
For luue i had to manes kind
I thold pouert pine and schame
All for sinful manes ane

GÖTTINGEN LIBRARY.
Cod. M. S. theol. 107. fol. 114. (back)

Alle men were in Doute: but pou þ ilke day
Trilpr offered con op pos: pou kept est al one lay
Hoff the childe kepo oure bileno: þe tauzt est þ vs pe way
Ch ay welle of mercy: Welling euer pro
ffloure of maydenhede: þ euer was or shal bo
ayay no mon telle pe temp past: pe blessedness of po
preye for vs to pi blessed son: in his blis the mot bo

Of Joseph of aramathi: To speke nott spede Wol. 9.

Of Joseph Whene pe Jewes knew. Do hi be kepte in ypins astate
þ he had buried Crist ihu Til hit be past oure sabato
Wrope were pei to hi & wode he hap vs don despit & shamo
and al menged in her mode fforo loke þ his licamo
pei sent sergeantis pone to nym vndur eye not be giano
Bope nychodeme & him but taken wilde bestes to hano
and ape tweliu þ for hi opake pen seide Joseph of aramathi
Whene pei sowte ihu wip wrake aye pinke ze speke as god holy
Allo pei hem hid tako zeno þ vndurtoke to stryue & fizt
But forp coom sir nychodemo Wip dauid azeyn godes mizt
ffor he was on po iewes pan God hap seide gone fil longe
As her pnce an hy man ayi self shal suffro pe iewes strongo
he coom to hem wyoute opare Pilate was pe but he was blende

ze men unrpeyes he seide so grous
holl say ze com in godes hous
pei seide what her pu dost pou
þ̄ so hast spoken for ihū nou
þi pain mot euer wip him go
Amen amen amen seide ho
Also joseph of Arimathio
Com forp po & asked wipo
þ̄ ze me wico for ¶ wel did
Dip ihū body þ̄ ¶ hano hid
In a toulo was inyn oken
Euel hano ze dono wolde ze bekrowe
Of þ̄ rztful þ̄ ze did longe
And wpon ſn̄ michel wo wip wroge
At pese wordes forp pei lep
And seide londes come on joep
To calle jayleyes wepo pei bolde
And bad do him up in holde

he seide of þis mon tuelle & gode
¶ wol bo cakles of his blodo
And ze him zaf to onswepo
lete os & ouyes pe blame bepe
Nou hit shal as ¶ fil deno
On zon & zouyes bo al reno
pei ladde joseph as ¶ hano tolde
To ꝑsdīn to a strong holde
Se he of no mon shulde hane orzt
Ny no leno of dayes lizt
ffro mete & drinke for to fast
And shutte pe dores at pe last
Dip me & wipouite loken oo
pe lokes asseled wip seles fflo
pei sent aspies also aboute
þ̄ he shulde not passen out
Aftir her sabat so to gider
Alle wolde pei com ider

TRINITY COLLEGE LIBRARY. M. S.
Page 105 (back)

"Cursor Mundi,"

or

Þe Cours of Þe Werlde.

Selection in Emerson. 1. 1-270. pp. 126-134. ed. 1912.

ex Cotton MS.

PROLOGUE.

[*Cotton Vesp. A iii., British Museum, leaf* 2.]

[1]The Cursur o the world.[1]

[1—1 *in a later hand.*]

Man yhernes rimes for to here,
And romans red on maneres sere,

Of Alisaundur þe conquerour;
Of Iuly Cesar þe emparour; 4
O grece and troy the strang strijf,
þere many thosand lesis *þer* lijf;
O brut *þat* bern bald of hand,
þe first conquerour of England; 8
O kyng arthou*r* *þat* was so rike,
Q*ua*m non in hys tim was like,
O ferlys *þat* hys knythes fell,
þat aunters sere I here of tell, 12
Als wawan, cai and o*þer* stabell,
For to were þe ronde tabell;
How charles kyng and rauland faght,
Wit sarazins wald þai na saght; 16

[Of] tristrem and hys leif ysote,
How he for here be-com a sote,
O Ioneck and of ysambrase,
O ydoine and of amadase 20
Storis als o ferekin thinges
O princes, *pr*elates and o kynges;

COTTON

[*Fairfax MS.* 14, *Bodleian Library.*]

þis is þe best boke of alle [leaf 4]
þe cours of þe werlde men dos hit calle.

MEn couettes rimes for to here
And romance rede of mony
man*er*
of Alisander þe conquerour
of Iuly cesar þe emp*er*our
Of grece *and* troy þe grete strife
þer mony þousande lost þaire life
of brute þat was bolde of hande
first conquerour of Ingelande.
of kyng arþorow þat was rike
In his tyme was nane hym like
of ferles at þer kynges felle
of mony aunters I. here of telle
of wawen cay *and* oþer stabil.
for til kepe þe rounde tabil.
how charles þe kyng *and* roland fa3t
wit sarasynes walde þai no3t sa3t

of tristram *and* his lefe Isot
how he for hir bicome a sot
of Ionek *and* of isombrase
of ydoine *and* of amadase
storis als of mony þinges.
of [prin]ces *pr*elates *and* of kynges.

FAIRFAX

PROLOGUE.

[*Göttingen MS. theol.* 107.]

[þe tret]is þat men cals cursor mundi.
[leaf 1, back, col. 1]

[Me]n ȝernis iestis for to here,
And romance rede on manér ser,

Of alexander þe conquerour,
Of Iuli cesar þe emperour 4
[Of grece & Tr]oye þe strong strijf,
[þere many thosand lesis] hir lijf,
[O brut þ]at berne bolde of hand
[First Conqu]erour of meri ingland ; 8
[Of] king arthour, þat was so riche,
[W]as non in his time funden suiche ;
Of ferlijs þat his knigh[t]es fell,
[Of] auntris did i. here of tell, 12
[Of] wawain, kay, and other stabil,
[For] to were þe runde tabil.
Hou king charlis and rouland faght—
Wid sarazins ne wald þai neuer be saght ;— 16
O tristrem, and ysoude þe suete,
Hu þai wid luffe first gan mete ;
Of king ionet and ysumbras,
Of ydoyne, and of amadas ; 20
Storijs of diuers thinges,
Of princes, prelates, and of kinges,

[*MS. R.* 3. 8. *Trinity College, Cambridge.*]

Here bigynneþ þe boke of storyes þat men callen cursor mundi

Men ȝernen iestes for to here
And romaunce rede in dyuerse manere

Of Alisaunder þe conqueroure
Of Iulius cesar þe emperoure
Of greke & troye þe longe strif
þere mony mon lost his lif
Of bruyt þat baroñ bolde of honde
Furste conqueroure of engelonde
Of kyng Arthour þat was so riche
Was noon in his tyme him liche
Of wondris þat his knyȝtes felle
And auntres duden men herde telle
As wawayn kay & oþere ful abul
For to kepe þe rounde tabul
How kyng charles & rouland fauȝt
Wiþ Sarazines nolde þei [neuer be] sauȝt
Of tristram & of Isoude þe swete
How þei wiþ loue firste gan mete
Of kyng Ion and of Isombras
Of Idoyne & of amadas
Storyes of dyuerse þinges
Of princes prelatis & of kynges

COTTON		FAIRFAX	
Sanges sere of selcuth rime,		sa[nge]s sere of selcouþe rime	
Inglis, frankys, and latine,	24	Ingeles frenche and latine.	
to rede and here Ilkon is prest,		to [re]de *and* here ilkan ys prest	
þe thynges þat þam likes best.		þe þinges þat ham likes best.	
þe wisman wil o wisdom here,		¶ þe wyse mon wil of wisdome here	
þe foul hym draghus to foly nere,	28	þe fole hi*m* drawes to foly nere.	
þe wra*n*g to here o right is lath,		þe wrang to here of ri3t ys [lath]e	
And p*r*ide wyt buxsu*m*nes is wrath;		þe proude wit buxomnes Is wrath	
O chastite has lichur leth		bot by þe frute men may see	33
On charite ai werrais wreth;	32	of wat [ver]tue ys ilka tree	34
Bot be the fruit may scilwis se,		of chastite ys licchour loþ	31
O quat v*er*tu is ilka tre		wit charite ys werrour wroþ.	32
Of alkyn fruit þ*a*t ma*n* schal fynd		of iche frute þat men may finde.	
He fettes fro þe rote his kynd.	36	f*ra* þe rote he feeches his kynde.	
O gode pertre coms god peres,		of gode p*er*tre gode peres.	
Wers tre, vers fruit it beres;		of wers tre wers frute beres.	
þat I speke o þis ilke tre,		¶ *And* þat I speke of þis ilk tre	
Bytakens, man, both me and þe:	40	hit takenes mon baþ me *and* þe.	
þis fruit bitakens alle our*e* dedis,		þis frute b[e]takenes al our dedis	
Both gode and ille qua rightly redis;		baþ gode *and* il wha ri3tly redis	
Vr dedis fro vr hert tas rote,	43	our dedis f*ra* our hert takis rote	
[Que]dur þai be worthi or bale or bote;		queþ*er* þai be worþ bale or bote.	
For be þe thyng man draw*es* till [col. 2]		for bi þe þing man drawes hi*m* til	
Men schal him k[n]aw for god or ill.		men sal h[i*m*] knaw for gode or il.	
A saumpul her be þaem, I say,		ensaumple now by ham I. say.	
þ*a*t rages in þar*e* riot ay;	48	þat ledes þaire life in riot ay.	
In riot and in rigolage,		In riot *and* in ricolage. [col. 2]	
Of all þer*e* liif spend þai þe stage;		of al þaire life spende þai þe stage.	
For now is halden non in curs,		¶ for now ys nane halden in cours.	
Bot qua þ*a*t luue can p*ar*amurs;	52	bot qua con loue p*ar*amours.	
þ*a*t foly luue, þ*a*t uanite,		þ*a*t foly loue þat vanite.	
þam likes now nan oþ*er* gle;		ham likes now na oþer gle.	
Hit neys bot fantu*m* for to say,		hit ys bot fantu*m* soþ to say	
To day it is, to moru away,	56	to day hit ys to morne a-way.	
Wyt chaunce of ded, or chaunce of hert,		þorow chaunce of dede or ellis of hert	
þat soft began has endyng smart;		þat soft bigan has endyng smert.	

Sangys sere of diu*er*s rime,
Engliss, franss, and latine, 24
To rede and here, ilkon is prest,
Of thinges þ*at* þaim liked best.
þe wisman wil of wisdam here,
þe fole him drauis to foli nere, 28
þe wrong to here right es loth,
And p*ri*de wid buxumnes es wroght;
Of chastite has lecchour lite;
Charite again wreth wil smite; 32
Bot bi þe f[r]uyt may ilk man se
Of quat u*er*tu es ilk a tre.
Of ilk a frouit þat men mai finde
He takes fra þe rote his kinde; 36
Of gode peretre gode peris,
Wers tre wer frouit it beris. [col. 2]
þ*at* i say of þis ilke tre
Bitakins man bath me a*nd* þe. 40
þis fruit bitakins all oure dedis
Bath gode and ill qua right redis;
vr dedes fra vr hert tas rote
Que*þer* þai turne to bale or bote, 44
For be þat thing me*n* draus till
Men may þai*m* knaue for gode a*nd* ill,
A sample herebi til þai*m* i say
þat ragis in to þair riott alway, 48
In riott and in rekelage
Of all þair lijf spend þai þer stage;
For nu es holdyn no*n* in cours
Bot he þat can loue paramours;— 52
þ*at* foli l[u]ue þat vanyte
Him likes nou non o*þer* gle.
It es bot fanton for to say
To day it es, to moru away, 56
Wid chance of dede or change of hert
þat soft bigan endis ful smert.

GÖTTINGEN

Mony songes of dyu*er*se ryme
As englisshe frensshe & latyne
To rede & here mony are prest
Of þinges þ*at* hem likeþ best
þe wise mon wol of wisdome here
þe fool him drawe þ to foly nere
þe wronge to here ri3t is looþ
And pride wiþ buxo*m*nes is wrooþ
Of chastite þe lecchoure haþ lite
Charite a3eyn wraþþe wol flite
But bi þe fruyte may men ofte se
Of what vertu is vche a tre
And vche fruyt þ*at* men may fynde
He haþ from þe rote his kynde
Of good pire com gode perus
Werse tre wers fruyt berus
þ*at* I saye þus of þis tre
Bitokeneþ mon boþe þe & me
þis fruyt bitokeneþ alle oure dedes
Boþe gode & euel who so ri3te redes
Oure dedes fro oure herte take rote
Whe*þer* þei turne to bale or bote
For bi þ*at* þing mon drawe þ tille
Men may him knowe for good or ille
Ensau*m*pel herby to hem I sey
þ*at* rage in her riot al wey
In ryot & in rigolage
Spende mony her 3ouþe & her age
For now is he holden nou3t in shouris
But he con loue paramouris
þ*at* foles lif þat vanite
Him likeþ now noon o*þer*e gle
Hit is but fantom for to say
To day hit is to morwe away
Wiþ chau*n*ce of deþ or chau*n*ge of hert
þ*at* softe bigan endeþ ful smert

TRINITY

COTTON		FAIRFAX
For wen þow traistes[t] wenis at be,		for quen þou sicurest wenes to be
Fro hir schalt þou, or scho fro þe.	60	fra hir sal þou or ho fra þe.
He þat [s]titthest[1] wenis at stand,		he þat stiþest wenes to stande.
Warre hym his fall is nexst his hand,		war him his fal ys next at hande.
Ar he sua brathly don be broght,		or he sa braþely doune be broȝt.
Wydur to wende ne wat he noght;	64	ȝet quidder to wende wate he noȝt
Bytuix and his luf haf hym ledd,		bi-twix þat his loue him lede.
To sli mede als he hym forwit [bedd;]		to suche mede as he be-fore dede.
For þan sal mede witouten mere,		[. . . . .
be mette for dede or bettur or were.	68	. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
For-þi blisce and þat paramour,		¶ for þi blesse I. þat paramour.
Quen i haue nede me dos secure,		quen I. haue nede me dose socour
þat saues me first in herth fra syn,		þat saues me in erþe fra synne.
And heuen blys me helps to wyn.	72	*and* holpes me heyuen to wynne.
For þof i quilum haf ben untrew,		for if I. sumtyme haue bene vn-trew
Hyr luue is ay ilik[e] new;		hir loue ys ay I-like new.
Hir luue sco haldes lele ilike,		hir loue ho haldes lele in like.
þat suetter es þan hony o bike;	76	þat squetter ys þen hony of bike.
Suilk in herth es fundun nan,		suche in erþe ys funden nane.
For scho es modur and maidan;		for ho ys moder *and* maydane.
Moder and maiden neuer þe lesse,		moder *and* mayden neyuer-þe-lesse
For-þi of hir tok crist his flesse.	80	for-þi of hir toke criste his flesse.
Qua truly loues þis lemman,		qua truly louys ay þis lemman.
þis es þe loue bes neuer gan;		þis ys þe loue sal neuer began.
For in þis loue scho failes neuer,		for in þis life ho falis neuer.
And in þat toþer scho lastes ever.	84	*and* in þe toþer ho lastes euer.
Off suilk an suld ȝe [mater] take,		¶ of suche an sulde men mater take
Crafty þat can rimes make;		ȝe crafty þat con rimes make.
Of hir to mak bath rim and sang,		of hir to make baþ rime *and* sange
And luue hir suette sun amang.	88	*and* loue hir squete sone amange.
Quat bote is to sette traueil		quat bote ys to sette trauayle.
On thyng þat may not auail,		a-boute þinge wil noȝt auayle.
þat es bot fantum o þis warld,	[leaf 3]	þat ys bot fantum of þis werde
Als ȝe haue sene inogh and herd.	92	als ȝe haf oft sene *and* herde.
Mater fynd ȝe large and brade?		mater finde ȝe large *and* brade
Þof rimes fele of hir be made,		*and* rimes lyte of hir ar made.

[1] Looks like *tiechest* at first sight.

For quen þu wenis traistiest to be,
þu sal fra hir or scho fra þe, 60
He þat wenis stiffest to stand,
War him hijs fal is neist at hand.
Ar he sua sone dune be broght,
Quiþer to wend ne wat he noght 64
Bituix and his luue haue him ledd
To suilk mede as he him forbedd.
For þair sal mede widuten lett
Be sett til him for duel dett. 68
Forþi i blise þat paramoure
þat in mi [nede me dos socure],
þat sauis me in erde fra sinne,
And heuen bliss me helpis to winne,
For þou i sumtime be untrewe 73
Hir luue es euerelike neue;
Hir luue scho haldes treu and lele,
Ful suete it es to manes hele, [lf 2, col. 1]
Suilk in erd es funden non 77
For scho es moþer and maiden alon,
Moþer and mayden neuer þe less,
For þi of hir toke iesu his fless. 80
Qua þat loues treuli þis lemman
Scho es þe loue þat bes neuer wan,
For in þis lijf scho fayles neuer
And in þe toþer lastes euer. 84
Of suilk an suld we mater take,
ȝe craftti[1] þat can rimes make,
Of hir to make bath ieste and sang
And loue hir suete sun emang; 88
Wat bot es to set trauail
On thing þat noght may auail,
þat es bot fantom of þis werld
As ȝe haue sene i-now and herd. 92
Mater find ȝe large and brade;
Rimes mani of hir be made.

GÖTTINGEN

For whenne þou wenest hit trewest to be
þou shalt from hit or hit from þe
He þat weneþ stiffest to stonde
War him his fal is nexte at honde
Whenne he so soone doun is brouȝt
Whider to wende woot he nouȝt
But to whom his loue haþ him led
To take suche mede shal he be sted
For þere shal mede wiþouten let
Be sett to him for dew dett
þerfore blesse we þat paramoure
þat in oure nede doþ vs socoure
þat saueþ vs in erþe fro synne
And heuen blisse helpeþ to wynne
For þouȝe I sumtyme be vntrewe
Hir loue is euer I liche newe
Hir loue is euer trewe and lele [lf 1, bk]
Ful swete hit is to monnes hele
Suche oþere in erþe is founden none
For she is modir & mayden alone
Modir & mayden neuer þe les
þerfore of hir toke iesu flesshe
Who þat loueþ trewely þis lemmon
He shal haue loue þat neuer is woor
For in þis lif she faileþ neuer
And in þat oþer lasteþ euer
Of suchon shulde ȝe matere take
ȝe crafty þat con rymes make
Of hir to make boþe geest & songe
And preise hir swete son amonge
What bote is hit to sett trauaile
On þing þat no þing may availe
þat is but fantom of þis Werd
As we ynowȝe han seen & herd
Materes fynde we may in dede
Rymes of hir to make & rede

TRINITY

[1] The top of second *t* is made higher than the other, and looks like *l*.

Qua-sa will of hy[r] fa[y]rnes spell,
Find he sal inogh to tell; 96
Of hir godnes and hir treuthede,
Men may fynd euermar to rede;
O reut[h] o loue and charite,
Was neuer hir mak, ne neuer sal be.
Lauedi scho es o leuedis all, 101
Mild and mek witouten gall,
to nedi neghest on to call,
And raises synful quen þai fall; 104
Til all oure bale ai for to bete,
Oure lauerd has made þat maiden
þar-bi man mai hir helping kenn,
Scho prais ai for sinful menn; 108
Qua menskes hir, þai may be bald,
Scho sal þam ȝeld a hundreth fald.
In hir wirschip wald i bigyn
A lastand ware apon to myn, 112
For to do man knaw hir kyn,
þat hus scli wirschip cum to wyn:
Sumkins iestes for to scaw,
þat done were in þe hald[e] law, 116
Bituix þe ald law and þe new,
How crist brith bigan to brew,
I sal yow schew wit myn entent,
Bre[fl]i of aiþere testament; 120
Al þis werld, or þis bok blin,
Wit cristes help I sal ouer-rin,
And tell sum gestes principale;
For all may na man haue in talle, 124
Bot for-þi þat na were may stand
Wit-outen grundwall to be lastand,
þar-for þis were sal i fund
Apon a seleuth stedfast grund, 128
þat es, þe haly trinite,
þat all has wroght wit his beute;

COTTON

¶ qua sa wil of hir fairnes spel.
fynde he may I-nogh to tel.
of hir godenes *and* hir trew hede.
men may fynde euer mare at rede.
of petey *and* loue *and* charite
was neuer hir make ne neuer sal be
¶ Lauedy ho ys of lauedis alle [leaf 4, bk]
mylde *and* meke wit-outen galle
to nedeful next on to calle.
to rayse þe sinful quen þai doun falle.
and al our bale for to bete.
our lorde has made þat lady squete.
þar-by man may hir helpynge ken.
for ho prayes ay for sinfulmen.
qua menskes hir þai may be balde.
ho wil ham ȝilde an hundre falde.
IN hir worshepe walde I be-gyn
a lastande werk a-pon to Myn.
for myche worshepe ho con vs wyn.
fayne I walde men knew hir kyn.
þer-fore sum gestes wil I. shawe.
þat done ware in þe alde lawe.
by-twix þe alde lagh *and* þe newe.
how cristes birþ be-gan to brewe.
¶ I. sal shew ȝou verrament.
shortly of aithur testament.
al þis werlde or þat I. blyn.
wit cristes help .I. sal ouer-ryn.
and tel sum gestes principale
for al may na mon haue in tale.
bot for-þi þat na werk may stande.
wit-out grounde wal to be lastande.
þar-fore þis werk sal I. founde.
a-pon a secure stedefast grounde.
þat ys to say þe trinite.
þat al has wroȝt wit his bounte.

FAIRFAX

Qua will of hir fayrnes spell
Find he may inogh to tell; 96
Of hir godnes of hir trouth-hedd,
Men may find eu*er*mar to rede
Of reuth of luue and of charite;
Was neu*er* hir make ne neu*er* sal be.
Lady scho is of ledes all, 101
Meke and mild widut*en* gall,
To nedefull neist on to call,
And rayses þe sinful qu*en* þai fall,
Til all vr balis for to bete, 105
I*e*su made þ*at* mayden suete;
þarbi men may hir helping ken
Scho prais ay for sinful men. 108
Qua þat worschipis hir he mai be bald,
Scho wil him ȝeilde an hundreth fald,
[I]N hir worschip wald i bigin*ne*
A lastand werk apon to minne. 112
For to do men knaue hir kin [col. 2]
þat us suilk worschip gan to win,
Sumkin ieste nu forto knau
þat don was in þe alde lau; 116
Bituix þe ald lau *and* þe new
Hu cristes bote bigan to brew,
I sal ȝou scheu wid min entent,
Sothli of hir testament. 120
All þis werld, ar þis boke blinc,
Wid cristes help i sal our-rinc,
And telle sum ieste principale.
For all may no man haue in tale, 124
Bot forþ*er* may na werk stand
Widvten grund-wal to be lastand,
þarfor þis werke i wil found
On a seleuth stedfast grund, 128
þat es þe hali trinite,
þat all has made wid his bounte.

GÖTTINGEN

Who so wol of hir fairnes spelle
Fynde he may ynouȝe to telle
Of hir goodnesse of hir trouþhede
Fynde men may aboute to sprede
Of treuþe of loue of charite
Was neu*er* hir make ne neu*er* shal be
Lady she is of peples alle
Meke & mylde wiþouten galle
Next to nedeful to calle on
And reiseþ eu*er* þe synful mon
I*e*su made þ*at* mayden swete
Alle oure bales for to bete
Herby men may her helpe wel knowe
She p*rey*eþ for synful heȝe & lowe
Who so doþ hir worshepe may be bolde
She wol him ȝelde an hundride folde
¶ In hir worshepe bigynne wolde .I.
A werke þ*at* shulde be lastyngely
For to do men knowe hir kyn
þ*at* muche worshepe dud vs wyn
¶ Su*m* man*er* þing is good to knawe
þ*at* done was in þe olde lawe
Bitwixe þe olde lawe & þe newe
¶ How crist vs bote bigan to brewe
I shal ȝou shewe bi myn entent
Soþely of hir testament
Al þis world ar þis book blynne
Wiþ cristis helpe I shal ouer rynne
And telle sum geste p*rin*cipale
For al may no man haue in tale
But no werk wel laste may
Wiþoute good grou*n*de to laste ay
þ*er*fore þis werke I wol fou*n*de
On a selcouþ studfaste grou*n*de
þat is þe holy trinite
þ*at* al is made of his bounte

TRINITY

COTTON		FAIRFAX
At him self first i sette mi merc,		¶ at him-self I. sette my merke.
And sithen to tell his hand werc;	132	*and* sithen to telle his handewerke.
O þe angels first þat fell,		of þe angels first at felle.
And siþen i will of adam tell,		*and* siþen of adam wil I. telle.
Of hys oxspring, and of noe,		[. . . . .
And sumquat of his sumns thre,	136	. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
Of abraham and of ysaac		of abraham *and* of Isaac.
þat haly ware wit-outen make;		þat haly weren wit-oute lake.
Sythen sal i tell yow		siþen sal I. tel ȝaw
Of iacob and of esau,	140	of Isaac *and* of esaw.
þar neist sal be sythen tald		þar next sal be talde
How þat ioseph was boght and sald;		how Ioseph was boȝt *and* salde.
O þe Iuus and moyses		of þe Iewes *and* of moyses
þat goddis folk to lede him ches,	144	þat goddes folk to lede him chese.
how god bigan þe law hym gyfe		how god be-gan þe lagh him gyue
þe quilk the Iuus in suld life;		þe quylk þe Iewes in sulde lyue.
O saul þe kyng and o daui		of saule þe kynge. *and* of dauy.
How þat he faght a-gain goli;	148	how þat he faȝt a-gayne goly.
Siþen o salamon þe wis		siþen of salamon þe wyse
How craftilik he did iustis;		how craftely he gaf Iustise.
How crist com thoro propheci,		of cristes come þorow prophesy
How he com his folk to bij;	152	how he come his folk to by.
And hit sal be reddynn þanne		þer next sal be red þan.
O Ioachim and of sant tanne;		of Ioachim *and* of seynt anne
O mare als hir doghter mild,	155	of marie *and* hir sone mylde [childe
How sco was born and bare a child,		*and* how ho was borne *and* bred hir
How he was born and quen and ware,		how he was borne *and* how *and* quare
How sco him to þe temple bar;		how ho him til þe temple bare.
O þe kynges þat him soght		of þe kynges þat him soȝt.
þat thre presandes til him broght;	160	þat presandes til him þai broȝt.
How þat herode kyng wit wogh		how þat erode kyng wit woghe.
For crist sak þe childer slogh;		for cristes sake þe childer sloghe.
How þe child to egypte fled		how þe childe til egipte fled
And how þat he was theþen ledd;	164	*and* how þat he was þeyþen led.
þar sal ȝe find sumkyn dedis		*and* þar sal ȝe fynde sum gode dedis
þat iesus did in hys barn-hedis;		þat crist dede in his childe-hedis.

First at himself i sett mi marke,
And siþen to tell of his handwarke,—
Of þe angelis first þat fell, 133
And siþen i wil of adam tell,
Of his hospring and of noe,
And sumquat of his sunes thre. 136
Of abraham and of ysaac,
þat hali men war widuten lac;
Siþen sal i tell to ȝou
Of iacob and of ysau, 140
Here neist sal be siþen teld
Hu Ioseph was bath bogh[t] and seld,
Of þe iuus and of moyses
þat goddes folk to lede him ches; 144
Hou godd bigan þe lau him giue,
þe quilk þe iuus suld in liue.
Of saul þe king and of daui
How þat he faught again goli, 148
And syȝe of salamon þe wise
Hou craftili he did iustifie.
Hou crist cam thoru prophesi [lf 2, col. 2]
His aune folk forto bi; 152
Siþen it sal be rede ȝou þane
Of ioachim and of saint ane;
Of mari als hir douther milde
Hou scho was born and bar hir child;
Hu he was born, quen and quare, 157
How scho him to þe temple bare;
Of þe kinges þat him soght
þat thre presantes til him broght; 160
Hou þat herodes king wid wogh[1]
For cristes sake he childer slogh[1];
Hou þat iesu til egipt fledd [[1] MS. woght, sloght.
And hu þat he was þennis ledd. 164
And þer suld ȝe here mani a dede
þat iesu did in his barnhede;

¶ Furst at him self I sett my merk
And aftir to telle of his hond werk
¶ Of þe aungels þat firste felle
And siþ I wol of adam telle
¶ Of his ospringe and of Noe
And sumwhat of his sones þre
¶ Of Abraham & als of ysaac
þat holy weren wiþouten lac
¶ Siþen shal I telle [ȝo]u newe
Of Iacob & of Es[au]e
¶ Siþen shul ȝe here hit tolde
How Ioseph was bouȝte & solde
¶ Of þe iewes & of Moises
þat god his folke to lede him chees
¶ How god bigan þe lawe him ȝyue
Whiche þe iewes shulde in lyue
¶ Of saul þe kyng & of dauy
How he fauȝte aȝeyn goly
¶ And siþþe of salomon þe wise
How he was crafti iustise
¶ How crist cam þourȝe prophecie
His owne folk for to bye
¶ Siþ hit shal be rad ȝou þanne
Of Ioachim & of Seynt Anne
¶ Of Mary also hir douȝter mylde [leaf 2]
How she was born & bare hir childe
¶ How she was born whenne & whare
How she him to þe temple bare
¶ Of þo kynges þat him souȝt
þat þre presentes to him brouȝt
¶ How þat heroude kyng with wronge
For cristis sake slowȝe childer ȝonge
¶ How þat iesu to egipte fledde
And how he was þennes ledde
¶ And þere shul ȝe here many a dede
þat iesu dude in his childehede

COTTON		FAIRFAX
Sithen o þe baptist Iohan		siþen of baptist seynt Ioan.
þat Iesu baptist in flum Iordan;	168	þat ihesus hoef in flume Iordan.
How iesus quen he lang had fast		how ihesus quen he lange had fast
Was fondid wit þe wik gast;		was fondet wit þe wikket gast.
Siþen o Ions baptisyng		siþen of Iones baptisynge
And how him hefdid herod kyng;	172	and how him heued herode þe kynge.
How þat iesu crist him selue		how þat ihesus crist him-self
ches til him apostels tuelue,		chese his appostoles twelue.
And openlik bigan to preche,		and opynly by-gan to preyche.
And alle þat sek ware to leche	176	and al þat syke ware for to leche.
And did þe meracles sua rijf		and dede þe miracles so rife.
þat þe Iuus him hild in strijf;		at þe Iewes helde him in strife.
Syþen how þat haly drightin		sithen how þat haly driztyne.
Turned watur in to vyn;	180	turned water in-to wyne.
O fiue thossand men þat he		of .v. þousande men þat he.
Fedd wyt fiue laues and fisses thre;		fed wit .v. lauys and fisshes thre.
Of a man sal ȝe sithen find [leaf 2, back]		of a man sal ȝe sythen fynde
þat he gaue sight and born was blind;		þat he gaf siȝt þat borne was blynde.
O spouse-brek womman	185	of þe spousebreke of a womman
þat þe Iuus dempt to stan;		þat þe Iewes walde deme to stan.
How he heled on al vnfere		and how he heled an laser.
þat seke was thritte and aht yeir;	188	þat seke was viij. and xxx. ȝere.
How þe magdalen wit grete		how þe Maudalan sore con grete.
Com for to was our lorde fete;		and come to wesshe cristes fete.
Of hir and martha þat was fus		of hir and martha þat bysy was ho
Abote the nedes of þare hus;	192	a-boute þe hous nedes to do.
O laȝar ded laid under lam		of laser dede layde vnder lame.
How iesus raised his licam;		how ihesus raised his licame.
How Iuus iesu oft vmsette		how þe Iewes ihesus sore bet
And for his sermon thrali threttе,	196	and for his sarmone þrali þret.
How þai sched his blisced blode		how þai shed his blesset blode
And pined him opon þe rode;		and siþen pynet him a-pon þe rode
Wit crist will þan sal I telle		wit cristes wil þan sal I. telle.
How he siþen hared helle;	200	how he siþen heried helle.
How Iuus wit þer gret vnschill		how þe Iewes wit þair vnskille.
Wend his vprisyng to dill;		wend his vprisinge for to dille.

'Christ harried hell to release all godly persons who, not being Christians, had to expiate for their misfortune.

Siþen of baptist saint iohn,
þat *ie*su baptist in þe flom iordan. 168
Hou *ie*su wan he longe hade fast
Was temped wid þe wicked gast;
Siþe*n* of ionis baptising
And hou him hefded heroud king. 172
Hu þai *ie*su crist him seluen
Ches to him apostilis tuelue,
And opinli bigain to preche,
And all þat seke war to leche, 176
And did miraclis sua rif,
Quarfor þe iuus hi*m* held i*n* strijf;
Siþen hu godd all-mightin
Turnd wate*r* into win; 180
Of fijf thousand me*n* þ*a*t he
Fedd wid fijf louis a*n*d fisses thre;
Of a man sal ȝe siþe*n* find 183
þat godd gaf sight þ*a*t born was blind,
And of þe spousebreche, þat wo*m*man
þat þe iuus demed to stan;
How he heled a man vnfere
þ*a*t seke was eght a*n*d tuenti ȝere; 188
Hou mari magdalain wid grete [col. 2]
Com to wasse vr lau*er*des fete,
Of hir and martha þ*a*t wild noght blin
Aboute þe nedis of hir inne; 192
Of lazar þ*a*t ded lay vnde*r* stan,
Hou *ie*su him raysed i*n* fless a*n*d ban;
Hu iuus *ie*su oft vmsett,
And for his preching þai hi*m* thrett,
Hou þai sched his blissed blode, 197
And pined him apon þe rode.
Wid cristes will þan sal i tell
Hou he siþe*n* harud hell, 200
Hu iuus wid þair grete vnskill
Wend his vprising to dill;

GÖTTINGEN

¶ Siþen of þe baptiste Ion
þ*a*t baptized *ie*su in flu*m* iordon
¶ How *ie*su aftir his fastynge longe
Was temptide w*ith* þe spirit of wronge
¶ Siþen of Iones baptizyng
And how hi*m* heueded heroude þe kyng
¶ How þ*a*t *ie*su c*ri*st him selue
Chees to him apostles twelue
And openly bigan to preche
And alle þ*a*t seke were to leche
And dud miraclis mony & ryf
Wherfore þe iewes bigonne to strif
¶ Siþ how god of his myȝt
Turnede watir in to wyn riȝt
¶ Of fyue þousande men þ*a*t he
Wiþ fyue loues fedde & fisshes þre
¶ Of a mon shul we þe*n*ne fynde
þ*a*t god ȝaf siȝte & born̄ was bly*n*de
¶ And of þe spousebriche of o wo*m*mon
þ*a*t þe iewes demed to ston
¶ How he heled a mon vnfere
þ*a*t seke was eiȝte & twenty ȝere
¶ How mary maudeleyn wiþ grete
Coom to wasshe oure lordis fete
¶ Of hir & of Martha also
þ*a*t bisy was aboute crist þo
¶ Of lazar þ*a*t deed lay vndir stoon
How he was reised in flesshe & boon
¶ How iewes *ie*su ofte bi-sette
And for his p*re*chyng also hi*m* þrette
¶ How þei pyned hi*m* on þe rode 198
And how þei shedde his blessed blode
¶ And if god wol þe*n*ne shal I telle
How he siþþen harewed helle
¶ How iewes wiþ her greet vnskille
Wende his vprisynge to stille

TRINITY

How he vprais, how he upstey,		how he vprase how he vpsteghe. [leaf 5]
Many man on stad and sey;	204	mony a mon wit eghe hit seghe.
How he þat o myght es mast		how he þat of miʒt ys mast.
Send in till erth his haly gast;		sende in til erthe his haly gast.
O tuelue apostlis sum-kyn gest		of þe xij. appostoles sumkyn geste.
Bot how þai endid at þe lest,	208	*and* how þai endet atte þe leste.
How our leuedi endid and yald		*and* how our lady endet *and* ʒalde
Hir sely saul hit sal be tald;		hir blesset saule hit sal be talde
O þe hali croice how it was kyd		of þe haly croys how hit was kid.
lang efterward þat it was hid;	212	lange efter þat hit was hidde.
Of antecrist com þat sal be kene,		of antecrist come þat sal be kene.
And o þe dreri days fiueten		*and* of þe driry dayes fiftene.
þat sal cum for-wit domes day;		þat sal come be-fore domesday.
Sythen of þe dome yow sal i say,	216	*and* siþen of þe dome sal we say.
þan of oure leuedi murnand mode;		*and* þen of our lady mournande mode
For hir sune scho sagh on rode;		for hir sone ho saghe hange on rode.
þe last resun of alle þis ron		þe last speche of þis resoun.
Sal be of hir concepcion.	220	sal be of hir concepcioun.
þis are the maters redde on raw		¶ þes ar þe maters red on raw.
þat i thynk in þis bok to draw,		*þat* I. þink in þis boke to draw.
Schortly rimand on þe dede,		now I. wil be-gynne in dede.
For mani er þai her-of to spede.	224	Ihesu leue me wele to spede.
Notful me thinc it ware to man		noteful me þink hit were to man
to knaw him self how he began,		to wyte how he first be-gan.
How [he] began in werld to brede		how he be-gan in werlde to brede
How his oxspring began to sprede,	228	*and* how his ospringe be-gan to sprede
Bath o þe first and o þe last.		baþ of þe first *and* of the last.
In quatking curs þis world es past.		in quatkyn cours þis werld ys past
Efter haly kyrc state		¶ ofter haly kirkis state.
þis ilk bok is es translate	232	þis ilke boke ys translate.
In to Inglis tong to rede		vn-til Ingeles tonge to rede.
For the loue of Inglis lede,		for þe loue of englis lede.
Inglis lede of Ingland,		englis lede of engelande
For the commun at understand.	236	þe commune for til vnderstande.
Frankis rimes here I redd,		frenche rimes here I. rede.
Comunlik in ilk[a] sted,		communely in iche a stede.

COTTON FAIRFAX

Hu he vp ras *and* hu he vp stey
Mani a man it herd and sey; 204
Hou he *þat* [is] of mightes mast
Sent intill erde þe hali gast.
Of þe tuelue ap*ost*lis su*m*kins ieste,
Hou þat þai ended mast *and* leste; 208
Hou vr leuedi endid *and* ȝalde
Hir semeli saule it sal be talde.
Of þe hali crois hou it was kidd
Lang efter *þat* it was hidd; 212
Of antecrist come *þat* sal be kene,
And of þe dreri dais fijftene
þat sal cum bifor domesday;
And syde*n* of þe dome sal i say, 216
þan of vr leudis m*ur*nand mode
For hir sune que*n* he hing on rode;
þe last resune of all þis roune
Sal be of hir concepcion. 220
þise er þe mate*r*is i redde on rawe,
þat i thinck in þis boke to schawe,
Schortli renand on þis dede,
For mani ar þar for to spede. 224
Nedeful me think it were to man
To knau him self, hou he bigan,
Hou he bigan in werld to brede, [lf 3, col. 1]
Hou his ospring bigan to sprede, 228
Bath of þe first and of þe last,
In quatkin cours þis werld is past.
Efter hali kirkes state
þis ilke boke es translate, 232
vnto engliss tung to rede
For þe luue of englijs lede,
Englis lede of meri ingeland
For þe comen to vn*þer*stand. 236
Frenkis rimes here i rede
Comunli in ilka stede;

GÖTTINGEN

¶ How he vp roos & siþen vp stay
Mony a mon hit herde & say
¶ How *þat* he of my*ȝ*tes moost
Sende to erþe þe holy goost
¶ Touchynge þe apostlis of her feest
How þei endede meest & leest
¶ How oure lady endede & ȝolde
Hir semely soule hit shal be tolde
¶ How þe holy cros was kidde
Longe aftir *þat* hit was hidde
¶ Of antec*ri*stis coome *þat* shal be kene
And of þe dredeful dayes fiftene
þat shul com tofore þe domes day
Siþen of þe doom wol I say
¶ þene of oure ladyes mournynge mode
Whe*n*ne hir son heng on þe rode
þe laste resoun *þat* I shal spelle
¶ Of hir concepcioun wol I telle
þese are þe materes red on rowe
þat in þis book wol I showe
Shortly rennyng on þis dede
For mony *þer* aren for to spede
¶ Nedeful me þinke hit were to man
To knowe himself how he bigan
How he bigan in worlde to brede
How his osprynge bigan to sprede
Boþe of þe furste & of þe last
In what cours þis world is past
Aftir holy chirches astate
þis ilke boke is t*ra*nslate
In to englisshe tonge to rede
For þe loue of englisshe lede
For comune folk of engelonde [lf 2, bk]
Shulde þe bett*ur* hit vndirstonde
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]

TRINITY

Mast es it wroght for f*ra*nkis man :		þat mast ys worþ for frenche man.	
Q*ua*t is for him na f*ra*nkis can?	240	quat ys worþ for hi*m* nane can.	
Of Ingland the nacion,		of engelande nacio*un*	
Es Inglis man þar in co*m*mu*n* ;		ys englis man þar in commou*n*.	
þe speche þ*a*t man wit mast may spede,		þe speche þat man w*ith* sone may spede.	
Mast þar-wit to speke war nede ;	244	mast þar wit. to speke ware nede.	
Selden was for ani chance		selden was for any chaunce.	
Praised Inglis tong in france ;		englis tong praysed in fraunce	
Giue we ilkan þar*e* langage,		¶ gif we ilkane þaire langage.	
Me think we do þam non outrage.	248	me þink þen we do nane out*ra*ge.	
To laud and Inglis man i spell		to lewet *and* englis men I. tel.	
þat und*er*standes þ*a*t i tell,		þat vnderstandes quat I. spel.	
And to þoo speke i alþ*er*-mast		*and* to þa speke I. maste.	
þat won in vnuarc es to wast	252	þat wont ar to wirk*e* in waste.	
þair liif in trofel and truandis,		þat leden þaire life in trowandise	
To be ware wit þ*a*t self and wis,		to teyche ham to be war *and* wyse.	
Su*m*quat vnto þ*a*t thing to tent,		¶ Ih*e*su suche grace me sende	
þ*a*t al þar mode might wit amend.	256	at I. mi3t þaire life amende.	
Ful il ha[yl] þai þ*a*t spending spend		ful ilhayle þai þar spendyng spend*e*	
þ*a*t findes na fro[te] þar-of at end.		þat fyndes na frute at þe ende.	
Sli word and werc su*m* we til heild		suche worde *and* werkis as we i*n* lyue	
Traistli armites[1] sal we yeild.	260	redy acountes mone we gyue.	
þar-for do draw þam hid*er*-ward,		þar-fore draw yow hidder-wart.	
þat o þe p*ar*don will ha part		þat of þe p*ar*dou*n* wil haue part.	
To here and hald sal ha pardon,		*and* quo-so heres þis p*ar*dou*n*.	
O plight wit crist benisu*n*.	264	he sal haue cristes benysou*n*.	
Now o þis p*ro*loug wil we b[lin],		¶ Now of þis p*ro*loug wel I. blyn.	
In crist nam our bok be-gin,		in cristes name my boke be-gynne.	
Cursur o werld man aght it call,		Cursor of þe werlde I. wil hit cal.	
For almast it ou*er*-rennes all.	268	for almast hit ou*er*rynnys al.	
Tak we our biginning þan		take we our be-gynnyng þan.	
Of him þ*a*t al þis werld bigan.	270	of hi*m* þat al þis werlde be-gan.	

Luna	Mars	Mercurius	Iouis
Monenday	Tisday	Wednesday	Thorsday

uen*us*	sat*ur*nus	sol
Friday	sett*ur*day	sou*n*day

COTTON

[1] So in MS., but read *acountes*

FAIRFAX

þat es most made for frankis men,	[. . . . .
Quat helpis him þ*at* no*n* can cen. 240	. . . . .
Of ingland þe nacione	. . . . .
Er englijs men i*n* comune,	. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
þe speche þ*at* me*n* may mast wid spede	þ*at* speche þ*at* moost vs may spede
Mast to speke þar-wid war nede; 244	Moost to speke hit were greet nede
Seldom was for ani chance	Selden hit is for any chau*n*ce
Englis tong preched i*n* france,	Englisshe tunge p*r*eched in frau*n*ce
Gif we þaim ilkan þair language,	ȝyue we vche lond his langage
And þan do we na vtetrage. 248	þe*n*ne do we noon outrage
To leuid and englis me*n* i spell	To lewed men englisshe I spelle
þat unde*r*standis quat i can tell,	þ*at* vndirstondeþ what I con telle
And till þaim speke i alþ*er*mast	And to hem speke I alþer moost
þat ledis þair liues i*n* mekil wast, 252	þ*at* ledeþ her lyues in p*r*i*d*e & boost
And spendis his loue in trowandis	And spenden her lyues i*n* trewandise
If þai might mend þaim i*n* sum wis;	And myȝte amenden in mony wise
Su*m* quat to þ*at* thing to tende	[. . . . .
þat þai þair mede may wid amende, 256	. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
Ful wa til þaim hir loue to spende	Wo shal hem be her lif so spende
þ*at* findes þir of no fruit at end.	þ*at* fynde þ*er*of no fruyt at þe ende
Sumkin word or werk as we to held,	[. . . . .
Suilk a font[1] suld we ȝeilde. 260	. . . . .
þarfor drau ȝu hiþ*er*ward	. . . . .
þ*at* of þis pardon wil haue part,	. . . . .
To here a[*n*]d hald sal haue pardon	. . . . .
And part of cristes benison. 264	. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
Nou of þis p*r*olouge wil we bline, [col. 2]	Now of þis p*r*olouge wol we blynne
In cristes name vr boke bigine,	In cristis nome oure book bigy*n*ne
Coursur of þe werld men au it call,	Cours of þis world me*n* shul hit calle
For all mast it ou*er*-rines all. 268	For almest hit rehersеþ alle
Take we vr biginyng þan	Take we oure bigynnyng þan
Of him þat all þis werld bigan. 270	At him þ*at* al þis world bi-gan

Here endis the p*r*olouge of þis boke þat es cald ou*er*rener of þe werld.

[1] So in MS., but read *akont*

Incipit de t*ri*nitate & creacione mu*n*di [leaf 3, bk, col. 1]

Of all men agh þ*a*t drightin dride
þ*a*t mirthes mettes man to mede
þ*a*t eu*er* was and ai sal be, 273
wit-outen change in trinite,
He þ*a*t lou*er*d bath god and man
Alkyn god of him be gan. 276
þof he began al o*þer* thing
Him self had neu*er* bigining;
Of him com all, in him is all,
He haldes up all fra don-fall; 280
He haldes heuen and erth stedfast,
Wit-outen him may nothing last.
þis lau*er*d þ*a*t is so mikul o might
He p*ur*uaid al in his for-sight, 284
And þ*a*t he ordaind wit his witte
He multiplis and gou*er*ns itte,
þ*er*for is he cald t*ri*nite
For he es anfald godd in thre. 288
And if þ*o*u wynus it mai not be
Behald þe sune and þ*o*u mai se;
In þe sune þ*a*t schines clere
Es a thing a[nd] thre thinges sere; 292
A bodi rond, and hete and light,
þir thre we find al at a sight;
þis thinges thre wit nankins art
Mai man nan fra o*þer* part, 296
For if þ*o*u ta þe light awai,
þe erth it has na sun p*ar*fai;
And if þe erth[1] awai be tan, [1 *sic*]
su*n* for soth þen has þ*o*u nan. 300
Bot ilk wisman it watte
It es þe kind of þe sun be hatte;

COTTON

Of þe trinite *and* making*e* of þe werlde.

Of al mon a3t þat god drede
for mirþ he merkis mon to mede
þat eu*er* was *and* ay sal be.
wit-outen charge in trinite.
þat ilk lorde god *and* man.
al gode of hi*m* be-gan.
if he be-gan al oþer þinge.
hi*m*-self had neu*er* be-gynnynge.
of him come al. in him ys alle.
al haldes he vp. þat walde dou*n* fal.
he haldes heyuen *and* erþ stedefast
wit-out him may na þinge. last.
¶ þis lorde þat ys so mykil of mi3t.
he purueyt al in his for-si3t.
and þat he ordenet wit his witte.
and multiplis *and* gouernes hit.
þar-fore he ys calde trinite.
for he ys anfalde. god in þre.
and if þou wenys þis may no3t be.
be-halde þe sunne *and* þou may se.
¶ In þe sunne þat shinis clere. [lf 5, bk]
ys a þinge *and* þre þingys sere.
a body rouned and het and li3t.
þer þre we finde al at a si3t.
þer þinges þre wit nankyn art.
ne may man nane fra oþer part.
¶ for if þou take þe li3t a-way.
þe erthe ne has na sunne p*er*fay.
¶ *and* if þe hete a-way be tane
sunne for-soþ ne has þou nane.
for eu*er*iche wyse mon wate.
hit ys þe kynde þe sunne be hate

FAIRFAX

Here bigines of þe trinite and of þe making of all þe worlde

Alle men aue þat lauerd drede,
þat mirthes settis man to mede,
þat euer was and ay sal be, 273
Widuten ende in trinite.
He þat lauerd, bath godd and man,
Anekines thing of him bigan, 276
þou he bigan all oþer thing,
Himself had neuer biginyng;
Of him can all, in him Is al,
All haldis he vp fra dunefall; 280
He haldis heuen and erde stedfast;
Widuten him may na thing last.
þis lauerd þat es sua mekil of might
Puruaid all in his aun sight, 284
And þat he ordained wid his witt
He multeplijs and gouernis itt,
þar for es he cald þe trinite,
For he es an-fold god in thre; 288
And if þu wenis it may noght be,
Bihald þe sune, þan may þu se,
In þe sune þat schines clere
Es a thing and thre thinges sere, 292
A bodi round, hote, and light,
þir thre we find all at a sight;
þir thinges thre wid nankin arte
Ne may noght be fra oþer part, 296
For if þu take þe light away
þe erd it has na sune parfay;
And if þe hete away be tan [1f3, bk, col. 1]
Sune forsoth ne has þu nan, 300
On ilk a maner ilk man wate,
It es þe kind of sune be hate.

GÖTTINGEN

**Hereþ now of þe trinite dere
And of þe makyng of þis world here**

Alle men owe þat lord to drede
þat made mon to haue mede
þat euer was & euer shal be
Wiþouten ende in trinite
He þat lorde boþe god and mon
Al maner þing of him bigan
þouȝe he bigan al oþere þing
him self hadde neuer bigynnyng
Of him coom al in him is al
Al holdeþ he vp fro doun fal
He holdeþ heuen & erþe studfaste
Wiþouten ende may no þing laste
þis lord þat is so mychel of myȝte
Purueide al in to his siȝt
And þat he ordeyned wiþ his witt
he multeplied & gouerneþ hit
perfore he is þe trinite
þat is o god & persones þre
And if þou wenest hit may not be
Biholde þe sonne penne maistou se
In þe sonne þat shyneþ clere
Is o þing & þre sere
A body rounde hoot & liȝt
þese þre we fynde at a siȝt
þese þingis þre wiþ noon art
Mow not fro oþere be depart
For if þou take þe liȝt awey
þe erþe haþ no sunne perfey
And if þe heete awey be goon
Sonne for soþe hastou noon
But vche maner man wel wote
þe kynde of sonne is to be hote

TRINITY

COTTON		FAIRFAX
þe sun bodi þ*at* i neuen		þe sunne body þat I. neyuen.
Be-takens þe fad*er* self o heuen;	304	be-takenes þe fader self of heyue*n*
And be þe light þ*at* is lastand		¶ *and* bi þe liȝt þat ys lastande.
þe sune þ*o*u agh at understand;		þe sune. ȝou agh*e* to vnderstand*e*.
And be þe hette þ*o*u vnd*er*ta		*and* by þe hete þou vnder-ta.
þe hali gost co*m*ms of hem tu*a*.	308	þe haly gaste come of ham twa.
Fad*er* is he cald for-þi		fader ys he calde for-þi.
þ*at* he is welle þ*at* neu*er* sal dri,		for he ys welle þat neyu*er* ys dry.
Or for-þi þ*at* he self wroght	311	*and* for he him-seluen wroȝt.
All thinges que*n* þai war*e* notght;		alle þinges quen þai were noȝt.
His su*n* his wisdom es, þ*at* wat		h[is] sone ys wisdome wele I. wate
All thinges þat haldes stat,		for al þinges he haldes in state.
And halds þam up fro misfare	315	[1] In þe man*er* he wroȝt ham are.
þ*at* þai ne worth to noght als þai war ar;		[. . . . . *no gap*] [1 In þe *is crossed and the line is underlined.*]
þe hali gast es tat goddhede [lf 3, bk, col. 2]		¶ þe haly gaste ys þat godhede.
þat giues lijf and mas an-hede.		þat gaf þe life *and* makis anhede
Minning es to fad*er* cald,		c*er*tanly as I. ȝou talde.
þe sune es vnd*er*standing tald,	320	þe sone ys vnderstandynge calde
þe haligast es ai þ*at* will,		quat euer þe haly gaste wille.
þ*at* fad*er* and sun will bath fulfill.		þe fader *and* sone wil tyte fulfil.
þis drithin þ*at* i forwit said		þis lord þat I. be-fore haue sayde
First in his witte he all p*ur*ueid	324	first in his witte he al puruayd*e*.
His were, als dos þe sotill wright,		his werk as dose þe sotel wriȝt.
and sithen he reises it in sight;		*and* siþen rayses hit vp in siȝt.
For-þi es godd, als sais sc*ri*pture,		¶ for-þi ys god as says scripture
Nan elder þan his creature,	328	nane elder þen his creature
Elder o time ne es noght he,		elder of tyme ne ys noȝt he
Bot elles wel mare in dignite.		bot ellis wele mare in dignite.
þis wright þ*at* i spek of here,		þis wriȝt þat I. spak of here.
Fra al o*þer*, sundri and sere,	332	fra al o*þer* ys sundre *and* sere.
For þai most o*þ*er timb*er* take,		for þai most o*þ*er timber take.
Bot he þis self can timb*er* make;		¶ *and* þis wriȝt con timber make.
For of him self he toke his euen	335	for of him-self he toke his eyuen
þat he of wroght bath erth and heuen.		þat wroȝt of baþ erþ *and* heyuen.
Bot þ*o*u sal noght þ*o*u vndirstand		bot now þou sal vnder-stande
þ*at* he wroght al his were wit hand,		he wroȝt noȝt anly wit his hand*e*

þe sunes bodi þat i neuen
Bi-takins þe fad*er* self of heuen, 304
And bi þe light þ*a*t es lastand
It es þe sone þu vnd*er*stand,
And bi þe hete þu vnd*er*stand so,
þe hali gast comes of þai*m* to. 308
And fad*er* es he calde forþi,
For he es welle þat neu*er* is drey;
And ouyr þ*a*t him seluen wroght 311
All thinges que*n* þat þai war noght.
His sun is wisdam þat all thing wate,
For all þe werld he haldis in state;
He haldis all thinges fra misfare,
þat þai noght turne to soru a*n*d care.
þe hali gast es þat goddhed, 317
He giues þe lijf and mas onede.
Minni*n*g es þe fadir cald,
þe sune es vnd*er*standen tald, 320
þe hali gast es þat wille,
þe fadir and sune bath fulfille.
þis lau*er*d þat i bi-fore of said,
First in his wit he all puruaid, 324
His werk vs dos a sotil wright,
And siþen he raises it in sight.
For-þi is gode as seis scripture
Non elder þan his creature, 328
Eldir of time ne is noght he,
Bot ellis more in dignite. [1 *read* prinse]
þis writh þat i speke of here, 331
Ou*er* all oþ*er* he is p*r*ines[1] widut*e*n pere,
For oþ*er* writhes bos oþ*er* tymb*er* take,
Bot þis hi*m* self can tymb*er* make;
For of him self he toke his euen, 335
þat he made bath of erde a*n*d heuen.
Bot þu sal noght vnþ*er*stand [col. 2]
þat he wrog[t] al his werke wid hand,

GÖTTINGEN

þe son*n*es body þ*a*t I neuene
Bitokeneþ þe fadir god of heuen
And bi þe liȝt þ*a*t lastyng is
Hit is þe son kyng of blis
And bi þe hete vndirstonde hit so
þe holy goost comeþ of hem two
And fadir is he calde for þi
For he is welle þ*a*t neu*er* is dry
And ou*er* þis him self wrouȝt
Alle þingis when*n*e þei were nouȝt
His son is Wisdom þ*a*t alle þinge wate
For al þe world he halt in state
Alle þinges he halt fro mysfare
þ*a*t þei not turne to sorwe & care
þe holy goost is þe godhede
þ*a*t ȝyueþ lyf to alle we rede
[. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
þis lord þ*a*t I bifore of seide
Firste in his witt he al purueide
His werkes he doþ as sotil wriȝt
And siþen he reiseþ hit in siȝt
For-þi is god as seiþ scripture
Noon elder þen is creature
Elder of tyme is not he
But elles more in dignite
þis wriȝte þ*a*t I speke of here [leaf 3]
Is p*r*ince ou*er* alle wiþouten pere
For oþ*er*e wriȝtes mot tymber take
But he him self con tymber make
For of him self he toke þe euene
þ*a*t he made wiþ boþe erþe & heuene
But we shul vndirstonde [honde
þ*a*t he wrouȝt not al werke wiþ his

TRINITY

Bot said wit word, and als son
All his comament was don, 340
Suiftliker þen hee may wink,
Or ani mans hert mai thynk.
Als clerkes sais þ*a*t are wis 343
He wroght noght first wit p*ar*tis;
Bot he þ*a*t mad al thing o noght
to-ged*er* he al þis werld wroght
Seit for to be on lang and brad.
þe mat*er* first þ*er* of he mad, 348
þat es þe elementes to sai,
þ*a*t first scapless al samen lay;
He delt it sythen in sex dais
In p*ar*tis als þe sc*ri*pture sais, 352
þe elementz first in dais thrin;
thre thinges þam es wit-jn;
þis elementz þ*a*t al thinges bindes
Four er þai, als clerkes findes. 356
þe neþ*er*mast es wat*ur* and erth,
þe thrid es air, and fir þe ferth.
Or sai we þus þat he bigan
Als austin sais, þe hali man, 360
Als we in his bok writen find.
First þan wroght he angel kind
þe werld and time, þir things thre [lf 4, col. 1]
Byfor al oþer thyng wroght he; 364
þe werld i call wit min entens
þe mat*er* of þe four elements,
þat yeit was tan o forme mischapen,
Q*ua*r of was serenes siþen scapen;
Al scaples was it noght for-þi 369
þ*a*t it o scap ne had p*ar*ti,
Bot þarfor scaples was it a[1] tru [1 ? I]
þat it had nan þan suilk als nu. 372
He wroght a-pon þe to-þ*er* day
þe firmament, þ*a*t is to say,

COTTON

bot sayde wit worde and als sone
al his comandement was done.
squyfter þan any eye may wynk*e*
or any monnys hert may þink*e*.
and als clerkis sayne þat ar wyse.
he wro3t no3t al wit p*ar*tyse.
bot he þat maket al of no3t. j.
to-geder al þis werlde he wro3t.
¶ Siþen for to be in lange *and* brade.
þe mat*er* first þar-of he made.
þat is elementes soþ to say.
þat first scaples al sa*m*myn lay.
he delt ham siþen in sex dayes
In p*ar*tis als þe scripture sayse.
þe elementes first in days þrin.
þre þinges ar ham wit-In.
þes elementes þat al þing*e* bindes.
four þai ar as clerkis findes.
þe neþermast ys wat*er* *and* erþe.
þe þrid ayre ys. *and* fyre þe ferþe.
¶ or say we þus þat he be-gan.
als austyn says þe haly man.
for als we in his bokis finde
first þan wro3t he angel kynde.
þe werlde *and* tyme þes þinges þre
be-for al oþer þing[2] wro3t he. [2 MS þins (?)]
þe werlde I cal wit myne ententes
þe mat*er* of þe foure elementes.
þat 3et was of fourme mishapyn.
quar-of was sternes siþen makyn.
al shaples was hit no3t for-þi.
þat hit of shap had party.
bot þar-fore shaples hit was I. traw.
for hit was nane squylk as now.
¶ he wro3t apon þe toþer day. ij.
þe firmament þat ys to say.

FAIRFAX

Bot said wid word, *and* als sone
All his comandment was done, 340
Smartlier þan eie may winck,
Or ani manes hert may thinck.
And als clerkes seis þ*at* er wise,
He wroght noght first with p*ar*tis,
Bot he þat made all of noght, 345
All þis werld to-gid*er* he wroght,
To be sett in lenth *and* brede.
þe mat*er* first þar-of i rede, 348
þat es þe elementis to say,
þat first schaples all samen lay;
He delt þaim fin[1] i*n* sex dais [[1] *read* siþen]
In partis als þe scripture sais; 352
þe elementis first in dais thrin,
Thre thinges þaim es widin;
þir elementis þat all thing bindes,
Foure þar er as clerkes findes, 356
þe lauest þan es wat*er* *and* erde,
þe thrid es ayr, *and* fyre þe ferde.
Ayd*er* say we þ*at* he þus bigan,
As austin sais, þat hali man, 360
Als we in his bokis find.
First þan wroght he angel kind,
þe world, and tyme, þis thinges thre
Bifore all oþ*er* thing wroght he. 364
þe world i calle wid min ententis
þe mat*er* of foure elementis, [[2] *read* ȝett]
þ*at* ȝeit[2] was þan of forme vnschapin,
Quare-of was siþ*en* serenes schapin;
All schaples was it noght for-þi, 369
For it of schap had sum parti,
Bot þar-for schaples was it hou,
For it had nogh[t] as it has nou. 372
He wroght apon þe toþ*er* day
þe firmament, þat es to say,

GÖTTINGEN

But seide wiþ worde & also soone
Al his biddyng hit was done
Smartliere þan ȝe may wynke
Or any mannes herte may þinke
And as clerkes say þ*at* are wise
He wrouȝte hit not bi partise
But he þ*at* made alle þing of nouȝt
Al þe world to gider he wrouȝt
To be set in lengþe & brede
þe matere furst þ*er*of I rede
þat is þe elamentis to say
þ*at* firste shaples to gidur lay
He dalt hem ful in sex dayes
In parties as þe scripture sayes
þe elementes firste in dayes þre
þre þinges wiþynne hem þ*er* be
þe elementis þ*at* al þing byndes
Foure þ*er* ben as clerkes fyndes
þe lowest hit is watir and erþe
þe þridde is eyr & fuyr þe ferþe
And we seye þ*at* he þus bigan
As austyn seiþ þat holy man
As we in his bokis fynde
Furste he wrouȝte au*n*gel kynde
þe world & tyme þese þingis þre
Bifore al oþ*er*e þing made he
þe world I calle in myne ententis
þe matere of foure elementis
þ*at* ȝitt was þenne of forme vnshapen
Wherof siþ was p*ar*ties taken
Al shaples was hit not for-þy
For hit of shap had sum party
But þ*er*fore shaples hit was how
For hit had not as hit haþ now
He wrouȝte vpon þe oþ*er*e day
þe firmament þat is to say

TRINITY

COTTON		FAIRFAX	
þe light wit sterns, gret and smale,		þe lift wit sternes grete *and* smale.	
wit wat*er* sonded als cristale,	376	wit wat*er* clere als cristale.	
þ*a*t es þar ou*er* fra þat þar vnd*er*;		þat ys aboue vs *and* al-so vnder	
In þ[e]se he sou[n]did al wit wond*er*.		craftely wroȝt wit myche wonder	
þe thrid day þ*a*t drightin did		¶ þe þrid day þat driȝtyn dide	iij
þe watters draw unto a stid,	380	þe wat*er*es draw vn-til a stide.	
And bad a dri sted suld be;		a*nd* bad a dry stede sulde be.	
þe watters al he cald þe see,		þe wat*er*es al he calde þe see.	
þe dri cald erth þat lau*er*d kyng,	383	þe dry. þe erþe calde þat kyng*e*	
and bad it gress and frut forth bring,		*and* bad hit grow *and* frute forþ bring*e*.	
Alkin things grouand sere		al þinges to grow mony *and* sere.	
þat in þam self þair*e* seding bere.		þat in h[am]self þaire sedyng*e* bere	
þe ferth he baad, and it was don,		[1]¶ þe iiij he bad *and* hit was done. iiij.	
Bath ware made sun and mon,	388	baþ was made sunne *and* mone.	
Aiþer wit þ*er* ouen light		ayþer wit þaire awen liȝt.	[1 leaf 6]
For to tuin dai fra night,		for til tyne þe day fra niȝt.	
In takening o tides to stand,		In takenyng*e* of tides to stande.	
dais and yeirs bath duelland;	392	days *and* ȝeris baþ dwellande.	
And þe sterns, gret and smale,		*and* þe sternys grete *and* smale.	
þ*a*t we may se wit-outen tale,		þat we may se wit-outen tale.	
In þe ou*er*mast element of all;		In þe ouermast element of alle.	
þer þe fir he has his stall.	396	þer has þe fire set hit stalle.	
þe fifte dai þ*a*t failld noght		¶ þe v day þat falis noȝt.	v
On wat*ur* fuxol and fiss he wroght;		fowel *and* fisshe of wat*er* he broȝt.	
þe fiss to wat*ur*, als we find,		þe fisshe to wat*er* als we finde.	
þe fuxol be-taght he to þe wynd;	400	þe fowel be taȝt he to þe wynde	
Al gangand best þe sext day,		¶ al gaande bestes. þe sext day.	vj
And adam bath he wroght on clai,		*and* adam baþ he made of clay.	
He was last wroght als lau*er*ding,		he was wroȝt last als a lordyng*e*.	
Vte-ouer al oþerkin thing.	404	ouer alkyn oþer þing*e*.	
In a dale he wroght adam		In a dale he wroȝt adam.	
þ*a*t ebron hatte, in hebru nam;		þat ebron hat in ebru name.	
þe sex dais he wroght þ*a*t was his will,		þe sext day wroȝt he his wille	
þe seuend o werk he hild him still.		þe vij. day he held him stille.	
Hy*m*self þan gaf us sample þar*e*, [col. 2]		*and* he gaf vs ensaumple þare	
þat we suld hald it euer mare.	410	þat we sulde halgh*e* hit eu*er*-mare	

GÖTTINGEN		TRINITY
þe sky wid sterris gret and small, [lf 4, col. 1]		The sky wiþ sterres grete & smale
wid watir schinand als cristall,	376	Wiþ watir shynynge as cristale
þat es on hey, þat es vnd*er*,		þ*a*t is on he3e & þat is vndir
In þis he soundid al to wond*er*.		In þis he souned al to wondir
þe thrid day godd did thoru his g*ra*ce		þe þridde day god dud bi grace
þe watris draue intill a place,	380	þe wattres drawe in to a place
And bad a dri place suld be:		And bad a drye place shulde be
þe watris all he calid þe se.		þe wattres alle he calde þe see
þe drey he calid erd, þ*a*t laue*r*d king,		þe drye he calde erþe þat kyng
And bad it griss and fruit forth bring.		And bad hit g*ri*fyns[1] fruyt forþ bryng
All thinges waxand þare	385	Al þing to be waxinge þere [[1] So in MS.; *read* griss and]
þat in þaim selff þair sedis bare.		And in hem self her seed to bere
Þe feird he bad and was done,		þe ferþe he bad & was done
Bath war mad sune a*n*d mone,	388	Boþe were made sonne & mone
Aiþ*er* wid [his] sere light,		Eiþer wiþ his dyuerse li3t
To part þe dai fra þe night,		To parte þe day fro þe ny3t
In takinyng of tydis to stand,		In to kenynge of tides to stonde
Dais and 3eris bath duelland;	392	Dayes & 3eres boþe dwellonde
And þe sternis grett & smale,		And þe sterres grete & smale
þat we may se widute*n* tale.		þ*a*t we may se wiþouten tale
In þe heiest element of all,		In þe he3est element of alle
þar in þe fire has his stall.	396	þer ynne fuyr haþ his stalle
þe fijfte day þat faylis noght,		þe fyueþe day he failed nou3t
Of wat*er* foul and fiss he wroght,		Of watir foule & fisshe he wrou3t
þe fiss to wat*er* als we finde,		þe fisshe to watir as we fynde
þe foul he bitok to þe wind.	400	þe foules he toke to þe wynde
All gangand bestis þe sexte day,		Alle goynge beestis þe sixte day
And adam als he made of clay,		And adam als he made of clay
He was last made als lau*er*þi*n*g,		He was last made as lordyng
To be maistir ou*er*all thing.	404	To be maistir ouer al þing
In a dale he wroght adam,		In a dale he wrou3te Adame
þat ebron hate i*n* ebreu nam.		þ*a*t Ebron hett in ebrew name
þir sex dais he wroght his will,		þese sixe dayes he wrou3t his wille
þe seuend of werk he held hi*m* still;		þe seuenþe of werke he helde hi*m* stille
Him self vs gaf ensample þare	409	He vs 3af ensau*m*ple þore
þat we suld hald it eu*er*mare.		þ*a*t we shulde holde hit eu*er*more

His first were als yee herd me neuen,
He wroght þe angels all of heuen, 412
And sette þam in haly palais,
þar neuer mai be of pride unpais;
For to þis palais at was sua rike,
Als mighti king in his kingrike, 416
he fordestend tuin creature
to serue him in þat hali ture,
þat suld be of a numbre hale,
and mani thusand haue in tale; 420
þe quilk tale nangat suld be mare
And nede be-houed it fulfild ware;
þis numbre þat he ordend þan
Suld be bath of angel and man, 424
For mensked wit tuin maner o scaft,
wald he be þat king o craft,
þat es wit angel þat es gastli, 427
And with man þat es bodili; [1 De casu luciferi in margin]
Of angels wald he serued be
þat suld of ordres haf thris thre;
He ches til him, þat lauerd hend,
þe men suld mak þe ordre tend.[1] 432
Bot þe angel he wroght formast
Of all he gaf an pouste mast;
for þof þai all war fair and wis, 435
And sum of less and sum mare pris,
He gaf an mast of all sele
If he cuth hafe born it wele,
And sette him heist in his hall, 439
Als prince and sire ouer oþer all;
And for þat he was fair and bright
lucifer to nam he hight.
wen he parceued him he þis
þat he was ouer all oþer in blis, 444

COTTON

Of þe angelis *and* þe fallinge of[2] lucifer *and* his felawes. [2 MS of of]

His first werk ȝe herd me neyuen
how he wroȝt þe angels of heyuen
and sett ham in his hey pales.
þat neuer of ioy sal hit sese
and in þat palas þat ys so rike
als miȝty lorde [3]nane him like.[3]
he ordenet twyn creatours [3-3 in his kyngrike *originally*]
to serue him wit grete honours
þat sulde be of an vmbre hale
and mony a þousande to haue in tale.
þe quilk tale nanegate sulde be mare
and nede fulfilled bi-houed hit þare
¶ þis noumbre þat he ordent þan.
of angels sulde hit be *and* man:
to honour þat lorde of grete bounte
of twyn maner seruet walde he be.
baþ wit angels þat ys gastely.
and wit mon þat ys bodely.
of angels walde he seruet be.
þat sulde of ordoures haue þries þre
he chese til him þat lorde hende
þat mon sulde make þe order tende.
¶ bot þe angels he wroȝt formaste.
of alle he gaf ham pausty maste.
for if þai alle ware fayre *and* wyse
and sum of lesse *and* sum mare prise.
he gaf an mast of al þat wele
hif he coude a keppet hit weel.
and sett him heyest in his halle.
als prince *and* sire of oþer alle.
and for þat he was maste briȝt.
lucifer to name he hiȝt.
¶ quen he persayued him þus I. wisse.
þat he was ouer al oþer in blisse.

FAIRFAX

Of angelis and lucifer hou he fell.
For his pride fra heuen to hell.

[col. 2]

Þe First werk as ȝe herd me neuen,
Godd wroght þe angelis of heuen,
And sett þaim in his hey palais, 413
Widuten pride to be in pais;
For þis palays was sua riche
As mighti king in his kingriche. 416
He ordaned him tuine creature,
To serue him in þat hali ture,
þat suld be a numbre hale, 419
And mani thousand to haue in tale.
þe quilk tale nagat suld be mare,
And nedeful bihoued it ware,
þis numbrari he ordained þan,
Sůld be bath of angel and man. 424
Worschipd wid to maner of schaft
wald he be, þat king of craft,
þat es wid angel þat es gostli,
And wid man þat is bodili; 428
[1] If angelis wald he serued be [1 *sic*]
þat ordris suld haue thrijs thre.
He ches till him þat lauerd hend 431
þat man suld be mad þe ordir tend,
Bot þe angelis he wroght formast,
Of all he gaf þaim pouste mast; 434
Bot þou þai were bath fair and wise,
Summe of less and sum of more prise,
An gaf he mast to knaue and fele,
If þat he couth haue born him wele,
And sett him best in his halle, 439
Of prince and sire of oþer all.
And for he was sua wonþer light,
Lucifer to name he hight.
Quen he perceyued þus he þis
þat he was ouerall oþer in bliss, 444

[leaf 3, back]

Þe firste werke as ȝe herde neuen
God wrouȝte þe aungels of heuen
And set hem in his heȝe pales
Wiþouten pride to ben in pees
For þis paleis was so riche
As myȝty kyng noon oþere liche
He ordeyned hym two creatures
To serue him þere wiþ honures
þat shulde a hool noumbre be
Mony a þousonde to telle & se
þe whiche tale no weye shulde be more
And nedeful bihoued hit wore
þis noumbrary he ordeyned þon
Shulde be boþe of aungel & mon
For he wolde be þat kyng of craft 426
Worsheped wiþ two maner shaft 425
The ton wiþ aungel þat is goostly
And als wiþ mannes body
Of aungels wolde he serued be
þat ordres shulde haue þries þre
He chees to him þat lorde hende
þat man þe ordre shulde be tende
But þe aungels he wrouȝt formast
Ouer alle he made her pouste past[2]
þei were boþe faire & wyse [2 *read* mast]
Somme of lasse summe of more prise
He ȝaf oon moost to knowe & fele
If þat he couþe haue borñ him wele
And sett him beste in his halle
As prynce & sire of oþere alle
And for he was so wondir liȝt
Lucifer to name he hiȝt
And whenne he hadde perceyued þis
þat he was ouer alle oþere in blis

Allas! caitif he kneu him noght,
þat hee drightin *þat* had him wroght;
For ilhail sagh he þat tide
Agains him he tok a pride; 448
Hetlik he lette of ilk fere
To godd self wald he be pere;
Noght pere allan, bot mikul mare,
For vnd*ur* him he wald all ware, 452
And be him self þair comandur;
Qua herd eu*er* a warr auntur, [1 lf 1, bk, col. 1]
[1] *þat* he *þat* noght hadd bot of him,
A-gayn him suld becu*m* sua grim?
"sette," he said, "mi sete i sal 457
Gain him *þat* heist es of all;
In þe north side it sal be sette
O me seruis sal he non gette; 460
Qui suld I him seruis yeild?
Al sal be at myn auen weild."
Bot he was merred of hys mint,
Fulson he fand vnstern[*e*] stint, 464
ffor langer þan he thoght þis p*ri*de
In heuen moght he na lang*er* abide;
For in *þat* curt, *þat* es sa clene,
May na filth in dwell wituten wene.
Sent micheal, for þar*e* aller right, 469
Rais a-gain him for to fight,
Again him gaf a batell grim,
Out of þat hei curt kest him;
Lucifer first dune he broght, 473
And sithen *þat* till him helded oght,
And schurd *þat* curt o þam sa clene,
þat sithen þar sted was neu*er* sene.
þis is þe feind *þat* formast fell, 477
thoru his ouergart[2] in to hell; [2 MS ouengart]
Fra þan his nam changed was,
For now es he cald sathanas; 480

COTTON

allas caytef he knew him noȝt.
þat hey lorde þat him had wroȝt.
for il hayle sawe he þat tide
agayne his lorde to maynten pride
heþeli he lete of ilka fere.
to god him self*e* he held him pere.
noȝt pere allane bot mykil mare.
for vnder him he walde al ware.
and be þaire aller comaundour.
qua herde euer suche an auntour.
þat he þat noȝt had bot of him.
a-gayne his lorde sulde be sa grim.
¶ sette he sayde my sete I. salle.
agayne him þat ys lorde of alle.
In þe norþ side I. sette my sete.
of my serues sal he noȝt gete.
quy sulde I. him seruys ȝelde
I. wille be at myne awen welde.
bot he was merret of his minte.
ful sone he fande sturne stint.
for lang*er* þan he þoȝt þis pride.
in heyuen miȝt he na lang*er* bide.
for in þat court þat ys so clene.
dwelles nane enuy wit-out wene.
¶ seynt Michel for þaire aller riȝt.
rase agayne him to fiȝt.
and toke agayne him batayle grim
and out of þat court kest him.
lucifer first doun he broȝt
and siþen alle þat wit hi*m* helde oȝt.
and clanset þat court of ham so clene
þat siþen þaire stede was neu*er* sene
þis ys þe fynde þat formast fel.
þorou his awgart vn-to hel.
and þen his name turnet was
for now men callis him satanas.

FAIRFAX

Allas caytif he kneu hi*m* noght,
þat god him seluen had him wroght;
Ful soruful sau he þat tide
Agaynes godd he takes a pride, 448
Lightli he lete of ilka fere, [lf 4, bk, col. 1]
To god him seluen wald he be pere:
Noght pere alon bot mekil mare,
For vnd*er* him he wald all were, 452
And he himself þair comandour.
Qua herd eu*er* of a werr anttour,[1]
þat he þat noght had bot of him,
Again him suld becom sua grim. 456
He said, "sett mi sete i sall [[1] *It may be for* auttour, *but cannot be for* auctour]
Gaynis him þ*a*t es best of all,
In þe north side sal it be sett,
Seruise of me sal he non gett. 460
Qui suld i him seruise ȝeilde?
All sal be at mine aun weilde."
Bot he was marrid of his mint,
Ful sone he fand vnsterne stint, 464
For lang*er* þen he thoght þ*a*t p*ri*de,
In heue*n* might he no lang*er* abide,
For in þat curte þ*a*t es so selene[2] [[2] *sic*]
May na filth duell widvten wene:
Saint mychal for þair ald*er* right 469
Ras egaynes him forto fight,
Gaynes him gaf he a batayl grim,
vte of þat court he cast him.
Lucifer first doune he broght, 473
And siþe*n* all þas to him held oght,
And skourd þat court of þai*m* so clene
þat siþe*n* þair stede was neu*er* sene.
þis was þe feind þ*a*t formast fell 477
For his p*ri*de fra heuen to hell,
Fra þan his name schangid was,
Now es he cald foule sathanas; 480

GÖTTINGEN

Allas caitif he knew nouȝt
þ*a*t god him seluen had him wrouȝt
Ful sorweful sawe he þ*a*t tyde
Aȝeynes god he toke a pride
Liȝtly he lette of al his fere
To god hym self wolde he be pere
Not pere alone but mychel more
For vndir him he wolde alle wore
And he him self her com*m*aundour
Who herde euer of suche traitour
þ*a*t he þ*a*t not hadde but of him
Aȝeyn his lord shulde wexe so grym
He seide sett my sete I shal
Aȝeynes him þ*a*t is best of al
In þe norþ syde shal sitte my sete
Seruise of me shal he noon gete
Why shulde I him seruyse ȝelde
I shal be at myn owne welde
But he was marred of his wille
Ful soone he fonde hit ful grille
For lenger þen he þouȝte þ*a*t pride
In heuen myȝte he not abide
For in þ*a*t court þ*a*t is so clene
No fulþe may dwelle ne be sene
Seynt Michael for her aller riȝt
Ros aȝeyn him to fiȝt
Aȝeyn him ȝaf he batail grym
Out of þ*a*t court cast he him
Lucifer furste doun he brouȝt
And siþ þ*a*t wiþ hi*m* helde ouȝt
And scoured þ*a*t court of hem so clene
þ*a*t siþ her stude was þ*e*re not sene
þis was þe fend þ*a*t formest felle
For his pride from heuen to helle
For þen*n*e his name chau*n*ged was
Fro lucifer to Sathanas

TRINITY

Fra ful hei he fell fullaw
þat of his lau*er*d wald stand nanaw,
wit-outen cou*er*ing of his care
þar he ne has m*er*ci neu*er*mare ; 484
For godd aght noght gif þam m*er*cy
þat þar efter wil not cri.
and þus he leses his gret honur,
þar he badd noght fullik an vre, 488
For alsuiþe als he was made
he fell, was þar na lang*er* bade.
þas oþer gastes *þat* fell him wiht
þe quilk for-sok godds grith, 492
Efter þe will þai till him bare
þan fell þai depe, or lesse or mare ;
Su*m* in þe air, su*m* in the lift,
þar þai drei ful hard[*e*] schrift ; 496
þar pin þai bere opon þam ai,
and sua sal do to domes dai ;
Bot þai *þat* left witoten wite
þai ware confermed þar als tite, 500
þat þai mai neu*er*mar held til il, [col. 2]
Namar þan þe wick mai to god will.
þe numbre *þat* out of heuen fell
þo can na tung in erth [noght] tell ; 504
Ne fra þe trone quar he can sitte,
How farr es in to hell pitte ;
Bot bede sais fra erth to heuen 507
es seuen thusand yeir and hundret
Bi iornes qua þat gang it may, [seue*n*,
Fourti mile on ilk [a] day. 510

¶ Als i tald ar þat kyng of craft
wald mensked be wyth tuinkyn scaft,
Bath of aungel and of man. 513
Adam *þer*-for was wroght þan

COTTON

fra fulhey he fel fullawe. [leaf 6, back]
þat of his lord walde stande nan awe.
wit-outen confort of his care.
þar he has mercy neu*er* mare.
for god awe noȝt to gif m*er*cy.
at þar oft*er* wil noȝt cry.
¶ *and* þus he lost his grete honour.
þar he bade noȝt fully an our.
for als squyþe sa he was made
he fel was þer na langer bade.
þa oþer gastes þat fel him wiþ.
þe quylk for-soke goddis griþ.
ofter þe wille þai ware in þare.
þan fel þai depe or lasse or mare.
sum in þe ayre sum in þe lift.
þer þai dry ful harde shrift.
¶ þaire pyne þai bere apon ham ay.
and sa þai sal tille domesday.
bot þa þat lefte wit-oute wite.
þai ware confermed als tite.
þat þai sal neu*er* mare turne til il.
na mare þan wikket may til gode wil.
þe noumbre þat out of heyuen fel
con na tong*e* in erþ tel.
ne fra þe trone quare satte *þat* sotte.
how fer ys in-til helle potte.
bot bede says fra erþ to heyuen
[1]ys vij. þousand*e* ȝer *and* hundres
be iournays qua ga hit may. [sey'ue*n*
fourty myle a-pon a day.

[[1] how far from heauen to earth after Beda *in margin, in a late hand*]

Of mannis body.

Als I. talde are þat kyng*e* of hap.
waldemensket be w*ith* twynshap.
baþ of angel *and* of man.
adam þar-fore was wroȝt þan.

FAIRFAX

Fra ful hey he fell ful lawe,
þat of his lauerd wild stand non awe,
Widuten coueryng of his care,
For merci getis he neuer mare ; 484
For god au noght giue him mercy,
þat þar eftir wild noght cri.
And þus he tint þat grete honour, [col. 2]
þar badd he noght fulli on our, 488
For alsua suith as he was made,
He fel, was þar no langer bade.
þe toþer angelis þat fell him wid,
þe quilk forsok goddes grid, 492
Efter þe will þai to him bare,
Fell þai to hell, lesse and mare,
Sum in þe aire & sum in þe lift,
þar þai drey ful hard drift. 496
þair þine þai bere apon þaim ay,
And sua þai sal to domesday.
Bot þos þat left[1] widuten wite, [1 MS. lest]
þai were confermed þare als tite, 500
þai may neuermar hald to ill,
Na mare þan wic may to gode will.
þe numbre þat vte of heuen fell
No tunge in erd noght can tell, 504
Ne fra þat throne of þat bliss,
Hou fer in to hell pitt es,
Bot bede sais fra erd to heuen
Is .vij. thousand ȝere and hundredis .vij. ;
Bi iornayis qua þat gang it may, 509
Fourti mile euerilk a day.

Of bodili substance if þu wil witt,
Manis saule þat es it.

Als i told or þat king of craft
wald mensked be wid tuin schaft,
Bath wid angel and wid man, 513
Adam þer fore wroght was þan.

GÖTTINGEN

Fro ful heȝe he fel lawe
þat of his lorde wolde stonde noon awe
Wiþouten coueryng of his sore
For mercy geteþ he neuer more
For god oweþ not ȝif him mercy
þat þer aftir wolde not cry
And þus he lost þat heȝe tour
þere was he not fully an hour
For soone aftir þat he was made
He fel wiþouten lenger abade
þe oþere aungels þat fel him wiþ [leaf 4]
Whiche forsoke goddes griþ
Aftir þe wille þei to him b[o]re
Felle þei to helle lasse & more
Somme in þe erþe somme in þe lift
þere þei dreȝe ful harde drift
her peyne þei bere on hem ay
And so shul til domes day
But þo þat lefte wiþouten wite
Were confermed þere als tite
þei may neuer assente to ille
No more þen euel may do good wille
þe noumbre þat out of heuen felle
No tonge in erþe hit con telle
Ny fro þe trone of þat blis
How fer in to helle hit is
But bede seiþ fro erþe to heuen
Is seuen þousande ȝeer & hundrides [seuen
Bi iornees who so go hit may
Fourty myle eueryche day

Of bodily substaunce for to witt
Monnes soule þat is hitt

As I ȝou tolde þe kyng of craft
Wolde be worsheped wiþ two [shaft
Boþe wiþ aungel & wiþ mon
Adam þerfore made was þon

TRINITY

þe tent ordir for to fullfill,
þat lucifer did for to spill. 516
Of erth allan ne was he noght,
Bot of four element[e]s worght;—
O wat*ur* his blod, his fless o lair,
His hete o fir, hijs and[1] of air; 520
[. . . . . [1 MS wynd, *in a later hand.*]
. . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
His heued with in has eien tuin.
þe lift has sōn and mon wit-in, 524
þ*a*t als men sen er sett to sight,
Sua serues su*n* and mon o light;
Seuen maist*er* sterns er sette in heue*n*,
and mans hefd has thirls seuen, 528
þe quilk if þow wil þe vm-think,
þow may þam find with litul suink.
þis aand þ*a*t men draus oft
Betakens wynd þ*a*t blaws o loft, 532
O quilk es thoner and leuening ledd,
Als aand with host in brest is spred;
In to þe see all watres sinkes
And mans womb all licur drinkes;
Hijs fete him bers up fra fall, 537
Als þe erth vp haldes all;
þe ouer fir gis man his sight,
þat ou*er* air of hering might; 540
þis vnd*er* wynd him gis his aand,
þe erth þe tast, to fele, and faand;
þe hardnes þ*a*t men has in banes
It cums him o þe kynd o stanes; 544
Of þe erth it groues tres and gress,
And neis[2] and here of mans fless.
wit bestes doumb man has his fele,
O thyng man liks, il or welle. 548
Of þir things i haf her said [leaf 5, col. 1]
was adam cors to-gedir graid;

[2 *read* neil]

COTTON

þe tende ordour to fulfille
þat lucifer dide to spille.
¶ of erþ al-ane made was he noȝt.
bot of þe foure elementes wroȝt.
of wat*er* his blode his flesshe of lair*e*
his hete of fire. his ande of ayre.
his heued ys rouned as a balle.
and squa ys þe firmament alle. [2 *spurious*]
¶ his heued wit-in. has eyen twyn.
þe lift has sunne *and* mone w*ith*-in.
riȝt als mon eyen ar sette to siȝt.
sa serues þe sunne *and* mone of liȝt.
¶ vij. maister sternys ar sette i*n* heyue*n*
and mannes heued has þirlis seyue*n*
þe quilk if þou wille vmþink*e*.
þou may ham finde w*ith* litel squynk*e*.
¶ þis ande þat he drawes oft.
be-takenes winde þat ys on loft.
of quilk ys þonder *and* leuenyng led
and al-sa host in brest ys bred.
In-to þe see al wat*er*s sinkis
and mannys wombe al licour drinkis
his fyte him beris fra dou*n* to fal.
als þe erþ vp-haldes alle.
¶ þis ouer fyre gifues mon his siȝt.
þe ou*er* ayre of heringe miȝt.
þis vnder winde ges hi*m* his ande
þe erþ to taste to fele *and* fande.
þe hardenes þat mon has in banys.
hit comys him of þe harde stanys.
¶ on erþ growes baþ trees *and* gresse
and nayle *and* heer on mannys flesshe.
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
of þer þinges þat I. haue sayde
was adam cors to-geder layde.

FAIRFAX

þe teind ordir to fulfill,	þe tende ordre to fulfille
þat lucifer did to spill. 516	þat lucifel had made spille
Of erd alsua ne was he noght,	Of erþe only was Adam nouȝt
Bot of foure elementis wroght.	But of foure elementes wrouȝt
Of water his bodi, is fless of laire,	Of watir his body is flesshe laire
His here of fir, his ond of aire, 520	His heer of fuyr his honde of ayre
[.	[. . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]	. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
His hede wid-ine bath eien tuin,	His heed wiþynne haþ eȝen tweyn
þe skey bath sune and mone wid-in,	þe sky haþ sonne & mone certeyn
Right als men eien er sett to sight, [lf 5, col. 1]	And as mennes eȝen are set to siȝt
To[1] seruis sune and mone of light. 526	So serueþ sonne & mone of liȝt
Seuen mayster sternis er sett in heuen,	Maistir sterres are þere seuen
And manys hede has thirlis seuen,	Seuen holes haþ mannes heed euen
þe quilk if þu wil þe vmthinck [1 *read* So]	Whiche if þou wolt þe bi-þinke
þu may þaim find wid littel suink.	þou may hem fynde wiþ litil swynke
þis wind þat men draus oft 531	þis wynd þat we men drawen ofte
Bitakins wind þat blauis on loft,	Bitokeneþ wynd þat bloweþ on lofte
Of quilk es thoner and leue[n]ing ledd	Whiche is þonder & leitynge led
Als onde wid host in brest is bred.	As onde wiþ host in brest is bred
Into þe see all watir sinkis, 535	Into þe see al watir synkeþ [drinkeþ
And manes wambe all licur drinkis,	And monnes wombe alle licouris
His fete him beris vp fra fal,	His feet him beren vp fro fal
Alsua þe erde vphaldis all.	Also þe erþe vp holdeþ al
þe ouyr fir ges manes sight,	þondir fire ȝyueþ mon his siȝt
þe ouyr air of hering might, 540	þondir oþer of heryng myȝt
þis vnderþ wind him giues his ond,	þis wondir wynde him ȝyueþ onde
þe erd tast to fele and fond,	þe erþe makeþ him fele & Fonde
þe hardnes þat men has in bonis.	þat hardenes þat men han in bones
It is mad of þe kind of stonis, 544	Hit comeþ of þe kynde of stones
On erd it grouis tres and gris,	On erþe as groweþ trees & gres
And nayle and her [of] manes fless.	So nayl & heer of mannes flesshe
wid bestes dumb man hath his fele	Wiþ beestes doumbe man haþ fele
Of thing men likis, euil or wele. 548	Of þing him likeþ euel or wele
Of þir thinges i haue here said	Of þese þinges I haue herde seide
was adam cors togider graid.	Was adames body to gider leide
GÖTTINGEN	TRINITY

For þis resu*n* þat ȝee haue hard,
Man es clepid þe lesse werld. 552

Bot resu*n* yett, al herd ȝee noght,
Quar*e* of mans saul was wroght;
A gastli light man sais it es
þ*a*t god has mad til his liknes, 556
Als prient of seel i*n* wax es thrist,
þer in he has his lieam fest;
He has it wroght, als frend and fere,
for-þi es nathing him sua dere; 560
His goddhed es in trinite;
An saul has p*ro*pre thinges thre,
Minning and þ*a*t o thinges thrin,
þ*a*t es, þ*a*t was, þ*a*t sal be min; 564
It has als vnderstand[ing] clene
O thing it seis and of vnsene;
It has als schilwisnes o will,
þe god to tak and leue þe ill. 568
Al þe mightes þat mai be
Wons in þat hali trinite;
Alle v*ir*tus has saul i-wis,
þ*a*t vte o sin vnsaked is, 572
And als godd þ*a*t es an and thre;
Wit nankyn creature mai be
vnderfanged ne ou*er*tan,
And he ou*er*takes þam ilkan; 576
Al sua þe saul, wit-oten wene,
Til alkin thing it es vnsene,
þof it of all thinges has sight,
to se þe saul haf ye na might. 580
Now haf .i. sceud yow til hider,
how tua thinges halds man to-gider,
þe saul, o gastli thing to tell,
If bodili, his fless and fell. 584

COTTON

for þis resou*n* þat ȝe haue herde
mon ys calde þe lesse werde.

Of mannis saule.

BOt resou*n* ȝet herde ȝe noȝt.
of mannys saule how hit ys wroȝt.
a gastely liȝt men says hit ys.
þat god has made til his liknes.
als prent of seal in wax ys þrest
þer-in he has his liknes fest.
he has hit wroȝt as frende *and* fere
for-þi ys na þing*e* him sa dere.
his godhede ys in þe trinite
and saule has p*ro*pre þinges þre.
hit knawes wele wit-outen lette
þat ys *and* was *and* sal be ȝette
hit has vnderstandyng*e* clene.
of þing*e* sayde *and* vnseyne.
hit his resonable of wille
to take þe gode *and* leue þe ille.
¶ al þe miȝtes þat may be
wonys in þe haly trinite.
al þe v*er*tues has saule I.-wys.
þat oute of synne vnsaked ys.
and als god ys ane *and* þre
miȝtful lorde in trinite.
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
squa ys þe saule wiþ-outen wene [leaf 7]
to ilk a man hit ys vn-seyne.
if hit of alle haue a siȝt.
to se þe saule has na þing*e* miȝt.
now haue I. shewed ȝou til hidder
how twa þinges haldes mon to-gider
þe saule gastely of I telle.
and þe body flesshe *and* felle.

FAIRFAX

For þis resune þat ȝe haue herd,
Es man callid þe lesse werlde. 552

For þese resoun*s* þ*a*t ȝe haue herde
Man is calde þe lasse werde

[*Of Man's Soul.*]

Bot resun ȝeit herd ȝe noght
Querof of manes saule es wroght,
Of gastli light men sais it es, 555
þ*a*t godd has made till his licknes,
Als a preinte of sele in wax thrist,
þar-ine he has his licknes fest;
He has it wroght as freind a*n*d fere,
For-þi es na thing sua dere. 560
His goddhed es in trinite.
And þe saule has p*ro*pre thinges thre
Menyng and þ*a*t of thinges thre, [col. 2]
þat is a*n*d was and ay sal be. 564
It has also vnd*er*standing clene.
Of thing it seis and of vnsene,
It has also wisdam in wille
þe gode to take and leue þe ille, 568
All þe mightes þat may be
wonis in þat hali trinite.
Alle u*ir*tus has a saule i-wis,
þat vte of sin*n*e clensed es, 572
And als god þ*a*t es in on a*n*d thre,
wid nankines creature may be
vnd*er*-fanding non ouyr tane,
And he ou*er*takis þaim ilk ane. 576
Alsua þe saule widuten wene,
To alkines thing it es vnsene,
þou it of all thing haue sight,
To se na saule haue þai na might. 580
Nou haue i scheud ȝu til hiþ*er*,
Hou tua thinges haldis ma*n* togiþ*er*,
þe saule of gastli thing to tell,
þe bodi his fless and fell. 584

GÖTTINGEN

¶ But resou*n* ȝitt herde ȝe nouȝt
Wherof man*n*es soule is wrouȝt
Of goostly liȝt men say hit es
þ*a*t god haþ made to his likenes
As prent of seel in wax þrest
þ*er*ynne he haþ his likenes fest
He haþ hit wrouȝte as frend & fere
No þing to him is so dere
His godhede is in trinite
þe soule haþ propur þinges þre
Menynge & þ*a*t of þinges to se
þ*a*t is & was and euer shal be
Vndirstondynge haþ hit riȝt
Of þingis seyñ & out of siȝt
Wisdome also hit haþ in wille
þe good to do & leue þe ille
Alle þe myȝtes þat may be
Wouen in þe holy trynite
Alle v*er*tues haþ a soule I-wis [f 4, bk]
þ*a*t out of synne clensed is
And as god þ*a*t is in oon & þre
Wiþ no man*er*e creature may be
Vndirgroped ny ou*er*gone
But he ou*er*takeþ eu*er*ychone
So þe soule wiþouten wene
To alle þinge hit is vn-sene
þouȝe hit of alle þingis haue siȝt
To se a soule no man haþ myȝt
Now haue I shewed ȝou þus hider
How two þingis holden man to gider
þe soule is goostly þing to telle
þe body hit is flesshe & felle

TRINITY

[*Of the name Adam, and of Paradise.*]

Adam was mad o mans eild,
Als he moght welle him self weild,
Als austin sais, þ*a*t leis noght,
And vtewit paradis [was] wroght. 588
Here now þe resun of his nam,
Qui þ*a*t he was cald adam.
In þis nam er four letters laid,
þat o þe four ȝates er said; 592
Sua micul es adam for to muth,
Als est, and west, and north, and south.
And þow mai ask, wit-oten blam, [col. 2]
qui god him gaue sua mikel a nam;
P*ar*fay þ*a*t [es] bot eth to rede,—
It takens adam and his sede;
Ouer al þe werld þan suld þai spred,
And þ*er*of bere þe lauerd-hede, 600
Als oure lau*er*d has heuen in hand
Sua suld man be lau*er*d of land.
þer-for he gafe him to be-gin
A luuesu*m* land at lenger in,— 604
A land o lijf, o beld, and blis,
þe quilk man clepes paradis;
In to þ*a*t land, wit-oten bade, 607
Was adam broght que*n* he was made;
He gaf it him, als in heritage,
to yeild þ*er*for na mar knaulage,
Bot for to hald it wel vnbroken 611
þe forbot þ*a*t was be-tuix þa*m* spoken;
Bot for-þi þ*a*t he held it noght
He did us all in bale be broght.
In bale he broght vs, and in care,
Sum i sal tell yow forþer mare. 616

Adam was made as I. ȝou talde
riȝt as ih*e*sus c*r*ist walde.
als Austyn says þat lyes noȝt.
oute-wiþ p*ar*adys was he wroȝt.
herkenes þe resou*m* of þis man.
quy þat he was calde adam.
In þis name ar foure letters layde
þat of þe foure ȝates ar sayde.
als muche ys adam for to mouþe
als est west norþ *and* souþe.
¶ *and* þou may aske wiþ-outen blame
quy god him gaf so grete a name.
p*ar*fay þat ys bot eþe to rede.
hit takenys adam *and* his sede.
ou*er* al þe werlde þan sal þai sprede
and þar-of bere þe lorde hede.
als our lorde has heyuen in hand*e*
so sulde mon be lorde of lande.
¶ þar-fore he gaf him to be-gyn.
a louesum lande to lenge in.
of londe of life of belde of blys.
þe quilk mon callis p*ar*adys.
In-to þat lande wiþ-outen bade
was adam broȝt quen he was made
he gaf hit him in heritage
to ȝilde þare-fore na mare knaulage
bot for to halde hit wele vnbrokyn.
þe forbote þ*a*t was bi-twix ha*m* spokyn
and for þat he helde hit noȝt.
he made vs alle in bale be broȝt.
In bale he broȝt vs *and* in care.
als I. salle tel ȝou forþermare.

COTTON FAIRFAX

[*Of the name Adam, and of Paradise.*]

Adam was made of manes elde,
Als he might him seluen welde,
As austin sais þat lies noght, 587
And widuten paradis was wroght.
Here nou þe resun of his name,
Qui þat he was cald adam;
In þis name er four lettris laid,
þ*a*t of þe foure ȝatis er said, 592
Sua mekil es adam forto muth
Als est, west, north, and south.
And þu may aske widuten blame
Qui godd him gaf sua grett a name?
Parfai þat es bot etht to rede, 597
It takins adam and his sede,
Ou*er*al þe world suld þai sprede,
And þarof bere þe lau*er*dhede. 600
Als vr lau*er*d has heuen in hand [lf 5, bk, col. 1]
Sua suld man be lau*er*d of land,
þar for he gaf him to bigine,
A lufsum land to duell in; 604
A land of liif, of ioy and bliss,
þe quilk men calis paradis.
Into þat land widuten bade,
was adam brouth qu*e*n he was made,
He gaf it him as in eritage, 609
To ȝeild þar for na knaulage;
Bot for to hald it wel unbrokin,
þe forbode þ*a*t was bituix þaim spokin.
Bot for-þi þat he held it noght, 613
He did vs all in bale be broght,
In bale he broght vs and in care,
Als i sal tell ȝou forder mare. 616

¶ Adam was made of man*n*es elde
As he myȝte hi*m* seluen welde
As austyn seiþ þat heþ nouȝt
And wiþouten paradis wrouȝt
Here mow ȝe resou*n* of his name
Whi he was calde Adame
In þis name are foure lettres leide
þ*a*t of þe foure ȝatis be seide
As eest. west. norþ. & souþe
So mychel is Adam for to mouþe
And þou maist aske wiþoute*n* blame
Whi god him ȝaf so greet a name
For soþe þ*a*t is liȝte to rede
Hit tokeneþ Adam & his sede
Ouer al þe world shulde be sprad
And þ*er*of to be lord mad
And as oure lord had heue*n* in honde
So shulde man be lord of londe
þ*er*fore he ȝaf him to bigynne
A lussum lond to dwellen Inne
A lond of lif ioyes & delices
Whiche men callen paradis
Into þ*a*t londe þ*a*t swete plas
Was adam brouȝte when he made was
He ȝaf hit him as heritage
To ȝelde þ*er*fore no knowlage
But to holde hit wel vnbroken[1]
A forbode bitwene hem spoken
But for þ*a*t he helde hit nouȝt
He made vs alle in bale be brouȝt
In care he brouȝte vs & in sore
As I shal telle ȝou furþ*er*more

[1] MS. vnbrokon

GÖTTINGEN TRINITY

¶ Wen Adam wroght was alson
In paradis þen was he don;
þe bestes all, bath sco and he,
War broght forwit him to see; 620
Fiss on sund, and fouxl on flight,
Was broght all fort in his sight;
All war broght to serue adam,
And þat he suld gif ilkan nam. 624
þan gaue þat kyng his craft to kepe,
Sleli adam þen gart he slepe;
Vte of his side, als sais þe boke,
Wit-oten sare a rib he tok; 628
And of þat rib he mad woman,
Til adam þat was first his an;
Quen sco was broght be-for adam,
Virago gaf he hir to nam; 632
þar for hight sco virago,
ffor maked o þe man was sco;
Bath war naked þar licam, 635
Bot þar for thoght þam þen na scham.
Drightin þam blessed, and bad þam
And multipli in þar sede; [brede,
"Adam," he said, "how thinkt þe
In þis stede es fair to be? 640
þis es a sted welt ful wan, [lf 5, bk, col. 1]
þar all godes wantes nan;
Here lastes lijf wit-oten end,
Her es nathing for to mend; 644
Her es blis þat lastes ai,
Neuer night, bot euer day;
Es nan forsoth wit hert mai think,
Ne writer nan mai write wit inc 648
þe mikel ioy þat þam es lent,
þat dos her will mi commandment.

COTTON

Of þe state of þingis be-fore adam synnid.

Qvan adam wroȝt was als-sone
In-to paradys was he done.
þe bestes alle baþ ho *and* he
ware broȝt be-for him for to se.
ffisshe on sonde *and* fowel on fliȝt.
ware broȝt be-fore him in siȝt.
alle ware broȝt to serue adam.
and þat he sulde gif ilkane name.
¶ quen adam had al to kepe.
slely our lorde made him slepe.
oute of his side as says þe boke.
wiþ-outen sare a ribbe he toke.
and of þat rib he made womman.
to adam þat was first al-ane.
quen ho was bi-fore adam.
virago gaf he hir to name.
þar-fore heȝt ho virago.
for of þe mon maket was ho.
baþ ware naket þaire licame
bot þar-of þoȝt ham na shame.
god ham blesset *and* bad ham brede.
and multiply wit-in þaire sede.
¶ adam he saide how likes þe.
in þis stede ys fayre to be.
þis ys a stede of welful wane.
wiþ ioyes newe *and* neuer gane.
here lastis life wiþ-outen ende
here ys na þinge for to amende.
here ys blisse þat lastes ay.
neyuer niȝt bot euer day.
nys nane for-soþ wiþ hert may þink
ne writer nane may write wiþ Inke.
þe mykil ioy þat ham ys lent.
þat wil do here my comaundement.

FAIRFAX

Of þe state þe world was inne,
Bifor þe time of adam sinne.

Qven adam was made alsone,
In paradis þan was he done,
þe bestis all bath he and scho,
Bi-for adam was broght se to ;— 620
Fiss in watir and foul to flight,
All was broght in adamis sight.
All were broght to serue adam. 623
And for þat he suld gif þaim name,
þan gaf þat king his craft to kepe,
Sleyli gert he adam to slepe,
vte of his side, als sais þe bock,
widuten sor a ribb he toke, 628
And of þat ribb he made wo*m*man,
Till adam þat was first his an,
Quen scho was broght bifor adam,
virago gaf he hir to name, 632
þarfor hight scho virago,
For of þe man mad was scho.
Naked war þai bath tway, 635
þai were noght schamed p*ar* ma fay.
God þaim blisced and bad þaim brede,
And multipli wid þair in sede, [col. 2]
"Adam," he said, "hou thinkes þe,
In þis stede is fair to be? 640
þis is a stede of welthful wone,
Of ioye ne blis ne wantis nane,
Here lastis lif widuten ende,
Here is a thing non for to mend, 644
Here es blisse þat lastes ay,
Neuer night bot eu*er* day ;
Es nan forsoth wid hert may thinck,
Ne na writ*er* þ*a*t may write wid inck.
þe mekil ioy þat þaim es lent, 649
þat dos wele here mi comandment.

GÖTTINGEN

Of þe astate þe word was Inne
Bifore þe time of Adames Synne

Whenne Adam was made also
In paradis he was done [soone
þe beestis boþe he & sho
Adames siȝte were brouȝte to
Fisshe in watir & foule to fliȝt
Al was brouȝt in Adames siȝt
Alle were brouȝt to serue Adame
For þ*a*t he shulde ȝyue hem name
þis kyng þ*a*t con his craftis kepe
Sleȝely he made Adam to slepe
Out of his side as seiþ þe boke
Wiþouten sore a rib he toke
Of þ*a*t ribbe he made a wom*m*on
To Adam þ*a*t was firste his oon
Whenne she to Adam was brouȝt
Virago hir name he wrouȝt
þ*er*fore hett she virago
For of þe mon made was sho
Naked were þei boþe tweyn
Ashamed were þei not certeyn
God hem blessed & bad hem brede
And multeplie wiþ her in sede
Adam he seide how þinkeþ þe
In þis place is fair to be
þis is a stude of weleþful wone
Of ioye & blisse wantiþ hit none
Here lasteþ lif wiþouten ende
Here is no þing to amende
Here is blis þ*a*t lasteþ ay
Neu*er* nyȝt but euer is day
Is no mon wiþ herte to þenke
Ny clerke þ*a*t may write wiþ enke
þe mychel ioye þ*a*t hem is lent [leaf 5]
þad done here my com*m*aun*d*ement

TRINITY

O tres o fruttes es her god wan,
All sal þai be þine bot an, 652
O þam al þi will to do;
Bot yhon tre cu*m* þou nawight to,
þ*a*t standes i*n* midward paradis;
For if þou do, þou es noght wis. 656
þis tre haf i don in frith
For i wil þat it haf mi grith;
If ȝee it touche, i sal not lei,
O duble ded þan sal ȝee dei; 660
lok for-þi, þ*a*t ȝee tak tent
þat ȝee ne brek mi co*m*mament."
And herbi mai we all wele se
How he þam gaf þer will alfre; 664
þe gode to do, to leue þe ill,
bath he sette in þar*e* fre will;
Witte and wisdam he þam gaue,
Might and fairhed for to haue; 668
Of all þis werld mad ada*m* king,
Euer to last wit-outen ending;
Emang his mani serekyn sele,
I sal tell su*m*-quat of his wele: 672
Ar he Brak þ*a*t god him for-baad,
In mikul blis þan was he staad,
Of his wijf sa fair and fre,
þ*a*t mikel mirth was on to se; 676
þe bestes boud him all aboute,
Als to þair lau*e*rd vnderloute;
Fouxl o flight, and fiss on sand, 679
All fell him doun to fote and hand;
At his will þai com and ȝode,
Als he war fader o þair fode;
þe bestes self war samer-tale,
Wit-outen hurt þar herd ai hale; 684
Be-tuix þe wolues lai þe schepe,
Sauueli moght þai samen slepe;

COTTON

¶ of trees *and* frute here ys gode wane
al sal be þyne oute-take ane
of ham alle þi wille þou do.
bot ȝonder tre come þou noȝt to.
þat standes amidwarde p*ar*adyse
for if þou do þou nart noȝt wyse
þis tree ys done in my friþe
for I. wil þat hit haue griþe.
if ȝe hit touche wiþ-outen leghe.
wit double dede. ȝe salle deghe.
loke for-þi. ȝe take entent
þat ȝe breke noȝt. my comandemen*t*.
¶ *and* here-by may ȝe. al wele se
þat he ham gaf. þaire wil fre.
þe gode to do. and leue þe ille.
que*þer* þai walde. wiþ þaire fre wil.
witte *and* wisedome. he ham gaue
miȝt *and* fayrehede for to haue.
ouer al þis werld*e*. he made hi*m* kyng
euer to last. wiþ-out endyng*e*.
a-mong þer mony sere-kyn sele. [lf 7, bk]
I sal tel sumquat of his wele.
or he brac þat god for-badde
In mykil blisse þen was he stadde
of his wyfe so fayre *and* fre
þat mykil myrþ was on to se.
¶ þe bestes bowet him alle aboute.
als til þaire lorde vnderloute.
Fowel on fliȝt *and* fisshe on sande
al fel him doun til fote *and* hande
at his wille þai come *and* ȝode.
as he ware of þaire fode.
þe bestes weren in samen tale
wit-outen hurt in herde ay hale
by-twix þe wolues lay þe shepe.
sauely miȝt þai samen slepe.

FAIRFAX

Of treis of fruit here es gode wone,
All sal þai be þine bot one, 652
Of þaim all þi will to do,
Bot ȝon a tre com ȝe noght to
þat standis emiddes paradis,
For if ȝe do ȝe er noght wise. 656
þis tre haf i done in frith,
For i wil haue it to mi grith;
If ȝe it touche i wil ȝou say,
Of dubil ded þan sul ȝe day. 660
Be war for-þi ȝe take entent,
þat ȝe breke noght mi comandement."
And here-bi may ȝe all wele se,
Hou he þaim gaf þair will all fre, 664
þe gode to do & leue þe ille,
Bath he sett in þair fre will,
witt and wisdam he þaim gaf,
Might and fairhed forto haue; 668
Of all erd made adam king,
To last wid-uten ending.
Amang his meyne diuers sele,
I sal tell sumquat of his wele, 672
Ar he brak þat iesu forbedd.
In mekil bliss þan was [he] stedd,
Of his wif[1] sua fair and fre, [leaf 6, col. 1]
þat mekil mirth was on to se; 676
þe bestis cam him all aboute [[1] MS. wis]
Als to þair lauerd þai er vnderloute,
Foul in flight, fiss on sand, 679
All boued him dune to fote and hand;
At his will þai ȝede and cam,
Als he war maker of þaim.
þe bestis war so meke tale
widuten hurt þai ȝode euer hale, 684
Tuix þe woluis lay þe schepe,
Saufli mith þai samen slepe,

GÖTTINGEN

Of trees & fruyt here is good wone
Alle shul þei be þine but one
Of hem alle þi wille to do
But þat o tre com ȝe not to
þat stondeþ amidde paradise
For if ȝe do ȝe be not wise
þis tre haue I done in friþ
For I wol haue hit to my griþ
If ȝe hit touche to ȝou saye I
On double deeþ shul ȝe dye
Beþ war & takeþ good entent
Brekeþ not þis commaundement
Herby may we alle se
þat he hem ȝaf a wille fre
þe gode to do & leue þe ille
Boþe he put in her fre wille
Witt & wisdome he hem ȝaue
Miȝte & feirhede for to haue
Of al erþe made Adam kyng
To laste wiþouten endyng
Among hem euermore hele
Telle we summwhat of his wele
Ar he brake þat god forbade
In mychel blisse was he stad
Of his wif so faire and fre
þat mychel murþe was onne to se
þese beestes coom him alle aboute
As to her lorde him to loute
Foule in fliȝte fisshe on sonde
Alle bowed him to foot & honde
At his wille þei ȝeode & cam
As he had bene makere of ham
þese beestis were so meke in dole
Wiþouten hurtyng þei ȝeoden hole
Among þe wolues lay þe shepe
Sauely myȝte þei to gider slepe

TRINITY

þe hund ne harmed noght þe hare, [col. 2]		þe hounde harmet noȝt þe hare
ne nane soght on oþer sare;	688	ne nane soȝt on oþer sare.
Bi þe dere þat now es wild,		¶ stille lay þe dere þat now ar wilde
Als lambe him lai þe leon mild;		as lambe lay þe lyon mylde.
þe gripe alsua bi side þe bere		þe gripe also be-side þe bere.
Nan best wald til oþ*er* dere;	692	na best walde oþer dere.
þe scorpion for-bare is [s]tang		þe scorpiou*n* for-bare his stange.
Fra bestes þar he lai amang;		f*ra* þe bestes he lay a-mang*e*.
Ilkin thing, on serekin wise,		iche þing*e* of diu*er*se wyse.
ȝeld til adam þar seruise;	696	ȝalde til adam þaire seruise.
Ne þe nedder was noght bitt*ur*		¶ *and* þe nedder lay ful stille.
þan, þowf he was euer witt*ur*;		dide he nauþer gode ne ille.
For of alle als scheus þe bok		bot of alle bestes says þe boke.
Mast he cuth o crafte and crok.	700	mast he coude of craft *and* croke
þe su*n* was þ*a*t time, þat i sai,		¶ þe sunne was þat time þ*a*t I. say.
Seuen sith bright*er* þen þe dai;		seyuen briȝtt*er* þen þe day.
þe mone was þ*a*t time als bright		þe mone was þat time als briȝt
Als es þe dai þe su*n* o light;	704	as to day þe sunne of liȝt.
hald naman þis for foly		¶ hald naman þis for foly
þe p*r*ophet it said, ysai;		þe p*r*ophite hit says Isay.
Of all thinges þ*a*t we here se,		þat al þinges þat we here se.
On hei, on lau, on land, on see,	708	on hey on law on lande on see.
War o gratt*er* strengh and pith,		ware of gretter strenȝt *and* piþ.
Ar adam had fordon þe grith.		or adam had for-done þe griþ.

[*Of Satan's scheme to tempt and ruin Adam.*]

¶ Bot adam son was send a saand		Bot adam sone was sende a sand*e*.
þat soght him with ful fell a faand;		þorou þe deuel at hi*m* wald fand*e*
Que*n* sathan sagh þ*a*t he was chosin		quen satanas sawe þat he was born*e*.
to win þe blis he had forlosin,	714	to wyn þat blis at he had lorne.
Sorful bicom þ*a*t fals file [will;		sorowful bicome þat fals file.
And thoght how he moght man bi-		*and* þoȝt how he miȝt mon be-gyle
vmthoght o þ*a*t thing to stint	717	he þoȝt þat ioy for-til stynt.
þ*a*t godd til ending god had mint;		þat god til endyng gode had Mynt.
A-ganis godd wex he sa gril		A-gaynes god he wex sa grille.
þat al his werk he wend to spil,	720	þat al his werk he wende to spil.
COTTON		FAIRFAX

þe hund ne harmed noght þe hare,		þe hou*n*d harmed not þe hare	
Ne na best soght on o*þer* sare,	688	Ny no beest sou3te o*þer*e to forfare	
Bi þe dere þat nou es wild.		Bi þe deer þ*a*t now is wilde	
Als lamb him lay þe leon milde,		As lomb lay þe lyou*n* mylde	
þe gripe alsua biside þe bere;		þi gripe also biside þe bere	
Na best wald do o*þer* dere,	692	No beest wolde to o*þer*e dere	
þe scorpion forbar his tunge,		þe scorpiou*n* forbare his tonge	
Fra bestis þat he lay emonge,		Fro beestis þ*a*t he lay amonge	
Alkines thing in diu*er*s wise		Al man*er* þinge in dyu*er*se wise	
3eilded to Adam þair seruise:	696	3alde to Adam her seruise	
Ne þe nedder was noght bitt*er*,		þe nedder þo was not bittur	
For he was eu*er* wis a*n*d witt*er*,		For he was euer wise & wittur	
For as men rede in boke & ieste,		For as we rede in book meest	
He was mast wis of ani best.	700	He was more wise þen any beest	
þe sune was þ*a*t time, as i say,		þe son*n*e was þ*a*t tyme we say	
Seuen sitht bright þan to-day;		Seue*n* siþe bri3tere þen now aday	
þe mone was þat time alsua bright,		þe mone was þ*a*t tyme also bri3t	
Als is þe sune nu on day light.	704	As son*n*e now on dayes li3t	
Hald na man þis for foli,		Holde no mon þis for no foly	
þe p*ro*phete it sais ysai:		þe p*ro*phete seiþ þus ysai	
All þe tinges þ*a*t w[e] here se,		Alle þinges as we may se	
Hey or lau, on land or se,	708	He3e or lowe in world þ*a*t be	
þai war of gretter strenth and pidh		þei were of grett*ur* strengþe & my3t	
Bifor þat adam brac þe grith.		Bifore þ*a*t Adam dud vnri3t	

[*Of Satan's scheme to tempt and ruin Adam.*]

Bot adam sone was sent a sond,		To Adam soone was sent a sonde	
þ*a*t soght him felli forto fonde.		þ*a*t sou3te him selly for to fonde	
Quen sathan sau þat he was chosin [col. 2]		When*n*e Sathan say þ*a*t he was chosen	
To win þ*a*t bliss þat he ha lorin,	714	To haue þe blis þ*a*t he had losen	
Sori he cam, þ*a*t fals file,		Sory he was þ*a*t fals file	
And thoght hou he mith ma*n* bigile.		And þou3te mon to bigyle	
He thoght þ*a*t thing forto stint,		He þou3te þe Ioyes for to stynt	
þat godd to gret goddnes had mint.		þ*a*t god to monkynde had mynt	
Agaynes godd he wex sua grill,	719	A3eyn god he wex so grille	
þ*a*t all his werk he wend to spill,		His hondewerke he þou3te to spille	

And wend wel with his gret enwie
O god him self to win þe maistrie.
Man es now sett bituix tua,
On aiþer-side he has his faa; 724
Bi-tuix þe warlau and his wijf,
Adam es stad in strang strijf;
Bath þai werhaid on adam
For to bring him in to blam; 728
Bath ar now on a p*ar*tie
to confund man wit trecherie.
þ*at* wili warlau him heild on drei 731
And ganid noght cu*m* him to nei,
Namli in his auen schap; [leaf 6, col. 1]
To sped he hopd haue na hap
For-þi a messag*er* he send 735
Wit q*ua*m best to spede he wend;
To þis he ches a littel best
þe quilk es noght vnwiliest,
þe nedder þat es of a scaft, 739
þat mast kan bath on crok and craft;
Graitli taght he him þe gin,
How he suld at þe wif be-gin,
And thorw þe wijf to wyn þe man;
þis nedder forth þat he ne blan 744
Bot in hijs slught was self satan;
Selcut was hit he þider wan
Bot wit his suffrance he it lete,
þat best wist how þe bale to bete;
For-þi he mad þam þat þai moght 749
Sin or leue, if þam god thoght,
þ*at* thoru skil on þar auen dede
Suld be mettam al þair mede; 752
To bu and liue wit-outen end,
Or elles o ded in langur lend.

and þo3t wiþ hit grete enuy.
of god him-self to wyn maistry.
¶ man ys now sette bi-twix twa.
on ayþer side he has a fa.
bi-twix þe warlaw *and* his wife.
adam standis in grete strife.
baþ þai þinkyn on adam
for to bringe him in-to blame.
baþ ar now in ane party
to confounde mon in trechery.
¶ þat wyly deuel was ful sley.
he þo3t no3t to come him ney.
namely in his awen shap.
þen to spede has he na hap.
for-þi-a messager he sende.
for til spede ful wele he wende.
to him he chese a litel beste
þe quilk ys no3t vnwiliest.
þe nedder þat ys so quaynt of gyle
þat mast con of croke *and* wyle.
¶ graydely ta3t he him þe gynne
how atte þe wyfe he sulde be-gyn.
and þorou þe wife to wynne þe man.
þe nedder forþ his way ys gan.
bot in his slughe was sathan.
selcuþ was how he þidder wan.
bot þorou goddis sufferance he ha*m* lete.
þe beste þo3t his bale to bete.
for-þi he made ham at þai mu3t.
syn or leue if ham gode þu3t.
þat þorou skil of þaire awen dede
sulde þai merke þaire awe*n* mede
to saue þaire self wiþ-outen ende
or ellis in sorou for to lende.

COTTON FAIRFAX

And troud wele wid his grete enui,
Of god himself to win þe maystri.
Man es nu sett bituix tua,
On aiþ*er* side he has a fa, 724
Betuix sathan and his wiif
Adam es stad in mekil strijf.
Bath þai war on adam,
For to bring him in[to] blam, 728
Bath es nu on a parti
To confunde man wid trechuri;
þat wili feind him held on heij, 731
Him gayned noght cum adam ney,
Namli in his aun schapp
To spede he hopid haue na hap.
For-þi a messag*er* he sent,
wid whom best to spede he went. 736
To þis he ches a littel best
þe quilk es noght vnwiliest,
þe nedd*er* þ*a*t es of suilk a schaft,
Mast of quantise es in craft, 740
Quaintli taght he hi*m* þe ginne.
Hu he suld at þe wijf bigine,
And thoru þe wijf to win þe man,
þis nedd*er* forth þat he ne blan. 744
In his slohu was seluen sathan,
Wonþer was hu he diþ*er*[1] wan, [[1] *read* þider]
Bot wid his suffrance he It lete,
þ*a*t best wist hu þe bale to bete; 748
For-þi he made þaim þ*a*t þai moght
Sin or leue, if þaim gode thoght,
þat thoru skil of hir aune dede, [leaf 6, bk, col. 1]
Suld be markyd þaim her mede, 752
To bou and liue widuten end,
Or ellis of dede in langur to lend.

And trowed wiþ his greet envy
Of god to wynne þe maistry
Now mon is sett bitwene two
On eiþ*er* side he haþ a fo
Bitwene sathan & his wif
Adam is sett in mychel strif
Boþe were þei on Adame
For to brynge him in to blame
Boþe þei be on o party [leaf 5, back]
To ou*er*com man wiþ tricchery
þe wily fende him helde on heȝe
Him geyned nouȝt com Adam neȝe
Namely in his owne shap
To spede he hoped haue no hap
þ*er*fore a messang*er*e he sende
Bi whom best to spede he wende
þen*n*e he chees a litil beest
Whiche is not vnwiliest
þe neddre þ*a*t is of suche a shaft
Moost of queyntise & of craft
Queyntly tauȝte he hi*m* þe gyn*n*e
At þe wif to bigynne
And þourȝe þe wif to wyn*n*e þe man
þen*n*e goþ þis neddre & not blan
In þis slouȝe Sathan þen*n*e was
Wondir is he entred in þ*a*t plas
But of his suffrau*n*ce he hi*m* lete
þ*a*t best wist how þ*a*t bale to bete
For mon he made þ*a*t he mouȝt
Syn*n*e or leue as hi*m* good þouȝt
And bi skil of his owne dede
Shulde be merked þen*n*e his mede
To bowe & lyue Wiþouten ende
Or elles to deȝe & to wo wende

GÖTTINGEN TRINITY

Expulsio ade & transgressio euis

Adam ȝode walkand in þat welth
þat halden was in micul elth; 756
Quen he was fra his wijf a tharu
þe nedder nerhand hir gun draw,
And said, "womman, tel me now qui
þat ȝee ette noght al communli 760
O paradis of ilk a tre?"
"Certes," said sco, "sua do we
Of al þe tres bot of an,
þe midward tre is vs outtan, 764
Our lauerd in forbot has it laid."
"And wat þou quarfor?" "nai," sco
Bot sco said, "if we com þer nei [said.
O ded forsoth þan suld we dei; 768
þis tre suld him seluen haue,
And we all othere[1] þen þat laue."
"And wenis þou þat it be sua
Sum he has said yow?" "certes, ya!"
"Nai, goddot," said þat felun, 773
"þar es vnder al sere resun;
He dos it for he ne wald ȝee were
Parigal til him ne pere; 776
þe south fra ȝow wil I noght hide,
He wat wel wat tim or tide
þat ȝee hade eten o þis tre [col. 2]
Als godds suld ȝee seluen be; 780
O wityng bath god an[d] ill
ȝee suld be lauerds at ȝour will;
Of it ȝee ette, sua red i ȝow,
ffor ȝee sal find it es ȝour prow." 784
þis hight was þan sumdel mikel,
þof it was ful fals and fikel.

How adam brake goddis comandement. of the appil.

Adam ȝode walcande in þat place
wiþ-outen care in grete solace
he was went his wyfe sone fra
þe nedder nerhande hir con ga.
and saide wommon tel me quy.
þat ȝe ete noȝt alle communely.
of paradys of ilke a tree.
certes / ho sayde so do we
of al þe trees bot of ane.
þe midwarde tree ys vs out-tane.
Our lorde in forbode has hit layde [leaf 8]
and wate þou quar-fore. na / ho sayde.
bot he sayde if we come þer neye
wiþ deleful deþ we sulde deye.
þis tree suld him-selue haue.
þe fende saide I. traw þou raue.
and wenis þou þat hit is squa.
certis / ho sayde I. traw ya.
¶ nay for-soþ sayde þat felou*n*
he ment bi. a-noþer resou*n*.
he dose hit. for he walde noȝt ȝe were
parigal til him ne pere.
þe soþ fra ȝow wil I. noȝt hide.
he wate wele. fra þat time or tide.
þat ȝe haf eten of þis tree.
as goddis sulde ȝe þen be.
[. . . . . .
. . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
and ȝe hit do I. tel hit ȝow.
þer may na tong tel ȝour prow.
he sayde þaire ioy walde be mykel.
þis fals þefe þat was so fikel.

[1] MS. looks like othmr, but the last letter is by no means clear.

COTTON FAIRFAX

Hou adam brac þe comandment,
Quarfor mani a man was schent.

Adam ȝede wand*er*and in þ*a*t welth,
þat halden was þaim i*n* mekil
Que*n* adam was fra eue a trawe, [selth.
þe nedd*er* nere hand hir gan drau,
And said, "wo*m*man, tell me nou qui
þ*a*t ȝe ete noght all comunli 760
In paradis of ilk a tre?"
"Certis, sir, so nou do we,
Of all treis bot[1] of ane, [1 MS. both]
þe midward tre es vs vte-tane; 764
vr lau*er*d in forbod had it laid."
"And quat þu qui?" "nay," scho said.
"Bot," scho said, "if we cum þar ney
Of dede for soth, þan suld we dey;
þis a tre suld him seluen haue 769
And all o*þer* til vs be laue."
"And trous þu þat it be sua
As he ȝu said?" "certis, ȝa." 772
"Nay," said he, wid gret tresun,
"Bot þar es vnd*er* suilk resun,
It es for he w[a]ld noght ȝe were
Paringale to him na pere. 776
þe soth fra ȝu sal i noght hide,
He wat wele þ*a*t quat time or tide
þat ȝe had eten of þat tre,
Als goddes suld ȝur seluen be, 780
To knau bath þe gode and ille.
ȝe suld be lau*er*des at ȝur aun wille,
Of it ȝe ete so rede i nu ȝu,
And ȝe sal find it for ȝur prou." 784
þis heting was þ*a*t time ful mekil,
Bot ȝeit it was bath fals and fikil;

GÖTTINGEN

How adam brak godd*es* com*m*au*n*de-
me*n*t
Wherfore kynde of mon was shent

Adam wandride in þ*a*t wele
In mychel myrþe ioye & hele
When*n*e adam was fro eue a þrawe
þe nedder neȝe to hir gon drawe
And seide wom*m*on telle me whi
þ*a*t ȝe eten not al comynly
In paradis of eu*er* vche tre
She seide certis so now do we
Of alle trees but of one
þ*a*t is out-taken to vs allone
Oure lord in forbode haþ hit laide
Wost þ*o*u þe why: nay she saide
But she seide if we com þ*er* nyȝe
On double deep shul we dyȝe
þis o tre shulde hi*m* seluen haue
And alle þe o*þer*e to vs he ȝaue
And trowes þ*o*u þ*a*t hit so be
As he ȝou seide: She seide ȝe
Nay seide he wiþ greet tresoun
But þ*er*ynne liþ suche resoun
But for he wolde not ȝe were
Paringal to him nor pere
þe soþe fro ȝou wol I not hide
He wot wel þ*a*t what tyme or tide
þ*a*t ȝe had eten of þat tre
As goddes shulde ȝe boþe be
To knowe boþe good & ille
ȝe shulde be lordis at ȝoure wille
Of hit ȝe ete so rede I ȝow
And ȝe shul fynde hit for ȝoure prow
þis hetynge was þ*a*t tyme ful mykel
But his was ful fals & fikel

TRINITY

Sone que*n* sco þis frutte biheild,
Sco desirred it to haue in weild; 788
left sco nogh[t] for drede of blam
Bot tok and ette and raght adam.
Quat bot es lang mi tale to draw,
Q*uat* su*m* first þar was gain saw, 792
Al for noght þai ette it bath
þ*at* al þaier kin thoru fell in wayth;
For of þat ilk appel bitt
þair suns tethe ar eggeid yitt; 796
And sal be ai to domes-dai,
Her egain mai naman sai.
Que*n* þai loked on þ*er* licam
Aieþer thoght of oþere scham; 800
ffor quen þai sagh ham self al bare,
þat welth and blis had cleþed ar,
þai cled þam þan in þ*at* mist*er*
Wit leues brad bath o figer. 804
¶ Wen þe find þus had þam nomin
Wel he wend ha god ouerco*m*min;
And said wit hin his sari thoght, 807
"Ic haue hi*m* don to suinc for noght;
His heuen he sal haue allan,
O adam lott now getes he nan,
To bring into þat heritage
þat i haf tint wit min vtt*rage*." 812
He leied þ*at* eber file for-qui
þ*at* yett of man had god merci,
Adam ware tint godd wald it noght,
For he wit vikced[1] red was soght;
þe find was mare worthe to blam 817
þ*at* wit his suik bi-suak adam;
god wist wel þe find him suak [1 ? wicked]
For-þi yett wald he wit him tak, 820
Bot þof he siþen of him roght
He wald it first ful dere war boght.

COTTON

¶ sone as ho þis frute be-helde.
ho ȝernet hit to haue in welde.
left ho noȝt for drede of blame.
bot toke *and* ete *and* raȝt adam.
quat bote ys to make lange tale
þat appil ham turned to myche bale
al for noȝt þai ete hit baþe
þat al þaire kyn þi dide scaþe.
[. . . . . .
. . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
and sal do ay til domesday.
here a-gayne may na mon say.
¶ quen þai loket on þaire licame.
ayþer þoȝt of oþer shame.
for þen sawe þai ham-self*e* al bare.
þat welþ *and* blis had claþid are.
þai clad ham þan for velane.
wiþ brade leues of fyge tree.
Quen þe fende had his bone.
he wende he had god for-done
and sayde in his sary þoȝt.
al my t*ra*uaille lost I. noȝt.
his heyuen salle he haue hi*m* ane.
of adam kynde ne gytes he nane.
to bring to þat heritage.
þat I. loste wiþ myne owt*rage*
¶ now ar þai lost wiþ grete foly.
and ȝet of man had god m*er*cy.
to lese adam god noȝt ment.
for wiþ wikked rede was he shent.
þe fende was worþi mare to blame
þat wiþ his gawdes be-gylet adam.
god wiste how þe fende him squake
and þoȝt ofter wiþ him to take
al of he siþen of him roȝt.
he walde hit first ful dere ware boȝt.

FAIRFAX

Sone quen scho þis fruit biheld, [col. 2]
Scho ȝerned it to haue in weild, 788
Ne left scho noght for drede ne blame,
Bot tok and ete and gaf adam.
Quat bote es lange mi tale to drau,
Bot sum of þe hoting was gain sau. 792
All for noght þai ete it bath,
Quar thoru all þair king wer wrath,
For of þat ilke aplis bitt,
Hir sunes teth er eggid ȝeitt, 796
And sua sal be to domis day,
Here egain may na man say.
Quen ayder biheld oþer naked, 799
For scham þay stode bath and quakid,
For þan þai sau þaim seluen bare,
In welth and bliss was clad are,
þai clad þaim, i tell it þe,
wid leuis of a fike tre. [1 MS. quem] 804
Quen[1] þe feind þus had him nomen,
wele he wend haue god ouercomen,
And said wid in his sori thoght, 807
"I haue him done to suink for noght,
His heuen sal he haue bi his on,
Of adam part ne getes he non
To bring into þat eritage,
þat i haue tint for mine vtrage." 812
He leyed, þat fals file forqui,
ȝeit of adam had godd merci,
þat adam wer tint godd wild it noght,
For he wid wicked red was soght;
þe feind was wele mare to blame 817
þat sua falsli bigiled adam.
God wist þe feind had adam blent,
ȝeit wild he noght þat he war schent,
Bot þou he siþen of adam roght, 821
He wald first it ful dere war boght.

GÖTTINGEN

Sone so she þis fruit bi helde
She ȝerned hit to haue in welde
She let not for drede nor blame
But toke & ete & ȝaf Adame
What bote is longe þis tale to drawe
þei eet hit boþe in litil þrawe
Al for nouȝte þei eet hit boþe
Wherfore oure lord god was wroþe
For þat ilke appels bit
Her sones teeþ eggen ȝit
And so shul do til domes day
Here aȝeyn may no man say
Whenne eiþer say opere naked
For shame þei stode boþe & quaked
þenne þei say þat bare þei were
In welþe & ioye þat were clad ere
þei hiled hem I telle hit þe
With leues of a fige tre
Whenne þe fend þus had hem nomen
Wel he wende haue god ouercomen
And seide wiþinne his sory þouȝt [f. 6]
I haue made him worche for nouȝt
His heuen shal he haue his one
Of Adam part geteþ he none
To bringe into þat heritage
þat I haue lost bi myn vtrage
He liȝed fals þeof for why
ȝitt had god of Adam mercy
þat he were lost god wolde nouȝt
For he wiþ triechery was souȝt
þe fend was wel more to blame
þat so falsly giled Adame
God wist þe fend had Adam blent
ȝitt wolde he not þat he were shent
But þouȝe he wolde ȝyue Adam grace
Furst shulde he bie dere þat trespace

TRINITY

[*Of the state of the world after Adam's Sin.*]

Son que*n* þai had bath don þ*a*t sin
Be-gan al baret to bigin; 824
Alkin blis was þan bi-went, [lf 6, bk, col. 1]
Fra þaim þ*a*t brak þis comament;
Son bigan wenganz to kiþe, 827
Alle blurded þ*a*t was for-wit bliþe;
Al bigan to strut and strijf
Agains adam and his wijf;
Bituix þam tua to strut alsua,
þe strang þe weker for to sla, 832
Ilkan to mak of oþer prai,
Als we mai see þam do to dai;
Fra þeþen first com ded to man
þat fra þ*a*t tide al wa bigan; 836
þe w*r*angwis wit þar waful wrak
þar þai biginning gan to tak,
Sin and sak, and schame and strijf,
þ*a*t now es ou*er*al þe werld sa rijf;
Merci, lau*er*d! st*r*ang wickedhed 841
Broght adam to suilk a ded,
þ*a*t had him tint and al hijs kin,
Bot our lau*er*d had ranscond him,
On suilk a wis, als he for-thoght, 845
Bi-for ar he þis werld had wroght;
Bot þat was noght al don for nede,
Bot thoru his auen doghtyhede; 848
þan if he wald he moght man
Wel bett*er* mak þan he was þan;
Wit fleys for-þi he com in place, 851
And fild þis werld al wit his grace;
his g*r*ace it was and nathing oþer
þat he wald bicom our broþer;
Wit þe find þ*er*-for he faght, 855
And wit hijs fad*er* he mad ur saght.

COTTON

Sone quen þai had done þis sin.
bi-gan a baret to be-gynne.
alkyn blis a-way was went.
f*ra* ham þat brak his comandeme*n*t
sone bigan ve*n*iaunce to kithe
al was wraþ þat er was blithe.
al bigan to strote *and* striue
a-gaynes adam *and* his wyue.
by-twix ham-self*e* to flite al-squa
þe stranger þe wakker for to sla.
and ayþer oþ*er* con myssay.
so men dose ȝet þis ilk day.
¶ þen at first come deþ to man.
fra þat tide our wa be-gan.
þe wrang was w*ith* þaire wrang wrake
þ*er* þai con be-gynnyng*e* take.
of sin *and* sorou *and* shame *and* strife.
þat now ys ouer þis werld*e* so rife.
cursed be þat fals quede
þat made adam to do þat dede.
he had bene lost *and* al his kyn.
had noȝt our lorde raunsond*e* hi*m*.
on squylk a wise as hi*m* for þoȝt
be-fore þat he þis werld*e* had boȝt.
bot þat was noȝt al done for nede
bot þorou his awen god-hede.
þan if he walde he miȝt man.
wele bett*er* make þen he was þan.
wiþ flesshe for-þi he come i*n* place
and filled þis werld*e* al w*ith* his g*r*ace
his g*r*ace hit was *and* naþing*e* oþer
þat he walde become our broþ*er*.
wiþ þe fende þar-fore he faȝt.
and wiþ his fader he made vs saȝt

FAIRFAX

Of þe state þe world was inne
Efter the time of adam sinne.

1 Als fast as þai had don þat sinne,
Bigan all vr baret to biginne,
Alkins blis fra þaim was went, [1 leaf 7, col. 1]
Fra þai had brokin þe comandement.
Sone he bigan vengans to kith,
All lourid þan þat ar was blith, 828
All bigan stour and strijf,
Againes adam and his wijf;
Bituix þaim seluen to strijf alsua,
þe stranger þe wayker for to sla, 832
Ilkan to make of oþer prai,—
Als we may se nou ilk a dai.
Fra þaim first com dede to man,
Fra þat time al vr wa bigan; 836
þe wrangwis wight wid il wrake,
þair biginning gan þai at him take,
Sine and sake, schame and strijf,
þat nou ouer all þis world es rijf; 840
Merci, lauerd, strang wicked-hede
Made adam to do suilk a dede.
Him-self had tint and all his kin,
Bot vr lauerd had ransumed him, 844
On suilk a wise as he had thoght
Bifor ar he þis world [had] wroght;
Bot þat was noght done all for nede,
Bot thoru his aun doughti dede, 848
For if he wald he might man
Wele better make þan he was þan.
wid fless forþi he cam in place, 851
And fulfild þis world al wid his grace,
His grace it was and na thing oþer,
þat he wald bicum vr aller brother:
wid þe feind þarfor he faght,
And wid his fadir made vr saght. 856

GÖTTINGEN

Of þe astate þe world was Inne
Aftir tyme of adames synne

Als faste as þei had don þat synne
Oure wo bigan to bigynne
Al maner blis fro hem was went
For þei brak þat commaundement
Soone bigan he vengeaunce kiþe
As lord þat first was meke & bliþe
Al bigan to stire & strif
Azeyn adam & eue his wif
Bitwene hem self roos strif also
þe strenger beest þe weyker dud slo
Vchone of oþere to make his pray
As we may se now vche day
Fro þat tyme furst coom deþ to man
And þat tyme al oure wo bigan
þese wrongis þat ben of euel wrake
þere bigynnynge dud þei take
Synne & sake shame & strif
þat now ouer al þe world is rif
Mercy lord strong wickedhede
Made Adam do so foul a dede
Him self had lost & al his kyn
But oure lord had raunsonde him
On suche a wise as he had þouzt
Bifore ar he þe world wrouzt
But þat was not done al for nede
But þourze his owne nobel-hede
For if he had wolde he myzte man
Wel bettur haue made þen he was þan
Wiþ flesshe þerfore he coom in place
And hilled þis world of his grace
His grace hit was & noon oþere
þat he wolde bicom oure broþere
Wiþ þe fend þerfore he fauzt
And wiþ his fadir he made vs sauzt

TRINITY

Leue we now o suilkin spell
Of our stori forth to tell.
¶ Wen Adam sagh he had misdon,
He went to hide him al-son; 860
He wend to hide him ama*ng* þa tres,
Fra his sight þat al sees.
Al for noght him hide adam,
our lau*er*d cald him be his nam. 864
"lau*er*d," he said, "quen i þe herd,
For I sagh wel þ*a*t i misfard,
I and mi wif, vs ȝode to hide,
For vs thoght scam þe to bide, 868
For our bodis ar now al bare."
"Goddot, adam! þis said i are,
þe wath i tald þe well forwit,
wat it war to brek mi grith; 872
Bot now it es þis appell etten,
And sua mi forbot es for-geten,
For-þi þ*a*t þou has don þe mis,
þiself þou wite þi wa, i-wis." 876
"lord," he said, "o þis gilt here,
sco es to wite þ*a*t es mi fere,
þ*a*t þou me gaf mi wijf to be;
Ful thrali first sco bedde it me, 880
For sco me bedd, wit-outen blin,
Sco has me fild wit hir sin;
Al þ*a*t i sai mai sco noght nite,
For-þi agh sco to bere þe wite." 884
God spak til hir, and said o-nan—
"Qui did þou þus, þou fole wo*m*man?"
"þe worm," sco said, "me draf þar till
þat I haf wroght again þi will." 888
Til þ*a*t worm þan drightin spak
wordes bath o wrath and wrak:—
"þou worm, þou sal be maledight,
Mare þan ani o*þ*er*e* wight; 892

COTTON

¶ leue we now of suilkyn spelle.
and of our stori forþ we telle.
wen adam sawe he had mys-done
he went to hide him als sone
he wende to hide hi*m* i*n* þe treis
fra his siȝt at alle seise.
al for noȝt him hydde adam.
our lorde calde him be name
¶ lorde he saide quen I. þe herde. [lf 8, bk]
I saw wele þat I. mys-ferde.
I. *and* my wife ȝode vs tille hide
vs þuȝt shame þe to byde.
for our bodis aren al bare.
godote adam so saide I. are.
now þou has my hest brokyn.
witte þou wele I. wil be wrokyn.
bot now hit ys þat appel eten.
and squa my forbode ys for-getyn.
for-þi þat þou has done amys.
þi-self may wite þi wa I. wys.
lorde he sayde of þis gilt here
ho ys to wite þat ys my fere.
at þou me gaf my wife to be
ful þrali first ho bed hit me.
ho me hit bed wit-outen blyn.
ho has me filed wiþ hir syn.
þat I. sai[1] may ho noȝt nyte [[1] de*er*ised]
for-þi sulde ho bere þe wyte.
¶ he spac tille hir *and* saide anane
quy dide þou þus þou fole wo*m*mon.
þe worme ho sayde me draue þ*er*-til
þat I haue wroȝt agayne þi wil.
to þat worme our lorde saide
wordes wiþ tene *and* grete vpbraide
worme þou sal be vncumly diȝt.
mare þan any o*þ*er wiȝt.

FAIRFAX

Leue we nu of þis ilk spell
Of vre stori nu for to tell. 858
Qven adam sau he had misdone,
He went to hide him al sone,
He went to hide him emang þa treis, [col. 2]
Fra his sight þat all thing seis;
All for noght him hid adam,
vr lauerd cald him bi his nam. 864
"Lauerd," he said, "quen i þe herde,
For i sau wele þat i misferde,
I and mi wijf went vs to hide, 867
For vs thoght schame him to abide;
For vr bodijs er all bare."
"Certis, adam, þis said i are,
þu wat it i teld þe formest,
Quat it was to breke mi hest, 872
Bot nou it es þis appil etin,
And so mi forbot es for-getin.
For-þi þat þu has don þe miss,
þi seluen es þe wite þi wa, i wiss." 876
"Lauerd," he said, "of þis gilt here,
Es scho to wite þat es mi fere,
þat þu me gaf mi wijf to be,
For stiffli first scho bad it me; 880
For scho it me bedd widuten bline,
Scho has me filid wid hir sine.
All þis may scho noght gain say,
Scho au to bere þe gilt away." 884
Iesu til hir spac and said o-nan,
"Qui did þu dus, þu ille womman?" [till,
"Þe worm," scho said, "me draf þar
þat i haue wroght a gain þi will."
Til þat worm vr lauerd þan spack, 889
wordis bath of wreth and wrack,
"þu worm, þu sal be maledight
Mare þan ani oþer wight, 892

¶ Leue we now of þis spelle
Of oure story furþere to telle
Whenne Adam say he had mysdone
He went to hide him als sone
He wende to hide him among þe trees
Fro his sizte þat al sees
Al for nouzt him hud Adame
Oure lord him called bi his name
lord he seide whenne I þe herde
For I saw þat I mys ferde
I & my wif went vs to hide
Shame vs þouzte þe to abide
For oure bodyes al bare were
Adam he seide so tolde I þe ere
I þe tolde mest & leest
What hit was to breke my heest
But now is þis appul eten
And my biddynge is forzeten
And þat þou hast þus don þis mis
þi seluen is to wite I wis
lorde he seide of þis gult here
Is she to wite þat is my fere
þat þou me zaf my wif to be
For principaly she bed hit me
She bede hit me wiþouten blynne
She haþ me fuyled wiþ her synne
Al þis may she not zeyn sey
She owe to bere þe gilt awey
Iesu seide to hir anoon [leaf 6, back]
Whi dudest þou þis dede wommon
She seide þe worm me drouze þer tille
þat I haue doue azeyn þi wille
To þat worm of wrapþe & wrake
Oure lord þenne þus he spake
þou worm þou shalt acursed be
More þen any oþere beest to se

GÖTTINGEN TRINITY

Mare þan ani oþer best,
For þou sal slid apon þi brest;
Fra þis dai fareden sal be,
For-soth, bituix wo*m*man and þe, 896
Bituix þine and wo*m*man sede,
Mold sal be þi mete for nede;
þou sal waite wo*m*ma*n* for to sting,
And seo sal yiet þi hede thring; 900
þof þou wald euer haue hat sted
In cald sal eu*er* be þi bedde.
And þou, wo*m*ma*n*, þ*a*t standes her,
In soru þ*o*u sal þi berns ber; 904
þou sal be slan wit duble dedd,
Herd it es þe for to redd;
þou sal be to man vnd*er*-heild,
To him þi buxu*m*nes to yeild. 908
To seeu þi seath be noght vnkid,
þou sal haf eu*er* þi heued hid;
þ*a*t þou þo-q*ue*þe[r] has now mistan
It sal be beit wit a wo*m*man; 912
O man sinles þan mad i þe
In wo*m*ma*n* sal mi wo*n*ning be;
Bot þat bes noght kid so ȝaire
For i most cou*er* þis tinsel are. 916
[1]And þou, man, þ*a*t has vnd*er*taken
þi wijf red, and min for-saken, [[1] leaf 7, col. 1]
Ne sal þou nawight þar wit win,
þe werld es werid wit þi sin; 920
Of erth þou sal, wit suete and suinc,
Win þ*a*t þou sal ete and drinc,
Al þe dais on þin eild; 923
Brembel and thorn it sal te yeil[d];
þar of þou sal ete greses sere,
And þou sal bij þi bred ful dere,
Bituix and þou again be gan
Vnto þ*a*t erth þou was of tan; 928

COTTON

and mare þan any oþer best
for þou salle ga a-pon þi brest.
fra þis day sal dep*ar*tynge be
for-soþ be-twix wo*m*mon *and* þe.
for þi dissayte at þou dede.
molde salle be þi mete to mede
þou sal wayte wo*m*mon w*ith* shome
and ȝet ho sal þe ouer-come.
þi kynde hit ys in hate sted
for-þi in calde sal be þi bed.
and þou wo*m*mon þat standes here
In sorow þou sal þi barnys bere
þou salle be slayne w*ith* double dede
hard ys þe now for to rede.
þou sal to mon be vnder-helde.
til him þi buxu*m*nes to ȝelde.
to shew þi shap be noȝt vn-kidd*e*.
þou sal haue eu*er* þi heued hidde.
¶ þe þing*e* at þou now has mistane
hit sal be bete wiþ an wo*m*man.
of sinles man made I. þe.
in wo*m*mon sal ȝet my wonyng*e* be
bot þat bese noȝt kid sa ȝare.
for I. most couer mi tinsel are.
¶ *and* þou mon þat has vndertakyn.
þi wife rede *and* myne for-sakyn.
ne sal þou na þing*e* þar wiþ-wyn.
þe werld ys shent wiþ þi syn.
on erþ saltow squete *and* squynk*e*
to wyn þat þou sal ete *and* drink*e*.
al þe dayes of þine elde
brere *and* þornes hit sal þe ȝilde.
þer-of þou sal ete gresses sere
þi brede saltow by ful dere.
þou sal wen þi life ys gane
vn-to þat erþ þou was of tane

FAIRFAX

GÖTTINGEN		TRINITY	
For þu sal slide apon þi brest	894	For on þi wombe þou shalt slide	
Mare þan ani o*þer* best;	893	More þen any o*þere* beest in tyde	
For þis day forth sal foredin be	895	Fro þis day forþ shal hate be	
For soth bituix wo*m*man a*n*d þe,	896	For soþe bitwene wom*m*on & þe	
erd sal be þi mete for nede;	898	Erþe shal be þi mete for nede	
Bituix þine and wom*man* sede;	897	Bitwene þin & wom*m*ones sede	
þu sal waite wo*m*man to stang, [leaf 7, bk, col. 1]		Wom*m*on to stynge awayte þou shal	
And scho sal ȝeit þin hefde thrang;		And þin heed to breke ȝit she shal	
þou þu wild eu*er* haue hat stede,	901	þouȝe þou in hete eu*er* wolde be sted	
In cald sal eu*er* be þi bede.		In colde shal euer be þi bed	
And þu wo*m*man þat sta*n*des here,		And þou wom*m*on for þis dere	
In soru sal þu þi child*er* bere,	904	In sorwe shal þou þi children bere	
þu sal be slain wid dubbil dede;		þou shal be slayn̄ wiþ double dede	
Hard it es þe forto rede.		harde hit is for to rede	
þu sal be vnd*er* mannes ȝeilde,		þou shal be vndir man*n*es hest	
Til him þi buxumnes to ȝelde.	908	To hem be buxom meest & leest	
To schau þi schath be noght vnkid		þou shalt haue euer þi heed hud	910
þu sal haue eu*er* þin hefd hid.		þi shame shal not be vnkud	909
þat þu doque*þer* has nu mistane,		And ȝitt þat þou now hast mys goon	
It sal be bet wid a wo*m*man,	912	hit shal be bet bi a wom*m*on	
Of sinles man þan made i þe,		Of synneles mon made I þe	
In wo*m*man sal it ȝeit mi woni[n]g be;		In wom*m*on shal ȝit my wonyng be	
Bot þat bes noght ȝeit kid so ȝare		But hit shal not ȝitt be so neȝe	
For i mast cou*er* mi tinsel are.	916	To couer my loos furst mot I hyȝe	
And þu man þat has vnd*er*takin		¶ And þou man þat hast vndirtaken	
þi wiues rede, and mine forsakin,		þi wyues rede & myn forsaken	
Nathing sal þu þar wid wine,		No þing shal þou þ*er*wiþ wynne	
þe werld es werid wid þi sine;	920	þe world is cursed of þi synne	
In erde þu sal wid suete a*n*d suink,		In erþe shal þou swete & swynke	
Wine þat þu sal ete and drinck,		Wynne þat þou shalt ete & drynke	
All þe dais of þi elde;		Alle þe dayes of þyn elde	
Brimbyl a*n*d thorn it sal þe ȝelde,	924	Breres & þornes hit shal þe ȝelde	
þarof sal þu ete gresses sere,		þ*er*of shal þou ete gresses sere	
And þu sal bi þi bred ful dere,		þou shal bye þi breed ful dere	
Tuix and þu again be gan,		Til þou̅ turne aȝeyn in quake	
To þat erd þat þu was of tan,	928	To þat erþe þou were of take	

For þou nees bot a pudre plain,
to puder sal þou worth[1] a gain."
He turned þan his wijf nam, [1 *originally* torne]
And eue fra þan hir cald adam; 932
Eu*e* sco hight eue fra þ*a*t dai,
þ*a*t mod*er* of mani es for to sai.
God mad þam kyrtels þan of hide,
And cled þar flexs wit for to hide.
"loo," he said of adam, "hu 937
lik es made tilwardus nu,
Bath þe god and il knauand;
Now for-þi ar he strek hand 940
To þ*a*t tre þ*a*t lijf es in,
And siþen he liue wit-outen blin."
He put him oute wit-outen bade
Vnto þe werld þar he was made. 944
"Ful dere adam sal it be boght
Ar it be bete þat þou has wroght.
Take þi wif now in þi hand, 947
For ȝee most leue þis lufsu*m* land,
Vnto þe wreched werld to gang,
quar*e* þou sal thinc þou liues to lang,
Ful lang penance þar to drei,
And siþen wit duble ded to dei; 952
ȝee sal be flemed fra mi face,
Bituix and i yow send mi grace,
þe oile o m*er*ci most þou bide,
I hight at send it su*m* tide." 956
"Allas!" said adam, "wa es me!
lau*er*d, þ*a*t i ne had troude þe,
lau*er*d, þ*a*t eu*er* i mad þe wrath,
For-þi mi lijf es me to lath; 960
I wat bot þe haf i na frend,
Tell me ar i fra þe weind,
Howgat and wit quatkintling, [col. 2]
I sal couer þi saghteling." 964

COTTON

þou art noȝt bot pouder playne
to pouder saltow worþ a-gayne
¶ he turned þan his wyuys name
and eue fra þan hir calde adam.
euer ho heȝt eue fra þat day.
þat moder of man ys for to say
god made ham kirteles of a hide
and cledde þair flesshe þ*er*-w*ith* to hide
[2 lo he seid*e* Adam how [2—2 from Laud MS. 416]
lykyþ the this dede now
Y made eville & good to you knowen
But ye were sone ovir-throwen
Ye trespasid at the tre of lyf*e*
Therfor ye bene in wo and stryf*e* 2]
ga forþ þi way wiþ-outen bade.
in-tille erþe þer þou was made.
ful dere adam hit sal be boȝt
or hit be bette at þou has wroȝt
take þi wife now in þi hande.
and wende out of þis louesom lande
in-to þe wrecche werlde þou gang*e*.
quar þou sal þink þi life to lang*e*.
lange penaunce sal þou drye
and siþen wit double dede at dye
ȝe sal be flemet fra my face.
bi-twix þat I. ȝou sende my g*r*ace
þe wille of me þou sal a-byde
þou sal haue m*er*cy. ȝet sum tide
¶ Allas sayde adam ful wo ys me
lord quy ne had I. trawet þe.
lorde þat eu*er* I. made þe wraþe.
for-þi my life is me to laþe.
I wate bot þe. I haue na frende.
tel me or I. fra þe wende.
howgate *and* wiþ quatkyn þing*e*
sal I. ou*er*-come þi saȝtlyng*e*.

FAIRFAX

For þu ne art bot a pouder plain,
To pouder sal þu turn again."
He turned þan his wijfes nam,
And eue fra þan hir cald Adam, 932
Eue scho hight fra þat day,
þat moþer of mani it es to say.
God made þaim þan cirtlis of hide,
þar wid þair fless þan for to hide. 936
"Lo," he said of adam, "hou [col. 2]
Lik es he mad tilward vs nu!
Bath þe gode and ille knauand.
For-þi er þai bath strikand, 940
To ȝon tre þat lijf es ine
And siþen ȝe leue widuten bline."
He put him vte widuten bade,
Into þe world þar he was made. 944
"Ful dere adam it sal be boght
Till it be bett þat þu has wroght.
Ta þi wijf nu in þi hand,
For ȝe sal leue þis lufsum land, 948
In till þe wreched world to gang;
þar þu sal thinck þi lijf ful lang,
Lang pining þare to drei,
And siþen dobil dede to dei. 952
ȝe sal be flemed fra mi face,
Bituix and i ȝou send mi grace,
þe oile of merci bos ȝou abide,
I hete to send it ȝou sum tide." 956
"Allas," said adam, "ful wa es me!
Lauerd, þat i ne had troud in þe,
Lauerd, þat euer i made þe wrath,
For-þi mi lijf es me ful lath. 960
I wot bot i of þe haue na freind,
Tel me ar i fra þe weind,
Hugat and wid quat thing
Mai couer nu þi sahutiñg." 964

GÖTTINGEN

For þou art now but pouder pleyn
To pouder shal þou turne aȝeyn
He turned þenne his wyues name
And Eue fro þenne hir calde Adame
Eue she hett fro þat day
þat modir of mony is to say
God made hem þenne curteles of hide
þerwiþ her flesshe for to shride
Lo he seide Adam how
likeþ þe þis dede now
I made euel & good to ȝou knowen
But ȝe were sone ouer þrowen
ȝe trespassed at þe tre of lif
þerfore ȝe ben in woo & strif
He put hem out of þat plas
Into þe world þere þei made was
Adam dere hit shal be bouȝt
Til hit be bet þat þou hast wrouȝt
Take þi wyf in þi honde
Leue ȝe shul þis lufsome londe
Into þe wreeched world to be
þi lif shal þinke longe to þe
Longe peyne þere shal þou dreȝe
And siþen on doubel deþ to deȝe
ȝe shul be flemed fro my face
Til þat I ȝou sende my grace
þe oile of mercy ȝe mot abide
I hete to sende hit ȝou sum tide
Alas seide Adam wo is me
þat I trowed not lord to þe
lorde my lif is me ful looþ
þat I euer made þe wrooþ
I woot but þe I haue no frende
Telle me ar I fro þe wende
What maner & wiþ what þing
May I gete þi sauȝtelyng

TRINITY

He said, "adam, now wel sais þou,
I sal þe tell and herken now;
O-mang þine oþer werkes hend
O þi winning giue me þe tend; 968
Of alkin fruit haf þou þe nine,
For I wil þat þe tend be mine."
"lauerd!" he said, "þou gafs al,
Qui sal þi parte be sa smal? 972
þe half parte gladli or þe thrid
we wil þe giue, if þou it bid."
"Adam, i wil haks na vtetrage, 975
Bot þe teind part als in knaulage,
For sum o þine ful mikel sal thinc
To giue þe teind part þare suinc,
ȝee sal do bren it on a stan."
Adam went out ful will o wan. 980
Had noght adam ben in þat blis
Bot tides thre dwelland, i-wis,
Quen he can brek þe comament,
þat all his oxpring did be schent. 984
For he was wroght at vndern tide,
At middai eue draun of his side,
þai brak þe forbot als sun
þat þai war bath don out at none. 988
Adam was out don nars[1] and naked,
In to þe land quar he was maked;
þar he led a lang lijf,
And gate his childer wit his wijf. 992
Out es put sua wreched adam
Of paradis, þat rich ham.
A firir[2] wall þar es a-bute,
Mai nan win in þat es wit-oute; 996
An angel has þe yatte to geite,
Wit suerd in hand o mikel heite

[1] *read* nais [2] *read* firin

COTTON

Adam sayde he wele says þou now.
I sal þe telle *and* herkyn now.
A-monge þine oþer werkis hende [leaf 9]
of þi wynnyng gif me tende
of alkyn frute þat ys þine
kepe me þe teynde for þat ys myne.
lorde he saide þou ges vs alle.
quy sal þi part be so smalle.
þe half part or ellis þe þrid
we wil þe gif if þou hit bid.
¶ adam I. wil nane owtrage
bot þe teynde als in knawlage
for sum of þine ful mykil wil þink
to gif me teynde part þaire squynk.
ȝe sal hit bren apon a stane.
adam went out ful wil of wane
adam dwelled noȝt in þat blis.
bot þre owres dwellande I. wis.
quen he con breke þe comandement
quar þorow his ospringe was shent.
for he wroȝt was: at vndorun tide
at midday eue made of his side
þai brac þe forbode als sone
at þai ware baþ done out or none
¶ Adam was out-done pore *and* naket
In-to þe lande quare he was maket
þer he lad a lange life
and gatte his childer wiþ his wife
out ys he now wreeche adam.
of paradis þat riche hame.
a Meruail walle ys hit a-boute.
may nane wynne in þat is with-oute
an angel has þe ȝate to gete.
wiþ squorde in hande of mykil hete

FAIRFAX

"Adam," he said, "wele seis þu nu,
Harkin i will tell þe hu,
Emang þin o*þer* werkes hend
Of þi wining gif me þe tend, 968
Of all kines fruit hald þu þe neien,
For i wil þe tend þan be mein."
"Lau*er*d," he said, "þu gifes all,
Qui suld þi part be sua small? 972
þe half part gladli or þe thridd
we wil þe giue, if þu it bidd."

Adam he seide wel saistou now [leaf 7]
herken I wol telle þe how
Among þine o*þere* werkes hende
Of þi wynnyng ȝyue me þe tende
Of al þi fruyt holde p*ar*ties nyne
And I wol þ*a*t þe tenþe be myne
Lord he seide þ*o*u ȝyuest al
Whi shulde þi part be so smal
þe haluendel or part þe þridde
We wol þe ȝyue if þou bidde

[*No gap in the MS. Laud MS.* 416 *also wants these lines.*]

[*No gap in the MS.*]

Adam was put vte nerehand nakid, [col. 2]
In to þe land þar he was makid,
þar in he led a lang lijf,
And gat hijs child*er* bi his wijf. 992
vte es he putt, wreched adam,
Of paradis þat riche hame.
A firen wall þar es abute, 995
May nan cum wid-in þ*a*t es þar vte;
Ane angel has þe ȝate to gete,
wid suord in hand of mekil hete.

þen*ne* was he put out almest naked
Into þe lond þ*ere* he was maked
þ*er*ynne he led a longe lif
And gat children bi his wif
Out is he put Adam þe wrecched
Fro paradis fouly flecched
A wal of fire þ*er* is aboute
May noon com in þ*a*t is þ*er*oute
An au*n*gel haþ þe ȝate to gete
wiþ swerd in honde of myche hete

"Tel me man yeit wit þi lare,
Quat land es paradis, and ware? 1000
Sin i sal here þe *þer* of spell."
Blethli sire i sal þe tell.
Paradis is a priue stedd,
þar mani mirthes er e-medd, 1004
þe leueleist of all landes;
In erth toward þe est it standes,
land o liue, o ro, and rest,
Wit blis and beild broiden best, 1008
þar neu*er* neghes nede ne night,
Bot eu*er* vmlaid wit lem and light.
O selenes es it wel sene,
þe gresse es eu*er* ilik grene, 1012
Wit alkin blis þat þar es elles;
Flours þar es wit suete smelles;
Treis o frut þan es þar sett
þat serekin v*er*tu has at ette, 1016
þat if man ett in time of an,
Hung*er* suld he neu*er* haf nan;
And if he ett of anoþ*er* tre,
suld he neu*er* thresti be; 1020
þe thrid, qua ete o þ*at* þar es,
He suld haf neu*er* werines.
Of an q*ua* siþen ete at þe last,
he suld in eild be ai stedfast, 1024
Sekenes suld he neu*er* drei,
Ne neu*er* mar*e* his bodi dei.
It es a yard cald o delites
Wit all man*er* o suet spices. 1028
Qua lenges þar thar þa*m* noght lang,
þar sune es soft and suet sang,
Sune of sautes þ*at* þar singes.
Midward þat land a wel springes, 1032

COTTON

Of p*ar*adise.

Telle me man þat art of lare
quat lande ys p*ar*adis *and* quare
syn þou askis me so snelle
bleþly sir I wille þe telle.
P*ar*adys ys a preuey stede.
þer mony mirþes ar *and* mede.
þe louelist place of al landes.
in erþ tawart þe est hit standes.
lande of life of roo of rest.
wit ioy *and* blis *and* mirþis best.
þer euer ys day *and* neu*er* niȝt.
and euer vmlaide w*ith* leme *and* liȝt.
¶ of selynes ys hit wele sene
þe gresse ys eu*er* i-like grene.
wiþ oþer blisse þat þer was elles.
wiþ mony floures of squete smellis
trees of frute als ys þare sette.
þat diu*er*se v*er*tue has atte ete.
þat if man ete in time of an.
hungre sulde he neu*er* haue nane
¶ *and* if he ete of anoþer tree.
sulde he neyu*er* þristy be.
qua-so ete of þe þrid þar ys.
sulde he neuer haue werines.[1]
of þe firþ qua ete at þe laste. [1 MS. wermes]
he sulde in elde ay be stedefaste
sekenes sulde he neu*er* drey
ne neuer mare his body dey.
¶ hit ys a ȝarde of delices
wiþ al man*er* of squete spices
qua lenges þ*er*. þar hi*m* noȝt*e* lange.
in-to erþ: to here sanges.
for þ*er* ys sonne of santis þat singis
and euen a-midward*e* a welle þ*er* spring*is*

FAIRFAX

[*Description of Paradise.*]

"Tell me man wid þi lare,
Quat land es paradis, & q*ua*re,
Siþe*n* i here þe þareof spell." 1001
Gladli, sir, i sal þe nu tell;
Paradis es a p*ri*ue place,
Ful of mirth and of solace, 1004
þe loueliest of all landis;
In erd toward þe est it standis,
Land of lijf, of ro, and rest,
wid bliss and bote broidin best. 1008
þar eu*er* es day widuten night,
And vmlaid wid leme of light,
Of sellines it es wele sene,
þe griss is eu*er* elike grene; 1012
wid all blisses þ*a*t þar es ellis,
Floures þat er of suete smellis,
Treis of fruit þan es þar sett,
þat diu*er*s v*er*tu has to ett, 1016
þat if man ete in tyme of ane,
Hung*er* sal he neu*er* haue nane.
And if he ete of a noþ*er* tre,
Ne sal he neuer thristi be; 1020
þe thrid qua it etes of þ*a*t þ*er*e riss,
Sal he neu*er* haue werines.
Of ane qua-so it etes at þe last,
He sal in elde be eu*er* stedfast, 1024
Sekenes sal he neu*er* non drey,
Ne neu*er* sal his bodi dey.
It es a*n* orichard cald of delijss, [col. 2]
wid all suetenes of diu*er*s spicijss,
Qua duellis þar thar hi*m* noght lang,
þar soun es soft and suete sang, 1030
Soun of foulis þ*a*t þar singes.
In middes þ*a*t land a welle springes,

GÖTTINGEN

To telle man wiþ þi lore
What londe is paradis & whore
Siþ we here þ*er*of spelle
Good hit were for to telle
Paradis hit is a p*ri*ue place
Ful of murþe & of solace
þe loueliest of alle londes
Towarde þe eest in erþe hit stondes
Lond of lif of roo & rest
Wiþ blis & bote broiden best
þ*er*e euer is day & neu*er* nyȝt
And al aboute ful of liȝt
Mony vertues þ*er*e is sene
þe erbes euer I-liche grene
Mony oþ*er*e blisses elles
Floures þ*a*t ful swete smelles
Trees of fruyt of dyu*er*se mete
þ*a*t dyu*er*se v*er*tures han to ete
þ*a*t if man ete oþ*er* while of oon
hongur shal he neu*er* haue non
If he ete of anoþ*er* tre
Fursti shal he neu*er* be
þe þridde who eteþ more or les
Shal he neu*er* haue werynes
Of oon who so eteþ at þe last
In oon elde shal he eu*er* be fast
Sekenes shal he neu*er* noon dreȝe
Ne neu*er* shal his body deȝe
Hit is an orcharde of delices
Wiþ al swetenes of diu*er*se spices
Who so dwelleþ þ*er*e hi*m* þar not longe
Her soun is softe & swete of songe
Soun of foulis þ*a*t þ*er*e syngeþ
I mydde þ*a*t lond a welle sprynge þ

TRINITY

COTTON		FAIRFAX
þat rennes out wit four strandes,		*and* rynnys forþ wit foure strandis
Flu*m*mes farand in fer landes ;		forþ þorou-out þe landes.
þis flu*m*mes four þ*a*t þar bigi*m*nes,		þes strandes foure at þ*e*r be-gynnys
thoru out all oþ*er* contres rinnes,	1036	þorou mony cuntrays hit rynnys.
þe first es tigre and siþen gyon,[1]		¶ þe fyrst hatte. tigre. þe toþ*er*. ganges.
siþen eufrates and fison,[1]		þe þrid nilus. þe firþ eufrates.
þei bring o paradis þe stan,		þai bringe of p*a*radys mony a stane
Sua p*re*ciose es fundu*n* nan.	1040	so p*re*cious ys funden nane.
þis þ*a*radis es sett sua hei,		þis p*a*radys ys sette so hey
þ*a*t moght neu*er* flod a*n*i þar nei,		þat muȝt neu*er* flode come þ*er* ney.
For-þi was it o noe flode		for-þi was hit at noes flode
Fre þat al þe warld ou*er* yodd.	1044	fre quen al þe werlde ou*er*-ȝode.

how cayme sloghe abel his broþer.

¶ Now es adam in erth stad,		Now ys adam in erþ stadde. viij
Wit gress and leues his he clad,		wiþ gresse *and* leues ys he clad
He suanc and suet and eue his wif,		he squank *and* squat *and* eue his wife
Of þe erth to win þar lijf,	1048	of þe erþ to wyn þaire life.
Wit mikel suinc was þat þai wan,		wiþ mykil squynk þaire mete þai wan.
For þai war first þat sua bi-gan.		for þai ware first at so be-gan.
þe formast barn þ*a*t sco him bare,		þe formast barne þat ho hi*m* bare
Was caim þe curst, þat ful of care ;		was cayme þe cursed ful of care
þat neist was, a quile e-mel,	1053	bot siþen ho had as I. ȝou telle.
An hali child þ*a*t hight abell.		a hali childe þat heȝt abel.
þis abel was a blissed blod,	[col. 2]	¶ þis abel was a blesset blode
Bot caim was þe findes fode ;	1056	*and* cayme was a deyueles fode
Was neu*er* warre o mod*er* born,		was neu*er* worre of moder borne
For-þi was he wit his for-lorn.		for-þi he was wiþ his for-lorne.
þis abel was a hird for fee,		þis abel was a hird o fee. [leaf 9, back]
Selcuth hali man was he ;	1060	selcuþ haly mon was he
Rightwis he was, and godds freind,		riȝtwys he was *and* goddes frende
And leli gaf he him his tend ;		*and* lely gaf he hi*m* þe tende.
And for his offrand was Rightwys,		*and* for his offerande was so riȝt
Godd tok to quen[2] his sacrifijs.	1064	god hit toke wiþ al his miȝt.

[1] The words "gyon," "eufrates and fison" are in a different hand and ink. [2] So in MS.

þat rennes vte wid four strandes,
Stremes farand i*n* ferr landis.
Þir stremis four þ*a*t þar bigines,
Thoru all oþ*er* contres rennes, 1036
þe first es tyger and ganges,
Siþen nilus, and eufrates;
þai bring stanis fra paradis,
Sua p*re*cius naquar funden es. 1040
þis paradis es sett sua hei,
þat might neu*er* flod cu*m* þar ney,
For-þi was it fre of noe flode,
þat all þis werld ou*er* it ȝode. 1044

Hou caym þe cursed with wid wohw
His aune broþ*er* abel he slohw.

Nou es Adam in erd stadd,
wid griss and leues is he cladd,
He suane, and eue his wijf,
Apon þe erd to win þair lijf; 1048
wid mekil suine was þat þai wan,
For þai were first þat sau bigan.
þe first child þat eu*er* scho bare,
was caym þe cursed ful of care; 1052
And efter him i wil ȝu tell,
A hali child þ*a*t hight abell.
þis abell was a blisced blode,
And caym was þe feindes fode, 1056
was neu*er* wers of mod*er* born,
For-þi was he witt þ*a*t for lorn.
þis abel was a herde of fe,
Blissed and hali man was he, 1060
Rightwis he was, a[n]d goddes freind,
And treuli gaf he him his tend;
And for his offrand was rightwis, [lf 8, bk, col. 1]
Godd toke to queme his sacrefis. 1064

GÖTTINGEN

þ*a*t ren*n*eþ out of foure stremes
Passynge into dyu*er*se remes
þese stremes þ*a*t þus þ*er*e bigynne
þourȝe mony oþ*er*e londes þei rynne
þe firste is tigre wiþouten les
þen*n*e Iuluspigre & eufrates
þei brynge stones fro paradis
So p*re*ciouse nowhere founden is
þis paradis is set so heȝe
Miȝte neu*er* flood com þ*er* neȝe
Hit was fre of noes flode
þ*a*t al þis world ones ou*er*ȝede

How caym cursed wiþ wowȝe
Abel his broþ*er*e slowȝe

Now adam is in erþe bi stad
Wiþ gras & leues is he clad
Sore he swanke & Eue his wif
Vp on þe erþe to wynne her lif
Wiþ mychel swynke was þ*a*t þei wa*n*
þe firste þei were to sawe bigan
þe firste childe þ*a*t eu*er* she bare
Was caym cursed ful of care
And aftir him I wol ȝou telle
A blessed childe hiȝt abelle
þis abel was a blessed blode
And caym was þe fendes fode
Was neu*er* wors of modir borñ [lf 7, bk]
þ*er*fore was he after for lorñ
þis abel was an herde of fe
Blessed & holy man was he
Riȝtwis he was goddes frende
And trewely ȝaf to him his tende
For his offrynge was riȝtwise
God payed was of his sac*ri*fise

TRINITY

For caym gaf him wit iuel will,
vr louerd loked noght þar-till
þis caym, þat i of forwit melt,
O þe tilth þat he wit delt. 1068
Vntil his broþer nith he bare,
Allas! þat bogh[t[1]] þe sacrilages sare.
A-gain abel he raysed strijf, 1071
Wit murth he did his broiþer o lijf;
Wit þe chafte ban of a ded has
Men sais þat þar wit slan he was;
And quen he had his broiþer slan,
Bi-gan to hid his cors o-nan. 1076
Bot proued was son his sari pride,
þe bodi moght he nan-gat hide,
For vnder erth most it not rest,
þe clai ai vp þat bodi kest. 1080
His broiþer ded sua wend he dil,
Bot he moght nourquar it hil,
For-þi men sais þat to þis tide
Is naman þat murth mai hide. 1084
Quen caym had don þat dreri dide,
Til his fader hamward he ȝeide;
Quen he eie a-pon him kest,
A sighing of his hert brest, 1088
For mistrauing þan had he son,
þat he sum wikcudnes hade don;
For be his chere he sagh him wrath,
þat was won to be bitter braith. 1092
"Sun," he said, "to me þou tell
Quare has þou left þi broþer abell?"
Wit word he answard, sun vn-mild:—
"Quen was i keper of þi child? 1096
Of him can i sai certain nan,
Bot he to brin his tend bigan."
A-pon þe feild his fader went
And soght abel wit al his tent. 1100

COTTON

¶ *and* cayme gaf his. wiþ il wille
our lorde. loket noȝt þar-tille [1 from Laud MS. 416]
[1 ffor this tythe that he delt
Cayme that I. by-fore of melt]
and til his broþer enuy he bare.
allas þat boȝt he. sacles sare.
a-gayne abel he raysed strife
wiþ-outen gylt raft him his life.
wiþ þe cheke of an dede asse
mon says þat þar-wiþ slayne he was.
and quen he had. his broþer slayne.
to hide him. he dide his mayne.
bot proued was sone. his sary pride
þe body miȝt. he noȝt hide.
vnder erþ muȝt he. noȝt rest.
þe clay euer þe body vp kest.
his broþer dede. he walde haue hid.
noȝt for-þi sone. was hit kidde.
for-þi men says. vn-til þis tide.
nys na mon. at deþ may hide.
Quen he had done. þat drery dede
til his fader. hame he ȝede.
quen he eye. apon him kest.
a siȝynge. of his. hert brest.
for supposinge. had he sone.
þat he sum wikketnes had done.
for bi his chere. him þuȝt him wraþ.
to wyte quy. was him noȝt laþ.
¶ Sone he sayde. to me þou telle.
quar has þou laft. þi broþer abel.
wiþ wordes he onsquared. vn-mylde
quen was I keper. of þi childe.
of him con I say. certayn nane
bot he to brenne. his tende be-gan.
¶ a-pon þe felde. his fader went.
and soȝt his sone. wiþ gode entent

FAIRFAX

[1] The MS. has *bogh*, but *r* has been inserted later.

For caym gaf him wid euil will,
vr lauerd loked noght þar vntill,
Of þe tilth þat he wid delte.
þis caym þat i forwid melte 1068
vnto his broþer ire he bare,
Allas þat boght þe sackles þar.
Again abel he raised a strijf,
wid murther he broght his broþer o lijf,
wid þ[e] cheke bon of ane asse 1073
Men say þat abel slain wasse.
And quen he had his broþer slain,
He wild haue hid his cors onan, 1076
Bot proued was sone his sori pride,
þe bodi mith he na gat hide;
For vnþer erde might it noght rest,
þe clay all vp þe bodi kest. 1080
His brother ded sua wend he dill,
Bot mith he noquar þat bodi hill;
For-þi men sais into þis tyde, 1083
Is no man þat murthir may hide.

Qven he had don þat dreri dede,
Til his faþer hame he ȝede,
Quen his faþer eie vpon him kast,
A syhing of his hert vte brast, 1088
For mistrouing had he þan sone
þat he sum wickednes had done;
For bi his chere he sau him wrath,
So loked he euer brime and latth.
"Sun," he said, "to me þu tell 1093
Quar has þu left þi broþer abel?"
He ansuerd wid wordes vn-milde,
"Quen was i keper of þi childe? 1096
Of him can i saii þe certain nan,
Bot he to brine his tyde be-gan."
vp-on þe feilde his fader went, 1099
And soght abel wid all his entent.

GÖTTINGEN

For caym ȝaf his wiþ euel wille
Oure lord loked not þer tille
For þis tiþe þat þei delt
Caym þat I tofore of melt
To his broþere ire bare
Alas þat he bouȝte sare
Aȝeyn abel he roos in strif
Wiþ murthere brouȝt him of his lif
Wiþ a cheke boon of an asse
Men sayn abel slayn wasse
Whenne Caym had his broþer sloon
He wolde ha hidde his cors anoon
But proued was soone his sory pride
þat body myȝte he no weye hyde
For vndir erþe myȝte hit not reste
þe clay vp þe body kest
His broþer deeþ he wende stille
But myȝte he not þe body hille
þerfore men say ȝitt to þis tide
Is noon þat longe murþere may hide
When he had done þis deolful dede
To his fadir hoom he ȝede
Whenne his fadir eȝe on him cast
A sikyng of his hert out brast
For mystrowynge had he soone
þat he sum wicked dede had done
For bi his cheer he say him wrooþ
So loked he euer breme & looþ
Son he seide to me þou tel
Where hastou done þi broþer abel
He vnswered wordes were vnmylde
Whenne was I keper of þi childe
Tiþing of him con I telle noon
To brenne his tiþe he bigon
Vpon þe felde his fadir went
To seche Abel wiþ his entent

TRINITY

COTTON		FAIRFAX
þe fad*er* and þe mod*er* bath [leaf 8, col. 1]		þe fader *and* þe moder baþe
to blam þe broiþer was þam laith	1102	to blame þe broþ*er*. was ham laþe
Bituixand þei þe southe had sene,		bi-twix þai had. þe soþ sene
O thing þai wist noght bot a wene;		of þinge þai wiste noȝt. bot a wene.
þai thoght þat kynd hi*m* mond for-bede		þai þoȝt at kynde. hi*m* walde for-bede
To haf don suilk a nogli dede;		for-til do suche an vncu*m*ly dede
þis ded had eu*er* i-wis ben hidd,		þis dede had eu*er*-mare bene hid
If god him-self ne had it kydd.	1108	ne god him-self nad hit kid
Bot sua to scap moght he noght		bot so to scape. miȝt he noȝt.
Fra drightin þat all had wroght;		fra þat lorde. at alle has wroȝt.
He þat flemed first adam		¶ he þat flemed. first adam.
For an appul bit allan,	1112	for an appil. bitte allane.
Ne hope i noght he wil him feign,		hope I noȝt. he wil him faynt
þat he ne sal caim dede a-teign;		þat he ne sal. caym sone a-taynt
And he will þ*at* he bii þe vttrage,		*and* pyne him: for his grete outrage
þ*at* murþ*er*hed sua is ane ymage.	1116	þat mirþerret so. his awen linage.
He wend a scaped þar-wit-alle,		he wende he sulde. haue scapet al.
þat nan him cuth ne clepe ne cale.		þat na mon sulde hi*m* clepe ne cal.

[*God speaks to Cain, and curses him.*]

Bot þar-wit com our creature		bot þar-wiþ come our creatour
For to spek wit þ*at* traiture.	1120	for-to speke. wiþ þat traytour.
O þat murth and þat treson,		of þat myrþer *and* þat tresoun.
He did þ*at* traittur to reson.		þat dide þat traito*ur* wiþ tresou*n*
"Caym war*e* es þi broiþ*er* abell?"		Cayme quere ys þi broþ*er* abel
"I wat neuer," said he, þat fell,	1124	I. note neu*er* sayde þat felle.
"Ask his fad*er* now ware he be,		aske his fader quere he be
For he was not bi-taght to me."		for he was neu*er* be-taȝt me.
"Bot tell me suith, sir cayn,		tel me squiþe sir cayme
Wy has þou þi broiþ*er* slain?	1128	quy hastow þi broþ*er* slayne.
His blod on erth sced lijs,		his blode on erþ hit shed hit ys
Efter wrak to me it crijs.		ofter ve*n*iaunce hit cryes .I. wys.
It fines not at wrak to cri,		hit fines noȝt wrake to cry.
For to sceu þe felu*nn*y.	1132	for-to shew þi felony.
Thoru þe wark sa ful a plight,		for þi werk *and* stile.
erth þou sal be maledight		erþ þou sal cursed be.

þe faþ*er* and þe moder bath,	[col. 2]	þe fadir & þe modir boþe
To blame þe broþ*er* was þai*m* lath		To blame Caym were ful loþe
Bituix and þai þe soth had sene	1103	Til þ*a*t þei þe soþe had seene
Thing þai wist noght both in wene;		Of þing þei wist not but bi wene
þaim thoght þ*a*t kind him wold forbede,		He*m* þouȝte kynde hi*m* wolde forbede
To haue done suilk a curced dede.		To haue done so cursed a dede
His dede i wis had eu*er* ben hid,		His dede had euer ben hid
warn ie*s*u him-self had it kid,	1108	Nadde God hi*m* self hit kid
Sua to schape might he noght,		Hit to hide myȝte he nouȝt
Fra mithful god þ*a*t all has wroght.		For god þat al wrouȝt
He þat flemed first adam,		He þ*a*t furste flemed Adam
For an appil bit þ*a*t he nam,	1112	For þ*a*t appel þ*a*t he nam
Ne trou i noght he wald hi*m* feine,		He nolde not hi*m* self fayne
þ*a*t he ne wald caim dede a-teine;		But Caymes dede fully atteyne
And he wil þat he by þe vtrage,	1115	And he wol þ*a*t men bie þe outrage
þ*a*t murtherrt sua his aun ymage,		þ*a*t murþereþ so his owne ymage
He wend to haue schapid þar-wid-all,		He wende to haue scaped wiþ al
þ*a*t nan him suld clepe ne call.		For any mon*n*es clepe or cal

[*God speaks to Cain, and curses him.*]

Bot þan com vr aun creature		But þen*n*e coom oure makere
To speke wid þat fals traiture,	1120	To speke wiþ þ*a*t traitour*e* þere
Of þat murth and þat tresun,		Of þ*a*t morþ & þat tresoun
He did þ*a*t traitur till resun.		He dud þ*a*t traitour to aresoun
"Caym, quer es þi broþ*er* abel?"		¶ Caym where is þi broþ*er* Abel
"I wot," he said, "i can noght tell,		Certis he seide I con not tel
Aske his fad*er* quore he be,	1125	Aske his fadir wher he be
For he was noght bitan to me."		For he was not bitake to me
"Bot tell me suith þ*a*t þu ne lain,		God seide tel me & not layne
Qui has þu þi broþ*er* nu slain?	1128	Whi hastou þi broþ*er* slayne
His blod on erde sched it lijs,		His blood on erþe shed hit is
And efter wrake to me it crijs.		And aftir wreche crieþ I wis
It fines noght wrake to crij,		Hit leueþ not wreche to crye
For to scheu þi ill felonni,	1132	For to shewe þi felonye
Thoru þi wrake sua ful of plight,		For þi synful werke to se
Erd þu sal be nu maledight,		Erþe þou shalt now cursed be

GÖTTINGEN TRINITY

COTTON		FAIRFAX	
þat reseued þi broþer blode;		þat resceyuet þi broþ*er* blode.	
Wit pine it sal þe ȝeild þi fode,	1136	wiþ pyne hit sal ȝilde þe þi fode.	
For þe mikel felu*nn*y;		for þi grete felone	
þi wete sal bi-com ȝiȝanny.		þi quete darnel sal hit be.	
In-sted o þi noþer sede,	1139	In-stede of þi noþ*er* sede	
Ne sal þe groue bot thorne and wede.		hit sal þe bere þorne *and* wede.	
For þi nedeles wickedhede,		for-þi nedeles hide þou þi heued	
þou sal lede eu*er* þi lijf in nede;		þou sal lede eu*er* þi life in nede.	[1 from Laud MS. 416.]
þi derfli dede has liknes nan,		[1 Thy dredefull*e* dede hath no make	
Of all dedes it es vttan.	1144	Of all*e* dedis yt is out-take]	
Openlik i tell þe here		oponly I say þe here.	
þou sal it bi ful selcuht dere.		þou sal bye hit selcouþ dere.	
For þof i wald for-giue it þe,	[col. 2]	for if I. walde for-gif hit þe.	
It es nogtht worþi for-giuen be.	1148	hit nys noȝt worþi so to be.	
To quat contre su*m* þat þou wend.		to quat contree so þou wende	
Sal þou naman find to frend.		sal þou na mon fynde þi frend*e*	
Bituix q*ua*t lede su*m* þat þou lend,		In quat place so þou wil lend*e*	
Eu*er* sal þou and þine bi kend.	1152	euer sal þou *and* þine be kend*e*.	
Wit all þou sal bi halden vile,		wiþ al þou sal be halden vile	
Q*ua*r-sa þou wendes in exile.		quare-euer þou comys in exile.	
Mi handewark als egges me		My hande-werk*e* als egges me.	
þ*a*t i sal tak wrak on þe.	1156	þat I. sal take wreke on þe.	
For hou sal ani herthli flesche		for how sulde any erþly flesse	
lende wit þe in sikernese,		wende wiþ þe in sicurenesse.	
Que*n* felauscipe ne broiþerhede	1159	quen felaw-shepe *and* broþ*er*-hede	[f 10]
Mought te drau fra felon dede?"		ne miȝt þe drawe fra felou*n* dede	
¶ Caym sagh his sin was knaud,		cayme sawe wele as god walde	
And wist þ*a*t þe erth had scaud,	1162	at þe erþ had hit talde.	
And sagh þ*a*t gainsau was þar nan,		*and* sawe þat gaynesaw was þ*er* nane	
And answard til ou*er* lau*er*d on-nan.		*and* til our lorde onsquared o-nan.	
"Lau*er*d," he said, "now see i well		¶ lorde he saide now se I. wele	
Mi sin me has seit in vnsell.		my synne me has broȝt in dele.	
I am ou*er*tan wit sli treson		I am ou*er*-tane in fowle feloun	
þ*a*t i agh not to haf pardon.	1168	þat I. awe noȝt. to haue p*ar*dou*n*.	
I sal be flemed for mi sin		I sal be flemet. for my synne.	
In vncuth land to won ai in.		In vncouþe lande. my mete to wyn.	

þat sua rescyued þi brod*er* blod,
Wid pine it sal þe ȝeild þi fode; 1136
For þi mekil felonie,
þi whete sal bicu*m* ȝiȝa*n*nije.
Instede of þin oþer sede, [leaf 9, col. 1]
Ne sal þe grou bot thorn a*n*d wede;
For þi ill wrecched-hede, 1141
þu sal lede eu*er* þi liif in nede;
þi dredeful dede has liknes nan,
Of all dedis it is vte-tan; 1144
Certainli i tell þe here,
þu sal it bi ful selli dere,
For þou i wild forgiue it þe,
It es noght worthi forgiue*n* be. 1148
To quat contre so þu wend,
Sal þu na man find to freind;
Bituix quat lede sua þu lend,
Euer sal þu and þin be kende. 1152
Wid all þu sal biholden vile,
Quar þu wendis in exile.
Mi handwerk þus egges me,
þ*a*t i sal take vengans on þe, 1156
For hou suld ani erdli fless
Duelle wid þe in sikirness,
Que*n* felauschip and broþ*er*hede
Ne miht þe drau fra foulhede?" 1160
Caym sau his sin*n*e was knaued,
And þ*a*t þe erde had it schauede,
And sau þat gain-saying was nan, 1163
vr lau*er*d he ansuerd sone on-ane.
"Lau*er*d," he said, "nou se i wele,
Mi sinne hath sett me in vnsele, 1166
I am ou*er*-tan wid suilk tresum,
I am noght worthi to haue pardon.
I sal be flemed for mi sinne, 1169
In vnknaun land to duell ine,

GÖTTINGEN

þ*a*t so receyued þi broþ*er*e blode
Wiþ pyne hi[t] shal þe ȝelde þi fode
For þi muchel felonye [leaf 8]
þis whete shal wexe cokul hye
In stude of þin oþ*er*e sede
þe shal not growe but þorne & wede
For þin euel wrecched hede
þ*o*u shalt eu*er* lede þi lif in nede
þi dredeful dede haþ no make
Of alle dedis hit is out take
Sikurly I telle þe here
þ*o*u shal hit bye ful selly dere
For þouȝe I wolde forȝyue hit þe
Hit is not worþi forȝyuen to be
To what cuntre so þou wende
Shal þ*o*u no man fynde þi frende
Among what folke þ*a*t þ*o*u abide
þ*o*u & þine be knowen shul wyde
wiþ alle shal þ*o*u be holden vile
where þou wendes in exile
My hondewerke þus eggeþ me
þat I shal take vengeau*n*ce on þe
For how shulde any erþely flesshe
Dwelle wiþ þe in sikernes
Whenne feloushepe & broþ*er*hede
Miȝte þe not kepe fro foul dede
¶ Caym say his synne was knowed
And þ*a*t þe erþe had hit showed
He wist aȝeyn saying was noon
Oure lord he vnswered sone þon
lord he seide now se I wele
My synne haþ set me in vnsele
I am ou*er* take wiþ sich tresoun
I am not worþi to haue p*ar*doun
I shal be flemed for my synne
Vnkond lond to dwelle Inne

TRINITY

In vncuth lede sal end mi wa, 1171
Quen þai me fin þai wil me sla.
Sua ferr i wat i sal be fled
God gaue now þat i ware ded!" 1174
"Nai," said our louerd, "it beis not
All þat þe sees sal þe not sla. [sua,
Bot i sal seit on þi mi merk, 1177
þat al sal see to red als clerk.
Sal nan sa bald be þe to sla,
Bot þi falshede to were þam fra. 1180
In takinning als o þi penance
þe sal be send a lang meschance."
Quen adam abel bodi fand 1183
For soru on fote moght he noght stand;
To beriing þai his bodi bare
Adam and eue wit-outen mare. 1186
þis es þat man men sais was born
Bath his fader and moder be-forn.
He had his eldmoder maiden-hede,
And at his erthing all lede. 1190
A hundrith wintur of his liue
Fra þan for-bar adam his viue. [1 MS. slaym]
for soru of abel þat was slayn,[1] [lf 8, bk, col. 1]
til comforth was him sent agayn,
Wit bod-word, þat was broght fra heuen,
Bad him thoru an angel steuen, 1196
þat he suld wit his wijf yete mete,
For ur lord had aghteld yete
A child to rais of his oxspring,
þat all suld oute o baret bring: 1200
He þat suld sauue al folk of sin:
Suld noght be born of kaym kin.
¶ Wit þis was born an hali child,
Seth þat meke was and mild; 1204
O quil man þat crist him cam
Ful fer to tell fro first Adam.

COTTON

In vncouþ lede sal ende my wa.
quen þai me fynde. þai sal me sla.
so ferre I wate. I sal be fedde.
god lefe now. þat I. ware dede.
nay sayde our lorde. hit nys noȝt sa
al þat þe sees. sal þe noȝt sla.
bot I salle sette on þe my merke.
þat alle sal se: þat ys clerke.
sal nane be balde: þe to sla.
bot þi fals-hede: to were ham fra.
In takenynge of. þi penaunce.
þou salle haue a lange meschaunce
Quen adam abel body fande.
for sorow. miȝt he noȝt stande.
to byry his body. þai hit bare
adam *and* eue. wiþ myche care
þis ys þe man. men says was borne
baþ his fader *and* moder be-forne
he had his eldmoder mayden-hede
and at his erþinge al lede.
an hundre winter. of his life.
and þen for-bare. adam his wife.
for sorow of abel. þat was slayne
til confort. was him sende agayne.
fra our lorde. criste of heyuen.
wiþ an angel. of briȝt steyuen.
and bad he salde wiþ his wyf dele
hit sulde him turne. to myche wele.
a childe to rayse of his ospringe.
þat al sulde out of baret bringe.
he þat sulde saue folk of kyn.
sulde noȝt be borne. of cayme kyn.
¶ wiþ þis was borne. an haly childe.
þat hatte Seth. meke *and* mylde.
of quilk childe crist him come.
sa ferre to telle. haue I. na tome.

FAIRFAX

In vncuth lede sal end mi wa,
Quen þai me find þai wil me sla. 1172
So ferr i wat i sal be fledd,
God gaf nou þat i war dede."
"Nai," said vr lauerd, "bes it noght so,
All þat þe se sal þe noght slo, 1176
Bot i sal sett on þe mi merke, [col. 2]
All sal it se to rede als clerk;
Sal nan be so bald þe to sla,
Bot þi falshed sal were þaim fra. 1180
In takening of þi penance,
Ye sal be lent a lang mischance.
Qven adam abel bodi fand, 1183
For soru on fote miht he noht [stand.
To birijing þai his bodi bare,
Adam and eue widuten mare;
þis es þat man men sais was born,
Bath his faþer and moþer biforn, 1188
He had his eldemoderis maidenhed,
And at his birijng all maner lede.
An hundrid winter fra his lijf
Adam þan forbar his wijf, 1192
For soru of abel þat was slain,
Till confort was sent him again.
þe bodword him cam fra heuen, 1195
þat bad him thoru an angel steuen,
þat he suld wid his wijf mete,
For vr lauerd had ordained ȝeit
A child to rise in his ospringe,
þat all suld vte of baret bringe. 1200
He þat suld saue all folk fra sine,
Suld noght be born of caym kin.
Qvid þis was born a hali child,
Seth, þat was bath meke and milde,
Of quam þat crist him self cam, 1205
Ful fer to tell fra first adam.

GÖTTINGEN

In vnkouþe lond shal ende my wo
Whenne þei me fynde þei wol me slo
So fer I woot I shal be fled
God wolde now I were deed
Nay saide oure lord beþ hit not so
Al þat þe seeþ shal not þe slo
But I shal sette on þe my merk
Alle shul hit se to rede as clerk
Shal noon be so bolde þe to slo
But þi falshede to wite hem fro
In token of þi lastynge penaunce
þe shal be lent a long mischaunce
Whenne Adam abelles body fond
For sorwe a fote myȝt he not [stond
To burie þei his bodi bere
Adam & eue wiþouten fere
þis is þe mon men seyn was born
Boþe his fadir & modir biforn
He hadde his eldermoder maydenhede
And at his buryinge al maner lede
A hundride wyntur fro þis strif
Adam þenne forbare his wif
For sorwe of Abel þat was slayñ
Til coumfort was sent him aȝayñ
Bodeword cam him fro heuen
And bad him by an aungels steuen
þat he shulde wiþ his wif mete
For oure lord had ordeyned ȝete
A childe to rise in his ospringe
þat mony shulde out of bale bringe
he þat shulde saue þe folk fro synne
Shulde not be born of caymes kynne
¶ Here aftir was born an holy childe
Seeth þat was boþe meke & mylde
Of whom crist him seluen cam
Ful fer to telle fro first Adam

TRINITY

þis child was godds p*ri*ue frend,
Lelli yald he him his teind ; 1208
He yald him al þat him be-houed ;
His breþer als him-self he loued.
Eue for abel thoght ful fair 1211
þ*a*t god had sent hir suilk an air
For abel, þ*a*t sco wist wit wogh
þat caym his aghen broþer slogh.
¶ Vs tells of adam his stori ;
O suns þ*a*t he had thirtti, 1216
And he had doghtres als fel,
Wit outen caym and abel.
þe sister giuen was to þe broþer, 1219
þe lagh moght c*er*tayn be non oþer ;
Sua wald drightin, and behoued nede
To do þair kin al for to sprede.
¶ Vnseli caym þ*a*t ai was saked, 1223
Wit god and man þan was he hatted,
He als-sua wit his oxspring ;
þai luued our lau*er*d nan-kin thing,
For þai him warryd wit wickud dedis.
He þam for-soke in al þ*er* nedis. 1228
To wrik þare wik wıl þai thoght,
Agh of him na stod þam noght.
þat boght þai siþen wijf and barn,
wit wat*er* war*e* þai all for-farn, 1232
Als ȝee sal here how hit bi-fell
Que*n* i of noe flod sal tell ;
For all war ille and nan war gode,
þei drunkend all in þe flode. 1236

þis childe was goddis p*re*uéy frende
lely ȝalde he him his tende.
he ȝalde him alle. þat him be-houed.
his bro*þer* als him-self he loued.
his moder þonket. god ful fayre.
for abel. ho had suche an nayre.
þe quylk was dede. w*ith* myche wogh*e*
be cayme his bro*þer*. þat him slogh*e*.
Vs telles of adam þis story.
of sones he had ful þretty.
and he had doghters als fele
wiþ-outen cayme *and* abel.
þe suster gyuen. was to þe bro*þer*.
þe lagh*e* þat time. muȝt be na no*þer*.
so walde c*r*iste. þat hit ware nede.
for-to make þaire kyn to sprede.
Vn-sely cayme þat was for-saket.
of god *and* mon was he hatet.
he *and* alle his ossprinng*e*.
for-ȝete god in mony-kyn þing*e*.
þai wraþet him. wiþ wikked rede
he ham for-soke in alle þare nede
to wirk þaire wilde wil. þai þoȝt
agh*e* of him ne stode ham noȝt.
þat. boȝt þai siþen. wife *and* barne.
wiþ wat*er* ware þai. al for-farne.
als ȝe sal here. *and* ȝe wille dwelle.
quen I. of noe. flode salle telle.
[[1] ffor alle were eville & non*e* good*e*
They drenchid*e* alle in noies flood*e*]
[[1] from Laud MS. 416]

De fine Ade & oleo mi*sericordie* [*heading of leaf* 9]

¶ Adam had pastd nine hundret yere,
Nai selcut þof he wex vn-fere.

COTTON

of þe oile of merci. [*in margin*]

Adam was alde. ix hundre ȝere.
na m*er*uayle if he was vnfere.

FAIRFAX

þis child was goddes priue frend,
Treuli ȝeild he him his teind, 1208
He ȝeild him all þat him bihoued,
His broþer as him-self he loued,
Eue for abel thoght ful fair, 1211
þat godd had sent þaim suilk an air,
For abel was þaim wa enogh,
þat caym his aun broder slogh.
Of adam als tellis þe stori, [leaf 9, bk, col. 1]
þat he sonis had thritti, 1216
And of doghtris alsua felle,
widuten caim and abell.
þe sister was giuen þan til þe broder,
þe lau þat time mith be nan oþer;
Sua wild god and bihouid nede, 1221
To do þair kind forto sprede.
Unseli caym þat was forsakid,
wid godd and man was he hatid,
And he alsua wid his ofspring 1225
Luued vr lauerd non kines thing.
For þai him greued wid þair dedis,
He þaim forsoke in all þair nedis,
To do þe ille wele þai soght, 1229
Aue of him ne stod þaim noght,
þat boght þaim siþen wijf and barn.
wid watir war þai all forfarn, 1232
Als ȝe sal here as it bifell,
Of noe flode quen i sal tell,
For alle were ill & neuer an gode,
þai drenkled all in noe flode. 1236

Of adam ending telle wil i,
And als of þe oile of merci.

A dam had passid nien hundred ȝer;
Na wonþer þou he wex vnfer,

GÖTTINGEN

þis childe was goddes frende
And truly ȝaf to him his tende
He ȝaf him al þat him bihoued
His breþer as him he loued
Eue þouȝte here of ful fair
þat god wolde sende hem suche an eir
For Abel was hem woo ynouȝe
þat kaym so his broþere slouȝe
Of Adam telleþ þis story
þat he sones had þritty
And douȝteres also fele to telle [lf 8, bk]
Wiþouten caym and Abelle
þe suster was ȝyuen to þe broþer
þe lawe penne myȝte be noon oþer
So wolde god hit moste nede
To do oure kynde for to sprede
¶ Vnsely caym þat was in hate
wiþ god & mon at foul debate
Nouþer he ne his osprynge
Loued oure lord no maner þinge
For þei him greued in her dedis
He hem forsoke in al her nedis
To do þe euel myche þei souȝt
Awe of him stood þei nouȝt
þat bouȝte þei aftir wif & childe
Wiþ watir were þei drenched wilde
As ȝe shul here how hit bifel
Of noe flood when I shal tel
For alle were euel & none gode
þei drenched alle in noes flode

Of Adames endyng telle wol I.
And of þe oyle of mercy.

A dam past nyne hundride ȝere
No wondur þei he wex vnfere

TRINITY

COTTON		FAIRFAX
For-wroght wit his hak and spad [col. 2]		for wro3t wiþ his hak *and* spad
Of him-self he wex al sad.	1240	of him-self he wex al sadde.
He lened him þan a-pon his hak,		he lened him doun a-pon his hak*e*.
Wit seth his sun þus gat he spak :—		til seth his sone. þus gates he spak*e*.
"Su*n*," he said, "þou most now ga		sone he saide. þou most ga.
To paradis þ*a*t i com fra	1244	to p*ar*adys þ*er* I. come fra.
Til cherubin þ*a*t [es] þe yateward."		til cherubin þat ys 3atewarde.
"Yai, sir, wist i wyderward		3e sir wiste I. quidder-warde.
þat tat vncuth contré ware,		þe contray ys to me ful bare.
þou wat þ*a*t i was neu*er* þare."	1248	*and* I ne was neyuer 3et þare.
þus he said, "i sal þe sai		¶ sone he sayde .I. sal þe say.
How-gate þou sal tak þe wai;		how-gate þou sal take þi way.
Toward þe est end of þis dale		towarde þe est ende of þis dale.
Find a grene gate þou sale;	1252	finde a grene gate. þou sale.
In þat way sal þou find forsoth		In þ*a*t way sal þou finde for-soþ.
þi mod*er*s and mine our bather slogh,		þi moders *and* Myne our baþ*er* sloþ.
Foluand thoru þ*a*t gresse gren,		þe gresse ys falow on þe grene.
þat eu*er* has siþen ben gren,	1256	*and* euer siþen has hit bene. [1 leaf 10, bk]
þ*a*t we com wendand als vn-wis		[1] þer we come gangand*e* als vnwise
Que*n* we war put o paradis		quen we ware putte of p*ar*adise.
vn-to þis wreched warld slade,		vn-to þis werlde slade.
þar i first me self was made;	1260	þ*er* my-self*e* was first made.
Thoru þe gretnes of our sin		we 3ode apon hit oft*er* our synne.
Moght na gres groue siþen þar-in;		siþen grew na gresse þ*er*-in.
þe falau slogh sal be þi gate		þat gresse sal teyche þe þi gate.
O paradis right to þe yate."	1264	ri3t to p*ar*adise 3ate.
"Fader," he said, "sai me þi will,		¶ fader he saide say me þi wille
Q*ua*t sal i sai þ*a*t angel till?"		what sal I. say þat angel tille
"þou sal him tell .I. am vnfere,		þou sal him tel I. am vn-fere.
For I haue liued so mani a yere,	1268	I. haue lyued so mony a 3ere.
Ai in strijf and soruuing stad,		ay in strife *and* sorou stadde
þat o mi lijf I am al sad;		þat of my life I. am ful sadde.
þou prai him þ*a*t he word me send		þou pray þat he me worde sende
Quen I sal o þis werld wend;	1272	out of þis werlde quen I. sal wend*e*
Anoþer erand sal þar be,		an oþ*er* erand*e* sal þ*er* be.
þ*a*t he wald send me word wit þe,		þ*a*t he walde sende me worde w*ith* þe.

All for wroght wid his spade,
Of his lijf he wex all made. 1240
Apon his spade his breist he laid,
To seth his sune þis word he said,
"Sun," he said, "þe bus ga
To paradis þat i cam fra, 1244
To cherubin þe ȝateward."
"ȝa, sir, wist i queþirward,
þere þat vncuth contre ware, 1247
ȝe wat wele þat i was neuer þare."
"ȝeis," he said, "i sal þe tell and say,
Hugat þu sal ta þi right way,
Tilward þe est end of þe dalle, [col. 2]
A grene gate find þu sale, 1252
In þat way sal yu find forsoth
þi moþer and myn oþer broþer sloth.
Foluand thoru þat griss greene,
þat euer has ben syden sene, 1256
þar we cam wendand as vnwise,
Quen we war put fra paradise
Vnto þis worldes wreched slade,
þar i mi-self first was made; 1260
Thoru þe mekilnes of vr sin
Might na griss grou þar in;
þat falu slow sal be þi gate,
Fra þaim to paradis þe ȝate." 1264
"Fadir," he said, "sai me þi will,
Quat sal i say þat angel vntill?"
"þu sal him say i am vnfere,
For i haue liuede so mani a ȝere, 1268
Ay in strijf and soru stadd,
þat wid mi lijf i wax all mad,
þu prai him þat word me send,
Quen i sal fra þis world wend. 1272
Anoþer erand sal þar be,
þat he wild send me word bi þe,

Al for wrouȝte wiþ his spade
Of his lif he wex al made
Vpon his spade his brest he leide
To Seth his son þus he seide
Son he seide þou most go
To paradis þat I coom fro
To cherubyn þat ȝateward
þat kepeþ þo ȝates swiþe hard
Seth seide to his fadir þere
How stondeþ hit fadir & where
I shal þe telle he seide to say
How þou shal take þe riȝt way
Towarde þe eest ende of þe ȝondur vale
A grene weye fynde þou shale
In þat weye shal þou fynde & se
þe steppes of þi modir & me
For welewed in þat gres grene
þat euer siþþen haþ ben sene
þere we coom goynge as vnwise
Whenne we were put fro paradise
Into þis ilke wrecched slade
þere my self first was made
For þe greetnes of oure synne
Miȝt siþþen no gras growe þerynne
þat same wol þe lede þi gate
Fro hennes to paradis ȝate
He seide fadir say me þi wille
What shal I say þe aungel tille
þou shal him saye I am vnwelde
For longe lyued am I in elde
And so in strif & sorwe stad
þat forwery I wex al mad
þou him preye sum word me sende
Whenne I shal fro þis world wende
Anoþer eronde shal þere be
þat he me sende worde bi þe

Quedir þat I sal haue it in hij
þe oile me was hight o merci, 1276
þe tim þat i lest paradis ;
Well i knau now mi folijs,
A-gain godds wil haue i wroght,
And þat su*m*-del haue .I. now boght;
Mi soru has ai siþen ben neu, 1281
Nou war it time o me to reu."
Seth went him forth wit-oute*n* nai
To paradis þat ilk way. 1284
[1]þe slogth he fand þat him gan wiss
tilward þe ȝate of paradis ; [[1] leaf 9, col. 1]
Que*n* [he] þar-of son had a sight,
Al was he gloppend for þat light ;
þe mikel light þat he sagh þar 1289
A brennand fire he wend it ware.
He seuid him, als his fader badd,
And ȝode forth and was noght raadd.
þis angel at þe ȝatte he fand 1293
And asked him of his errand.
Seth þen sette him spell o-nend
And tald him warfor þat he was send,
Tald him of his fader care, 1297
Als he him taght su*m* yee herd are,
to send him word wen he suld dei,
to liue moght he na langar drei ; 1300
And wen þat drightim had him tight
To send him þe oile þat he him hight.
Que*n* cherubin þis errand herd
Mikelik he him answard : 1304
"Ga to þe ȝatte," he said, "and lote
þi hed inwar, þi self wit-outte,
And tent to thinges at þi might
þat sal be seeud vn-to þi sight." 1308
Quen seth a quil had loked in,
He sagh sua mikel welth and win,

COTTON

que*þer* I. sal haue hit oȝt in hye
þe oyle me was heȝt of mercy
þe time þat I. left p*ar*adise
wele I. knaw now my folise.
a-gayne goddis wille I. wroȝt.
and þat sumdel haue I. now boȝt.
my sorou has ay bene siþen now.
now ware time of me to rewe.
¶ Seth̄ went forþ wit-outen nay.
to p*ar*adys þe riȝt way.
þe sloþ he fande þat him con wis.
vn-to þe yate of p*ar*adys.
quen he þar-of had a siȝt.
he was gloppenet of þat liȝt.
þe mykil liȝt þat he saw þare.
a brennande fire he wende hit ware
and saynet hi*m* als his fader bad.
forþ he ȝode *and* was noȝt drad.
þis angel at þe ȝate him fande
and asked him of his errand*e*.
Seth̄ him sette spel on ende
and talde quar-fore he was sende
and talde him of his fader care
als he him taȝt as ȝe herde are.
to sende him worde quen he sulde dey
for lang*er* liue muȝt he noȝt drey.
and quen þat lorde myche of miȝt
walde sende him oyel þat he hiȝt.
quen cherubin þis missage herde.
Mildely he him þan vnsquerede.
ga to þe ȝate he sayde *and* loute
þi heued wiþ-in. þi body wiþ-oute
and tent to þinges wiþ þi miȝt.
þat salle be shewet to þi siȝt.
quen seth̄ a quyle had loket in
he sagh̄ mykel welþe *and* wyn.

FAIRFAX

For i sal haue it vte in hey, 1275
þat me was hight þe oile of m*er*ci,
þ*a*t time þ*a*t i left paradijs,
And left it thoru mi folis.
Egain goddes will þ*a*t i had wroght;
Sum dele nu i haue it boght: 1280
Mi soru has ay ben syden neu,
Nou war it time on me to reu."
Seth went forth widuten nay,
To paradis þat ilke day, 1284
þe sloth he fand þat gan him wise,
Till þat he cam at paradise.
Quen he þarof had a sight,
He was al dredand of þat light; 1288
Suilk a light as he sau þare, [leaf 10, col. 1]
A brinand fir he wend it ware,
He blissed him as his fad*er* badd,
And went forth & was noght radd.
þis angel at þe ȝate he fand, 1293
And asked him of his erand.
Seth þan sett him spell onende,
And teld him quarfor þ*a*t he was send,
Teld him of hijs fad*er*is care, 1297
Als he hi*m* taght, a*n*d ȝe herd are,
To send him word que*n* he sal dei,
Lang*er* to liue may he noght drei;
And que*n* þ*a*t godd hi*m* had tight,
þe oyle of merci þ*a*t he him hight.
Quen cherubin his erand herde, 1303
Mekeli he þan him ansuerde,
"Ga to ȝe ȝate," he said, "and loute
þi hefd widin, þi bodi wid vte, 1306
And tent to thinges wid al þi mith,
þat sal be scheud vnto þi sight."
Que*n* seth a quile had lokid in,
He sau sua mekil welth and win 1310

GÖTTINGEN

Wher I shal haue hit ouȝt in hye
þ*a*t me was het þe oyl of mercye
Whenne I was dryuen fro paradis
And lost hit bi my foly nys
Aȝeyn þe wille of god I wrouȝt
Somdel I haue hit bouȝt
Mi sorwe haþ euer siþen be newe
Now were hit tyme on me to rewe
¶ Seth went forþ wiþouten nay
To paradis þe same day
He fonde þe steppes him to wise
Til he coom to paradise
Whenne he þ*er*of had a siȝt
He was aferde of þ*a*t liȝt
So greet liȝt he say þere
A brenn*y*nge fire he wende hit were
He blessed hi*m* as his fadir bad
And went forþ & was not drad
þe au*n*gel at þe ȝate he fond
He asked him of his erond
Seeth set tale on ende [leaf 9]
And tolde whi he was sende
He tolde him of his fadir care
And of his elde & of his fare
But sende hi*m* worde whenne he shal [dreȝe
Lenger to lyue may he not dreȝe
And whenne god had him diȝt
þe oyle of mercy þ*a*t was hiȝt
Whenne cherubin his eroonde herde
Mekely he him vnswerde
To ȝonder ȝate þ*o*u go & loute
þi heed wiþinne þi bodi wiþoute
And tente to þinges wiþ al þi myȝt
þ*a*t shul be shewed to þi siȝt
Whenne seth a while had loked In
He say so mychel wele & wyn

TRINITY

COTTON		FAIRFAX
It es in erth na tung may tell,	1311	þat in erþ na tonge may telle.
þ*a*t flour, þ*a*t frutte, þ*a*t suette smell,		of floures frute *and* squete smelle
O blis and ioy sua mani thing;		of blis *and* ioy sa mony þinge.
In middes þe land he sagh a spring		In middes þe lande he saw a springe.
Of a well þat es vtenemes,	1315	of a welle wiþ-outen mys.
þat oute of ran four gret stre*m*mes;		þ*er*-out ran foure stremys
Gyson, fison, tigre, eufrate,		fison. gison. tigre. eufrate.
þis four mas al þis erth wate;		þes foure makis al þis erþ wate.
Out-ou*er* þ*a*t well þan lokes he,		out of þat welle loket he.
And sagh þar stand a mikel tre,	1320	*and* sawe þ*er* stande. a mykel tre.
Wit braunches fel, o bark al bare,		wiþ b*ra*nchesse mony. of barke bare
Was þar na leue on, less na mare.		was þ*er* na lefe on. lasse ne mare
Seth bigan to thinc for-qui		¶ Seth̄ bi-gan to þink for-quy.
þat þis tre bi-com sua dri;	1324	at þis tree. bi-come sa dry.
O þe steppes vmthoght he þan		of steppis he vmbe-þoȝt him þan.
þat[1] welud war for sin of man; [[1] MS. þeit]		þat falowed for syn of man.
þat ilk schil did him to min		þat ilk skyle made him to Myn.
þis tre was dri for ada*m* sin.	1328	þis tree was dry for adam syn.
He com þan to þ*a*t angel scene,		he come to þat angel shene.
And sceud him al þat he had sene;		*and* shewet him þat he had sene.
Quen he his sight al had him tald, [col. 2]		quen he his siȝt al had him talde.
He badd him eft ga to be-hald.	1332	he bad him est ga. *and* be-halde.
He loked in eft and stod þer-oute,		he loket in est. *and* stode þar-oute
And sagh þe thing þat gart him doute;		*and* saghe þe þing. þat gert hi*m* doute
þis tre, þat i of for-wit said,		þis tree þat I. be-fore haue saide
A neddur hit hade al vmbilaid.	1336	a nedder a-boute hit was layde.
Cherubin, þ*a*t angel blyth,		¶ Cherubin þat angel bliþe.
Bad him ga lok þe thrid syth;		radde him ga loke þe þrid sithe.
þis tre was of a mikel heght,	1339	him þoȝt þan at þrid siȝt.
Him thoght þan, at þe thrid sight,		þis tree was of sa mykil in siȝt.
þat to þe sky it raght þe toppe;		þat to þe skew. raȝt þe top.
A new born barn lay in þe croppe,		a new-borne childe lay in þe crop.
Bondon wit a sueþelband,		bondyn wiþ a squeþel bande.
þar him thoght it lay suelland;	1344	þat him þuȝt hit lai squelande
He was al ferd wen he þ*a*t sei		he was agaste quen he þat seye
And to þe rotte he kest his he,		*and* to þe rote. he keste his eye.

It es in erd, na tung may tell, 1311
þat flour, *þat* frott, *þat* suete smell,
Of ioy and bliss sua mani a thing.
In middes þe land he sau a spring
Of a welle *þat* es vtnemis,
þar fra renis four grete stremis, 1316
Fison, Gison, tigir, and eufrate,
þir four mas all þis world wate.
Ou*er* þat welle þan loked he,
And sau þar stand a mekil tre, 1320
Wid branchis fele of barc al bare,
Was þar na lijf in less ne mare.
Seth bigan to thinc for qui
þat þis tre bicom sua dreri, 1324
And on þe steppes thoght he þan,
þat duined war for þe sin of man;
þat ilk skil did him to mine [col. 2]
þis tre was drei for Adam sine. 1328
He com þan to *þat* angel schene,
And told him all *þat* he had sene;
Que*n* he his sith all had him tald,
He bad eft ga to bi all it hald; 1332
He loked in eft and stod þar vte,
And sau thinges *þat* gert him dute.
þis tre *þat* i of bifore said,
Anedder it had al vmbilaid. 1336
Cherubin, *þat* angel bliht,
Bad him ga loke þe thrid siht;
Him thout þan at þe thrid sith,
þis tre was of a mekil hiht, 1340
vnto þe sky it raght þe topp,
A new-born child lay in þe cropp,
Bunden wid a suadiling band;
þar him thout it lay squeland. 1344
He was all rad que*n* he *þat* sey,
And to þe rote he kast his ey,

GÖTTINGEN

In erþe is no tong may telle
Of floures fruyt & swete smelle
Of ioye & blis so mony a þing
Amydde þe lond he say a spryng
Of a welle of honoure
Fro hir ron*ne* stremes foure
Fison. gison. tigre. & eufrate
Al erþe þese weten erly & late
Ouer *þat* welle þen*ne* loked he
And say *þer*e stonde a mychel tre
Wiþ braun*ch*es fele no barke *þat* bere
Was *þer*e no lyf in hem þere
Seth bigon to þenke whye
þat þis tre bicoom so drye
And on þe steppes þouȝte he þon
þat dryȝed were for synne of mon
þat ilke skil dud him to mynne
þe tre was dryȝe for Adam synne
He coom þo to *þat* Aungel shene
And tolde him *þat* he had sene
When*ne* he had þus him tolde
He bad him efte go & biholde
He loked in efte & stode *þer*oute
And say þingis *þat* made hi*m* doute
þis tre *þat* I eet of seide
A nedder hit had aboute bi leide
Cherubin þe aungel briȝt
Bad him go se þe þridde siȝt
Him þouȝte þen*ne* *þat* he seȝe
þis for seide tre rauȝte ful heȝe
Vnto þe skye rauȝte þe top
Anew born childe lay in þe crop
Bounden wi*th* his swaþeling bonde
*þer*e þouȝte hi*m* hit lay squelonde
He was a ferde when*ne* he hit seȝe
And to þe rote he cast his eȝe

TRINITY

Him thoght it raght fra erth til hell,
Quare vnder he sagh his broþer abell;
In his saul he sagh him þare 1349
þat caim slogh for-wit ful o care.
He went agayn þan for to scau
To cherubin al þat he sau. 1352
Cherubin wit chere sa milde
Bigan to tel him o þat child.
"þis barn," he said, "þat þou has sene,
Is goddes sun wit-outen wene; 1356
þi fader sin now wepes he
þat he sal clens sum time sal be,
Quen þe plentez sal cum o time;
þis is þe oile þat was hight him; 1360
Til him and til his progeni,
Wit pite sal [he] sceu his merci."
Quen seth had vnderstanden wele
þat angel said him, ilk dele, 1364
His leue wald tak at cherubin.
Pepins þen he gaue him thrin,
þe quilk a þe appel tre he nam
þat his fader ete of, adam. 1368
"þi fader," he said, "þan sal þou say
þat he sal dei þe thrid day
Efter þat þou be commun ham,
And als he was turn in-to lam; 1372
Bot þou sal tak þis pepins thre,
þat .I. toke o þat appel tre,
And do þam vnder his tong rote,
þai sal til mani man be bote; 1376
[1] þai sal be cedre, ciprese, and pine,
O þam sal man haue medicen.
þe fader in cedre þou sal take, [1 lf 9, bk, col. 1]
A tre of heght, þat has na make;
And cipres, be þe suete sauur, 1381
Bitakens ur suete sauueur,

COTTON

him þuȝt hit raȝt þorou erþ *and* hel
quare vnder he sawe his broþer abel
In his saule he saw him þare.
þat cayme slowe. ful of care.
¶ he went a-gayne for-to shawe
to cherubin þat he sawe.
cherubyn wiþ chere sa mylde. [leaf 11]
be-gan to telle him of þat childe.
þis barne he saide þat þou has sene
ys goddes sone wiþ-out wene.
þi fadres sinne now wepis he.
þat he sal clens sum time sal be
quen þe plentes sal come of time
þis ys þe oyle was heȝt him.
til him *and* til his progeny.
wiþ petey he sal shew his mercy.
¶ quen Seth̄ had vnderstanden wele
þe angel onsquare ilka dele.
his leue he toke at cherubyn.
cornys þan he gaf him þrin.
þe quilk of þe appeltree he nam
þat his fader ete of adam.
to þi fader þou sal say.
þat he sal deye þe þrid day.
efter þou art commyn hame.
and als he was. turne in-to lame.
bot þou sal take þese cornys þre
þat I. toke of þat appeltree.
and do ham vnder his tonge rote.
þai sal to mony mon be bote.
þat sal be cedre cipres *and* pine.
of ham sal man haue medicine.
þi fader in cedre sal þou take.
a tree of heȝt þat has na make
of cipres bi þe squete sauour.
hit be-takenys us. our sauiour.

FAIRFAX

Him thout it raught fra erd to hell,
þar vnþ*er* he sau his broþ*er* abel, 1348
In his saule he sau him þare
þat caim sloght, þ*a*t ful of care.
He went again þan forto schau
To cherubin all þat he sau, 1352
Cherubin wid chere sua mild,
Bigan to tell him of þat child;
"þ*a*t child," he said, "þ*a*t þu has sene,
Es goddes sun widuten wene, 1356
þi fad*er* si*n*ne nou wepis he,
þ*a*t he sal clens sum time sal be,
Que*n* þe plente sal cu*m* of time. 1359
þis es þe oyle þ*a*t was hight hime,
Til him a*n*d til his p*ro*geni,
wid pite sal scheu his merci." 1362
Que*n* seth had vnþ*er*standen wele,
þ*a*t þ*a*t cherubin said, eu*er*-ilk a dele,
His leue wild take of cherubyn,— [lf 10, blk, col. 1]
Pe[p]ins þan he gaf him thrin,
þe quilk of þe appil tre he nam,
þat his fad*er* ete of, adam. 1368
"þi fad*er*," he said, "þan sal þu say,
þat he sal die þe thrid day,
Efter þat þu be comen hi*m* vnto,
Loke nou þat þu say him so. 1372
Bot þu sal take pepins thre
þat i take of þat appil tre,
And do þaim vnd*er* his tonge rote,
To mani man þai sal be bote; 1376
þai sal be cedi[r], cipris and pine,
Till mani a man be medicine.
þe fadir in cedir sal þu take,
A tre of hit, widuten make; 1380
Of cipris be þat suete sauur,
Bitakins of vr suete sauiur.

GÖTTINGEN

Hi*m* þou3te hit rau3te fro erþe to helle
þe*r*e he say his broþ*er* Abelle
In his soule he say þ*a*t si3t
þ*a*t kaym slou3e forwaryed wi3t
He went a3eyn for to shawe
To cherubyn al þ*a*t he sawe
Cherubyn wiþ chere mylde
Bigan to telle hi*m* of þ*a*t childe
þ*a*t childe he seide wiþouten wene
Is goddes son þ*a*t þ*o*u hast sene
þi fadir synne now wepeþ he
He shal hit clense þe tyme shal be
When*n*e þe plente shal com of tyme
þis is þe oyle was hi3te to hyme
To him & to his progeny
Wiþ pite he shal hem shewe m*er*cy
When*n*e Seth had vndirstonden wel
þe au*n*gels sayinge euer a del
His leue he toke of cherubyn
And þre curnels he 3af to hym
Whiche of þ*a*t tre he nam
þ*a*t his fadir eet of Adam
þi fadir he seide þ*o*u shalt say
þ*a*t he shal de3e þe þridde day
Aftir þou be comen him to
Loke þ*a*t þ*o*u saye to him so
But þ*o*u shal take þe pepyns þre
þ*a*t I toke of þe appel tre
And put vndir his tunge rote [leaf 9, bk]
To mony men þei shul be bote
þei ben cidre cipres & palme fine
To mony þei shul be medicine
þe fadir bi cidre shal þou take
Hit shal be tre wiþouten make
Of cipres bi þ*a*t swete sauour
Bitokeneþ oure swete saueour

TRINITY

COTTON

þe mikel suetnes þat es þe sun ;
þe pine to bere a frut es won ; 1384
Mani kirnels of a tre mast
Gain gifes o þe holi gast.
¶ Seth was of his errand fain 1387
And sune com til his fader again.
"Sun," he said, "has þou sped oght
Or has þou ani merci broght?"
"Sir, cherubin þe hali angel
þat es yateward, þe gretes wel, 1392
Sais it sal negh þe warlds end,
Ar þat oile þe may be send,
Thoro birth of a blisful child 1395
þat sal fra harm þe werld schild ;
O þi ded he bad me sai
Sal be to dai þe thrid dai."
Adam was for þis tiþand blith,
Sua glad was he neuer his sith ; 1400
Quen he herd he suld liue namare,
þan he logh, bot neuer are ;
And þus on godd be-gan to cri :—
"Lauerd, inogh now liued haue .i.,
þou tak mi saul out of þe flexs 1405
And do it ware þi wils es."
Quat of þis werld he was ful sad
þare neuer a dai þar in was glad, 1408
þat liued nine hundret yeir and mare,
And al his liue in site and care ;
And leuer was siþen to lenger in hell
þan langer in þis liue to duell. 1412
¶ Adam, al[s] him was tald be-forn,
Was ded apon þe thrid morn ;
Doluen he was thoru seth his sun
In þe dale þat hat ebron ; 1416
þe pipins war don vnder his tung,
þar ras o þam thre wandes yong ;

FAIRFAX

þe mykel squetnes þat ys his sone
þe pyne to bere a tree ys wone
[[1] Thise carnellis lest & most
Come from the holy gost] [[1] from Laud MS. 416]
¶ Seth̃ was of his errande fayne
and sone come til his fader a-gayn.
¶ sone he saide as þou sped oȝt
or has þou any mercy broȝt.
¶ Sir cherubin þe haly angel.
þat porter ys. he gretes þe wel.
he says be-for þe werlde ende
þat he salle þo oyle sende.
þorou birþ of þat blesset childe
þat sal fra harme þis werlde shilde
of þi dede he bad me say.
þat þou sulde deye þis þrid day.
¶ adam was glad for þis tiþande
mare þan euer be-for-hande.
quen he herde he sulde lyf na mare
þen he loghe *and* neyuer are.
and þus on god be-gan to cry.
lorde I.-noghe now liued haue .I.
þou take my saule out of flesshe
and do wiþ hit quat þi wille ys.
quat of þis werlde was he ful sad
þat neuer a day þar-in was glad
he liued ix. hundre ȝere *and* mare
and alle his liue in sorou *and* care.
leuer was him siþen langer in hel
þen langer. in þis werlde to dwel.
Adam als him was talde be-forne
was dede a-pon þe þrid morne.
Dolue he was þorou seth̃ his sone.
In þe vale þat hat ebron.
þe cornys ware done vnder his tonge
þere rase of ham þre wandes ȝonge

þe mekil suetteness þat es þe son;		þe mychel swetenes is þe sone	
þe pine to a fruit es won,	1384	þe palme to fruyt hit is wone	
Mani kirnelis of a tre most		Mony curnels of o tre most	
Gain giftes of þe hali gost."		Gode ȝiftis of þe holy goost	
Seth was of his erand fain,	1387	¶ Seth was of his eronde feyn	
And sone cam to his fader again.		And soone coom to his fadir aȝeyn	
"Sun," he said, "has þu sped aght,		Son he seide hastou sped ouȝt	
Or has þu ani merci broght?"		Hastou any mercy brouȝt	
"Sir, cherubin þat hali angel,		Sir cherubin þat aungel	
þat porter es, he gretes þe wel,	1392	þat porter is þe greteþ wel	
Sais it sal be nere þe worldes end,		And seiþ þe world shal neȝe han ende	
Ar þat oyle þe may be sende,		Ar he þe oile may to þe sende	
Thoru birth of a blisful child,		þourȝe birþe of a blessed childe	
þat sal þe world fra harm schild.	1396	þat shal þe world fro shame shilde	
Of þi dede he bad me say,		For þi deþ he bad me say	
þat sal be to day thrid day."		Hit shal be þis day þridde day	
Adam was for þis tiþand blithe,		Adam her of was glad ful blyue	
so glad he was neuer his sihte.	1400	So glad was he neuer er his lyue	
Quen he herd he suld liue na mare,		Whenne he herde to lyue no more	
þan he logh, bot neuer are.		þo he lowȝe but neuer ore	
And þus to godd gan he to cri, [col. 2]		And þus to god gan he crye	
"Lauerd, enogh liued haue nou i,		Lord Inouȝe mon lyued haue ye	
þu take mi saule vte of mi fless,	1405	þou take my soule out of my flesshe	
And þo it quar þi willes ess."		And do hit where þi wille es	
For of þis world he was ful madd,		For of þis world he was ful mad	
þar neuer a day þar in was gladd,		þat neuer o day þerinne was glad	
þat liued niene hundred ȝere & mare,		Nyne hundride ȝeer & more ȝare	
And all his lijf led in soru and care;		He lyued here in sorwe & care	
And leuer siþen to won in hell,	1411	Leuer him were to ben in helle	
þen langer in þis world to duell.		þen lenger in þis world to dwelle	
Adam, as him was tald biforn,		Adam as him was tolde biforn	
Deyed apon þe thrid morn,		Deȝed on þe þridde morn	
Grauen he was thoru seth his sun,		Grauen he was bi Seth þon	
Right in þe vale of ebrun;	1416	In þe vale of Ebron	
þe pepinis war don vnder his tong,		þe curnels were put vndir his tonge	
þar ros of þaim þre wandis ȝong,		Of hem roos þe ȝerdes ȝonge	
GÖTTINGEN		TRINITY	

Son of a nellen heght þai ware, 1419
þai stod þan still and wex na mare;
ful many yeir ilike grene,
Halines was o þam sene.
Stil ai stod, þai wandes thre [col. 2]
Fra adam tim until noe; 1424
Fra noe quen þe flod ras
Til abraham þat haly was;
Fra abraham ai stil stod þai
Til moyses *þat* gaf þe lai; 1428
Euer stod þai still in an,
Wit-outen wax, wit-out*en* wain.
Na mare o þe wandes now
Bot stori sal i rede ȝow. 1432

Sone of an elne heȝt þai ware.
þai stode þan stille *and* wex na mare
Mony a ȝere i-like grene.
halynes was on ham sene.
Stil þai stode þer wandes þre.
fra adams time vn-til noe
fra noe quen þe flode rase.
til abraham þat haly was.
and fra abraham stille stode þay.
ay til moyses gas þe lay.
euer stode þai stille in ane
wiþ-outen wax wiþ-outen wane.
of *þer* wandes stynt we now.
and forþ my story I. wil tel ȝow.

how adam endid.

¶ Adam liued nine hundret yeir
And þritté wynt*er* þar-to seir;
Quen he was ded ne dout he nan
þat his saul ne was til hel gan, 1436
And alle þat deid bi-tuix and þan
þat ie*sus* ras bath god and man,
No moght þan help na hali-heid,
þat ga til hel þam most ned; 1440
He moght wel thinc his stund to st*ra*ng
þat in þat sted ware staid sa lang,
þat lasted four thusand yeir in wa,
Thre hundret and four yeir al sua;
Sua lang fra Adam was emell 1445
Til *þat* our lauerd harid hell;
And *þat* was a ful gret penance,
Don to man for litel chance. 1448

Adam liued ix. hundre ȝere.
and þretty wint*er* þar to sere
quen he was dede sone an-nane
his saule forþ to hel con gane.
and alle at deyed bi-twix *and* þan.
þat ihe*s*us rase baþ god *and* man.
ne muȝt ham help na hali-hede.
attyn to hel þai most nede.
him muȝt þink his stounde ful st*ra*ng
þat in þat stede was stad sa lang.
þat lasted foure þousand*e* ȝere i*n* wa.
þre hundre *and* foure ȝere al-squa
sa lange fra þat. þe soþ to tel.
and þat our lorde heried helle.
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]

Genelogia Ade & seth [*leaf* 10, *col.* 1]
Genelog[ia] caym [*col.* 2]

¶ Seth spused his sister delbora,
For drighten self had biden sua;

þe kinradin of adam þorou Seth̄ his sone. [[1] leaf 11, back]

[1] Seth̄ spoused his sust*er* Delbora.
for god him-self had biddyn sa.

And sone an elne hight þai were,
þai stod þan still and wex no mare.
Mani a ȝere elike al grene, 1421
Halines on þaim was sene,
Still þai stod ay, þa wandes thre,
Fra adam time vnto noee; 1424
Fra noee quen þe flode ras,
Till habraham þat hali was,
Fra abraham time still stod þai
Till moyses þat gaue þe lay; 1428
Euer stod þai still in ane,
widuten waxing or wane.
Na mare of þa wandis nou
Bot a stori sal i rede ȝou. 1432

And sone an ellen hyȝe þei wore
þenne stode þei stille & wex no more
Mony a ȝeer I liche grene
Holynes in hem was sene
Stille stode þo ȝerdes þre
Fro Adames tyme to noe
Fro Noe tym & fro þe flode
To Abraham holy & gode
Fro Abraham ȝit stille stode þai
Til moyses þat ȝaf þe lay
Euer stode þei stille in oone
Wiþouten waxinge oþere woone
No more of þo ȝerdes now
But of a story I shal telle ȝow

Of adam and oþer eldris.

Adam liuid nine hundrid ȝere,
And thritti winter þarto sere,
Quen he was dede ful sone onane,
His saule it was til hell tane; 1436
And all þat died bituix and þan
þat iesu ras, bath godd and man,
Mith þaim help na halihede, [leaf 11, col. 1]
at þai to hell þan most nede. 1440
He might wele thinc þat stunnd strang
þat in þat stede was stad so lang,
Four thousand ȝere in þat wo, 1443
Thre hundrid ȝere and four also,—
So lang fra adam was i tell
Til þat vr lauerd horud hell.
[. . . . . .
. . . . *no gap in the MS.*]

Adam lyued nyne hundride ȝere
& þritty wynter also in fere
Wheñ he was deed soone anoon
His soule was to helle goon
And alle þat deȝed fro þis to þon
þat iesu deȝed god and mon
Hem myȝte helpe no holy hede
But þei to helle most nede
He myȝte þinke þe stude strong
þat in þat place was so long
Foure þousande ȝeer in þat woo
þre hundride ȝeer also
So long fro Adam was to telle
Til oure lord harwede helle
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]

Þe genialogi of adam þe ald,
Of seth and caym nu sal be tald.

SEth spoused his sister delbora,
For godd him-self had boden sua;

Þe genealogy of Adam olde
Of Seth & Caym shal be tolde

Seth spoused his sister delbora þo
Oure lord bad hit shulde be so

GÖTTINGEN TRINITY

He had a son of hir, enos,
A man *þat* was of mikel los, 1452
For-qui, he was þe formast man
þat cri on gods nam bi-gan.
Nine hundret yeir and seue*n* a fiue,
Sua lang it lasted seth liue ; 1456
Enos his son liued al biden
Nine hundret yeir and fiue, i wene ;
Cainan his sun, als it es redde, 1459
His lijf nine hundret yeir he ledd ;
Aght hundret yeir liued malaliel,
And fiue and tuenti yer to to tell ;
Nine hundret yeir and sexti Iareth
þat was þe fiuet kne fra seth ; 1464
Of Iareth eild þe yeir fourti-and
Was passed o werld þe first thusand ;
Enoch his son wit-outen pere 1467
Liued in þis werld thre hundret yeir,
He was þe first *þat* lette*r*s fand [leaf 10, col. 1]
And wrot su*m* bokes wit his hand.
To p*ar*adis quik was he tan, 1471
þar he yitte es in flesse and ban ;
He sal com forth for domesday
to fight al for þe cristen lay ;
Wit antecrist þan sal he fight
For to werye c*ri*sten right. 1476
He and his felaw helia
Antec*ri*st sal þam baþe sla,
Bot wit þair vpris fra ded to lijf,
þan sal þai fel *þat* fals strijf. 1480
Adam, als þe stori sais,
Deid in þis enoch dais.
Of enoch cōm matusale, 1483
Liued neu*er* man sua lang has he,
til *þat* nine hundret yeir war gan
And seuenti, falid it bot an.

COTTON

he had of hir a sone enos.
a mon þat was of mykil lose.
forquy he was þe formast man
þat kirk*e* in goddis name be-gan.
ix. hundre ȝere *and* vij. *and* fyue.
squa lange lastet Sethes liue.
¶ Enos his sone liued al be-dene
ix. hundre ȝere *and* v .I. wene.
¶ Caynan his sone als hit ys red
his liue ix. hundre ȝere he lad.
viij. hundre ȝere his sone Maliel
and v. *and* xx. þar-to I. telle.
ix. hundre ȝere *and* sexty Iareth̄
þat was þe .v. gree fra Seth̄.
of Iareth̄ eilde þe ȝere fourtiand
was past of þe werlde þe first *þousand*e
¶ Ennoc his sone wiþ-outen pere
liued in þis werlde þre hundre ȝere
he was. þe first at letters fande
and wrate sum bokis wiþ his hand*e*
to p*ar*adis quik was he tane.
þar he ys in flesshe *and* bane.
he sal come forþ bi-for domesday
to feȝt for þe cristen lay. [1 From Laud MS. 416]
[1 W*ith* antecryst he shalle fight
For to werre the Crystyn right]
he *and* his felaw helia.
antecrist sal fle ham twa.
and wiþ þaire vpris fra deþ to life
þan sal þai fel þat fals strife.
¶ adam als þe story saise
deyed in þis ennockis days.
of enoc come matussale
liued neu*er* nane sa lange as he
til ix hundre ȝere ware gane.
and seyuenti failed þer bot ane.

FAIRFAX

He gat of hir a sun, enos,
A man þat was of mekil los, 1452
For-qui he was þe formast man,
þat cri on goddes name bigan.
Neien hundrid ȝere seuen and fijf,
So lang lastid sethis liue. 1456
Enos his sun liued all bidene,
Nine hundrid ȝere and fijf i wene;
Caynan his sun, as it es redd, 1459
Nine hundrid ȝere his lijf he ledd.
Eȝht hundrid ȝere liued malaliel,
And fiue and tuenti þar to tell.
Nine hundred ȝere and sex iaraeth,
þat was þe fift kin fra seth, 1464
Of iareth elde þe ȝere fourtiand,
was passid ouer þe first thousand.
Enoch his sun widuten pere,
Liued in erd thre hundered ȝere, 1468
He was þe first þat lettris fand,
And wrat sum bokis wid his hand;
To paradis quic was he tan, 1471
And þar he liues in fless and ban;
He sal cum bifor domisday
To fight for þe cristen lay,
wid antecrist þan sal he fight,
Forto were þe cristen right. 1476
He and his felaue helia, [col. 2]
Antecrist sal þaim bath sla,
Bot wit þair vprising fra ded to lijf,
Sal þai fell þat fals strijf. 1480
Adam, als þe stori sais,
Deied in þis enoch dais.
Of enoch com matussale,
Liued neuer man sua lang as he, 1484
Til þat nine hundrid ȝere was gan
And seuenti, failed it bot an.

GÖTTINGEN

He gat a son of hir enos
A mon þat was of mychel loos
For he was þe firste man
þat cry on goddes name bigan
[1]Nyne hundride ȝeer seuen & fyue
So longe lasted seth his lyue [[1]leaf 10]
Enos his son lyued bi dene
Nyne hundride ȝeer & fyue I wene
Caym his son his lyf he led
Nyne hundride ȝeer as hit is red
Eiȝte hundride ȝeer lyued maladiel
And fyue & twenty ȝeer to tel
Nyne hundride ȝeer & six Iareth
þat was þe fifte kyn fro Seth
Of iareth elde þe fourti and
Was passed ouer þe first þousand
Ennok his son wiþouten pere
Lyued in erþe þre hundride ȝere
He was þe furste þat lettrure fond
And wroot somme bokis wiþ his hond
To paradis was he take þon
And þere he lyueþ in flesshe & bon
He comeþ to fore domes day
To fiȝte for þe cristen lay
Wiþ anticrist he shal fiȝt
For to were þe cristen riȝt
He & his felowe Elye
Antecrist shal do hem dye
And wiþ her risyng fro deþ to lyue
þei shul felle þat false stryue
Adam as þe story sayes
Deȝed in þis Enok dayes
Of Ennok coom Matussale
Lyued neuer mon so longe as he
Til nyne hundride ȝeer was goon
And seuenty failed hit but oon

TRINITY

Lameth his sun his eild to neuen,
Seuen hundret yeir seuenti and seuen.
O lameth com his su*n* noe, 1489
In quas time þe flod gan be.
þe formast werld ada*m* be-gan,
þar-of lameth þe last man ; 1492
It lasted wel a thusand yeir
Sex hundret tua and sexti sere.
Bot a[r þe t]oþer werld be-gin
Spek we su*m*quat of caym kyn. 1496
¶ Quen caym had don þ*a*t plentful
Quarfor he was sua maledight, [plight,
He fled away fra oþ*er* men
Vntil a sted þ*a*t hight eden. 1500
Til him was spused calmana,
Als giuen to seth was delbora ;
Son a su*n* wit hir gait he
þ*a*t enos hight, and a cité 1504
O þ*a*t ilk nam he mad ;
I find na term of his liuelaid,
þar he wond ai wit his brode,
þe first cite for-wit þe flode. 1508
Of enos gaidat, of q*ua*m mamael,
And of him co*m* matussael ;
Lameth his su*n* has suns thrin,
Iobal, cubal, cubaltim ; 1512
þis lameth was cald lameth þe blind,
Caym he slogh wit chaunge, we find ;
In þe flod he was for-don. [col. 2]
Iobal, þat was his eldist sun 1516
Was first loger, and fee delt wit ;
Cubaltain þe formast smyth,
Cubal þer broþer first vnderfang
Musik, þ*a*t es þe sune o sang ; 1520
Organis harp and oþ*er* gleu,
He drou þan oute o musik neu.

COTTON

¶ lameth̄ his sone his elde to neue*n*
vij. hundre ȝere *and* seyue*n*ti *and* vij.
of þis lameth̄ come his sone noe
In his time flode bi-gan to be.
þe formast werlde adam bi-gan.
þar-for lameth̄ þe last man.
hit lastet wele a þousande ȝere
vj. hundre twa *and* sexti sere
bot or þe toþ*er* werlde by-gyn.
speke we sumquat of caym kyn.
Quen caym had done þ*a*t sari cas
of goddis mouþ cursed he was.
he fled a-way fra oþ*er* men.
vn-tille a stede þat hat eden.
til him was spouset calmana.
als gyuen to seþ was delbora.
sone a sone wiþ hir gatte he.
þat enos heȝt *and* a cite
of þat ilk man he made.
I finde na te*r*me of his liuelade.
þer he woned wiþ his brode.
þe first cite be-for þe flode.
¶ enos gatte a sone Mainael
of him bicome matussael.
Lameth̄ his sone. had sones þrin
Iobal. cubal. cubaltain.
þis lameth̄ was calde lameþ blinde
Cayme he sloghe wiþ chance we finde
In flode he was for-done.
Iobal was his eldest sone.
stoer of fee he dalt wiþ.
Cubaltain was þe formast smyth̄.
cubal first con vnder-fange.
Musike þat ys þe son̄ of sange.
organs harp *and* oþer glew.
he droghe ham out of musyk new.

FAIRFAX

Lamet his sun, his elde to neuen, 1487
Seuen hundrid ȝere *and* seui*n*ti *and* [seuen.
Of lameth com his sone noe,
In quas time þe flod gan be;
þe formast world adam bigan,
þer-of lamet þe last man. 1492
It lastid wele a thousand ȝere,
Sex hundrid til *and* sexti sere.
Bot ar þat o*þer* world biginne, 1495
Speke we sumq*ua*t of caym kinne.

Q ven caym had don þat cursed dede
þ*a*t he was warid, als we rede,
He fledd a-way fra o*þer* men,
Into a stede þ*a*t hight eden. 1500
Till him was spoused calmana,
As was to seth giuen delbora.
Sone a sun of hir gat he,
þat enos hight, as a cite 1504
Of þat ilke name he made;
I find na terme of his lijflade.
þar he woned wid his brod,
þe first cite bifor þe flod. 1508
Of enos gaidat of him malaliel,
And of him cam matussalel.
Lameth his sun had sunes thrine,
Iobal, cabal, tubaltainne. 1512
þis lameȝ was cald lam[e]ȝ þe blind,
Caym he slow wid chance, we find.
In þe flode he was fordon. [f 11, bk, col. 1]
Iobal, þat was his eldest son, 1516
was first hogger, and fe delt wid,
Tubaltaine þe formast smith,
Tobal þair bro*þer* first vnde*r*fang
Musyk, þat es þe sonne of sang. 1520
Organis, harpe, and o*þer* gleu,
He drou þaim vt of music neu.

GÖTTINGEN

Lameth his son his elde to neuen
Seuen hundride ȝeer seuenty & seuen
Of lameth coom his son Noe
In whos tyme þe flood gan be
þe formast world Adam bigon
þ*er*of lameth þe laste mon
Hit lasted wel a þousande ȝere
Six hundride to & sixty sere
But ar þe o*þer*e world bigynne
Speke we more of Caymes kynne [dede

W heñ Caym had done þ*a*t cursed
þ*a*t he waryed alle we rede
He fledde awey fro o*þer*e men
In to a stude þ*a*t hett Eden
To him was spoused Calmana
As was to Seth delbora
Soone a son of hir gat he
þ*a*t Enos hett as a cite
Of þ*a*t ilke name he toke
We fynde no terme of him in boke
þ*er*e woned caym wiþ his brode
þe firste cite bifore þe flode
Of enos coom malaliel
And of him coom matussalel
lameth þre sones had wiþ mayne
Iobal cabal tubalcaine
þis lameth hett lameth blynde
Caym he slowȝe bi chau*n*ce we fynde
In þe flode was he fordone
Iobal þen*n*e was his eldest sone
He was furste herde & fee dalt wiþ
Tubalcaine þe formast smyþ
Tobal her bro*þer* furst vndir fong
Musike þ*a*t is þe soñ of song
Organes harpe & o*þer*e glew
He drowȝe hem out of musik new

TRINITY

A sister had þis breþer alsua
And sco was heiten noema; 1524
Scho was þe formest webster
þat man findes o þat mister.
þare fader was þe first o liue [1 So in MS.]
þat bigam[1] was wit dubul vijfe. 1528
þaa þat þa wonders werkes wroght
It ran wel þat tym in thoght,
þat þis werld suld cum til end, 1531
Or drund wit watur, or wit fir brend;
Tua pilers þai mad, o tile þe tan,
þe toþer it was o merbul stan;
þair craftes al þat þai moght min
þai put þam in þeir pilers tuin; 1536
þe stan, egain watur for to last,
Again þe fire, þe tile, þat it ne brast;
þai wist þat wa-sum efter com 1539
Suld wissud be wit þaire wisdom.
For-þi lete god þam lijf sua lang
þat þai moght seke and vnderfang
þe kynd o thinges þat þan were dern,
Curs o sun, and mone, and stern, 1544
þe quilk curs moght nan fulli lere
þat moght noght liue an hundret yere.
Quen sa fele yeier ar wroken oute
þe mikel spere es rune aboute; 1548
In sua lang time, es noght to lain,
þe planetes all ar went again
O þair first making in to þe state,
Als wiss clerkes mani wate. 1552

[1] De corrupcione terre per peccatum
[1 leaf 10, back, col. 1]

¶ Quen Iareth, þat ȝe herd me neuen,
had eild of hundret wynturs seuen,

COTTON

¶ a sister had hir brother al-squa.
men hir calde noema.
ho was þe forme webster.
þat euer was of þat mister.
þaire fader was þe first of liue
þat bigan haue double wyue.
þat at þer wonder werkis wroȝt
hit ran ham wele þat time in þoȝt
at þis werlde sulde come til ende
to droun or wiþ fire be brende.
twa pilers þai made of tile þat an.
þe toþer was of marbilstane.
þaire craftis al at þi cowde Myn
þai puttam in þe pilers twyn.
þe stane agayne water for-to last
agayne fire þe tile at hit ne brast
¶ þai wist wele wiþ þaire wisdome
for-tille here-ofter come.
for-þi lete god ham liue sa lange.
at þai miȝt seke *and* vnderfange.
þe kinde of þinges þat þen was derne
þe cours of sunne of mone *and* sterne
þe quilk cours muȝt nane lere
þat miȝt noȝt liue an hundre ȝere
quen sa fel þer ar wrokyn al out. [lf 12]
þe mykil sper ys runne a-boute
In squa lange ys noȝt to layne.
þe planettes ar went a-gayne.
of þaire first makynge in-to þe state
as þer wise clerkis wate.

Of þe corrupcioun of þe lande ofter synne.

Quen Iraeth at here I. neyuen.
had elde of hundre winter *and* vij.

FAIRFAX

A sister had þa brethe*r* alsua,
And scho was cald noema, 1524
Scho was þe formast webister
þat man findes of þ*a*t mister.
Hir fad*er* was þe first o liue,
þ*a*t eu*er* bigan wid dobil wiue. 1528
þai þ*a*t þir wonþ*er* werkes wroght,
It ran þaim wele þ*a*t time i*n* thoght,
þ*a*t þis world suld cu*m* to ende 1531
wid wat*er* drenkild or wid fir brend.
Tua pilers þai made, of tyle þ*a*t an,
þe toþ*er* it was of marbil stan,
þir craftes all þ*a*t þai miht mine,
þai put þaim in þa pilers tuine; 1536
þe stan, againes þe wat*er* to last,
þe tyle gaines fir, þ*a*t it ne brest,
þai wist þat qua so efter cam,
Suld be wised wid þar wisdam. 1540
For-þi lete godd him liue so lang,
þ*a*t þai micht seke and vnþ*er* fang
þe kind of thinges þ*a*t wer dern, 1543
Cours of sune and mone a*nd* sterne,
þe quilk cours miht nan fulli lere,
þ*a*t miht [noght] liue an hundrid ȝere.
Quen so mani ȝere es passed vte,
þe mekil spire es rune aboute, 1548
Into lang time, es noght to lain,
þe planetis er all went again
Of þair first making, into þe state;
Als þir wise clerkis nu wate. 1552

How manes si*n*ne þ*a*t i of mene, [col. 2]
Corrupt all þis world bidene.

Quen iareth þ*a*t ȝe herd me neuen,
Had eld of hundid wint*er* seuen,

A sister hadde þo breþ*er*en tweyn
Neoma was calde certeyn
She was þe formast web in kynde
þ*a*t men of þ*a*t crafte dud fynde
Hir fadir was þe firste on lyue
þ*a*t bigon to double wyue
þei þ*a*t þese wondir werkes wrouȝt
Hit ran hem wel þ*a*t tymein þouȝt
þ*a*t þis worlde shulde com to ende
Wiþ watir dreynt or fuyr brende
Two pilereres þei made of til þ*a*t oon
þat oþ*er* was of marbul stoon
þese craftis alle þ*a*t þei dud so [lf 10, bk]
þei put hem in þese pileres two
þe stoon aȝeyn þe watir to last
þe tile aȝeyn þe fire not brast
þei wolde þ*a*t who so aftir coom
Shulde be wissed bi her wisdom
þ*er*fore let god him lyue so longe
þ*a*t þei myȝte seke & vndirstonde
þe kynde of þinges þ*a*t were derne
Cours of son*n*e mone & sterne
Whiche cours may noon al lere
þouȝe he lyued an hundride ȝere
When*n*e so mony ȝeer is passed oute
þe mychel spire is ron*n*en aboute
In so longe tyme is not to leyne
þe planetes are went alle aȝeyne
Of her firste makyng in to þe state
þ*a*t clerkes now wel woot þate

How mannes synne þ*a*t I of mene
Corrupte al þis World bi dene

When Iareth þ*a*t ȝe herde me neuen
had elde of hu*n*dred wynt*ur* & [seuen

Mikel malice was first in man 1555
Bot neu*er* forwit sua mikel as þan ;
In ada*m* time was wrang i-nogh,
Bot þis tim wex wel mar*e* wogh,
Na*m*lik amang kaym kyn 1559
þ*at* lited þa*m* noght bot i*n* sin. [1 lf 10, bk, col. 1]
[1] Al thoght þam wel þat was þair wil,
And þ*at* was heldand al til il, 1562
On al thinges was mare þair thoght,
þan was on drightin þ*at* al wroght ;
Sua blind þai war in þair insight,
þ*at* reckining cuth þai na*n* o right ;
Al þair luf þai gaue to lust,
þai did þair sauls all to rust ; 1568
O sothfastnes, als sais te sau,
þai left þe lede of þar lau,
þ*at* es o settnes and o kind,
Wit-vtu*n* mensk þai ar vn-mind ; 1572
Al wex wik, bath an and oþer,
þe toþers wijf lai be þe broþer ;
þair cursnes was noght vnkid,
þe lau o kind þai sua for-did. 1576
Wi*m*men þai forced a-mang þaim,
Was na*n* þam moght bring to reclaim ;
þe scham, þe sin þ*at* þan was vte
At tel war lang to sett aboute. 1580
þe find wend witurli wit þis
þ*at* al man kind quitli war his ;
Of al and al for-soth he wend
Ma*n* kind war til his wil be kend,
Sua forþerli þ*at* god ne might 1585
Bring man in-to state o right,
In-to þe stat þ*at* he had tint ;
Bot god had oþer-gates mint. 1588
Of his handwark al for to don,
Wald he noght it war sua fordon,

COTTON

Mikil malice was first[1] in man.
but neu*er* be-fore so myche as þan.
In Adams time was wrang*e* I-nogh*e*
[an]d now at first wakkenes wogh*e*.
[na]mely a-mong caymys kyn.
þ[at] delitet ham al to syn.
al þu3t ham wele at was þair wil
and al at turned ham tille ille.
on al þing was mare þaire þo3t
þen on him þat ham wro3t.
¶ sa blynde ware þai in þaire si3t.
þat þai cowde nauþ*er* resou*n* ne ri3t
al þaire loue þai gafe to lust.
þat made þaire saule for to rust.
soþfastenes kowde þai no3t knaw.
þai left þe lede of goddes law.
þai wex fals *and* fikel of kinde.
wiþ-out mensk out of Mynde.
al wex fikil an *and* oþ*er*.
þe toþ*er* wife lay bi þe broþ*er*.
¶ þaire cursetnes was no3t vn-kid.
þe lagh*e* of kyn þai so for-dide.
[. . . . . .
no gap in the Fairfax & Laud MSS.]
þe shame þe sy[ñ] þat was w*ith*-out
to telle ware la[nge] to syte a-bout.
þe fende wende wet*er*li wiþ þis
þat al mankynde ware hali his
of an *and* al for-soþ he wende.
þat alle sulde til his wil bende
for-þi he wende þat god of mi3t
walde deny ham heyue*n* bri3t.
In-to þat heyue*n* þat he had tint.
bot god had oþ*er* gates Mynt.
¶ for-þi als 3e sal here sone
god walde no3t alle were for-done

FAIRFAX

Mekil malice was first in man,
Bot neu*er* bifor als was þan; 1556
In adam time was wa enow,
Bot þan wex wele more ye wohw,
Namli amang caym kin,
þ*a*t lited þaim noght bot i*n* sin. 1560
All thoght þai*m* wele it was þair will,
And þ*a*t was heldand al to ill;
On all thing was mare þair thout,
þan on ie*s*u þ*a*t all has wrohut; 1564
So blind þai wex in þair sith,
þ*a*t rekenig koud þai nan of riht,
Ai þair luue þai gaf to lust,
þ*a*t schent þair saulis al to dust, 1568
Of sothfastnes, as sais þe saue,
þai left þe lede of oþ*er* laue,
þat es of setnes and of kind,
Widuten mensk þai were vnmind.
All wex wick, bath an and oþ*er*, 1573
þe broþ*er* wijf lay bi þe toþ*er*;
þair cursednes was noght vnkid,
þe laue of kind þai so fordid. 1576
wimmen þat forced amanges þai*m*,
might nan þaim bring to reclaim;
þe schame, þe sin, þ*a*t þar was vte
To tell war lang to sitt aboute. 1580
þe fend wend witt*er*li wid þis,
þ*a*t all man kind suld be his,
Al mankind forsoth he wend,
To his will all suld be kend; 1584
Sua forþ*er*li þ*a*t godd ne mith,
Bring man into state of rith,
Into þe state þ*a*t he had tint;—
Bot god al oþ*er* wise had mint. 1588
Of his handwerk sua sone, [leaf 12, col. 1]
wold he noght þai war fordone;

GÖTTINGEN

Muchel malis was first i*n* mon
But neu*er* bifore as was þon
In Adames tyme was woo ynouȝe
But þenne was þ*er*e more wouȝe
Namely among Kaymes kynne
þ*a*t delited hem but in synne
hem þouȝte al wel þ*a*t was her wille
þ*a*t þei drowȝe euer hem tille
On alle þinge was more her þouȝt
þen on god þ*a*t hem wrouȝt
So blynde þei wex in her siȝt
þ*a*t coude þei do no manere riȝt
Euer þei ȝaf her lif to lust
þ*a*t shent her soulis al to dust
Wym*m*en as we hit fynde
Went to gider aȝeynes kynde
And men also þe same wise
As þe deuel wolde deuyse
Of soþfastenes as seiþ þe sawe
þei left euer þe gode lawe
þe lawe of soþenes ny of kynde
Wolde þei no tyme fynde
Al wexe wicke & in strif
þe broþ*er* toke þe oþ*er*es wif
Her cursednes was not vnkid
þe lawe of kynde þei so fordid
þe shame & syn*n*e þ*a*t þ*er*e was oute
To telle were su*m*del doute
þe fende wende fully wiþ þis
þ*a*t al mankynde shulde han ben his
So ferforþ þ*a*t god not myȝt
Brynge mon into state of riȝt
Into þe astate þ*a*t he had tynt
But god al oþ*er*e wyse mynt
His owne hondiwerke so soone
Wolde he not hit were fordone

TRINITY

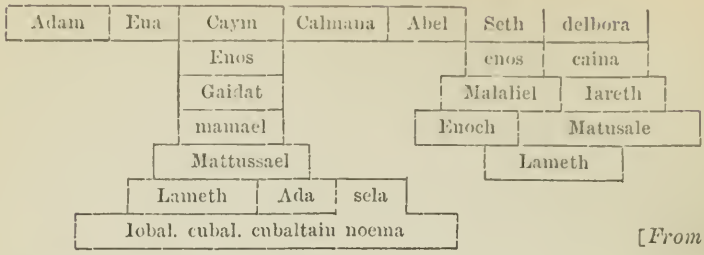
COTTON		FAIRFAX
For-þi in forme of iugement		for-þi wiþ sorow *and* harde wrake
He thoght a neu wengaunce to sent,		he þoȝt new veniaunce to take.
Hijs faas to bring al o lijf,	1593	his faes to bring al of life
And waass þat wrang, þat was sa rijf,		*and* to ruthe wrange *and* strife.
Wit his grace to giue [t]ham grith		wiþ his grace to gif ham griþ.
þat he suld restore man-kind with.		þat he sulde store mankinde wiþ
Quen he beheld þat foly strang	1597	[[1] Whan he byheld the foly strong
Drightun þat biden had sa lang,		God that bedyn had so long] [[1] from Laud MS. 416]
þof he was wrath it was na wrang,		if he was wraþ hit was na wrange.
þis word out of his hert sprang	1600	a worde out of his hert sprange.
And was þe word þat he said þan :—		þis ys þe worde þat he sayde þan.
"Me reus þat euer made i man."		Me rewes þat euer I made man.
Bot ilk man þat þis word heris,		bot ilk mon at þis worde heris.
Wat noght al þat þar to feris ;	1604	Wate noȝt al at þar to feris.
þis word was als a propheci,		¶ þis worde was as a prophesy
þat for-said was bi his merci,		þat forsaide was bi his mercy.
Of þe reut he siþen kydd,	[col. 2]	of þe reuth̄ þat he sithen kid.
Quen he to pin him-selfen did	1608	quen he to pyne him-seluen did.
For his choslinges on rod-tre ;		quen he hanged on rode tree.
Quat was his reut þan all mai see		quat was his rewthe al may se.
Bi þis word þat þan was said ;		by þis worde at þan was saide.
His merci had he ferr purweid	1612	his mercy was be-fore purueyde.
to þaim þat wat on his parti,		to ham þat ware on his party.
for to bring þam mightili		for-to bring ham miȝttely.
Als his auen kyngrik til,		vn-til his awen kyng-rike tille
His wiþerwins al forto spil,	1616	his oþer famen for to spille.
Ogains wam he was sa wrath ;		agaynes quam he was ful wraþ.
And be his right hand he suar his ath		*and* bi his riȝt hande squere his aþ.
þat þai suld all thole schammes deid,		þat þai sulde al þole shamys dede
At sauue þe gode to giue his red	1620	þat so has wroȝt agayne his rede.
þat all þe feluns war for-lorn,		þat alle felounes ware for-lorne.
þe gode allan suld be for-born,		þe gode allane sulde be for-borne.
Als it in noe flod be-fell,		als hit in noe flode bi-fel.
Quare of i sal yow siþen tell.	1624	quar-of now I. wille ȝou telle.
Bot first a tre, ar .i. bigin,		[. . . . .
I sal sette hire of adam kin.		*no gap in the Fairfax & Laud MSS.*]

Forþi in form of iugement,
A neu vengans on þaim he sent, 1592
His fas to bring all of liue,
And clens þe wrong þat was so riue,
wid his grace to gif him grith,
þat he suld restore mankind with. 1596
Quen he biheld þe foli sua strang,
Godd, þat bidin had so lang,
þou he war wrath it was na wrang,
þis word vte of his hert sprang, 1600
And was þe word þat he said þan;
"Me rewis þat euer i made man."
Bot ilk a man þat þis word heris,
wat noght all quat it to peris, 1604
þis word was as a prophessye,
þat for said was bi his merci,
Of þe reuthe him siþen kidd,
Quen he to pine him seluen didd 1608
For his schoslinges apon rode tre,
Quat was his reuthe nu all mai se.
Bi þis word þat þen was said,
His merci was bifore puruaid, 1612
Till þaim þat war on his parti,
Forto bring þaim mithili,
Als his aune his kingdam tille,
His enmijs all forto spill, 1616
Aganes þam he was sua wrath;
And bi his right hand suuar on ath,
þat þai suld thole all schamis dede,
Saue þe gode to giue his rede, 1620
þat all his foluns war for-lorn;
þe gode also suld be forborn,
Als it in noe flode bifell,
Quer of i sal ȝou siþen tell. 1624
Bot firist a tre, ar i bigine,
I sal here sett of noe kinne

GÖTTINGEN

þerfore in forme of iuggement
A newe vengeaunce on hem he sent
His foes to brynge alle of lyue
And clense þe world of synne ryue
Bi his grace to ȝyue hem griþ
þat he monkynde shulde restore wiþ
Whenne he bihelde þe foly stronge
God þat beden hadde so longe
þey he were wrooþ no wondir nas
þis worde he seide anoon in plas
þis was þe word he seide þan
Me reweþ þat I made man
But alle þat þis worde here & sene
Woot what hit is to mene
þis word was a prophecye
þat was seide for his mercye
Of þe reuþe he siþþe kidde
Whenne he him self to pyne didde
For his chosen on rode tre
What was his reuþe may we se
By þis word þat þere was seide
His mercy was bifore purueide
To þo þat weren on his party [leaf 11]
For to bringe hem myȝtily
As his owne his kyndam tille
His enemyes alle for to spille
Aȝeynes hem was so wrooþ
And bi his riȝt hond swor an ooþ
þat þei shulde alle haue shemful dede
Saue þe gode wolde he rede
þei alle þe foles were forlorn
þe gode shulde be forborn
As hit at Noe flood bifelle
Wher of I shal siþþen telle
But furst a tre of Noe kynne
I shal here sette ar I bigynne

TRINITY



[*From the Cotton MS.*]

[1] Hic incipit secunda etas seculi de diluuio & archa noe [[1] lf 10, bk, col. 2]

HEr bigins at noe þe lele
þe toþer werld right for to del;
fiue hundret yeir had þan noe
Quen he had geten his suns thre; 1628
þe first was sem, cham was the toþeir,
And Iaphet hight þat yonges[t] broþer.
Drightin of heuen spak til him þan,
And þus his resun he began:— 1632
"Noe," he said, "i tel to þe
Al þis werld bi-taris me;
þai haf left me and mi lau,
O me standes þaim nan au; 1636
Al his for-geten nou al þat franches
þat i gaue man in paradis;
þe erth wit sin and scham es schent
Al rightwisnes awai es went; 1640
Al lathsumnes o wikkudhede [lf 11, col. 1]
has filed þe werld on lenth and brede;
O þair malice mai naman speke 1643
Til heuen þer-of it rises þe smeke;
Couetys, hordan, envie, and pride
Has spred þis werld on lenth and wide;
Al ar þai worth-þi for to wite,
vnnes es ani funden quite; 1648
Bot I sal do þam lij ful lau
þat letes sua lightly on min au.
Wrak to tak i am al boun
I sal þam alle in watur droun, 1652

COTTON

þe ij. elde of noe flode.

Here be-gynnys in noe þe lele
þe toþer werlde for til dele
fyue hundre ȝere liued noe.
quen he had gyten his sones þre
þe first was. Sem. cam. þe toþer
Iaphet heȝt þe ȝongest broþer.
our lorde of heyuen spac til him þan.
and þus his resoun he be-gan.
noe he sayde I. tel to þe.
þat al þis werlde be-trayes me.
þai haue be-laft me . *and* my laghe
for of me ham standis nane aghe
al ys for-getyn þat fraunchise
þat I. gaf. man in paradise.
þe erþ wit syn *and* shame ys shent[1]
al riȝtwy[s]nes a-way ys went.
of lathsumnes *and* wikkid-hede
þis werlde ys ful of lenght *and* brede
of þaire malice maynamon speke [lf 12, bk]
til heyuen þar-of rises þe reke.
wiþ couetise horedome *and* wiþ pride
þis werlde ys spred on iche syde.
al ar þai worþ for to wyte.
vnneþ ys any fundyn quyte.
bot I. sal make ham lye ful laghe
þat letes sa liȝtly of my laghe.
wrake to take I. am alle boun.
I. salle ham alle in water droun.

FAIRFAX

[*No gap in the MSS.*]

Here bigines at noe þe lede [col. 2]
þe toþ*er* world for to sede.

Fijf hundrid ȝere þan had noe,
Quen he had geten his sunes thre,
þe first was sem, cam þe toþ*er*, 1629
And iaphet hight þe thrid broþ*er*;
God spac vnto noe þan,
And þus his resun he bigan, 1632
"Noe," he said, "i tell till þe,
All þis world bitrais me,
þai haue left me and mi lau,
Of me standis þaim non au, 1636
All is forgetin þ*a*t franchis,
þ*a*t i gaf man in paradis;
þe erd wid sin and schame es schent,
All rightwis away es went; 1640
All lustsum, all wickedhede,
Has fild þis world on lenth and brede.
Of þair malice may na man speke,
Til heuen þer-of it rises þe smeke,
Couaytise, lechuri, and pride, 1645
Has spred þis world lang and side;
All er þai worthi for to wite,
Of pine es non funden quite; 1648
Bot i sal ger þaim ley ful lau,
þ*a*t lates sua lightli of mi au.[1]
wreke to take i am al bun, [[1] originally *lau*]
I sal þaim drenkil in watir sone, 1652

GÖTTINGEN

Here bigynneþ of Noe lede
þe secounde world for to sede

Fyue hundride ȝeer had noe
when*n*e he had geten sones þre
þe first was sem cam þe toþ*er*
And Iapheth het þe þridde broþ*er*
God spak vnto noe þan
þus his resoun he bi gan
Noe he seide I telle þe
Al þis world bitrayeþ me
þei han lafte me & my lawe
Of me stonden þei noon awe
Al is forȝeten þat frau*n*chise
þ*a*t I ȝaf mon in paradise
þe erþe wiþ synne is foul shent
Al riȝtwisnes awey is went
Foule lustes & wicked-hede
Han filed þis world in lengþe & brede
No mon her synne may say no seke
þ*er*of to heuen recheþ þe smeke
Couetise lecchery and pride
Haþ spred þis world on eu*er*y syde
Alle are þei worþi to wite
Of woo is noon founden quyte
But I shal hem laye ful lawe
þ*a*t sett so litil of myn awe
Wreche to take hit is to done
I shal hem drenche in watir soone

TRINITY

Alle þaa bot þi wijf and þe,
þi suns and þair wijfs thre;
For þi leute ȝee sal be aght,
Allan i haue graunted mi sagh[t] 1656
Wit þine oxspring, for i haue mi*n*t
Restore þe werld þ*a*t sal be tint;
Fra þe mast dun to þe lest
Sal neþer liue ne fouul ne best. 1660
Bot ar i wil mi wengeaunce tak
I wil þ*a*t þ*o*u a wessel mak."
"Sir, tel me quar of þ*a*t it sal be."
"It sal be wroght o suare tre, 1664
A schippe be-houes þe to dight,
þi self sal be þe maister wright;
I sal þe tell hou lang, hou brade,
O quat mesur it sal be made. 1668
Quen þi timb*er* es festend wele
þou wind þe sides ilk dele;
First bind it wele w*i*t balk and band,
And wind it siþen well w*i*t wand;
Wit pike þ*o*u lok it be noght thyn,
Plaster it wit-oute and wit-In; 1674
Seuen score ellen lang and ten,
Thrys aght on wyde, on heght fiueten,
Fiueten on heght, þ*a*t es þentent, 1677
Fra grund vnto þe tabulment;
It sal be made wit stages sere,
Ilkon to serue o þair mistere; 1680
þu sal bi-neþen on þe side
Mak a dor wit mesur wide,
A windou sperand wel on hei;
þou lok þi werk be noght vnslei, 1684
A hous als in to drink and ete
And wardropp þat þou noght for-get.
Of ilkin best þou sal tak tuin [col. 2]
Makes wit þe to liue þar in; 1688

COTTON

al þa bot þi wife *and* þe.
þi sones *and* þaire wyuys þre.
for þi riȝtwisnes *and* þi lewte
sal nane be safe ellis bot ȝe.
wiþ þine ospring ȝet haue I. Mynt
restore þe folk þat sal be tynt.
fra þe maste doun to þe leste
sal nauþ*er* haue life fowel ne best.
bot or I. wil my ve*n*iaunce take.
I wil at þou a vessel make.
¶ Sir tel me quar-of hit sal be.
hit sal be wroȝt of square tree.
a ship bi-houys þe to diȝt
þi-self sal be þe maist*er* wriȝt.
I sal þe tel how lange how brade
of quat mesure hit sal be made
quen þe timber ys festenet wele
þou winde þe sides ilk a dele.
first binde hit wele wiþ balk *and* band*es*
and winde hit siþen wele w*ith* wandis.
wiþ pikke þ*o*u loke hit be noȝt þinne
plast*er* hit wiþ-out *and* wiþ-in.
vij. skore elne lange *and* tene.
þries aȝt on wide: of heȝt fiftene.
xv. on heȝt ys myne entent.
fra grounde vn-to þe tabelme*n*t.
hit salle be made. wiþ stagis sere
ilkane to serue of þaire mistere.
þou sal be-neth̄ on þat a side
make a dore wiþ mesure wide.
a wyndow sperand*e* wele on heyghe
loke þi werk-monshepe be sleyghe.
a hous in for to drink *and* ete
a wardedrope loke þ*o*u noȝt for-gete
of ilk bestes þou sal take twyn.
makis for to liue þer-in.

FAIRFAX

þaim all bot þi wijf and þe,		Alle hem but þi wif and þe	
þi sunes and þaire wiues thre;		þi sones & her wyues þre	
ȝe eyth, for ȝour treu leute,		ȝe eiȝte for ȝoure leute	
Alone i haue granted mi gre,	1656	Allone I haue graun*t*ed gre	
wid þin ospring as i haue mint		Wiþ þin ospringe I haue mynt	
Restore þe folk þ*a*t sal be tint;		Restore þe folke þ*a*t shal be tynt	
Fra þe mast doune to þe lest,		Fro þe moost to þe leest	
Sal neyd*er* haue lijf, foul ne best.	1660	Shal nouþ*er* haue lyf foule ne beest	
Bot ar þ*a*t i mi vengeance take,		But ar þ*a*t I my vengeau*n*ce take	
I wil þat þu a vessel nou make."		I wol þ*a*t þou a vessel make	
"Sir, tell me quarof it sal be."	[lf 12, bk, col. 1]	Sir telle me wher of hit shal be	
"It sal be mad of quarid tre,	1664	Hit shal be made of square tre	
A schip bihouis þe to dight,		A shippe most þou nedes diȝt	
þi self sal be þe maist*er* wriht,		þi self shal be þe maistir wriȝt	
I sal þe tell hu lang and brad,		I shal þe telle how brood & long	
And of quat mesure it sal be mad.		Of what mesure & how strong	
Quen þe timb*er* is festind wele,	1669	When*n*e þe tymber is festened wel	
þu wi*n*d þe sidis ilk a dele,		Wynde þe sides eu*er*vche a del	
Bind it first wid balke and band,		Bynde hit furste wiþ balke & bonde	
And wind it siþ*e*n wele wid wand;		And wynde hit siþþen w*ith* good wonde	
wid pic loke it be nohut thine,	1673	Wiþ picke loke hit be not þynne	
Plastir it wele widuten a*n*d ine.		Plastre hit wel wiþoute & ynne	
Seuen skor elne long and tene,		Seuen score ellen longe & tene	
Thrijs eheit on wide, on lenth fiftene,		þries eiȝte on wide on heiȝte fiftene	
Fiftene on it heit þ*a*t es þe entent,		Fiftene on heiȝte is þe entent	
Fra grund vnto þe tabil-ment.		Fro grou*n*de to þe tabelment	
It sal be made wid stagis sere,		Hit shal be made wiþ stages sere	
Ilkan to ser of þair mistere.	1680	Vchone for dyu*er*se manere	
þu sal be nein o þ*a*t o side,		þ*o*u shalt byneþen on þ*a*t o syde	
make a dur wid mesur wid;		Make a dore wiþ mesure wyde	
A windou sperand wele on hey;		A sperynge wyndowe als on heȝe	
Loke þi werk be noght vnsli,	1684	Loke þi werke be not vnsleȝe	
And hus þer in to drinc a*n*d ete,		An hous þ*er*ynne to drynke & ete	
wardrop loke þu noght forgete.		Wardrope þ*a*t þ*o*u not for ȝete	
Of alkines bestis ta þu tuin,		Of alle manere beestis take þe tweyn	
wid þair makis to duell þar-in,	1688	To wone þ*er* wiþ her makes certeyn	
GÖTTINGEN		TRINITY	

Of ilk liuand best es wroght
Fouxul ne worme forget þou noght;
In þe ou*er*mast stage þi self sal be,
þe fouxules alþernest be þe; 1692
Siþen efter alþernest hand
þe meke beistes sal haue þair stand,
þ*a*t es þai þ*a*t er tame and mild,
And vnder þam sal stand þe wild;
And þou sal alsua mak a boure 1697
For to hald in þi wermestore;
In þe boþem sal be na stall,
For al þeir filth sal þedir fall. 1700
It sal be mikel wit-out*en* pere,
In making sexsith tuenti yere;
Sua lang terme i haue hem lent,
þ*a*t wil come til a-mendement, 1704
And if þ*a*t ani wil tent to þe
þ*a*t þai þar-in may saued be.
Quen þou þi timber wel has laid
And it be to þi will al graid, 1708
þou and þi wijf sal first gang in,
þi suns wit þair wijfes thrin;
ȝee sal alsua tak ȝow with
Beist and fouxul þat sal haue grith,
þe meke be þam ai tua and tua, 1713
þe wild do be þam-self al-sua;
Of ilk kind tak tua with-in
For to hald vp þeir auen kin; 1716
Lok þou sua do for na sui*n*k
þou haue defaut of mete and drink.
Do nou wel, now leue i þe,
Bot i sal eft cu*m* þe to see; 1720
If i see þ*a*t þou wirkes right,
I sal þe hald þ*a*t i þe hight."
¶ Now wat sir noe quat wark to do,
And hent timb*er* þat fel þar-to; 1724

COTTON

of iche best þat now ys wroȝt.
Fowel ne worme for-gete þ*o*u noȝt.
In þe ouermast stage þi-self sal be
þe fowels alder-next þe.
siþen oft*er* next hande
þe meke bestes þai sal stande
be-cause at þai ar meke *and* milde
and vnder ham sal stande þe wilde
and þou sal alsqua make a boure
to halde in þi warnestoure.
in þe bouen make a[1] stalle. [1 MS. na]
for al þaire filthe sal in hit fal.
¶ hit sal be mykil w*ith*-outen pere
In makyng sex-sythe .xx. ȝere.
squa lange t*er*me I. haue ham lent
þat wille come til amendement.
[[2] And if eny wolle tend to the [2 from Laud MS. 416]
That they there-ynne may sauyd be]
quen þou has þi timbre layde
and hit be rede graide.
þou *and* þi wife sal first ga in.
þi sones als þair wyues thrin.
ȝe sal als-squa take ȝou with*e*
beste *and* fowel þat sal haue grith*e*.
þe meke to-geder ay twa *and* twa.
þe wilde do bi ham-self al-squa.
of ilk kinde take twa with-in.
for-to holde vp þaire awen kyn.
loke þou so do for na squyn*k*.
þou haue defaute of mete ne dri*n*k.
do now wele now leue I. þe
I. sal come eft for-to se.
if I. se þou wirkis riȝt
I. sal þe hald*e* at I. þe hiȝt.
Now wate sir noe quat was to do.
and hew þe timbre þ*a*t sulde þ*er*to.

FAIRFAX

Of ilk liuand best þat es wrohut;
Foul ne worm forget þu noght.
In þe ouermast stag þan sal þu be,
þe foulis alder neist þe vnder be;
Siþen efter alþer neist hand, 1693
þe meke bestis suld þai stand,
þa þat er bath tame and milde,
And vnder þaim suld stand þe wild.
And þu sal alsua make a boure, 1697
To hold vnto þi warnistoure,
þan in þe bothum sal be na stall,
For all þair filth þeder sal fall. 1700
It sal be mekil widuten pere, [col. 2]
In making sex sith tuenti ȝere,
Sua lang time i haue þaim lent,
þat wil cum vnto amendement, 1704
And if ani wil tent vnto þe,
þat þai þar-in may saued be.
Quen þu þi timbir wel has laid,
And it es to þi will al graid, 1708
þu and þi wijf sal firist ga in,
þi sunes wid þair wijfes thrin;
ȝe sal alsua take ȝou wid,
Best and foul þat sal haue grith, 1712
þe meke bi þaim ai tua and tua,
þe wild do bi þaim seluen alsua,
Of ilka kind ta tua wid-in,
Forto hald vp þair aun kin. 1716
Loke þu do sua for na suink
þu haue deffaute of mete or drinc.
Do nu wele, nu leue i þe,
Bot i sal eft com þe to se. 1720
If þat i se þu wirkis right, [1 or heud]
I sal þe hold þat i þe nu hight."
Nou wat noe quat dede to do,
And hend[1] þe tymber þat fel þar [to,

GÖTTINGEN

Of vche beest þat is wrouȝt
Foule ny worm forȝete ȝe nouȝt
In þe ouemast stage shal þou be [lf 11, bk]
Foules nexte vndir þe
Siþen alþer next honde
Meke beestis þei shul vndirstonde
þo þat are tame & mylde
And vndir hem þenne þe wilde
Also þat þou make aboure
To kepe wiþinne þi wardestoure
In þe boþum shal be no stalle
For al her filþe shal þerin falle
Hit shal be muche wiþouten pere
In makyng six siþe twenty ȝere
So longe tyme I haue hem lent
þat wol com to amendement
And if any wol tente to þe
þat þei þerynne may saued be
Whenne þou hast wel þi tymbur layd
And hit is to þi wille payd
þou & þi wif shul first in te
þi sones & her wyues þre
Also þat ȝe take ȝou wiþ
Foule & beest þat shal haue griþ
þe meke to gider two & two
þe wilde bi hem self also
Of vchone take þou tweyne In
To holden vp he owne kyn
Be wel war for any swynke
þat þou ne wante mete ne drynke
Do now wel I leue þe
But I com efte þe to se
If I se þou worchest riȝt
I shal holde þat I þe hiȝt
Now woot noe what to do
And hew tymbur þat fel þerto

TRINITY

He gaf þe wrightes þar mesure
And wroght he self in þ*a*t labore;
þai wroght bath in wod and place,
He self festnid bath band and lace.
ai to-quils þ*a*t he sa wroght 1729
þe folk to preche for-gate he noght,
To warne þam of our lau*er*ds wrake,
And tald þam how þ*a*t he with hi*m*
[1] he tald resu*n* til mani a man, [spake;
Quar-for he suilk a scippe bigan;
With hething all þai him answard
And said, "qui es þis carl sua ferd?"
Gret selcut, þai said, þam thoght 1737
Qui he was so rad for noght, [1 lf 11, bk, col. 1]
And said þ*a*t man war worth be scent
þ*a*t tok til ald mans words tent. 1740
Quen noe sagh his trauail tint,
Of his p*re*cheing þan con he stint;
for it es foli giue consail to
þe folk þ*a*t wil but foli do; 1744
For-þi he left þ*a*t cursed lede
and went vnto his auen dede.
Ne less ne mare mismeid hi*m* noght
Bituixand he þ*a*t schippe had wroght,
Til it was mad and in-with stadd 1749
Al þ*a*t our lau*er*d hi*m* forwith badd.
Quen he had don his co*m*mament
He bade noght bot þe Iugement 1752
þat drightin þan suld wirk his wil,
Su*m* he hade forwith tald him til.
þan come drightin que*n* he sagh tim
Til noe for to spek with him; 1756
Quen he his wil had with him spoke*n*,
He self þe dore þan has he stoken,
þe windou was wit suilk a gin
Men moght it open þ*a*t loked w*i*t-in.

COTTON

he gaf þe wri3tes þaire mesour
and wro3t his-self in þat labour.
þai wro3t baþ in wode *and* place.
his-self feste baþ bande *and* lace.
and euer as he a-pon hit wro3t.
þe folk to preyche for-gatte he no3t
to warne ham of our lardes wrake.
and talde ham how he w*ith* hi*m* spake.
he talde resoun to mony a man.
quy he suche a ship be-gan.
¶ wiþ heþing. þai him alle onsquerd*e*.
and sayde quy ys þis carle so ferd*e*.
gret meruayl ham alle þo3t
quy he was sa ferde for no3t.
and sayde þ*a*t mon ware worþ be shent
þat toke to aldemon wordes entent.
quen noe sagh*e* hys t*ra*uayle tynt. [lf 13]
of his preychyng con he stynt.
for hit is foly gif consayle to.
þe folk þat wil bot foly do.
for-þi he left þat cursed lede
and wro3t forþ his awen dede.
ne lasse ne mare mismaid ha*m* no3t
bi-twix þat he þat ship had wro3t.
til hit was made *and* wiþ-in. stadde
al þat our lorde to him bad.
quen he had done his comandeme*n*t.
he bade no3t. bot þe iuggement.
our lorde come *and* wro3t his wille
als he be-fore to noe saide tille
he sagh*e* wele þ*a*t hit was time.
to come to noe *and* speke w*ith* him.
quen he his wille. wiþ hi*m* had spokyn.
him-self þe doer he has stokyn.
þe wyndow was wiþ suche a gyn.
men mi3t hit open. *and* loke in.

FAIRFAX

He gaf þe writhes þair mesur, 1725
And wroght hi*m*self in þ*a*t labur;
þai wroght bath in wod and place,
Himself festid bath band and lace.
Bot eu*er* þe quilis þ*a*t he wroght, 1729
þe folk to preche forgat he noght,
To warn þaim of vr lau*er*des wreche,
And hu god had hi*m* teld i*n* speche;
He teld þat resun to mani a man,
Quarfor he suilk a schip bigan, 1734
wid scorning al þai hi*m* ansuerd,
And said, "qui es þis carl a-ferd?"
Gret wond*er*, þai said þai*m* thoght,
Qui he was sua dred for noght, 1738
[1] þai said þ*a*t man war worthi be schent,
þat toke þe ald ma*n*es wordes tent.
Qu*en* noe sau his trauail al tint, [[1] leaf 13, col. 1]
Of þis p*r*eching þan he stint,
It es but foli giue consail to
þe folk þat wil but foly do; 1744
For-þi he sone he left þ*a*t cursid lede,
And went him to his aun dede.
Less ne mar greued he him nohut,
Bituix and he þe schip had wroght,
Till it was made and in wid stad, 1749
All þat godd bifor him badd.
Quen he had don his comandment,
He bad noght bot þe iugement, 1752
þ*a*t godd all mithi suld wirke his will,
As he bifor him had said vntill.
þen cam godd qu*en* he sau time,
Till noe forto speke wid hime, 1756
Qu*en* he his wil wid hi*m* had spokin,
Him-self þe dur suith had stokin,
þe windou was wid suilk a gin,
Men mith it opin and spere wid in.

GÖTTINGEN

He ȝaf wriȝtes her mesure
And him self dude his cure
þei wrouȝte faste in dyu*er*se place
Hi*m* self fastened boþe bond & lace
But eu*er*more as he wrouȝt
Folke to p*r*eche forȝate he nouȝt
To warne hem of goddes wreche
How god had wiþ him a speche
He hit tolde to many man
Wherfore he þ*a*t shippe bigan
Wiþ scorne alle hi*m* vnswerde
And seide whi is þis cherle ferde
þei seide greet wondir hem þouȝt
Why he was so ferde for nouȝt
He were þei seide worþ to be shent
þat of his wordes toke tent
When*n*e noe say his trauel tynt
Of his p*r*echynge þen*n*e he stynt
Hit is but foly to ȝyue cou*n*sel to
To hem þ*a*t wol but foly do
þ*er*fore he lefte þ*a*t cursede lede
And went & dud his owen dede
More wiþ hem hi*m* greued nouȝt
Til he had his shippe wrouȝt
He was glad when hit was made
Riȝt as god bifore him bade
When*n*e he had done þe comau*n*dem*e*nt
He bode not but þe iuggement
þ*a*t god of myȝte wolde worche his wille
As he bifore seide him tille
þen*n*e cam god at tyme his
To noe for to speke of þis
When*n*e he had wiþ hi*m* spoken
Him self þe dore soone had stoken
þe wyndowe was w*i*th suche a gyn
Hit myȝte open & spere wiþ In

TRINITY

Que*n* al was tift was þar na bide, 1761
þe stormes ras on ilka side ;
Sūn and mone þeir bemes hide,
Merki*n*d oue*r*al þis werld wide ; 1764
þe rain it fell sua fers and fast,
þe burnes ou*er* þe brink it brast,
þe see to ris, þe erth to riue, 1767
þe springes cu*m* ou*er*-all utedriue ;
Fire slaght fell w*it* thoner and rain,
þe erth quok and dind again ; 1770
Sūn and mone had tint þair light,
þ*at* al þis werld es turnd to night,
þat sorou to see was ful gret au, 1773
þir eites fell bath hei and lau ;
þe wat*er* wex oute ou*er* þe plains,
þe bestes ran þan to monetains, 1776
Men and wy*m*men als-sua þ*er*-with,
Well went þai to þar haue grith.
Bot al for noght þai suanc a fote, [col. 2]
Quen þai com þare was þam na bote ;
þe fouxuls floked þam on hei, 1781
Fel don, moght þai na lang*er* flei ;
For noght þai fled ne best ne ma[n],
Al to late was [þat] þai bi gan. 1784
Think nama*n* seleuth þ*at* þar suam,
Side and side, wolf and ram,
þe leon suam beside þe hert,
Til oþer did na beist vn-quert ; 1788
þe sparhauk flough be þe st*er*ling,
þai tent til oþer nakins thing ;
þe leuedis listed noght o pride,
þai suam bi þar suains side ; 1792
O lau*er*dschipp was þar na strijf,
Was naman Ielus of his wijf ;
Was nan moght oþer ne help ne suike,
All tok a right, bath pouer and Rike ;

COTTON

Quen al was wro3t was þ*er* na bide.
þe stormys rase on iche a-side
þe sunne *and* mone þaire bemys to hide
myrk*e* was al þe werlde wyde.
þe rayne hit fel so fers *and* fast.
þe bournys ou*er* þe brenkis brast.
þe see to rise þe erþ to riue.
þe wat*er* ou*er* þe erþ to driue.
þe fire flagh*e* out w*ith* þond*er* *and* raine
þe erþ quoke *and* dynet a-gayne.
baþ sunne *and* mone had tint þair li3t
þat al þis werlde ys t*ur*ned to ni3t.
¶ þat sorow to se was ful grete agh*e*
þer eites fel baþ hey *and* lagh*e*.
þe wat*er* wex ouer þe playnys
þe bestes drogh*e* to þe mountaynys
wele wende þai þere to haue griþ.
þe men *and* wo*m*mon went ham wiþ.
bot al for no3t þai 3ode on fote.
quen þai come þare þai fande na bote.
þe fowels flokked to-geder on hey
fel doun mi3t þai leng*er*. drey.
for no3t þai fled baþ best *and* man.
for al to late þai be-gan.
hit was na meruail. if þ*er* squam.
side *and* side wolf and ram.
þe lion squam be-side þe hert.
na beste dide oþer vnquert.
þe sparhauk*e* be-side þe ster-lyng*e*.
ayþer tent til oþ*er* na þing*e*.
þe lauedis list no3t of pride
þai squam be þair knaue side.
of lord-shap*e* was þar na strife
was na man ielous of his wyfe.
was na man mi3t oþ*er* squyke.
alle toke an ri3t pouer *and* rike.

FAIRFAX

Quen al was don was þar no biþe, 1761
Stormes ras on euer-ilk a side,
Sun and mone leme gan hide,
It mirked ouer all þis world wide,
þe rain it fell sua fell and fast, 1765
welles wer, þe bankes brast;
þe see to rise, þe erd to cleue,
þe springes gan ouer al vte dreue;
Leuening fell wid thoner and rain,
þe erd quok and dinned egain.
Bath sun and mone tint þair liht,
þat all þis world turn to night, 1772
þat soru to se was gret aue,
þe bigginnes fel bath hey and lau.
þe water wex vte ouer þe plaines, [col. 2]
þe bestis ran þen to montaynes, 1776
Men and wimmen ran þaim wid,
Wele þai wend þar haf sum grid,
All for noght þan suank a fote
Quen þai cam þar was þar na bote.
þe foulis flight þan on hei, 1781
And fell quen þai miht na langer drei;
For noght þai fledd, best ne man,
All to late þai all bigan. 1784
Thinc on man ferli þat þar suam
Side bi side, bath wolf and man,
þe leon suam biside þe hert,
Did na best til oþer vnquert, 1788
þe sperhauk bi þe starling,
þai tent til oþer nankines thing.
þe ladijs tent noght til pride,
þai suam bi þair knauis side; 1792
Of lauerdschip was þar na strijf,
was na man gelus of his wijf,
Miht nan oþer helpe ne suike
þai drinklid ilkan euer elike. 1796

GÖTTINGEN

Whenne þis was done þer was no bide
Stormes roos on euery syde
Sonne & moone þe liȝt gan hide
Hit merked ouer al þis world wide
þe reyn fel doun so wondir fast
þe welles wex þe bankes brast
þe see to ryse þe erþe to cleft
þe springes alle oute to dref
Leityng fel wiþ þondur & reyn
þe erþe quook & dened aȝeyn
Sonne & moone lost her liȝt [leaf 12]
Al þe world turned to nyȝt
þat sorwe to se was greet awe
þe bildyngis fel boþe heȝe & lawe
þe watir wex ouer þe pleynes
þe beestis ran to mounteynes
Men & wymmen ran hem wiþ
Wel þei hoped to han had griþ
Al for nouȝte þei went a fote
Whenne þei þere cam hit was no bote
þe foules flotered þo on heȝe
And fel whenne þei myȝt not dreȝe
For nouȝt fled beest & man
Al to late þei hit bigan
In þat watir soone þei swan
Side bi syde wolf & man
þe lyoun swam bi-syde þe hert
Dude no beest to opere smert
þe sparhauke bi þe sterlyng
þei tented opere no maner þing
þes ladyes tented not þo to pride
þei swam bi her knaues syde
For lordshipe was þere no strif
Was no man gelous of his wyf
Opere to helpe was noon so sly
Alle þei drenched bi & by

TRINITY

All hade a dom, bath riche and pour,
Was nan fra ded þat moght him couer;
For þar misdedes wepe þai þan,
Alas! lait was þat þai began; 1800
þai greued þan þaa caitiues badd,
þat þan hadd ben wit noe stadd.
Bot þof þat noe was in quert
He was noght al at es in hert; 1804
þe wind him ledd a-pon þe flodd,
He wist noght wyder-ward he ȝodd;
Heuen and erth he flet e-mel, [due[l];
Bot he ne wist ware his schipp suld
þai þat ware þar, man and wijf, 1809
þai war ful dredand for þar lijf,
If he ne had þat es al o might
To noe forwith þair liues hight. 1812
Noe wist þan wit-vten wene
þe folk was all fordon beden;
With wipping sare on þaim he ment
And turnd al to godd his tent; 1816
He fined noþeir night ne day
For þat caitiue folk to prai,
For mans kind, sua sais þe bok,
Bot durst he neuer wel vp-lok; 1820
He praid to godd for þam alsua
O þair saulus na vengeance ta;
þof þan was tene in þat quile
O þair licam þat was sa wile, 1824
Sin þai ware ded sua reufulli, [lf 12, col. 1]
þe saulus he wald haf of merci;
Sua he hafd, with-outen fail,
If þai had troud noe consail, 1828
Quen þai for-soke his sermoning
And toke his word al til hething,
Bot now þai find it in þair fare
þai wald noght lere on noe lare; 1832

COTTON

[1 Alle were drenchid euerychone
Was noñ from deþe might gone]
for þare misdedes weppet þai þan.
allas ful late þai be-gan. [1 from Laud MS. 416]
[1 Than desirid tho Caytyfs bad
That they had bene by noie lad]
Bot if þat noe was al in quert.
he ne was noȝt at ese in hert.
þe winde him led a-pon þe flode
he wiste noȝt quidder-warde he ȝode
als heyuen *and* erþ þe flode con ȝelle
he wist neyuer quare his ship sulde dwel.
al þat ware wiþ him mon *and* wife
þai ware ful dredand of þaire life
had noȝt god ful of miȝt.
þaire lyuys be-fore til ham hiȝt.
¶ noe wist wele wiþ-out wene
þe folk was alle for-done be-dene.
wiþ wepyng sare of ham he ment
and turned al to god his entent.
he fined neuer niȝt ne day.
for þe caytef folk to pray.
for monnys-kynde so says þe boke
bot durst he neuer wiþ eye vp-loke
he prayed for þaire saules al-squa
þat na veniaunce on ham ga. [2 from Laud MS. 416]
[2 As was takyn in that while
Of theire bodijs that were so vile]
syn þai ware dede sa rewfully.
to sende þaire saules sum mercy.
þai ware ful mad wiþ-out fayl
quen þai trawet noȝt his consayl.
quen þai for-soke his sarmonynge.
and toke his worde al to hethynge.
bot now þai finde in þaire fare
þai walde noȝt liue on noe lare.

FAIRFAX

All he drinklid, riche *and* pou*er*,
was nan fra dede *þat* mith hi*m* cou*er*.
For *þ*aire sin*n*es wepe *þ*ai *þ*an,
Allas! fule late *þ*ai *þ*aīm began, 1800
*þ*ai ȝernid *þ*an, *þ*a caitifes madd,
*þ*at *þ*ai had ben wid noe stadd.
Bot *þ*ou *þ*at noe was *in*quert,
He was noght al at ese i*n* hert, 1804
*þ*e wind him ledd apon *þ*e flod,
He wist noght que*þer*ward he drou,
Heuen and erd he flet bituene, [bene.
Bot he ne wist que*þer* his schip suld
*þ*at was wid him, bath man a*nd* wijf,
*þ*ai wer ful dredand of *þ*air lijf, 1810
Bot *þ*at lau*er*d sua ful of might [leaf 13, bk, col. 1]
To noe bifore *þ*air liues hight,
Noee wist *þ*an, widuten wene,
*þ*e folk war all dede bidene; 1814
wid weping sare on *þ*aim he ment,
And turned all to godd his entent.
He fined neu*er* night no day,
For *þ*at caytif folk to pray, 1818
For manes kind, so sais *þ*e boke,
Bot durst he neu*er* wid eie vp loke.
He praid to god for *þ*aim alsua, 1821
Of *þ*air sauls na wengans ta,
Als was tan on *þ*ai*m* *þ*at quile
Opon *þ*air bodijs *þ*at was sa vile, 1824
Si*þ*e*n* *þ*ai war parist sua reufuli,
*þ*air saules he wild of haue m*er*ci.
Sua wild he *þ*at he had widute*n* faile,
Had *þ*ai troud noe consaile, 1828
Quen *þ*ai forsoke his sarmoni*n*g
And toke his speche to scorning,
Bot nou *þ*ai find it *þ*air fare,
*þ*ai wild noght trou on noe lare. 1832

Alle *þ*ei drenched eu*er*ychone
Was noon fro de*þ*e my*ȝ*te gone
For her synnes wepte *þ*ei *þ*an
Allas to late *þ*ei bigan
*þ*en*n*e desired *þ*o caitifs badde
*þ*at *þ*ei had ben by noe ladde
But *þ*ou*ȝ*e *þ*at Noe was in quert
he was not al in ese of hert
*þ*e wynde him ledde on *þ*at flode
he miste whodirwarde he *ȝ*ode
heuen & er*þ*e he flet bitwene
he nuste where his shipp wolde bene
*þ*ei were ful ferde of her lyues
*þ*at was wi*þ* him men & wyues
But *þ*e lord ful of my*ȝ*t
To Noe bifore her lyues hi*ȝ*t
Noe *þ*o wiste wi*þ*outen wene
*þ*e folke were alle dede bi-dene
Wi*þ* sore wepynge he hem ment
And turned to god al his tent
he fyned neu*er* ny*ȝ*t nor day
For *þ*o caitifs for to pray
For monkynde as sei*þ* *þ*e boke
But durste he neu*er* wi*þ* e*ȝ*e vp loke
He p*r*eyed to god for her sake
No vengeau*n*ce on *þ*o soulis to take
As was taken in *þ*at while
On her bodyes *þ*at were so vile
Si*þ* *þ*ei were perisshed so rewely
On her soulis to haue mercy
So had *þ*ei hadde wi*þ*oute*n* faile
Hadde *þ*ei done Noes cou*n*saile
Whe*n*ne *þ*ei forsoke his p*r*echyng
And toke his speche to scornyng
But now *þ*ei fynde hit *þ*er*f*ore
*þ*at wolden not leue on noe lore

For quils þat godd þam raght his grace,
Littel roght þam of his manance.
þis rain don fell þat it ne fane;
Bituixand fourti dais war gan 1836
þe heiest fell þat was our-quare
þe flod ouer raght seuen eln and mare;
þat was na creatur in liue 1839
þat moght to grund or reche or riue,
Bot it war fisse þat flett on sund;
Was nankin best moght find þe grund.
On þe streme þat arche can ride,
þe wauus best on ilk side; 1844
þe stormes starked wit þe wind,
Wath vas bifor and sua bihind;
Noe and his loked ai don 1847
And weited ai quen þai suld drun;
Bot be ȝee traist, wit-outen strijf,
Inogh it lethed þam þar lijf.
Til seuensith tuenti dais war gan
þe streme it stud ai still in-an; 1852
Abute fiue monetz was þat it stud,
Wit-outen falling, þat fers fludd; [riue
Oft-sythes wend þai þair schipp suld
With wau, or wind, or dint of knyue;
Bot yeit es god al þar he was, 1857
To help ai wen his wil es.
Quen he his wengaunce þus had wroght,
Our lauerd þan on noe thoght, 1860
And bigan to haue pite
O þe arche and him and his menge.
þat mighti king, ful son and wiss,
Did turn þair baret in-to blis; 1864
Again he did þe waters ga
til þair canels þat þai com fra;
þe erth wex bare quen þai ne wend,
þe schipp on land bigan to lend, 1868

COTTON

In time þai soȝt him of na grace.
and litel gaf of goddis manace.
þis rayne hit fel *with*-out wane
by-twix *and* xl. dayes ware gane
þe heyest fel þat was awre-quare
þe flode ouer-raȝt vij. elne *and* mare
þat was na creature on liue.
þat miȝt to grounde reyche or ryue.
bot hit ware fisshe þat fel on sonde
was nankyn beste miȝt finde gronde.
on þe streme þe arche con ride. [lf 13, bk]
þe stormes starkind wiþ-outen pride
þe waghes waued wiþ þe winde
grete perel was be-fore *and* hinde.
¶ noe and his þai loked ay doun.
and wende ay þan *and* þan to droun.
bot wete ȝe wele wiþ-outen strife
Stynt þai neyuer of þis life.
til vij. skores dayes ware comme *and*
þe stremys stode stille in ane. [gan
a-boute .v. monepes stil hit stode
wiþ-out fallinge þat fers flode
oft-siþe wende þai þaire ship to rife
wiþ waghe or winde or dynt of clife
bot ȝet ys god al þar he was
and þoȝt on ham in þat cas.
¶ quen he had his veniaunce wroȝt
our lorde þan on noe þoȝt.
and bi-gan to haue pite
of þe arche *and* him *and* his meyne.
þat miȝtful kinge ful sone I-wys.
did turne þaire baret in-to blis. [[1] from Laud MS. 416]
[[1] Ayen he made the watirs go
Into the placis that they come fro]
agayne he dide þe waters wende
þe ship on lande bigan to lende.

FAIRFAX

For quilis þat godd gaf him *grace*,
þar war noh*ut* fered of his manace.
Þis rain rained eu*er* on-ane,
Tuix and fourti dais war gane, 1836
þe heiest montayn þ*at* was aware
þe flod ou*er* ras seuen elne and mare;
þat was no creature on liue 1839
þat might þ*at* win to grund reche no riue,
Bot it war fisse þ*at* flett on sund,
Might na thing reche þe grund.
On þe strem þe schip gan ride,
þe wawis bett on eu*er*-ilk a side, 1844
þe stormis starkid wid þe wind,
þe wawis bett bifor and bihind;
Noe and his þai loked ai dun, [col. 2]
To drenkil wend þai had ben bun.
Bot be ȝe straisti, widuten strijf, 1849
Inogh it lettid þaim þair lijf;
Til seuin sith tuenti dais war gan,
þe flod it stod ai still on an. 1852
Aboute fiue monethes þ*at* it stode
widuten falling, þ*at* fers flod;
Oft wend þai þar schip suld riue
wid wind or wawe, or dint or cliue;
Bot ȝeit es godd þar þ*at* he was 1857
To help ay quen his willis was.
Qu*en* he his vengans þus had wroght,
Our lau*er*d þan on noe thoght, 1860
And bigan to have pite
Of him and þe schip a*nd* his meyne;
þat mithi king ful sone, i wiss,
Turnd þair baret in to bliss; 1864
Again he did þe watris ga
Into þa placis þat þai com fra,
þe erde wex bare quen þai ne wend,
þe schip on land bigan to lend, 1868

GÖTTINGEN

For whil þ*at* god ȝaf hem grace
þei were not ferde of his manace
¶ þis reyn reyned eu*er* on-one
Til fourty dayes were a-gone
þe heȝest hille þ*at* was owhore
þe flood ou*er* passed seue*n* ellen & more
þ*er*e was no creature on lyue
þe grou*n*de myȝte reche ne ryue
But hit were fisshe þ*at* flet on sonde
Miȝte no þing on grou*n*de stonde
On þ*at* streem þe shippe gan ride
þe wawes beten on euery syde
þe stormes straked wiþ þe wynde
þe wawes to bote bifore & bihynde
Noe & his euer loked dou*n*
To drenche wende þei had be bou*n*
But be we truste wiþouten strif
þei were wery of her lyf
Til seue*n* siþes twenty dayes were gon
þe flood stode stille eu*er* in oon [lf 12, bk]
Aboute fyue monepes hit stode
Wiþouten falling þ*at* fers flode
Ofte þei wende her shippe wold ha ryue
Wiþ wynde or wawe or dynt of clyue
But ȝit is good kyng of blis
To helpe eu*er* when his wille is
Whe*n* his ve*n*geau*n*ce þ*er* was wrouȝt
Oure lord þen*n*e on noe þouȝt
And bigan to haue pite
Of hi*m* his shippe & his meyne
þ*at* myȝty kyng soone I wis
Turned her bale in to blis
Aȝeyn he made þe wattres go
In to þe places þ*at* þei coom fro
þe erþe wex bare ar þei wende
þe shipp*e* on lond bigon to lende

TRINITY

On armonie þar con it stand,
A hei fell in þe hali land.
þe su*m*n bigan þan su*m*quat kyth, [col. 2]
Noe wex þan ful selcut blyth, 1872
And said þan til his suns thre :—
"Childer," he said, "quat rede ȝee,
How sal we o þis waters weit
Quedir þai be fulli fallen yeit?" 1876
"Thoru a fouxul," þai said, "mai we
Knaw if þe erth oght bared be,
For if he find þe erth oght bare
to þe arche wil he cu*m* namare. 1880
þan opend noe his wyndou,
Lete vte a rauen, and forth he flou,
Flou vp and don, soght here and tare
A sted to sitte a-pon sunquare ; 1884
Apon þe wat*ur* welsun he fand
A druned beist þar lai flettand,
O þ*a*t flesse was he sa fain,
To scipp com he neu*er* again ; 1888
For-þi men sais on messager
þat lengs lang to bring answar*e*,
He mai be cald, with right resun,
An of messagers corbun. 1892
Quen noe sagh and was p*ar*seueid
þ*a*t þis rauen had him deceueid,
Lete vte a doue þ*a*t tok hir flight
And fand na sted quare-on to light ;
Sco come a gain, wit-outen blin, 1897
And noe ras and tok hur in ;
Siþen abade he seuen dais
Efter þ*a*t, þe bibul sais, 1900
þan he sent þe dofe eftsith ;
Sco went forth and com ful suith,
Son sco com and duelld noght, 1903
An oliue branche in moth sco broght.

COTTON

in armany þe ship con stande
a hey fel in þe haly lande.
þe sunne be-gan sumquat to kiþe
noe was þan selcouþe bliþe.
and sayde þan til his sones þre.
childre he sayde quat rede ȝe.
how sal we of þes wat*er*s wete.
queþ*er* þai be fully fallyn ȝete.
þorow a fowel þai saide may we
knaw if þe erþ barid be.
for if he finde þe erþe oȝt bare
hidder wil he come na mare.
noe oppynt his wyndow heye
a rauen lete he forþ fleye.
he flagh*e* vp *and* dou*n* *and* soȝt ay quare
a stede to syte apon sumquare.
a-pon þe wat*er* sone he fande.
a drowned best þat lay fletand*e*
of þat flesshe he was so fayne.
to ship come he noȝt agayne.
for-þi men says a messager
þat lenges lange to bring*e* onsquer.
he may be calde w*ith* riȝt resoun.
an of messagers corboun.
¶ que*n* noe sagh*e* *and* was p*er*sayued.
at þe rauen had him be-trayed.
lete oute þe dowue ho toke þe fliȝt
and fande na stede quar-on to liȝt.
ho come agayne wiþ-outen blyn.
and noe rase vp *and* toke hir in.
siþen bade he vij. dayes.
for-soþ as þe bible says.
he sende þe dowue forþ eft siþe
forþ ho went *and* come ful squyþe
sone ho come *and* dwellet noȝt.
an oliue b*ra*nche in mouþ ho broȝt.

FAIRFAX

On armeni þar gan it stand,—
A hey montayn in þe hali land.
þe sun bigan su*m*quer to kithe,
Noe wex þan ful blithe, 1872
And said þan to his sones thre,
"Childer," he said, "quat rede ȝe,
Hou sal we of þis wat*er* witt, 1875
Que*þer* þai be aught fallen ȝeitt?"
þai said, "thoru a foul may we
wit if þe erd aught bared be, 1878
Til þe schip wil þai cu*m* no mare,
For if he find þe erde aght bare."
þan opin noe his windou, 1881
Lete vte a rauin a*n*d forth he flou,
Dun and vp soght here and þare, [leaf 14, col. 1]
A stede to sett apon sumquar. 1884
Apon þe wat*er* sone he fand,
A drinkled best þar fletand,
Of þat fless was he so fain,
To schip cam he neu*er* egain: 1888
þar-for þ*a*t messager, men say,
þ*a*t duellis lang in his iornay,
He may be cald, wid resu*n* clere,
An of the rauyns messagere. 1892
Qu*en* noe sau and was parceiued,
þ*a*t þe rauyn him had disceyued,
Lete vte a douue, scho tok her flith,
And fand na place apon to lith, 1896
Scho com again widuten blin,
Noe ras vp a*n*d lett hir in.
Siþen bot he seuen dais,
After þ*a*t, þe bibil sais, 1900
þan he sent þe douue eft sith,
Scho went forth and cam ful suith,
Sone scho cam and duellid noght,
An oliue branche in mouth scho broght.

GÖTTINGEN

On ermony hit gon stonde
An heȝe hil in holy londe
þe son*n*e bigon þo hir to kiþe
Noe wex þen*n*e ful bliþe
And seide to his sones þre
Childre he seide what rede ȝe
How shul we of þis watir wit
If þ*a*t hit be fallen ȝitt
Bi a foule þei seide wite may we
If þe erþe bare be
To shippe wol he com no more
If he fynde bare erþe pore
His wyndowe opened þo noe
And lete a rauen out fle
He souȝte vp & doun þere
A stud to sitte vp on su*m* where
Vpon þe watir þ*er*e he fond
A drenched beest þ*er*e fletond
Of þ*a*t flesshe was he so fayn
To shippe coom he not aȝayn
þ*er*fore þe messangere þei sey
þ*a*t dwelleþ longe in his Iourney
He may be calde wiþ resou*n* clere
Oon of þe rauenenes messangere
And when*n*e noe þ*er*ceyued was
Of þe rauenes deceit in plas
He lete out a doufe & toke hir fliȝt
And fonde no place vpon to liȝt
Sho coom aȝeyn wiþouten blyn
Noe ros vp & lete hir in
Siþen abode he seuen dayes
Aftir þ*a*t þe bibel sayes
He sende þe doufe anoþ*er* siþe
She went forþ & was ful bliþe
Soone she coom & dwelt nouȝt
An olyue brau*n*che in mouþ brouȝt

TRINITY

COTTON	FAIRFAX
þan was noe wel be-knauin	þan was noe ful wele be-knawen.
þ*a*t þe flode it was wit-drauin,	at þe flode a-way was drawen.
Bot yeit he baid seue*n* dais in rest,	bot ȝet bade he .vij. dayes in rest.
for doute if ani de*m*myng brest. 1908	for doute at any de*m*mynge brest.
Siþen he did þam all oute driue,	¶ Siþen he dide ham al oute driue.
Beist and fuxul, and man and wiue ;	best *and* fowel. saue mon *and* wiue
þe beist thoght selcut-li god 1911	þe bestes þoȝt hit selcouþ gode.
þ*a*t þai hade raght þair kindle fode.	quen þai had raȝt þaire kyndely fode
vr lau*er*d, i wat, þam did to spede	our lorde I. wate ham made to spede
Wit-in þeir auen kind to brede.	wiþ-in þaire aghen kinde to brede.
þan baad our lau*er*d to sir noe 1915	þen bad our lorde til sir noe.
At leue þe schippe wit his meyne.	at leue þe ship wiþ his meyne.
A tuelfmoth was gan with þis [lf 13, bk, col. 1]	[1 A twelf-monþe was go by this
For als þ*a*t ilk dai I. wijs	By that same day I-wis [1 from Laud MS. 416]
tuelfmo[n]th þat he ȝod þar-in,	That day xij monyþ he yedyn̄
He self it eu*er*mar to min, 1920	he yt left mor*e* ne myn]
Als peirs mayner, þe god clerk,	¶ as peris maior þe gode clerk*e*.
telles of þis in su*m*kin werk.	tellis of þis in sumkyn werk*e*.
Til him þan spak þ*a*t lau*er*d hend,	til him spac þat lorde hende
And said, "noe now, leue frend, 1924	*and* sayde noe my leue frende.
þou and þi suns wit þair wifis	þou *and* þi sones *and* þaire wyuys
I haue yow sauued al your lifes ;	I. haue sauet ȝow. ȝour lyuys.
Yow aght for-born i haue allan	ȝou viij. I. haue forborne allane
O þis wengeance þ*a*t i haue tan ; 1928	of þis ve*n*iaunce þat I. haue tane
Ti yow aght þ*a*t i lat liue	to ȝou .viij. þat I. lete leue
Mi brad benison i giue ;	my brade benysou*n* I. ȝou geue.
I wil þ*a*t on þin oxspring brede	I. wil þat of þine ospringe sprede
Alkin nacion and lede ; 1932	alkyn nacio*u*n. þ*a*t life sal lede
Alkin thinges on þair wise	alkyn þing of þaire wyse
To þe i wil þai do seruise."	to þe þai sal do sacrifise.
Noe was o þis blissing blyth,	¶ noe was of þis blessyng bliþe
Did to rais an auter suyth ; 1936	he gert to rayse an aw*ter* squyþe
He ȝod to wirscippe godd als wis,	he ȝode to worshepe god I-wys
And þar-on made his sacrifijs ;	*and* þar-on made he sacrifyse
Our lau*er*d drightin, þ*a*t al weldan[d],	our lorde criste alle weldand*e*
Him liked wel in his offrand, 1940	him liked wele in his offerand*e*

GÖTTINGEN		TRINITY
þan was noe wele bi knauin,	1905	þenne was noe wel I knawe
þat þe flod was wid-drauin,		þat þe flood hit was wiþdrawe
Bot ȝeit he bade seuen dais in rest,		But ȝitt bode he seuen dayes in rest
For drede if ani damising brest;	1908	For fere lest any damnyng brest
Siþen he gert þaim all vte driue,		Siþ he made hem alle out dryue
Best and foul, man and wiue.		Foule & beest mon & wyue
þe bestis war ful blith in mode,	1911	þese beestes were ful glad in mode
Quen þat þai had tan þair kindli fode;		Whenne þei hadde her kyndely fode
vr lauerd did þaim sone to sprede,		Oure lord dud hem soone to sprede
widin þair aun kind to brede.		Wiþ inne her owne kynde to brede
þan bad godd vnto noe,		þenne bad god vnto noe
To leue þe schip wid his meyne.	1916	To leue þe shippe wiþ his meyne
A tuelmoneth was gan wid þis,		A tweluemoneþ was goon bi þis
Bi þat ilk same day, i-wiss,		Bi þat same day I-wis
A twelmoneth þat he ȝede þar-ine, [col. 2]		þat day tweluemoneþ þat he rode in
He left it euer mare to mine,	1920	He hit lefte more ny myn
Als peris maior, þe gode clerk,		As perus maior þe gode clerk
Tellis of him in sumkines werk.		Telleþ of him in his werk
Til him þan vr lauerd hend,		To him þenne coom oure lorde hende
And said, "noe, mi leue frend,	1924	And seide noe leue frende
þu and þi sunes wid þair wiues,		þou & þi sones wiþ her wyues
I haue saued all ȝur liues,		I haue saued alle ȝoure lyues
ȝou ȝit i haue for-born allan,		ȝou ȝitt haue I forborn
Of þis wengans þat i hau tan,	1928	þat in my vengeaunce be not lorn
Til ȝou ȝit þat i lett leue		To ȝou ȝit þat I haue let lyue
Min brod benisun i giue;		My brode benesoun I ȝou ȝyue
I wil þat of þine ospring brede		I wol þat of þin ospringe brede [leaf 13]
Alkins nacion and lede,	1932	Al maner nacioun and lede
Alkin thinges on þair wise		Vche þing on his wise
I wil þai do to þe seruise."		I wol þei do þe seruyse
Noe was of his blissing blith,		Noe was of his blessing bliþe
And did to raise an auter suith,	1936	And let reise an autere swiþe
He ȝode to worschip godd as wise,		He ȝede to worshepe god as wise
And þar apon made his sacrifise.		þeronne made he sacrifise
Our lauerd godd all weldand,		Oure lord god al weldynge
Him liked wele þair offrand,	1940	Him liked wel her offrynge

COTTON		FAIRFAX
And said, " noe for nakin schaunce		*and* sayde noe for nankyn chaunce
Sal i ta suilk a noiþer wengance ;		sal I. take suche a-noþ*er* ve*n*iaunce.
Fra me dun-ward droghman his thoght,		litel of me for-soþ þai roȝt
Now ar þai dun allfulli broght ;	1944	now ar doun al fully broȝt.
Bot jf þou list to my lare		bot if þou listenes to my lare. [leaf 14]
I sal do þe ful wel to fare ;		I sal þe do ful wele to fare.
To doghty thues lok þou þe gif,		to god thewes loke þou gyue.
To lof leute quils þou mai lif ;	1948	*and* loue lewte quilis þou may liue.
O suilk als yee haf forwit saun,		of suche corne as sal be sawen.
Ilkman bot o þair aun ;		iche mon liue pot on his awen.
If þou wil list oght to mi red,	1951	¶ quo-so wil listen to my rede
þou fle reuelaic and therst ald ded.		fle recolage *and* thefe as dede.
Qua-sum o fless wil *grai*t þair fode,		quo-so of flesshe wil graythe þair fode
Lok þai cast a way þe blod,		loke þai cast a-way þe blode.
All þ*a*t will hald lely þair lede		al þat wil halde lele þaire lede
Blod at ete i þam for-bede ;	1956	blode atte ete I. am for-bede.
O beist has clouen fote in tua		of beste ys clouen fote in twa.
An chewand cude, ȝee ete o þaa ;		*and* þai be gode ete / of þa.
I warn yow als-sua all be-deine		I warne ȝou al-squa be-dene.
Ete o na best o kind vn-clene,	1960	ete of na beste of kinde vn-clene.
O nakin worme þ*a*t es made,		of nankyn worme þat ys made
Na o fouxul þ*a*t refes his liuelade ;		ne beste þat reuys his lyuelade
Alsua ȝee ete o na fixs elles [col. 2]		al-squa ȝe ete of na fisse ellis
Bot þat in flok and herd duells ;	1964	bot at in herde *and* flok dwellis
Fixs and flesse, o bath i sai,		fisshe *and* flesshe of baþ I. say.
Lok ai þe blod ȝee cast a wai.		loke ay þe blode ȝe caste a-way.
To þe and þine i bad al-sua		¶ to þe *and* þine I. bid als-squa.
Nain be sa bald þat oþer sla ;	1968	þat nane sa balde oþ*er* sla.
For qua þat slas or man or wijf,		for qua-sa slese mon or wife
þar gas na ra*n*sun bot liue for lijf ;		þ*er* gase na raunsou*n* bot dede for lif.
I mad man*n* after myn aun ymage		I. made mon ofter myne awe*n* visage
Ne wil i nan do him vtrage.	1972	I. wil na mon do hit outrage.
Ifel agh naman do til oþer		I. wil at na mon do til oþer
For ilkan agh be oþier broiþer.		for ilkane agh*e* be oþ*er* broþer.
A couenand neu ic hight to þe,		¶ a couenaunde now I. hete to þe
þou sal fra now mi rainbow see,	1976	þou sal fra now mi rayn-bogh*e* se

And said, "noe, for anikins chanse,
Sal i noght take sli a noþer venganse,
Fra me donward drou manes thoght,
Nou er þai all doune fulli broght.
And if þu wirke efter mi lare, 1945
I sul þe make ful wele to fare.
Til gode theues loke þu þe giue,
And luue wele treuth quiles þu liue;
Of suilk as ȝe bifor haue sauen, 1949
Ilk a man liue apon his auen;
If þu wil trou apon mi rede,
Fle falshed and theft as dede. 1952
Qua so of fless wil graith þar fode,
Loko þai kast away þe blode,
[1] All þat wil leleli wil hald þair lede,
Blod to ete i þaim for-bede. [[1] leaf 14, bk, col. 1]
Of best wid clouen fote in to, 1957
wid scheuand code, ȝe ete also;
I warn ȝu nou alsua bidene,
Ete of na best of kind vnclene; 1960
Of na*n*kines worm *þat* eu*er* es made,
Na foul þat reuis his liuelade,
Alsua ȝe ete of na fiss ellis,
Bot *þat* in flock and herd duellis, 1964
Fisse and fless of bath i say
Loke þe bodi ȝe cast a way.
To þe and þine I bidd also,
Be nan sua bald o*þer* to slo, 1968
For qua-so slas man or wijf,
þar bes na raunsu*m* bot lijf for lijf;
I made man efter min aun ymage,
Nou wil i nan do o*þer* vtrage, 1972
Euil au na man do till o*þer*,
For ilkan au to be o*þer* bro*þer*.
A couenand neu i hite to þe,
þu sal fra nu mi rainbou se, 1976

GÖTTINGEN

He seide noe for no chau*n*ce
Shal I not take suche vengeau*n*ce
Fro me dou*n*ward man drouȝe his þouȝt
Now are þei fully dou*n* I brouȝt
And if þou worche aftir my lore
þou shalt fare wel *þer*fore
To gode þewes þou þe ȝyue
loue wel trouþe whil þou lyue
For *þat* ȝe biforn han sene
Vche mon lyue trewely bidene
If þou wolt trowe on my rede
Fle falshede and þefte as dede
Who so of flesshe wol haue her fode
Loke þei cast awey þe blode
Alle *þat* wol trewely holde her lede
Blode to ete I hem forbede
Of beest wiþ clouen foot in two
Wiþ chewyng code ȝe ete also
I warne ȝou now alle bi dene
Ete of no beest of kynde vnclene
Of no maner worm *þat* is made
Ne foule *þat* reueþ his lif lade
Also ȝe ete of no flesshe elles
þat in slouȝe & erþe dwelles
Suche fisshe & flesshe of boþe I say
Loke ȝe caste þe body away
To þe & þine I bidde also
Be noon so bolde o*þer*e to slo
For who so sleeþ mon or wif
þer is no rau*n*soun but lif for lif
I made man aftir myn owne ymage
I wol noon o*þer*e do outrage
Euel owe no mon do to o*þer*
But vche to be o*þer*e bro*þer*
A couenau*n*de now I hete to þe
þou shalt fro now my reinbowe se

TRINITY

Quils may se mi rainbou þar-oute,
O suilk a flod haue man na doute.
If man misdos on oþer wise
O þam sal i ta my iustise, 1980
Als sal be at þe dai of ire,
Wen I sal com and deme wit fire.
Wit lele werks lok ȝee dele,
Als ȝee wil luue your aun hele, 1984
And ȝeildes til your creatur
þe tend p*ar*t o your labour."
Godmen i wil þ*a*t ȝee it see,
þat bituix adam and noe 1988
þe time was euer ilik grene,
þat nankin rainbow was sene,
And þof na rain on erth fell
Plente on erth moght man tell; 1992
Ne thurt naman ete flesse þ*a*t tid,
þat [was] for don wit mans p*ri*de;
Now es, for sin and p*ri*de o man,
þe erth waiker þan it was þan, 1996
Thoru þe wat*ur* þ*a*t it sua wex,[1] [1 wesse?]
þer-for behoues now ma*n* ete flesse;
And waiker now es mans state
þan it was þan, wil ȝee it wate. 2000
Que*n* noe left þe schipp allan
He had sex hundret yeir and an,
þe elleuend winter was, witerli,
þer after, als sais mecodi, 2004
Quen þe werl[d] was gangand
Of eild in-to þe thrid thusand.
Noe þe lele, wit-outen plight,
Bigan neu biginyng for to dight, 2008
A neu liuelade cu*n* þai bigin, [lf 13, col. 1]
He self with his suns thrin.
O land he had ful grette plente,
For him and for his suns thre; 2012

COTTON

quen þou þat bogh*e* may se þ*er*-oute
of suche flode haue þou na doute
if men misdose on oþ*er*-wise.
on ham sal I. take my Iustyse.
þat sal be atte þe day of ire
quen I. sal come to deme w*ith* fire.
wiþ lele werkis loke ȝe dele
als ȝe wille loue ȝour awe*n* hele
and ȝilde til ȝour creatour.
þe teynde part ȝoure labour.
[1]Godemen I. wil at ȝe hit se [1 MS T]
þat bi-twix adam *and* noe.
þe time was eu*er* ilike grene.
þat na raynbogh*e* was þ*er* sene
al if na rayne. on erþ felle.
plente on erþe miȝt men telle.
ne thurt na mon ete flesshe þ*a*t tide
þat was for-done wiþ mo*n*nys pride
now ys for sin *and* pride of man.
þe erþ wakker þen was þan.
þorow þe wat*er* at so wex. [1 from Laud MS. 416]
þ*er*-fore bi-houis mon now ete flesshe
[1 And febyller mannys state now is
Than yt was þan forsoþe y-wis]
Quen noe had laft þ*at* ship allane
he had vj. hundre ȝere *and* ane.
þe elned wint*er* was wit*er*ly
þ*er* ofter als says metody.
quen þe werld*e* was gangand*e*
of elde vn-to þe þrid þousand*e*.
noe þat lele wiþ-outen pliȝt.
bi-gan new þingis to diȝt.
a new liuelade þai con be-gyn.
him-self *and* his sones þrin.
of lande he had ful plente
for him *and* his childer þre.

FAIRFAX

Quilis þu may se mi bou þar vte,
Of suilk a flode thar ye noght dute.
If man misdo in o*þer* wise,
On þai*m* i sal take mi iustise, 1980
þat sal be at þe day of ire,
Que*n* i sal cum to deme wid fire.
wid lele werkis loke ȝe dele,
As ȝe wil luue ȝur saule hele, 1984
And ȝeldes till ȝur creatur,
þe tend part of ȝur labur."
Gode men, i wil þat ȝe it se,
þ*a*t bituix adam and noe 1988
þe time was eu*er* elike grene,
þ*a*t nankines rainbowe was sene.
And if no rain apon erd fell, [col. 2]
On erde plente mith men tell. 1992
Ne thurt na man ete fless þ*a*t tide,
þat was don wid manes pride.
Nou es for sinne and p*ri*de of man,
þe erde wayker þan it was þan 1996
For þe wat*er* þ*a*t it sua wess,
þar for bihouis nu man ete fless;
And wayker es nu manes state,
þan it was þan, wele i wate. 2000
Qven noe left þ*a*t schip alane,
He had sex hundrid ȝere and ane,
þe elleuent wint*er* was witt*er*li,
þar efter, as tellis us metodi, 2004
Que*n* þe world was gangand
In elde of þe thrid thousand.
Noe, þ*a*t lele widuten plight,
A neu biginning gan he dight, 2008
A neu liuelad gan he bigin,
Him-seluen and his sunes thrin.
Of land he had ful gret plente,
For him self and his sonis thre, 2012

GÖTTINGEN

Whil þ*o*u may se my bowe wiþoute
Of suche a flood þar þe not doute
If mo*n* mys doþ on o*þer*e wise
On hem I shal sett my iustise
þ*a*t shal ben at þ*a*t day of ire
When*ne* I shal com to deme w*ith* fire
Wiþ trewe werkes loke ȝe dele
As ȝe wol loue þe soule hele
And ȝeldeþ to ȝoure creatour
þe tenþe part of ȝoure labour
Gode men I wol þ*a*t ȝe se
Bitwene Adam and Noe
þe tyme was eu*er*yliche grene
þ*a*t no reynbowe þ*er*e was sene
And þei no reyn on erþe felle
Plente on erþe myȝt men telle
Ne þurte no mon ete flesshe þ*a*t tide
Til hit made man*n*es pride
Now is for synne & pride of man
þe erþe feblere þen hit was þan
Fro þe watir þ*a*t hit so wesshe
þ*er*fore man mot now ete flesshe
And feblere mon*n*es state now is
þen hit was þen*ne* forsoþe I wis
¶ When*ne* noe lefte þe shipp*e* alone
He hadde six hundride ȝeer & one
þe alleuenþe wynt*ur* was witturly
þer aftir as telleþ vs metody
When*ne* þe world was goonde
In elde of þe þridde þousonde
Noe þe trewe wiþouten synne
A newe liflode he dud bigynne
To newe liflode went þe be
Him self & his sones þre
[. . . . . .
no gap in the Trinity & Laud MSS.]

TRINITY

Mast to tilth he gaue him þan.
To flitt þe breres he began,
Sua lang wit flitting he þa*m* sloght,
þat wine treis he þam wroght. 2016
Bitid a day he was for suonken,
And in vnwars o wyn was drunken;
For þof he was þe first it wroght
þe wyn þer-for ne spard him noght.
Drunken on slepe lai bi him an,
þar þe sun a-pon him schan; 2022
Naked o þat lime lai he
þat man think mast scham to see.
His midelst þ*a*t hight cam,
Bihild, and sagh his fad*er* schame;
He kidd he was vn-kind j-nogh,
His fader he til hething logh; 2028
Til his broiþer Iaphet yodd he
And said, "cu*m*, broiþer, here and se."
"Quat es þ*a*t?" said Iaphet his broiþer.
"þi fader slepand," said þ*a*t toiþer,
"Liggus here-oute, com se þ*o*u sall,
Nackend on his lims all." 2034
"Broiþer," he said, "þou sais foli,
And þ*a*t ic hope þou mon it by,
If o þi fader þou haue despite,
Of his blissing i claim þe quite."
þis yongest broiþer was ful wa 2039
O þe elder dede þat wroght sua;
A mantil on his nec he tok
And bakward yod, als sais þe bok,
He and his elder broþ*er* sem,
Tua blessed o þat barn-tem, 2044
Til þai com þer þeir fader lay
And him þer wit þan hiled þai;
Herbi mai men vnderstand 2047
Was funden þan na breke in land.

COTTON

maste to tilþe he gaf him þan.
to flitte þe breris he be-gan.
so lange wiþ flittyng he ha*m* soȝt
þat wyne trees he ham wroȝt
¶ be-tidde a day he was for squonkin
and or he wiste of wyne was dronkin.
for if he ware þe first hit wroȝt.
þe wyne for-soþ ne spared hi*m* noȝt
dronkin on slepe lay bi his ane
þ*er* þe sunne apon him shane.
nakid of þat lim lay he
þat man ys lathest for-to se
his Midlest sone þat hat cham.
be-helde *and* sagh*e* his fader sham.
he kidde he was vnkinde I-nogh*e*
his fader he to hething*e* logh*e*.
¶ til his broþ*er* Iaphet ȝode he.
and saide come hidder broþ*er* *and* se.
quat ys þat saide his broþ*er*.
þi fader slepande saide þe toþ*er*.
he lyse þ*er*-oute come se þou salle
nakid on his limes alle.
broþ*er* he saide þou says foly.
and þat I. hope at þou mone by.
if of þi fader þou has despyte
I. clayme þe of his blessing quyte
þe ȝonger broþ*er* þuȝt ful wa.
of þe elder dedis he dide squa.
a mantel on his nek he toke.
and bakward*e* ȝode as says þe boke.
he *and* his eldest broþer sem. [lf 14, bk]
twa blessed of þat barne teme.
til þai come þere þaire fader lay.
and him þar-wiþ þan hyled þai.
herby may man vnderstande
na breke was vsed þan in lande

FAIRFAX

Mast to tilth he gaf him þan,
To flitt þe breris he bigan;
So lang wid flitting he hi*m* soght,
þat win tres he þaim wroght. 2016
Bitid a day he was for-swonken,
And vnwaris of win was dronken,
þou he him selue first it wroght,
þe win þar-for sparid him noght;
Drunken on slepe lai bi him ane,
þar þe sun apon him schane, 2022
Naked on þ*a*t lime lay he,
þat men thinc most schame to se.
His middelest sun was cald cam
Biheld and sau his faþ*er* scham, 2026
He kidd he was vnkind enogh, [leaf 15, col. 1]
To skorning he his fad*er* logh;
To his brod*er* iaphet said he,
"Broþ*er*, cum nu hiþ*er* a*n*d se." 2030
"Quat es þ*a*t?" said iaphet his broþ*er*.
"þi fadir slepand," said þe toþ*er*,
"He lis here vte, cu*m* se þu sal,
Nakid apon his limes all." 2034
"Broþ*er*," he said, "þu seis foli,
And þ*a*t i trou þu mon in ȝit aby,
If þu of þi faþ*er* make despithe,
I claime þe of his blissing quite."
His ȝonger broþ*er* was ful wa,
For þ*a*t þe elder he wroght sua, 2040
A mantil fra his neck he toke,
And ȝede bacward, als sais þe bock,
He and his eldest broþer sem,
Tua blisful of þ*a*t barntem, 2044
Til þai com þar þair fad*er* lay,
And him þar wid cou*e*rid þai.
þar-bi mai men wele vnd*er*stand,
was funden þan na breke in land. 2048

GÖTTINGEN

Moost to tilþe he ȝaf him þan [lf 13, bk]
To flitte breres he bigan
So longe flittynge to he*m* he souȝt
þ*a*t wynetrees he hem wrouȝt
A day bifel he was forswonken
And vnwarres of wyn dronken
þei he hi*m* self furst hit wrouȝt
þ*er*fore þe wyn spared him nouȝt
Dru*n*ke he lay & slept bi his one
þ*er*e þe son*n*e vp on him shone
Naked on þ*a*t lym*m*e lay he
þ*a*t me*n* þinke moost shame to se
His myddelest son was calde cam
Bihelde & say his fadir sham
He kidde he was vnkynde ynouȝe
To scorne he his fadir louȝe
To his broþ*er* Iapheth seide he
Broþ*er* com now hidur & se
What is þ*a*t seide Iapheth broþ*er*
þi fadir slepeþ seide þe toþ*er*
He liþ here com se þou shalle
Naked vp on his lym*m*es alle
Broþ*er* he seide þou seist folye
And þ*a*t I trowe þou wolt abye
If þou of þi fadir make despit
þou beste of his blessyng quyt
His ȝonger broþ*er* was ful woo
For þe elder wrouȝte so
A mantel fro his necke he toke
& ȝeode bacwardè as seiþ þe boke
He & his eldest broþ*er* seem
Blessedest of þ*a*t barneteem
Til þei coom þ*er*e her fadir lay
þ*er*wiþ him couerede þay
Her by may we vndirstonde
Was no breeche fou*n*dide þo i*n* londe

TRINITY

Noe wit þat mantil woke,
His sun hething he vnder-toke;
His malison on þam he laid 2051
And siþen efter-ward he said :—
" Cham wit-outen dout
Sal be his brothers vnderlote;
vnderlote to þam and thral, [col. 2]
Sal he be and his oxspring all." 2056
þis oþer breiþer, for þair coueering,
Noe gaue his brad blissing;
to sem and Iaphet þan said he :—
" Now it sal al for-giuen be 2060
Laith and wrath for ani plight,
If ȝee gain me has don vnright;
O yow sal yeit þat oxspring sprede
þat sal ouer al ha lauerd hede; 2064
Blissed bijs your tabernacle,
Fild o mirth and o meracle;
Drightin graunt þat it be sua,
þat al þis werld be yurs tua." 2068
¶ To cham he said, " þou fole felun,
þou has kind o þat nacion
O caym, þe cursd, for-sok pardon,
þat slogh his broiþer wit treson; 2072
þou do þe suith out o my sight,
þou es and sal be maledight;
Bi me has þou noght to duell,
þi wonning sted es made in hell;
Fle me fra, þou wared thing, 2077
We sal now tuin for þi hething."
Awai he fled, þat he and his
Was all our lauerd enemis. 2080

De fine noe [col. 2]

¶ Noe, þat gracius and god,
Liued fourti ȝere after þe flod;

COTTON

¶ noe wiþ his mantel quoke.
his sones hethinge he vnder-toke
his malisoun on cham he layde.
and sithen ofter-warde he sayde
cham he sayde wiþ-out doute
sal be his brethers vnderloute
vnderlowte to ham *and* thralle.
sal he be *and* his ospringe alle
þes oþer breþer for þaire coueringe.
noe gaf his brade blessinge.
and to sem *and* Iaphet saide he.
now hit sal al for-gyuyn be.
lathe *and* wrathe for any pliȝt.
if ȝe agayne me dide vn-riȝt.
of ȝou sal ȝet þat osspringe sprede
þat ouer al salle haue lorde-hede
blessed be ȝour tabernacle
filled of mirþ *and* of miracle.
criste grante at hit be squa.
þat al þis werlde be þorou ȝou twa.
¶ to cham he saide þou fole felou*n*
þou has kinde of þat naciou*n*.
of cayme þe cursed mon in tou*n*
þat sloghe his broþer wiþ tresou*n*.
do þe squythe out of my way.
þou art *and* sal be cursed [1] ay. [[1] al way *crossed thro'*; ay *added*.]
bi me þou sal noȝt dwelle.
þi wonyng stede ys made i*n* hel.
fle now fra me cursed þinge
we sal now twyn wiþ-out lesinge
a-way he fled þat he *and* his.
ware al our lordes enmys.

Noe þat gracious *and* gode
liued fourty ȝere ofter þe flode

FAIRFAX

Nos wid his mantil wok,
His sunes scornyng he vnd*er*tok,
His malisun on him he laid,
And siþen efterward he said, 2052
"Cam, widuten ani doute,
þu sal be þi breþ*er* vnd*er*loute,
vnd*er*loute to þaim and thral,
Sal þu be and þi ospring all;" 2056
þe toþ*er* tua for þair cou*er*ing,
Noe gaf his brod blissing.
To sem and iaphet þan said he,
"Nou sal it all forgiuen be, 2060
Leth and wreth for ani plight,
If ȝe again me did (eu*er*[1]) ani unright;
Of ȝu sal ȝeit þ*a*t ospring sprede, [col. 2]
þ*a*t sal ou*er*al haue lord-hede. [1 *This word is interlined.*]
Blissed sal be ȝur tab*er*nacil,
Fild of mirth and of miracyl,
And godd it grau*n*t þ*a*t it be sua,
þat all þis world bes ȝures tua." 2068
To cam he said, "þu foule felun,
þu has þe kind of þat nacion
Of caym, cursed mast of oþ*er*,
þ*a*t wid tresun slogh his broþ*er*;
Do þe suith vte of mi sith, 2073
þu art and sal be maledith.
Bi me au þu noght to duell,
þi woni*n*g place es made i*n* hell,
Fle fra me, þu warid thing, 2077
Nou sal we part for þi skorning."
Away he fledd, he and his
Were all vr lau*er*des enmyes. 2080

Noe wiþ þis mantel awoke
His sones scorne he vndirtoke
His malisou*n* on hi*m* he leide
And siþ to hi*m* þen*n*e he seide
Cam wiþouten any doute
Vndir þi breþ*er*en þou shalt loute
Vndir hem to be as þral
þou & þin osprynge al
þe oþ*er*e two for her couerynge
Noe ȝaf his brode blessynge
To seem & Iapheth þo seide he
Now shal hit al forȝyuen be
Laþþe & wraþþe or any pliȝt
If ȝe aȝeyn me haue done vnriȝt
Of ȝou shal þe ospringe sprede
þ*a*t shal ouer al haue lordhede
Blessed shal be ȝoure tabernacle
Ful of myrþe and of miracle
And god hit grau*n*te þ*a*t hit be so
þ*a*t al þis world be ȝoures two
To cam he seide foul feloun
þ*o*u hast þe kynde of þ*a*t nacioun
Of caym cursede moost of oþ*er*e
þ*a*t wiþ tresoun slowȝe his broþ*er*e
Do þe swiþe out of my siȝt
þ*o*u art & shalt be cursed wiȝt
Bi me owe þ*o*u not to dwelle
I drede þi wonyng be in helle
Fle fro me þ*o*u waryed þing
Now shul we parte for þi scornyng
Awey he fledde he and his
Oure lordes enemyes þei were I-wis

[*Of Noah and his three sons.*]

Noe, þ*a*t gracius and gode,
Liued fourti ȝere eftir þe flode.

GÖTTINGEN

¶ Noe þe graciouse & þe gode
lyued fourty ȝeer aftir þe flode

TRINITY

Nine hundreth ȝere and tensith fiue
Was noe wen he lest his liue; 2084
For he liued lely quils he moght,
He sittes wit drightin hei o loft.
His suns, þat [I] of forwit melt,
Al þe werld bi-tuix þam delt; 2088
Asie to sem, to cham affrik,
To Iaphet europ, þat wil-ful wike.
Al þer thre þai war ful rike,
Bot sem part was noiþer like. 2092
For þof þe werld es als we here
Delt in thrin parteis sere,
In thrin parteis principale,
þe partes er noght perigale; 2096
For asie es, wit-outen suike,
Sua mikel als europ and affrike;
Asie it es þe thrid in tale
And es þe haluendel al hale. 2100
It es þe best, for þar in es [lf 13, bk, col. 1]
Bath haly land and hethyennes,
Precius stans and spice of prise,
For þar-in standes paradis; 2104
Inde, and pers, and arabi,
Babel, iudea, and suli
And mani oþer vntelland contre,
þar es in now babel mast cite. 2108
Affrik þat es þe toþer parti
þat andesith was cald libi;
Mani contre þar-in es
And dughti cites mare and lesse;
þar-in es cartage cite strang 2113
And oþer mani a-mang;
þe mikel land of ethiopie,
Ienil, mortaigene, and indie; 2116
þis land lies mast vnto þe south
þer þe blamen mast er euth.

COTTON

ix hundre ȝere *and* tensithe fyue
was noe quen he lost his lyue
for he liued lelly quylist he moȝt
he sites wiþ criste ful hey on-loft
his sones þe quilk I of meled.
al þe werlde bi-twix ham deled
Asye to sem: to cham Affrike.
to Iaphet europe þat wilful wike [grope
[[1]Alle thise thre were fulle riche to
But Seem is part nas not oþer lyche]
for now þe werlde as ȝe may here
ys delt in þrin partis sere. [[1] from Laud MS. 416]
In þrin partis principal.
þe quilke ar noȝt parigal.
for asye ys wiþ-outen squyke
als myche as europe *and* affrike
asye ys þe þrid in tale.
and ys haluendale al hale.
hit ys þe best for-þi in ese
baþ halilande *and* hethenes.
precious stanys *and* spices of pris
for þer-in standis paradys.
Inde *and* pers and araby
babel and iudea *and* suli
and mony oþer vn-tellande contree
þer ys now babel maist cite.
¶ affrike ys þe toþer party.
þat sum tide was calde libi.
mony contre þer-in ys.
and noble cites baþ mare *and* lesse
þer-in cartage a cite strange
and oþer monyan a-mange
þe mykil lande of ethiopey
Iena mortayne and indei.
hit ys a lande shortly to Myn.
þer bla men wonys in.

FAIRFAX

Nyne hundrid ȝere and ten sith fiue,
So lang lasted noe liue ; 2084
For he liued leleli as i ȝou neuen,
He ssittes wid mighti godd *in* heuen.
His sunes *þat* i bifore of melt,
All þis world bituix þaim delt, 2088
To sem, asye, to cam, affrick,
To iaphet, europe, *þat* wilful wik.
All þis thre þai er ful riche, 2091
Bot sem part was nan o*þer* liche ;
For-þi þe world was, als we here,
Delt in thre partijs sere,
In thre partijs principale,
þe partijs er noght p*ar*inngale, 2096
For asye es, widuten suike,
Als so mekil as europe and affrike,
Asye is þe thrid in talle, [lf 15, bk, col. 1]
And es þe halfendel ȝeit all hale ; 2100
It es þe best, for þar in es
þe hali land and hathenes,
Precius stanis and spices of prijs,
For þar-in standis paradis ; 2104
Inde, and peris, and arabye,
Babylon, Iudea, and sulie,
and mani o*þer* diu*er*s contre.
þar-in es babilon, þe mast cite. 2108
Affrick es *þat* o*þer* partie,
þat bifor time was cald libye.
Mani a contre *þar* in es,
And doghuti cytes, mar & les ; 2112
þar in es Cartage, cyte strang,
And o*þer* mani ayquar emang,
þe mekil land of Ethiopie,
Ienile, Mortaygne, a*nd* indie, 2116
þat land lijs mast i*n* to þe souht,
þar þe blomen mast er couht.

9 GÖTTINGEN

Nyne hundride ȝeer & ten siþe fyue
So longe lastede noes lyue
For his trewe lif to neuene
He sitteþ now wiþ god in heuene
His sones *þat* I biforn of melt
Al þis world bitwix hem delt
To sem asye to cam affrik
To Iapheth europe *þat* wilful wik
Alle þese þre were ful riche
But Sem part was noon o*þer*e liche
For the world as we here [leaf 14]
Dalt in þre parties sere
In þre parties p*ri*ncipal
But þei were not paringal
For asie is wiþouten hope
As myche as aufrik & europe
Asie is þe þridde in dole
And is þe haluendele ȝitt al hole
Hit is þe beste for *þer*e in es
þe holy londe & heþenes
Wiþ p*re*ciouse stones spices of p*ri*s
In *þat* lond stondeþ paradis
Inde & peris and arabie
Babilone Iuda & Sulie
And mony o*þer*e dyu*er*se cuntre
*þer*ynne is babilone þe moost cite
¶ Affrik is *þat* o*þer*e partye
Bifore *þat* was called libie
Mony a cuntre *þer*ynne es
And hoge citees more & les
*þer*ynne cartage a cite strong
And o*þer*e al so mony among
þe mychel lond of ethiopie
Ienile mortaigne & indie
þat londe is moost in to þe souþ
*þer*e *þat* blo men are ful couþ

TRINITY

¶ þe thrid p*ar*t es noght þe lest,
It lies mast vnto þe west, 2120
Al on þis side þe greckes see;
Was Iaphet giuen til his liuere.
It hatt quar mast to day
Regns o þe cristen lay; 2124
þar-in es rome þe mast cite,
þ*a*t now es ou*er* all cristi*an*té,
And mani riche kingdon
þ*a*t i to tell haue her na tom; 2128
O þis thre can þe folk to brede
And fild þe werld o lenth and brede.
O þaim it was sua mani men
O sere kind, sexsith tene. 2132
Knyth, and thrall, and freman,
Oute of þer thre breþer bigan;
O sem freman, o Iaphet knytht,
thrall of cham þe maledight. 2136
O þis thre com all, als þou sais,
Has bene in werld and yeit beis;

¶ þe þrid p*ar*ty ys noȝt þe leste.
hit lyse mast in-to weste.
al on þis side grekkis see.
was Iaphet giuen til his liuere
hit hat europe þ*er* mast to-day.
regnys of þe cristen lay.
þar-in ys rome þe heued cite
wroȝt in alle cristiante.
and mony riche kyng-dome.
to telle alle haue I. na tome.
of þes þre þe folk con sprede
& filled þe werld*e* of lenght *and* brede
of ham hit rase sa many men.
of diu*er*se kinde sex-sithe ten.
kniȝt *and* chorle *and* fre-man.
oute of þer þre breþ*er* bigan.
Of sem freman. of Iaphet kniȝt
of cham chorle come ful riȝt
[. . . . . .
no gap in the Fairfax & Laud MSS.]

de incepcione sem [col. 2]
¶ Begine we now to tell at sem
And siþen of his bern-tem.

Sem was lel in godds lare,
He liued seuen hundret ȝere and mar*e*;
þis ilk sem was cald sedech; 2141
And he was cald melchisedech;
Our lauedi mari, als we find,
Com vte o þis sem strind. 2144
He was king and p*r*est o salem [col. 2]
þ*a*t now men clepes ierusalem,
þe first of all þat þan was born
þ*a*t [wit] wine and wit bred of corn
Made sacrifijs to drightin treu, 2149
In takening o þe lagh-es neu.

COTTON

Of þe life of Sem.

Be-gyn we now to tel at sem.
and sithen of his barnetem.

¶ Sem was lele in goddis lare [leaf 15]
he liued vij. hundre ȝere *and* mare
þis ilk sem was calde sedeche.
and was calde melchisedech.
our lauedy mari als we finde.
come out of þis semys strinde.
he was kyng *and* p*r*ince of salem
now ys hit calde ierusalem.
þe first of alle þat was borne
þ*a*t wiþ wyne *and* brede of corne
made sac*r*ifise to criste so trew.
In takenynge of þe laghes new.

FAIRFAX

Þe thrid parti es noght þe lest,
It lijs mast in to þe west; 2120
All on þis side þe grekkisch see
was Iaphet giuen til his liu*er*e.
It hat Europe, where maste to day
Reinys of þe cristen lay; 2124
þar in es rome, þ*at* hefd cyte,
þ*at* es abouen all cristiante,
And mani a noþ*er* riche kingdame,
þ*at* i to tell has no tame. 2128
Of þir thre bigan þe folk to sprede,
And fild þe world in lenthe a*nd* brede,
Of þaim it ras so mani a men,
Of diu*er*s kindes, sex sithe ten. 2132
Knyht and thral and fre man,
Of þir thre breþ*er* þus bigan, [1 col. 2]
[1] Of sem, fre man; of Iaphet, kniht;
Thrall of cam, þ*at* malediht. 2136
[. . . . . .
. . . . *no gap in the MS.*]

Bigine we now to tell of sem,
And siþen of his barn tem.

SEm was lele in godes lare, [mare.
He liued seuin hundrid ȝere &
þis ilk sem was cald sed[e]ch, 2141
And was cald melchisedech;
vr leuedi Mari, als we find,
Com vte of þis same kind; 2144
He was king and preist of salem,
þat nou es cald ierusalem,
þe first of all þat eu*er* was born,
þ*at* wid win and bred of corn 2148
Made sacrifice to ie*s*u so treu,
In taking of þe lawis neu.

GÖTTINGEN

¶ þe þridde part is not best
hit is moost into þe west
Al on þis side þe grickisshe see
hadde Iapheth to his lyuere
hit het Europe where moost today
Abideþ of þe cristen lay
þer inne is rome þe heed cite
Abouen alle þ*at* one to be
And mony anoþ*er* riche kyndome
þ*at* I to telle haue no tome
Of þese þre bigon to speede
þe world to fille on lengþe & brede
Of hem roos mony men
Of dyu*er*se kyndes sixe siþe ten
kny3t & þral & fre mon
Of þese þre breþ*er*en bigon
Of sem fre mon of iapheth kny3t
þral of cam waryed wi3t
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]

Bigynne we now to telle of Sem
And siþþen of his barnetem

Sem was trewe in goddes lore
he lyued seu*e*n hu*n*dride ȝeer & [more
þis ilke sem was calde seder þo
Siþen melchisedech also
Oure swete lady as we fynde
Coom out of þis same kynde
Of salem prest & kyng he was
þat now het Ierusalem in plas
þe firste he was of oþ*er*e born
þ*at* wiþ wyn & breed of corn
Made sacrifise to god so trewe
In tokenning of þo lawes newe

TRINITY

COTTON		FAIRFAX
þis sem liued I red of here		þis sem liued *þat* I. rede of here
til ysaac was o seuen ȝere.	2152	til ysaac was of seuenti ȝere.
Sem had fiue suns sere,		¶ Sem had v. sones sere.
Of an to spek es our mist*er*e,		of an to take ware meistere.
þat es of him o quas sede		*þat* ys of qua ys sede
Was he born *þat* beit our nede.	2156	was he borne *þat* bette our nede
¶ Arphaxat liued wit-outen were		arphaxat liued w*ith*-outen were
Threhundret aght and tuenti ȝere.		iij. hundre .viij. *and* xxx. ȝere.
Fourhundret yeir his su*n* cainan		four hundre ȝet ys chaynan.
Aght and thritte fra he began.	2160	*and* viij. *and* xxx. fra he be-gan.
Fourhundret yeir his su*n* sale,		iiij. hundre ȝere his sone Sale
liued and thritte yeir and thre ;		liued *and* xxx ȝere *and* thre *in* tale
Heber his sun fourhundret ȝere		heber his sone iiij. hundre ȝette
And four and fourti *þat* to sere ;	2164	*and* iiij. *and* fourti *þer*-to sette.
Phaleth his su*n* liued, witterli,		¶ Phalethe his sone liued wit*er*ly
Tua hundret anen and thritté ;		ij. hundre ȝere *and* ix. *and* thretty.
Ragan his su*n* *þat* was	2167	Ragan his sone *þat* wesse
Tuelue scor o yeires bot an lesse ;		xij. skore ȝere bot an lesse.
Seruth his su*n* tua hundret ȝere		serethe his sone ij. hundre ȝere
And thritte was his liue he bere ;		*and* xxx. was his liue he bere.
O sua lang lijf was noght nachore,		of squa lang*e* life liued noȝt veor
He liued aght yeir and four score ;		he liued viij. ȝere *and* foure skore.
Thare his su*n* liued langar lijf	2173	thare his sone liued lang*er* life
þat was tua hundret ȝere a fijf.		*þat* ij. hundre ȝere *and* fyue. [1 from Laud MS. 416]
þe toþer eild endis in thare,		[1The todir elde endiþ in thar*e*
þe quilk began at lel noe ;	2176	which by-gan at good noy are]
þat time was þis werld sa yong,		*þat* time was þis werlde so ȝong*e*
þat al men spak bot wit on tong,		*þat* al men spac wiþ an tong*e*.
þat es hebru, al for to sai,		*þat* ys ebru for-soþ to say.
þat Iuus haldes til to dai.	2180	*þat* Iewes haldis til þis day.
¶ Iapheth had suns seuen, Hic incipit Iapheth		Iaphat had him sones seyu*en*
Aparti puchersu*m* to neuen :—		ap*er*ty think I. here to neyuen
Gomer, madan, iena, magog,		Gomet madai Ienan magog*e*.
Tubal, tiras, and, mosog.	2184	tubal tyras and mosog*e*.
þis gomer he had suns thre,		þis gomer had him sones thre
Togorma, riphat, assene ;		togorma riphat and assene.

þis sem liued, i of rede here,
Till ysaac was of seuenti ȝere. 2152
Sem had fiue sonys sere,
Of an to speke it es mistere,
þat es of him of quos sede
He was born þ*a*t bett vr nede. 2156
Arphaxat liued widuten were,
Thre hu*n*drid a*n*d eyt and thriti ȝere.
Four hu*n*drid ȝere his sun caynan;
And eyt and thritti fra he bigan. 2160
Four hundrid his son sale,
He lyued and thritti ȝere and thre.
Heber his sun four hundred ȝere,
And four and fourti þar-to sere. 2164
Phaleth his sun liued witterli,
To hu*n*drid ȝere & nein and thritti.
Ragan his sun þ*a*t was,
Tuelf skor ȝere, bot on lee. 2168
Serut his sun, to hundrid ȝere
And thritti was his lijf he bere.
Of sua lang lijf was noght nacor, [lf 16, col. 1]
He liued heyt ȝere and four scor. 2172
Thare his sun liued lang*er* liue,
To hundrid ȝere and oþ*er* fiue.
þe toþ*er* elde endis in thare,
þe quilk bigan at lete noe. 2176
þat tyme was þis world so ȝong,
þ*a*t all men spac þan wid a tong,
þat es ebru for to say,
þat Iuus hald ȝeit to þis day. 2180
Iaphet had him sunes seuen,
A parti sinful for to neuen,
Gomor, Madan, Gena, Magog,
Tubal, Tyras, and Mosog. 2184
Þis Gomor had him sunes thre,
Togoriens, Riphat, Assine.

GÖTTINGEN

þis sem lyued I rede of here
Til ysaac was of seuenti ȝere
Sem had fyue sones fre
Of oon to speke is good to me
þat is of him of whos sede
he was born þ*a*t bett oure nede
Arphaxat lyued wiþouten were
þre hundride & eiȝte & þritty ȝere
Foure hu*n*dride ȝeer his son caynan
And eiȝte & þritty fro he bigan
Foure hundride ȝeer his son sale
And also þritty ȝeer & þre
Foure hundride his son heber
Wiþ foure & fourty sett to þer
¶ Phaleth his son witterly
Two hundride ȝeer. nyne & þritty
Ragan his son þat was
Twelue scrore ȝeer saue oon las
Two hundride ȝeer serut his sone
And þritty was his lyf in wone
[. . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
Foure score & eiȝte nachor had lyue
Thare his son two hu*n*dride & fyue
[. . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
þe toþ*er* elde endeþ in thare [leaf 14, back]
Whiche bigan at good Noe
þ*a*t tyme was þis world so ȝonge
þ*a*t alle men spake wiþ o tonge
þ*a*t is ebrewe for to say
þ*a*t iewes speke ȝitt to þis day
¶ Iapheth had him sones seuen
A parti synful for to neuen
Gomor. madan. Gena. magog
Tubal. tiras. & mosog
þis Gomor hadde sones þre
Togoriens. Riphat. asine

TRINITY

Four suns had gena :—antechi*m*,
Elisa, tharsis, and dotaym. 2188
Til eillandes þir þam drou;
O þ*a*t nacion sprang folk inou.
Cham four suns had him :— [lf 14, col. 1]
Chus, phut, chanan, and mephaim;
O chus com sala, and euila, 2193
Sabata, regma, sagabata;
O cus com nembrot al-sua,
þ*a*t in his time wroght mikel waa,
For he was fers, prud, and fell; 2197
Of him su*m*thing her es to tell.
þis nembrot wit his mikel p*r*ide
Wend to wyrk wondres wide, 2200
Ful far a-boute men bere his ṇam,
Mikel he cuth o sin a scham;
O babilon king stijf in stur
And þer-wit was he gret werrur; 2204
Reuer and man-queller gret
Mikel he liued wit il biyett;
þar was na folk he wond bi
Moght þam were wit his maistri, 2208
Oueral he raxhild him wit rage.
þat tim it was bot a langage,
Hebru þe first þ*a*t adam spak;
Fra est he broght a felauscap 2212
vnto þe feld of sennar;
Sexti ouermen þai war
Wit nembrot com þai for to duell,
And tok a conseil þam emell; 2216
A fole conseil tok þai and son
To werrei on þe son and mone;
A fole conseil þer-for said .i.,
And al was ful of felu*n*ny, 2220
O þeir grett p*r*ide cuth nama*n* tell,
In sennar þai toke to duell.

COTTON

iiij. sones had Iena. on Zechim
helisa tharsis. *and* dotayme.
Til cyllandes þai ham droghe.
of þat nacioun hit sprang I.-noghe.
Cham iiij. sones had he him.
chus phut canan *and* mephaim.
of chus come saba *and* euila. **tour of babilon.**
Sabata regma sagabatha.
of chus come nembrothe al-squa.
þat in his time wroȝt mykil wa.
he was proude. foule. fers *and* fel.
of him sum-þing here wil I. tel.
[þ]is nembrothe wiþ his mykil p*r*ide
wende to wirk wonders wide
ful ferre a-boute man bare his name
mykil he cowde of syn *and* shame
of babilon kinge stithe in stoure.
and þar-wiþ was he st*r*ange werro*ur*
lyer *and* mon-queller grete
mykil he liued wiþ il be-ȝete.
þat was na folk him woned by.
miȝt ham were for his maistry.
ouer al he raxled him wiþ rage
þat time was bot an langage
hebreu þe first at adam spac.
fra est he broȝt a felaw skapt.
¶ vn-to þe felde of sennaar.
sexti werkmen þai ware
wiþ nembroth come þai for-to dwel.
and toke a consail as I. ȝou telle.
a foly consail toke þai *and* sone
to werre bathe on sunne *and* mone
a foli consail þar-fore saide I.
for hit was ful of felony.
of þaire pride con na mon telle
in sennaar þai toke to dwelle.

FAIRFAX

Gena had four sunes, *þat* was cechim,
Elisa, Tharsis, and dotahim;
Till eillandis þir þai drou, 2189
of þat nacion sprang foli enou.

Cam four sunes had he him,
Chus, Phut, Canan, *and* Mephaim.
Of chus,—saba and enila, 2193
Sabatha, regma, Sagabata;
Of chus bicam nembrot also,
þat in his time wroght mekil wo,
For he was p*roud*, fers, and fell, 2197
Of him sum thing nou wil i tell.

Þis nembrot wid his mekil p*ride*,
He wend to wirke wondris wide,
Ful fer about men bar his name, 2201
Mekil he cuth of sin a*nd* schame.
Of babilon king, stijf in stour,
A*nd* þar-wid he was w*r*ang werour,
Reuer a*nd* manqueller grett, 2205
Mekil he luued wid ill be-ȝeitt. [1 col. 2]
[1] þer was na folke þat woned hi*m* by,
þat miht þaim were fra his m*er*ci,
Ou*er*all he rahut wid gret vtrage.
þat time it was bot a langage, 2210
Ebru þe first *þat* adam spack.
Fra est he brohut ane euyl pack,
In till þe filde of Sennar,
Sexti werkemen þai wer, 2214
wid Nembroth com þai forto duell,
And tok a consail þaim emell;
A fole *con*sail toke þai and sone, 2217
To werre apon þe su*nn*e a*nd* mone,
þair witt was ful of felonny; 2220
A fole *con*sail þarfor said i, 2219
Of þair gret p*ride* couth na ma*n* tell;
In sennar þai toke to duell.

GÖTTINGEN.

Gena had foure oon cechim
Elisa. tharsis. & dotahim
To eil londes þese þei drouȝe
Of hem sprong foly ynouȝe
¶ Cam foure sones had him
Chus phut. canan & mephaim
Of chus Saba & ielula
Sabatha regma Sagabata
Of chus bi cam nembrot also
þat in his tyme dud mychel wo
For he was proud fers & felle
Of him now wol I telle [2 *read* with]
¶ þis nembrot wis[2] his foule p*ride*
he wende to worche wondris wide
Fer aboute men bare his name
Myche he couþe of synne & shame
Of babilone kyng stif in stour
And also wrongful emp*er*our
Robber & monqueller greet
Al he lyued wiþ euel bi geet
Was *þer* noon *þat* woned him by
þat myȝte of him gete mercy
Ouer al he went wiþ greet outrage
þat tyme was *þer* but o langage
Ebrew þe furste *þat* Adam spak
Fro eest he brouȝte an euyl pak
Into þe felde of semare
Sixty werke men þei ware
To dwelle wiþ nembrot þei coom
And toke acou*n*sel amonges hom
A foly cou*n*sel toke þei soone
To werre vpon þe son*n*e & mone
her witt was ful of felony 2220
*þer*fore a foly cou*n*sel seide I 2219
Of her pride couþe no mon telle
In sennare þei toke to dwelle

TRINITY

Nembrot þan said on þis wise :—
"Me think, godmen, þai war vn-wise
Our elders þat bifor vs were, 2225
Quen þai cutd find on no manere
How to wer þam fra þe flode,
þat drunand al þe werld ouer-yode ;
I rede we bigin a laboure 2229
And do we wel and make a toure,
Wit suire and scantilon sa euen,
þat may reche heghur þan heuen ;
Godd we sal conquer wit fight 2233
Again vs sal he haue na might,
Or at lest to hald him still
And lette vs noght to do our will,
[1] þat ai quen we se ani chesun, 2237
Freli may climb vp and dun." [1 col. 2]

nembrothe þai saide of þis syn wise
me þink lordes were noȝt wise
our elderres þat be-for vs were
quen þai cowde on na maner.
how to were ham fra þe flode
þat drowned al þe werlde ouer-ȝode.
¶ I rede we be-gyn a new labour
and make we a sicure tour.
wiþ squyre *and* rewle gode *and* euen
þat may reyche vn-til heyuen
god we sal conquere wiþ fight
a-gayne vs sal he haue na miȝt
or atte þe leste to halde him stil.
and lette vs noȝt to do our will
and ay quen we se enchesoun [lf 15, bk]
frely we may clymbe vp *and* doun.

De construccione turris babilon[ie]

¶ þis folfolk þam sammen þan
Brathli þai þis werk bigan ; 2240
Tua and sexti fathum brad,
Was þe grundwall þat þai made ;
Quen þai at wil had festend grund,
þe wark þai raised in a stund, 2244
Wit tile and ter, wit-vten stan
Oþer morter was þer nan ;
Wit cord and plum þai wroght sa hei,
þe hette o þe sun moght þai noght drei,
þar-for most þai þam hide 2249
Bath wit hors and camel hide, [blyth
And said, " quedur godd be wrath or
His esters sal we see ful suyth ; 2252
Now we haue vs sped sa ferr
Vr wil may he noght vs merr."
Bot dryghtin dere þat ai es hend
A curtais wrak on þam he send. 2256

COTTON

þis foly folk sammyn þan.
brathely thay this werk be-gan.
ij. *and* sexti fathum brade
was the grundwalle at thai made
quen thay to wille had fest þe gronde
þe werke thai raised in a stounde
wiþ tyle *and* wiþ-outen stane.
wors morter was þer none [1 babilon. *in margin*]
[1] wiþ corde *and* plumme þai wroȝt so hey
þat hete of sunne muȝt þai noȝ drey
þar-fore þai dight ham in þat tide
wiþ hors skynnys *and* camel hide
and saide queþer god be wraþ or bliþe
his estres sal we se ful squythe
now we haue vs sped sa ferre
Our wille may he vs noȝt merre
¶ bot ihesus crist þat ys sa hende
a curtayse wrake on ham he sende

FAIRFAX

Nembrot þaim said on þis wise,
"Me thinc, lordiges, þai war vnwise,
vr eldris þat bifor vs were, 2225
Quen þai coude find *in* na man*er*e,
Forto were þaim fra þat flod,
þat drenkild all þe world ou*er* ȝode.
I rede we bigin a neu labur, 2229
And do we wele and make a tour,
wid squire and scantlion sua euen,
þat it may reche heier þan heuen.
God sal we *con*quere wid filht, 2233
Again vs sal he haue na mith,
Or at þe last to hald him still,
And lett vs nohut to do vr will,
þat eu*er* qu*en* we se ani chesun, 2237
Freli we may climbe vp and doun."

Nembrot hem seide on þis wise
Me þinkeþ sires þei were vnwise
Oure eldres *þat* biforne vs were
When*ne* þei couþ fynde in no manere
For to kepe hem fro *þat* flood
þat dreynt þe world & ou*er* ȝood
I rede we bigynne a newe labour
Do we wel & make a tour
Wiþ squyre & scanteloun so euen
þat hit may reche heȝer þen heuen
God shul we conquere wiþ fiȝt
Aȝeyn vs shal he haue no myȝt
Or at þe lest holde him stille
And lett vs not to do oure wille
þat eu*er* when*ne* we haue chesou*n*
Frely may clymbe vp & doun

[*Of the building of the Tower of Babylon.*]

þir folis foltid gadrid þaim þan,
wid grett enuy þis werk bigan, 2240
To and sexti fadum brad
was þe grund-wall þat þai made.
[1] Que*n* þai at will had fest þe grund,
þe werk þai raisid ane a stound, [[1] lf 16, bk, col. 1]
wid tyle and ter, widuten ston 2245
o*þer* morter ne was þar non;
wid corde and plumbe þai wroght so hy,
þat hete of su*n*e miht þai nohut dry,
wid horsis ad wid camayles hide, 2249
þai hold þaim *þat* hete for to bide,
And said, "que*þer* godd be wrath or [blith
His estris sul we se als suith;
Nou we haue vs sped sua ferr,
Our will may he noght forbarr."
Bot grete god, *þat* eu*er* es hende, 2255
a curtais vengans on þai*m* gan send,

GÖTTINGEN

þese foles soone gedered hom
wiþ greet envye þis werk bigon
Two & sixty fadome brade
Was þe grou*n*d wal *þat* þei made
When*ne* þei had made þe grou*n*de
þe werke þei reised in a stou*n*de
Wiþ tile & teer wiþouten stoon
O*þer*e morter was *þer* noon
Wiþ corde & plu*m* þei went so heȝe
þe hete of sonne myȝt þei not dreȝe
Wiþ horse & wiþ camel hide
þei hiled hem hete to abide
þei seide whe*þer* god be wrooþ or bliþe
his estres wol we se swiþe
Now we be þus fer warre
Oure wille may he not forbarre
But grete god *þat* is so hende [leaf 15]
A curteys vengeau*n*ce con he sende

TRINITY

COTTON		FAIRFAX	
þai þ*at* suilk vtrage on him soght		ful grete outrage on him þai soȝt	
For lim ne lijf he reft þam noght,		ȝet life ne lime raft he ham noȝt.	
Bot sua he mengud þam þair mode,		bot squa he menged ham þaire mode	
þat naman oþer vndirstode	2260	þat na mon o*þer* vnder-stode.	
O his spece wat he wald sai,		of his speche quat he walde say	
þar tunges ware delt fra þ*at* dai;		þaire tonges ware delt f*ra* þ*at* day.	
For scham ilkan þ*at* werk þai left,		for shame ilkan a-way þai went	
Als þai had sare þar fra ben beft;		*and* neu*er* an wiste quat o*þer* ment.	
For-þi þ[*at*] tour hatt babilone,	2265	for-þi þat tour hat babiloyne.	
þat schending es w*it*-outen soyne;		þat shending ys w*ith*-out*en* soyne	
þar war al þe speces delt		*þer* ware al þe speche mused	
þ*at* now ou*er*-alle þe werld er melt.		þat now ar in þis werlde vsed.	
þe first bot an was and nama,		at first was an *and* na ma.	
Now er þar speches sexti a tua.	2270	now ar *þer* sexty speches *and* twa.	
¶ þis tour was selli mad vpright,		þis tour was ferly made vp-riȝt	
Fiue thusand steppes [it] had on hight,		v. thousand steppis hit had i*n* hiȝt.	
And aght scor als and fourti þar-to,		*and* viij. skore *and* iiij. *þer*-to.	
Sua made þair maumet þam to do,		so made þai mad hede for-to do.	
Ten mile compas al aboute,		þe story says wiþ-out*en* doute	2276
Als stori sais wit-vten doute;	2276	x. Mile compas al a-boute	2275
[.		thorow þe grundwal of þis tour	
no gap in the Cotton and Laud MSS.]		flum rennis wiþ grete voisour	
And at þis werk was not sem,		at þis werk was noȝt. Sem.	
Na naman of his barn-tem.	2280	ne nane of his barne-teme.	
Hebru þai spek, for-þi hald þai		hebru speche for-þi halde þai	
þat Iuus halds yeit to þis dai.		at Iewes halden ȝet to-day.	
þis nembrod was þe formast king		¶ þis nembrot was þe formast ky*ng*	
þ*at* in maume*n*t fand mistr[u]ing;		þ*at* in Mawmet fande mistrawyng*e*.	
Lang he re*n*gud in þ*at* land, [lf 14, bk col. 1]		lange he renget in þat lande.	
In maumet first throut he fand,	2286	*and* mawmetry first he fande.	
þat þan bigan, þat lestes yeit;		at þen be-gan *and* lastes ȝette	
Sarzins wil it noght for-leit.		sarasines wille hit noȝt lette.	
Lik til his fader þat was ded		til his fader þat was dede.	
A wygur was mad wit his red,	2290	a vigour he made wiþ his rede	
And co*m*mand stithli til his men		*and* comandet str*a*ngli til his men.	
Als god þai suld it knau and ken;		als god þai sulde hit knaw *and* ken.	

GÖTTINGEN	TRINITY
þai þat suilk vtrage on him soght,	þei þat outrage on him sou3t
Lim ne lijf he ne reft þaim noght,	Lym ne lif he refte hem nou3t
Bot sua he me*n*ged þar þair mode,	But so he menged her moode
þat nan of þai*m* þar vnderstode 2260	þat noon o*þe*re vndirstode
Of suilk speche as he wold say,	Of suche speche as he wolde say
þair tunges wex diu*er*s fra þ*a*t day.	her tonges dyu*er*sed fro þat day
For schame ilkan þat werk for-sok,	For shame vchone þ*a*t werke forsoke
And went away, sua sais þe bok. 2264	And went awey as seiþ þe boke
For-þi þat tour es cald babiloygne,	þ*er*fore hit hi3te babiloyne
þat schending es widuten soygne,	þ*a*t shend þing is wiþouten assoyne
þer war all þe spechis delt,	þ*er*e were alle þe speches part
In diu*er*is landis ou*er*all es melt, 2268	Of dyu*er*se londes to dyu*er*se art
þat first was bot an and na ma.	Furst was but oon & no mo
Nou er þer spechis sexti and tua.	Now are þ*er* speches sixty & two
þis tour was celly mad vp on hight,	þis tour was selly made on hy3t
Fyf thousand steppis it was right,	Fyue þousonde steppes stood vpri3t
And eyt skor and four þar to, 2273	Also ei3te score & foure þerto
Sua made þir folis þaim to do.	þus made þese folis hem to do
Ten mile compas all aboute,	Ten myle compas al aboute
Als þe stori tellis, widuten doute. 2276	þ*a*t story telleþ out of doute
[.	[. . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]	. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
At þis werk ne was noght sem,	At þis werke was not sem
Ne noman of his barn tem. 2280	Ne noone of his barn teem
Ebru þair spece þarfor hald þai, [col. 2]	þ*er*fore ebrew her speche han pay
þat iuus haldes 3eit to þis day.	þ*a*t iewes holden to þis day
Þis nembrot was þe first king	¶ þis nembrot was þe firste kyng
þat i*n* maumet fand mistroui*n*g,	þ*a*t fonde in mawmete mys trowyng
Lang he reyned in þ*a*t land, 2285	Longe he regned in þat londe
In maumet*ri* first fayth he fand;	In maumetrie furst feiþ he fond
þat he bigan lastes 3eit,	þ*a*t he bigon lasteþ 3ete
Sarazins wil it noght for-let. 2288	Sarasines wol hit not lete
Till his fad*er* þat was dede,	Aftir his fadir þ*a*t was dede
a vigur was made wid his rede,	A vigour was made bi his rede
And comanded stiffli to his men, 2291	he com*m*au*n*dide alle men
As godd þai suld him knau and cen;	As god þei shulde þ*a*t þing ken

Quat for luue and quat for doute
All men[s]ked it his vnderloute; 2294
þis for-bisenin*g* he hild þas oþer
þat su*m* for fader, and su*m* for broþer,
Fro freind ded þ*a*t þam was dere
did make ymage o metal sere; 2298
For fra þis lagh was þar bigu*n*nen
Son ou*er*al þan was it ru*n*nen;
For frendes did ou*er* al þe land.
All suilk mistring þai fand. 2302
þaa wigurs croup þe warlau in
And leed þat suikful folk wit sin.

quat for loue *and* quat for doute
al folk come hit to loute
¶ þus gaf he ensaumple to þe toþ*er*.
þat sum for fader *and* su*m* for broþ*er*.
for freyndes dede þat was ha*m* dere
þai made ymages of metel sere.
to chaunce our lagh*e* þus þai be-gu*n*ne
and sone ou*er*al was hit runne.
for frendes dede ou*er* al þe lande.
suche a mys-hope þus þai fande
þa vigours kreppet þe warlagh*e* in.
and led þa. fals folk wiþ synne.

¶ Thre suns had thare, þ*a*t es abram
Alsua nachor and aram; 2306
Thre suns had nachor þe lele
Hus, and bus, and batuele;
Of hus com Iob, o bus balam,
O batuel rebecca and laban; 2310
Of aram a sun and doghturs tua,
Melcha, loth, and dam sarra;
O þis eild her es now ending
And þe thrid tas biginning. 2314

þe kinradin of than.

Thre sones had than. an ab*r*aham.
alsqua nachor and aram.
thre sones had nachor þe lele.
vs. *and* bus. and batuel.
of vs come Iob. of bus balam.
of batuel rebec. *and* labam.
and aaram a sone *and* doght*er*s twa.
Melcha loth*e* *and* dame sarra.
[. . . . . .
no gap in the Fairfax & Laud MSS.]

Noe	cham	Sem	Japhet	
	chus	Arphaxat	gomer	
	Nembrot	Caynan	Togorma	
		Salera		

[*From the Cotton MS.*]

Heber, phalet, ragan, seruth, nachor
& thare de quo abram iam incipiens

[1] Incipit t*er*cia etas seculi de Abraham filio thare. [[1] leaf 14, back, col. 2]

þe þrid elde of þe werlde: de abram.

Of ab*r*aham now wil we drau,
þ*a*t rote es of cristen lau;
I sai for-þi he es þe rote,
for of his oxspring bred our [boute,

COTTON

Of ab*r*aham now wil I. dragh*e*.
þat rote was of þe c*r*isten lagh*e*.
I say for-þi he was þe rote.
for his ospring be-gan our bote.

FAIRFAX

Quat for luue and quat for doute,
All worschip it als þair vnd*er*loute.
þis euydens biheld þis oþ*er*, 2295
þat sum for faþ*er* and sum for broþ*er*,
For freindes dede þat þaim was dere,
þai made ymagis of meteles sere.
Thoru þai*m* þat lau was þar bigun,
Sone ou*er* all þaim was it rune, 2300
For freindes dede ou*er*all þe land,
Suilk mistrouing vp þai fand.
Feindes crepe þas ymagis wid-in,
And lede to folted men wid sin. 2304

What for loue & what for doute
Alle hit worsheped to loute
þis euydens bihelde oþ*er*e
þ*a*t som*m*e for fadir & als for broþ*er*e
For frendes dede þ*a*t were hem dere
ymages þei made of metalles sere
Bi hem þis lawe was þo bigon*n*e
Soone was hit ou*er*-al ron*n*e
For frendes deeþ ou*er* al þe lond
Suche mysbileue vp þei fond
Fendes crepte þo ymages wiþin*n*e
And lad folted men to synne

Thre sunes had thare, on abra*m*
Alsua nachor and aram.
Thre sunes had nacor þe lele,
vs, and bus, and batuele, 2308
Of vs com iop, of bus lalam,
Of batuel, rebecca and laban.
Of aram a sun and dohutyrs thre,
Melcha, loth, and dame sare. 2312
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]

Thre sones hade thare oon Abraham
Also nachor. and aram
þre sones had nachor þe lele
Vs and bus and batuele
Of vs coom Iob of bus balam
Of Batuel rebecca & laban
Of Aram a son wiþ dou3tres þre
Melcha loth & dame sare fre
[. . . . . .
. . . . *no gap in the MS.*]

Of þe thrid elde i sal 3ou tell
Quo so will a stound nou duell.

OO abraham nou wil we drau,
þat rote es of þe cristen laue.
I sai for qui he is þe rote, [leaf 17, col. 1]
For of him sprong vr alder bote, 2318

GÖTTINGEN

Of þe þridde elde is now to telle
Who so wol a stou*n*de dwelle

Of Abraham now wol we drawe
þ*a*t rote is of þe cristen lawe
I say þerfore he is þe rote
For of hi*m* sprong oure alþer bote

TRINITY

COTTON		FAIRFAX
þe bout þat broght us in-to mirth ·		þat bote þat broȝt vs in-to mirthe
Thoru þ*a*t haly maiden birth;	2320	thorow þat haly maydenes birthe
Of him and his kin sal we rede		of him *and* his kyn sal we rede
þat wondirlik bigan to sprede.		þat wonderly be-gan to sprede.
þat lauedi wex out of his sede	2323	þat lauedy wex out of his sede
We p*r*a*i* hir for hir maiden-hede,		we pray hir for hir mayden-hede
þat we mai sua þis stori rede		þat we may so þis story rede
Hir to mensk and us to mede.		hir to menske *and* vs to mede
þis abram þ*a*t ȝee her me neuen	2327	¶ ab*r*aham þat ȝe here me neyuen.
Ful wel was luued wit god of heuen;		wele was loued wiþ god of heyue*n*
Lel he was ai in his sede,		lele he was ay in his lede.
Fild of trout and haly-hede;		ful of trauþ. *and* halyhede
He and his wijf þat hight sare		he and his wif þat heȝt sare
Al ful of charite þai warre.	2332	ful of chastite þai ware. [1 leaf 16]
Tua doghters had aram his broþer,		[1]¶ ij. doghters had aaram his broþer.
He spused þat an, nachor þe toþer,		he spoused þat an. nachor þe toþer.
For wit þe lau þ*a*t þai liued in	2335	for wiþ laghe. þat he liued in.
Men suld not spuse bot in þer kin;		men sulde noȝt spouse bot þare kin.
For he was theuful bath and hind,		for he was baþ curtays *and* hende
Vr lauerd him hild his priué freind;		our lorde helde him til his frende
Ai luued he sothfastnes and right,		al loued he soþfastenes *and* riȝt.
For-þi to him our lau*er*d hight	2340	for-þi til him our lorde hiȝt.
A child suld brede of his oxspring,		a childe sulde brede of his ospringe.
þ*a*t al of thraldom suld bring;		þat al of þraldome sulde bringe.
And þ*a*t þar suld yeit of his sede		*and* at þ*er* sulde of his sede.
Folk sua selcut mani brede,	2344	þe folk so selcouþ many sprede
þ*a*t naman suld cun sume ne neuen		þat na mon sulde somne ne neyue*n*
Na mare þen sterns of heuen,		na mare þen þe sternys of heyuen.
Namar þen grauel in þe see,		na mare þan þe g*ra*uel in þe See.
Sua vntelland suld þai be;	2348	squa vntellande sulde þai be.
Bot for þis hight moght be no fabul		*and* for þis hote miȝt be na fabil.
He troud wit stedfast throut and stabul,		he trawed wiþ stedefast hert *and* stabil
And als he troud alsua he fand,	2351	*and* als he trawed riȝt so he fande
Our lau*er*d him held for treu co*n*uenand;		our lorde him helde ful trew couena*n*d
Bot lang he led him with de lay		[2]But long he lad hym w*it*h delay
To mare þe medes of his fai.	2354	To more the mede of his fay] [2 from Laud MS. 416]

GÖTTINGEN		TRINITY
þe bote þat broght vs into mirth,		þat bote þat brouȝte vs in to myrþe
Thoru þat hali maydens birth.	2320	þourȝe þe holy maydenes birþe
Of him and his kin sul we rede,		Of him & his kyn shul we rede
þat wonderli bigan to brede.		þat wondirly bigon to brede
þat leuedi wex vte of his side,		Oure lady wex out of his sede
we prai hir for hir maydene-hede,		We pray hir for hir maydenhede
þat we may sua þis stori rede,	2325	þat we may of þis story say
Hir to worschip and vs to mede.		hir to worshepe hir son to pay
þis abraham þat ȝe here me neuen,		Abraham þat we here of neuen
wele was loued wid godd of heuen ;		Was wel loued wiþ god of heuen
Lele he was ay in his lede,	2329	Trewe he was euer in dede
Ful of treuth and halihede.		Ful of feiþ & holyhede
He and his wijf þat hight sare,		he & his good wif sare
Al ful of chastite þai ware :—	2332	Ful of chastite þei ware
Tua dohutyrs of Aram his broþer,		Two douȝtres had Aram his broþer
Spoused þe tan, nacor þe toþer,		he spoused þe toon nacor þe toþer
For wid þe laue þat þai liued inne,		For bi þe lawe þat þei lyued ynne
Men suld noght spouse bot in þar kine :—		Men shulde not spouse but in her kynne
For he was bath meke and hend,	2337	He was boþe meke & hende [leaf 15, back]
vr lauerd him held his priue frend,		Oure lorde him made his priuey frende
Ay luued he sothfastnes and right ;		he loued soþfastenes & riȝt
For-þi til him vr lauerd hight	2340	perfore oure lord to him hiȝt
A child suld brede of his ospring,		A childe to brede of his ospring
yt all of thraldom suld þaim bring,		þat al of þraldome shulde brynge
And þar suld alsua of his side,		And þer shulde also of his sede
Folk sua selcuth mani brede,	2344	So mychel pepul aftir brede
þat na man suld cune summe ne neuen,		þat no mon myȝte þe somme neuen
Na mare þan þe sternis of heuen,		More þen þe sterres of heuen
Na mare þan þe grauel in þe see,		Ne þen þe graueles in þe see
Sua untelland suld þai be.	2348	So multepliynge shulde þei be
For þis hith miht be na fabil,		He leued þis wiþ herte stabul	2350
He troud wid stedfast herte and stabil,		þis biheest myȝte be no fabul	2349
And als he troud, als he fand,	2351	As he leued so he fond
vr lauerd him held ful treu couenand.		Oure lord helde him trewe couenond
Bot long he led him wid delay, [col. 2]		But longe he ladde him wiþ delay
To mare þe medis of his fay,	2354	To more þe mede of his fay

Sexti ȝer was abram and fiue 2355
Quen þ*at* his fader was farn o liue,
For him he was mornand in thoght
Ai til our lau*er*d him com-forth broght,
And said til him wit su[ilka] sune
"Abram l[oke] þou ma þ[e b]une;
þou and tine aght wit þi menyeie [leaf 15, col. 1]
vte of þis kyth and þis cuntré, 2362
ȝee sal weind til a bett*er* land;
Ta loth þi broþer sun in hand,
To chanaan ȝee most now drau,
Aland þe quilk i sal yow scau; 2366
þou leue aram, þe land of ire,
Of chanaan þou sal be sire;
þider to weind be noght ferd,
For þar sal be þi kiddli ertd; 2370
al þe folk þar wonnus aboute
to þe þai sal be vnderloute;
þar sal þi nam ou*er*raised be
And als of airs þ*at* cums o þe; 2374
I sal þam blis þ*at* þe wil blisse
Mi bliscing sal þas oþer misse."
Abram went and wit him loth,
His geing, his catel, ilk crot, 2378
Com and lended, he and þai,
Biside sichen in a valay;
Bot þar-bi felun folk þai fand
þat mikel wasted o þat land. 2382
Als-suith als þai þar cam
Drightin him sceud til ab*ra*m
And said, "abram þis es þi land
þar þou and tine sal be weldand."
Abram þ*at* o trouth was tru 2387
Bi betel lifted an auter neu;
He blissed godd, þ*at* king o blisse,
And godd him blissed an all his. 2390

COTTON

¶ of sexty ȝere he was *and* fiue.
quen his fader was faren of liue.
for him he was mournand*e* in þoȝt.
ay til our lorde him conforte broȝt.
and saide til him wiþ squilk*e* a sonne.
abraham loke þou make þe bonne.
þou and þine gode wiþ þi meyne
oute of þi kiþ and þis cuntree.
ȝe sal wende til a bett*er* lande.
take loth*e* þi broþ*er* sone in hande.
to chanam ȝe moste ȝou drawe.
a lande þe quilk I. sal ȝou shawe.
þou leue aram þe lande of ire.
of chanaan þ*o*u sal be sire.
þidder to wende be þou noȝt ferde.
for þ*er* sal be þe kindely erde.
alle þe folk wonis þer a-boute.
to þe þai sal be vnderloute. [1 from Laud MS. 416]
[[1]There shalle thy name reysid be
And alle tho Eiris þ*at* come of the]
my folk þou sal rede *and* wysse
and I sal bring ham vn-to blisse.
¶ abraham went forþ *and* wiþ him lote
his þing*e*. his catel ilka crote.
he come and lendid in aralay.
vnder-neyþe a faire valay.
and þ*er* mony folk þai fande
at mykil wasted in þat lande
als squyþe als her þai cam.
our lorde shewed him til abraham.
and saide abraham þis ys þi lande.
þ*er* þou *and* þine sal be dwellande
abraham þat was of trauþ ful trew
he raysed sone an awter new.
he blessed god þat king of blisse
and god him blessed *and* alle his.

FAIRFAX

Of sexti ȝere he was and fiue, 2355
Que*n* his fad*er* was faryn fra liue,
For him he was murnand in thoght,
Ay til vr lau*er*d him confort broght.
And said till him, wid suilk a soune,
"Abraham, loke þu make þe boune,
þu and þi catel wid þi meine,
vte of þi kid and þis contre 2362
ȝe sal wend to a bett*er* land;
Ta loth þi bro*þer* sun in hand;
To canaan ȝe most drawe,
A land þe quilk i sal ȝou schau. 2366
þou leue aram, þe land of yr,
Of canaan þu sal be lau*er*d and sire,
þider to wend be þu noght ferid,
For þar sal be þi kindli erd; 2370
All þe folk þar wones aboute,
Til þe þai sal be vnd*er*loute,
þar sal þi name ou*er*-raised be,
And all þe ayres þ*at* sal cu*m* of þe.
I sal þaim bliss þat þe wil bliss, 2375
Mi blissing sal þes o*þer* miss."
Abraham went, and wid him loth,
His meyne, his catel wele i woth,
And com and lendyd, he and þai,
Be side sychen in a valay. 2380
Bot þar bi feloun folk þai fand
þat mekil wastid of þat land.
Als suith als þai di*þer* cam,
God him scheud to abraham, 2384
And said, "abraham þis es þe land,
þer þu and þine sal haue weldand."
Abram þ*at* of treuth was treu,
Be betel lifted an aunter neu, 2388
[1]He blissed godd, þat king of bliss,
And he him bliseed and all hiss. [[1] lf 17, back, col. 1]

10 GÖTTINGEN

¶ Of sixty ȝeer he was & fyue
When*ne* his fadir was faren of lyue
For him he was i*n* mournynge þouȝt
Til oure lord hi*m* cou*m*forte brouȝt
And seide to hi*m* wiþ a sou*n*
Abraham loke þ*o*u make þe bou*n*
þou þi catel & þi meyne
Out of þis londe þ*at* ȝe fle
ȝe shul wende to a bett*ur* londe
To loth þi bro*þe*res sone in honde
To chanaan ȝe mosten drawe
A lond þ*at* I shal ȝou shawe
þ*o*u leue Aram þe londe of ire
Of chanaan to be lorde & sire
þider to wende be not ferde
þ*e*re shal be þi kyndely erde
Alle þ*at* wonen þer aboute
To þe shul be vndirloute
þ*e*re shal þi name reised be
And alle þo heires þ*at* comen of þe
I shal hem blisse þ*at* þe wol blisse
Mi blessyng shal þe o*þe*re misse
¶ Abraham went & wiþ him loth
Meyne & catel wel I woot
he coom & dwelt he & þei
Bi syde sichen in a valey
But þer felones folk þei fonde
þ*at* mychel wasted of þ*at* londe
Als so soone as þei þidur cam
God him shewed to Abraham
And seide Abraham þis is the land
þ*at* þou & þine shul haue weldand
Abraham of trouþe so trewe
Bi bethel reised an auter newe
He worsheped god kyng of blis
And he him blessed and alle his

TRINITY

Abram turned him to þe south, 2391
To see þat land was him vn-euth,
Quit he wend haue it in wald
Als þat our laue*r*d him forwit tald;
Bot son quen he had seised þe land,
þ*a*t in þan fel a hunger strang, 2396
Thoru corn wanting or thoru were,
I can not sai o queþer it were;
Abram to sell moght find na sede
Til egypte wend most he nede, 2400
And sare his wijf wit him to lede,
For þai ne wist q*ua*r-of þam fede.
Als þai war wendand þider-ward
He hir bisoght o sli forward :— 2404
"Le*m*man," he said, "sare .i me dred;
þar we weind to þis laules lede
Quen þai þe see for þi fairhede, [col. 2]
to reue me þe þan sal þai wede; 2408
Sai þou for-þi til an and oþer,
þou art my sist*er* and i þi broþer,
Elles þat folk quen þai see
Sal þai me sla for luue o þe." 2412
"Sir," sco said, "sua sal it be."
Wit þis þai com in þ*a*t contre,
Bot fra þaa prude folk had hir sen,
All spak of hir, sco was sa scene;
Sua þai rosed hir to þe king 2417
þ*a*t he þam did befor him bring.
Bot godd hir þ*a*t was hir wit
And hild hir sua vntil hir grith, 2420
þat moght nama*n* o licherie
Hir body neght wit wilanie;
þe king was radd for godds g*ra*m
And yald þe wijf to sire abram. 2424
"Qui did þou vs þus in were,
þ*a*t said þi wij þi sister were?

COTTON

abraham turned him to þe soupe
to se þat lande him was vncoupe.
al he wende to haue in walde
als our lorde be-fore. him talde.
bot sone quen he had seised þe lande
þ*er*-in fel an hungre strange.
þorow corne wanting*e* or þorow weer
I can noȝt say þe. queþ*er* hit were.
¶ abraham to sawe miȝt finde na sede
to egipt wende moste he nede.
and sare his wife wiþ him to lede
þay ne wiste quar-of ham to fede.
als þai ware wyndand þidder-warde
he hir bi-soȝt of suche for-warde
le*m*man he saide sare I. me drede
þare we wynde our life to lede
quen þai se þe for þi fayre hede
to reue þe me. þat god for-bede
say þou for-þi til ane *and* oþ*er*.
þou art my sister *and* I. þi broþ*er*
and ellis folk quen þai þe se
þai wil me sla for loue of þe.
¶ Sir ho saide so sal hit be.
wiþ þis þai come in þat cuntre.
quen þ*a*t proude folk had hir sene.
þai spac of hir ho was sa shene.
so þai rosed hir to þe king*e*.
þat he hir dide be-for him bring*e*.
and god hir keppet þat was hir wiþ,
and helde so vn-til his griþ.
þat muȝt na mon of lecchery.
hir body touche wiþ velany.
þe king*e* was ferde for goddis grame
and ȝalde þe wife to sir abraham.
q*ui* made þou vs. þus in were
and sayde ho was þi sister dere.

FAIRFAX

Abraham turned him to þe south,
To se þ*a*t land him was vncuth, 2392
In pes he wend haue it in wald,
Als vr lau*er*d bifor him tald.
Bot sone quen he had sesid þe land,
þar fell an hung*er* i vnd*er*stand, 2396
Thoru corn wantyng eu*er*ayquer,
I can noght say þe sothlier;
Abraham to selle miht find na sede,
To egipt wende most he nede, 2400
And sare his wijf wid him to lede,
þai had na corn þaim wid to fede.
Als þai war wendand þiderward, 2403
He hir bisoght of suilk a for-ward :—
"Lemman," he said, "sore i me drede,
þar we wend bi þis laithly lede,
For þu art fair, que*n* þai þe se, 2407
wid miht þai suld þe take fra me.
Say þu þar-for till an and oþ*er*,
þat þu ert mi sist*er* a*n*d i þi broþ*er*,
Ellis þat folk quen þai þe se, 2411
þai wil me sla for luue of þe."
"Sir," scho said, "sua sal it be;"
wid þis þai com in þat contre. 2414
Bot fra þat proud folk had hir sene,
All spac of hir, scho was so schene,
And sua þai praised hir to þe king,
þ*a*t he hir gart bifor him bring; 2418
Bot god hir kept þ*a*t was hir with,
And held her sua widin his grith,
þat miht na man wid lichurye
Hir bodi nehy wid vilanye.
þe king was dred for godes gram, 2423
And bitaught þe wijf to abraham,
[1]And said, "qui put þu vs in were,
þat said þi wijf þi sister were? [1 col. 2]

GÖTTINGEN

Abraham turned hi*m* into þe souþ
To se þ*a*t londe þou3te vncouþ
In pees he wende hit have in wolde
As oure lord had him tolde
But soone when*ne* he had þe londe
An hung*ur* fel I vndirstonde
her corn wantede on vche syde
hard hit was hem to abyde
Abraham to selle fond no sede
To egipte wende most he nede
Sare his wif wiþ him to lede
hadde þei no corn hem w*ith* to fede
And as þei þiderwarde went
þis forwarde made þei þ*er*e p*r*esent
¶ lem*m*on he seide sore I me drede
Now we go bi þis vncouþ lede
For þ*o*u art feir when*ne* þei þe se
Wiþ my3te þei wol þe take fro me
Say þ*o*u þ*er*fore to oon & oþer
þou art my sister & I þi broþ*er*
Elles þe folke when þei þe se
Wol me sle for loue of þe
Sir she seide hit shal be do
þen*ne* coom þei þ*a*t cuntre to
When*ne* þ*a*t folke had hir sene
Alle speke of hir she was so shene
And so hir p*r*eysed to þe kynge [leaf 16]
þ*a*t he hir made to him brynge
But god hir kepte þ*a*t was hir wiþ
And saued hir so in his griþ
þ*a*t my3te no mon wiþ leechery
hir body touche wiþ vileny
þe kyng was ferde for goddes gram
And delyuered hir to Abraham
And seide why mades þ*o*u vs i*n* were
To calle þi wif þi sister dere

TRINITY

Tak her þi wijf and brokar wele,
O þine wil i not haue a dele, 2428
Bot leuer es me o myne þou haue."
þe king him gold and siluer gaue,
And co*m*maunded thoru-out al his land
Men suld him mensk and hald i*n* hand,
And if he wald þar namar leind, 2433
þat he most hamward freli weind;
And al þe god he wit him ledd
to leitt ful strait-lic [he] for bedd.
¶ Abram went ham and his wijf sare,
He luued hir wil mare þan are, 2438
For wirscipp þ*a*t sco did him win,
And sco vnsoght saccles o sin.
In-to betel þai com o-nan, 2441
þar he seit first his auter stan;
Bituix him and his neueu loth,
O fee þai had a selly flot; 2444
To pastur co*m*mun þai laght þe land
þe quilk þam neiest lay to hand;
Bot fra þair store bigan to sprede
þe pastur þam bigan to knede, 2448
þar-for þair hirds strif and flit,
þair fee nedings þai most flit
Fra þ*a*t folk þai war a-mang 2451
þ*a*t gretli hild þair store in th*r*ang.
þaa nabethens, þ*a*t laithli lede, [lf 15, bk, col. 1]
Ful o wrang and wickedhede, 2454
For þai wit þaim moght haf na rest,
þai most þan scail and seke þair best.
þan said abram, þ*a*t was na sot, 2457
formast til his neueu loth:—
"þe land his wide þ*a*t we ar in,
Godd vs help it for to win; 2460
O þis contre þ*a*t es sua wide
þou ches to won on quilk side;

COTTON

take here þi wife *and* brok hir wele
of þine wil I. noȝt haue a dele.
¶ bot leu*er* ys me of myne þou haue.
þe king him golde *and* silu*er* gaue.
and comanded þorou-out his lande
men sulde him mensk *and* vnd*er*stand*e*
[1]*and* if he walde na mare þ*er* lende
þat he most frely ham-ward*e* wende
and al his gode wiþ him to lede
to reue him any he for-bede [[1] lf 16, bk]
abraham went hame and sare.
he loued hir þan wele mare þen are
for worshepe þat ho made him win.
and ho hir-self*e* wiþ-outen synne.
In-to bethel þai come a-nane [[2] from Laud MS. 416]
þer he sette first his aw*t*er stane.
[[2] By-twene hym and his nevew lot
Bestayle they had y-now y wot]
to comune pasture þai made þ^e^ land*e*
þe quilk next ham lay to hande.
bot fra þaire store bi-gan to sprede
þaire pasture þan be-gan to brede
þat for þaire hirde strife *and* flitte
þaire fee nedegates most þai flitt.
fra þat folk þai ware a-mang*e*.
þat gretely held*e* þaire store i*n* þrang*e*
þa folk ware fulle of misdede.
and maynteined wrang *and* wikkedhede
for þai wiþ ham muȝt haue na rest.
þai most ga ellis to do þaire best.
¶ þen saide ab*r*aham þat was na sotte
formast tille his eme loth*e*.
þis lande ys wide þat we ar in
god gif vs g*r*ace hit to wynne.
of þis cuntre þat ys sa wyde.
þou chose to wone in que*þ*er side.

FAIRFAX

Ta here þi wijf and brouk hir wele,
Of þin wil i neu*er* a dele, 2428
Bot leu*er* me es of mine þu haue."
þe king him gold and siluer gaue,
And co*m*manded thoru vte al his land,
Men suld him onure a*n*d hald in hand,
And if he wald þar no lang*er* lende,
þ*at* he most freli hamward wend,
And all þe gode he wid him ledd;
To lett him straitly he forbedd. 2436

Abram went hom & his wijf sare,
He loued hir bett*er* þan he did are,
For worschip þ*at* scho gart hi*m* wine,
And scho vnsoght sakles of sine. 2440
In to betel þai com on-ane,
þar he sett first his auter stane,
Be-twyx him and loth his neuow 2443
Of bestaile hade þai plente enow.
To pasture commune þai tok þe land,
þe quilk þ*at* lay þaim neist til hand.
Bot fra þair stor bigan to spr[e]de,
þair pastur gan to wax al nedede,
þar-for þair herdis straff for itt, 2449
þair bestis nedlinges most þai flitt
Fra þ*at* folk þai war emang,
þ*at* gretli held þair stor i*n* wrang,—
þa nabethens, þ*at* lothly lede, 2453
Ful of wrang and of wicked hede,—
For þai wid þaim miht haue na rest,
þai most nede part to seke þair beste.
þen said abraham wid wordes hend,
"Loth, mi neuow a*n*d mi dere frend,
þis land es wide þ*at* we er in*n*e, 2459
Godd vs help we mith it wine,
Of þis contre þ*at* es sua wide, [f 18, col. 1]
þu chese to won on sum syde.

GÖTTINGEN

Take hir here & brouke hir wel
Of þin wol I neuer a del
But leuer me is of myn þou haue
Golde & siluer he him ȝaue
And com*m*aun*d*ide þourȝe his lond
Men shulde hi*m* plese & haue i*n* hond
And when*n*e he wolde no leng*ur* lende
þ*at* he most frely hamwarde wende
And alle þe godis he wiþ hi*m* ledde
To lette hi*m* streitly he fobede
¶ Abraham went hoom & his wif sare
he loued hir bett*ur* þen he dud are
For worshepe þ*at* she made hi*m* wyn*n*e
And she vnsouȝt sacles of synne
Into bethel þei coom anoon
þ*er*e he furst sett his aut*er* stoon
Bitwene hi*m* & his nevewe loth
Beestaile þei had ynouȝe I wot
To com*m*une pasture þei took þe lond
þ*at* þ*er*e lay next her hond
But when*n*e her stoor bigan to brede
her pasture þo wex al nede
þ*er*fore her herdes stroof for hit
her beestes nede most þei flit
For þ*at* folke þei were among
þ*at* dud her stoor mychel wrong
þe nabethens þ*at* loþely lede
Ful of wronge & wickedhede
þei myȝte wiþ hem haue no rest
þei most parte to seke her best
Abraham seide wiþ wordes hende
loth my neuewe & my frende
þis lond is wide þ*at* we are Inne
God vs helpe hit to wynne
Of þis contre þ*at* is so wide
þ*ou* chese to won on su*m* syde

TRINITY

Queder þou ches, on right or left,
I.sal ta me þat þou haues left." 2464
Loth loked toward flum iordaine,
A dale he ches þar be a plaine,
A luuesum land, a leue contré,
þe flum ran thoru ful fair to se; 2468
þe land o gommor þar-bi lijs,
þat was þan lik to paradis
þe time ar it had don þe sake, 2471
Quar-for þar-on godd tok his wrac.
þat land to leind in loth thoght best,
Abram chese him toward þe est.
þe land of sodome had gret blame,
For it was in an iuel fame; 2476
þai war put in a fole plight
þat god and man þam maledight.
Abram lendid him o-nan
Biside þe folk of chanaan, 2480
vnder þe fote of mont mambre,
þar he ches to seit his fee;
þat ilk stede þat hight chebron,
A wondur winsum sted at won; 2484
An auter raised wit-outen bad,
And sacrifijs þar-on he mad,
þat drightin on him suld min 2487
To-gedir him wi[r]scepp for to win;
þar he seit his tabernacle
þar god for him did sum meracle.
þare had a were ben in þat land,
þat had lasted sumdel lang; 2492
Four kinges werraud a pon fiue,
þe fiue again þe four to-striue.
Bitid a stund þai samen smate
In a dale biside a wate; 2496
Sua lang þai heu on helme and sceild
þe four on fiue þai wan þe feild;

COTTON

queber þou choses. to þe to take.
I. wil haue queber: þou wil for-sake.
lothe loked towarde flume iordayne
a dale he chese vnder a playne.
a lufsum *and* lefe to se
þe flume þan þorow sa faire to se
þe lande of gomor þer-by lise
þat þen was like to paradise
ay til þai: con god for-sake
quar-fore on ham he to wrake.
þat lande to lende: lothe þoȝt beste.
and abraham chese him tawarde þe est.
hit heȝt sodome of grete fame
for hit was in an euel name.
þai ware sa proude *and* cursed to cal.
þat goddis malisoun had þai alle.
¶ abraham lendid. him a-nan.
be-side þe folk of chanaan.
vnder þe fote a mount fande he
þer he chese to sette his see.
þat ilk stede heȝt ebron.
a wonder winsum stede atwone
an awter he raised wiþ-out bade
and þer-on sacrifise he made.
þat ihesu crist miȝt on him Myn
and ger him worshepe for to wyn.
¶ þer he sette his tabernacle
þer god for him dide sum miracle
þer had a were bene in þat lande
of lange time I. vnderstande.
iiij. kynges wered a-pon fiue.
þe .v agayne þe iiij. to stryue.
be-tid a time þai samyn smate
in a dale hit was I. wate.
so lange þai hew on helme *and* shilde
þe iiij. on .v. þai wan þe felde.

FAIRFAX

Quepe*r* þu chese on right or left,
I wil take þ*a*t þu has left." 2464
Loth loked tilward flom iordane,
A dale he ches þar bi a plaine,
A lufsum land, a fair contre,
þe flum ran thoru ful fair to se; 2468
þe land of gomor þar-bi lijs,
þat was þan like vnto paradis
þe time ar it had done þat sake, 2471
Til godd þar on uengance gan take;
þat land to won in loth thoght best,
And abram ches him tilward þe est.
þe land of sodome bar gret blame,
For it was i*n* a wicked fame, 2476
þai war putt in sua foul a plight,
þat godd and man þaim maledight.
Abram lendid him in-ane,
Bisyde þe land of canaan, 2480
vnder þe fote of mou*n*t mambre
þar he ches to sett his se;
þat ilke stede hight chebron, 2483
A wonde*r* winsu*m* stede to in won.
Ane auter he raised widuten bade,
And sacrefice þar-on he made, 2486
þat dere godd on him suld myne,
To ger him worschip for to win*n*e.
þar he sett his tab*er*nacil, 2489
þar godd for him sone did miracil.
Þar had a were ben in þat land,
And it had lasted sumdel lang, 2492
Four kinges werrid apon fijf,
þe fyue egain þe foure to strijf,
þai smat to-gider at þe latt*er*,
In a dale biside a watir; 2496
[1] Sua lang þai heud on helm a[n]d schild,
þe four on fiue wan þe feilde, [1 col. 2]

GÖTTINGEN

Whe*þer* þou chese on ri3t or lefte
I wol take þ*a*t þou hast lefte
loth loked toward flu*m* iordan
A dale he chees to him þan
A lussom londe & fair cuntre
þe flom ran þour3e feire to se
þe lond of Gomor þ*er*by lys
þ*a*t penne was like to paradis
þ*a*t tyme ar hit had done þe sake
Til god þ*er*on vengeau*n*ce con take
þ*a*t lond to wone In loth þou3t best
Abraham chees towarde þe eest
þe londe of sodom bare greet blame
For hit was in a wicked fame
þei synned so foule among hom
þ*a*t boþe hem cursed god & mon
Abraham last & his þan
Bisyde þe lond of canaan
vndir þe foot of mou*n*t mambre
þere he chees to sette his se
þ*a*t ilke stude hett chebron
A wondir wynsu*m* stud in woon
he made an autere in þ*a*t stude
And sacrifice þ*er*on he dude
þ*a*t oure lord shulde on hi*m* mynne
And make hi*m* worshepe to wyn*n*e
his tabernacle he sett þ*er*e soone
God lete miracle for hi*m* done
¶ In þ*a*t lond was a werre strong
And hit lasted somdel long
Foure ki*n*ges werred vp on fyue
þe fyue a3eyn þe foure to stryue
þei smoot to gider neu*er* þe latir
In a dale biside a watir
So longe þei hew on helme & sheeld
þ*a*t foure of fyue wan þe feld [lf 16, bk]

TRINITY

þe fiue gaue bak to wine a-way [col. 2]	þe .v. gaf bac to wyn a-way.
And fell to in a pitt o clay; 2500	*and* felle in-til a pitte of clay.
þai fled and fell vntill a sogh,	þai fled a-way vn-tille a scoghe.
And þar þair faas þam foluand slogh;	þaire faes folowed ham *and* sloghe.
Siþen þai spred to prai þe land,	siþen þai spred to spoly þe lande
Al þai tok þai forwit fand; 2504	al þai toke be-for ham fande.
Loth þai laght and leed þaim wit,	lote þai toke *and* lad him wiþ
Was nan þai raght þai g*ra*ntid grith,	was nane þai toke þai g*ra*nted griþ.
For þai lete þairs was þe land	þai lete þaires was þe lande.
Fra þai had geten þe ouer-hand; 2508	for þai had gyten þe ou*er*hande
Herd held þai loth þat ilk day.	¶ hard þai helde lothe þat day.
A man vnnes wan a-way,	vn-neþe wan a mon a-way.
þ*a*t com til abram for to tel	þat come to abraham for-to telle
O loth chaunce þ*a*t him bifel; 2512	of lotes chaunce þat him be-felle.
Abram was þen ful mislikand	abraham was ful mislikande
Quen he herd þan o þis tyþand;	quen he herde of suche tiþande
He did to-geder samen his men, 2515	he dide to-gedder samyn his men.
Thre hundret aght sariants and ten;	iij. hundreþ .viij. se*r*iauntes *and* ten.
And dernlik he did þam bide	*and* stalworþly he made ham bide
Til again a neuentide,	til agayne þe euen-tide.
And þan he broght þam til a pase	*and* þan he broȝt ham in a plase
þat men cald in þand temase, 2520	þat man calde in þat lande themase
And þar he delt his folk in tua	*and* þ*er* he delt his folk in twa.
þat þai suld noght scapp ham fra.	at þai ne sulde escape ham fra.
þis kyngs had o na man doute,	þes kinges had of na mon doute.
þair folk scaild ai-quar*e* a-boute. 2524	þaire folk skailed wyde a-boute.
Ab*ra*m þ*a*t was in trouth st*ra*ng,	abraham þat was in trauþe st*ra*nge
þat haiþen lede he smat a-ma*n*g;	þe hethen men he smate a-mange.
Deliu*er*d p*ri*suns all, and loth,	deliuered þaire prayes al *and* lote
Wit al þe catell, ilk crot. 2528	wiþ alle þe catel ilka grote.
Slayn war þe kinges þ*a*t ilk night,	slayne ware þe kinges þ*a*t ilk niȝt
Thoru þe g*ra*ce of godds might;	þorou þe g*ra*ce of goddis miȝt.
þe folk o sodom war ful fayn 2531	þe folk of sodome was ful fayne. [leaf 17]
Que*n* abram was co*m*mu*n* agayn;	quen abraham was co*m*myn a-gayne.
þai sagh þair frendes ale and sund,	þai sagh*e* þaire frendes hale *and* sounde
And wist þair fas war broght to grund.	*and* wiste þaire faes. waren broȝt to [g*r*onde
COTTON	FAIRFAX

GÖTTINGEN	TRINITY
þe fyue gaf bac to wine a way,	þe fyue ȝaf bat to wynne away
And fell into a pitt of clay, 2500	and fellen into a pit of clay
þai fled and fell into a sohw,	þe*re* fel þei dou*n* in swowȝe
And þar þair fas foluand þaim slow.	And her enemyes þe*re* hem slowȝe
Siþen þai toke to win*ne* þe land, 2503	Siþ þei toke to wynne þ*a*t lond
þai tok all þat þai bifor þaim fand,	Al þ*a*t þei biforne hem fond
Loth þai toke and ledd þaim with,	loth þei toke & led hem wiþ
was non þai toke þai graunted grith,	Was noon þei wolde grau*n*te griþ
For þai lett þat þaires was þe land,	þei helde heres was þe lond
Fra þai had getun þe ou*er*hand. 2508	For þei hadde þe ouer hond
Hard held þai loth þat ilk day,	harde helde þei loth þ*a*t day
A man unethes miht passe away,	A mon vnneþe myȝt passe away
To cu*m* til abram for to tell,	To com to Abraham for to telle
Of lothes chanse hou him bifell. 2512	Of lothes chau*n*ce how hit bifelle
Abram was þan ful mislikand,	Abraham ful euel likonde
Quen he herd of his hard tydand,	When*n*e he herde þis tiþonde
He did to gadir samen his men, 2515	he dud to geder to gider his men
Thre hunderd eyt serga*u*ntis and ten;	þre hundride eiȝte s*er*uau*n*tis & ten
And p*ri*uili he did þaim bide	And p*ri*uely he made hem bide
Til again an euen tide,	Til aȝeyn þe euen tyde
And þan he broght þaim to a pas,	And þo he brouȝte hem to a paas
Men cald in þat land themas, 2520	Men calde þere þen themas
And þar he delt his folk in tua	þe*re* he delt his folke in two
þ*a*t þai suld noght schape þai*m* fra;	þ*a*t he oþ*er*e shulde not scape hem fro
þir kinges had of na man doute, 2523	þe kyngis hadde of no mon doute
þair folk þai scatrid ou*er* al a-boute,	her folke þei scatered al aboute
Abram þ*a*t in trouth was strang,	Abraham þ*a*t was in trouþe strong
þa hethen men he mett ay emang,	heþen men he met among
Diliuyrd þe paas alle and loth,	Fro hem he delyuered loth
with all þair catel, ilka croth. 2528	Wiþ al þe catel vche grot
Slain war þa kinges þ*a*t ilke night	Slayn were þo knyȝtis þ*a*t nyȝt
Thoru þe grace of godes miht;	þourȝe þe grace of god al myȝt
þe folk of sedome was ful fayn 2531	þe folk of sodom was ful fayn
Que*n* abram was come*n* egain, [1 lf 18, bk, col. 1]	Whe*n*̄ ab*ra*ha*m* was comen aȝayn
[1] þai sau þair freindes hale and sund,	þey saw her frendes hol & sou*n*de
And wist þair fas war broght to grund.	And wist her foos brouȝte to grou*n*de

Melchisedech, wit-outen baide, 2535
Offrand o bred and wine þan made,
O ierusalem and all þat land
Was p*ri*st and king al weldand;
Tru he was, and wise, and hind,
O þair conquest he tok þe tend; 2540
Abram his beneson gaue he
And badd al til him tentand be;
O prai wald ab*ra*m nathing haue
Bot ilk man he his auen gaue. 2544
Mikel it was þat luffeword þan [lf 16, col. 1]
þat abram gat o mani man;
And said it seeud was wit right 2547
Vr lau*er*d in him suld fill his hight.
¶ Abram went hame and wit him ledd
His folk; wen he was laid in bedd,
Slepped and herd our lau*er*d steuen
Sothli till him spak in sueuen, 2552
And said, "abram, thar þe noght drede,
I sal þe help in all þi nede
O þat i haue þe hight to mede, 2555
At wyn þou may be t*ra*ist to spede."
"Lau*er*d," he said, "hu may þis be,
Quat es þi wil to giue to me?
þou wat child haue i self nan,
Bot mi seruand su*n* allan 2560
þat serues me, eleazar;
Min air þan wald i þ*a*t he war,
Sin þou me gaue na noþer barn."
"Nay," said vr lau*er*d, "i sal him warn
þat he þi nere sal noght be, 2565
Bot sal þe sede þ*a*t coms o þe."
"Abram," said he, "cu*m* now vte,
Behald þou þe þi liue a-boute! 2568
þe barns þ*a*t o þe sal bred
Namar sal þou þam cun rede,

COTTON

Melchisedeche wiþ-outen bade.
offerrande of brede *and* wyne þai made
of ier*usal*em *and* alle þat lande
was he lorde *and* king alweldande
trew he was wyse *and* hende.
of þaire conquest he toke þe teynde
Abraham his benysou*n* gaf he
and bad alle til him entendaunt be.
of pray walde abraham na-þi*n*g haue
bot ilkan he awen gaue
Mikel was þe worshipe ab*ra*ham wan.
and alle hi*m* loued baþ wyfe *and* man.
and saide shewed was in siȝt.
þ*a*t in his kyn our lorde walde liȝt. [led.
Abraham went hame *and* w*ith* hi*m*
his folk quen he was laide i*n* bed.
slepand herde our lorde of heyuen.
soþly til him spac in steyuen.
and sayde abram thar þe noȝt drede
I. sal þe help in alle þi nede.
þat I. haue heȝt þe to þi mede.
to wyn þou may be trayste to spede
¶ lorde he saide how may þis be
quat ys þi wille to gif to me.
þou wate wele childe haue I. nane
bot my seruand*e* sone allane.
þat seruys me eleaȝar
Myne ayre I. walde atte he ware.
Syn þou me gaf nane oþ*er* barne
nay saide our lorde I. sal hi*m* warne
þine ayre sal he noȝt be
bot oþ*er* sal þat comys of þe.
¶ abram saide he: come now þ*er*-oute.
be-halde þou þe lift a-boute
þe barnes þat of þe sal brede
na mare saltow ham con rede.

FAIRFAX

Melchisedech, widuten bade, 2535
Offrand of brede and wine he made,
Of ier*usal*em and all þat land,
was king and preist allweldand.
Treu he was, wise and hend,
Of þair *con*quest he toke þe tend, 2540
Abram his benison gaf he,
And all bad till him tendand be.
Of pray wild abram na-thing haue,
Bot ilk man he his aune gaue. 2544
Mekil it was þat loueword þan
þat abram gat of mani a man;
þai said it was scheud in sight. 2547
vr laue*r*d in him suld þe holde his hit.
Abram went ham a[*n*]d wid him ledd
His folk; que*n* he was laid in bedd
Slepand, he herd vr laue*r*des steuen
Sothly til him spac in sueuen, 2552
And said, "abram, thar þe nogh drede,
I sal þe helpe in all þi nede,
Of þat i haue þe hight to mede, 2555
To win*n*e may þu be traist to sped."
"Laue*r*d," he said, "hu may þis be,
Quat es þi will to giue to me?
þu wat wele child nou haue i nan,
Bot mi seruantes son alan 2560
þ*a*t seruis me, Eleazar,
Mi ayr wald i þ*a*t he war,
Sin þu me gaf nan o*þer* barn."
"Nay," said god, "i sal þe warn 2564
þat he þin ayr sal noght be,
Bot a sede þ*a*t comis of þe."
"Abram," he said, "þu cu*m* here vte,
Bihald þe skey ou*er* all aboute! 2568
þe barnies þat of þe sal brede, [col. 2]
Na mar sal þu þaim kon rede

GÖTTINGEN

Melchisedech wiþ wille glade
Offryng of wyn & breed made
þ*a*t of ierusalemes londe
was kyng & p*r*est & had in honde
Trewe he was wys & hende
Of her conquest toke þe tende
Abraham his benison ȝaf he
And bad alle to him tenti*n*ge be
Of pray wolde Abraham nouȝt haue
But vche mon his owne ȝaue
Muche was þe loue word þon
þ*a*t Abraham gat of mony mon
þei seide hit was he in siȝt
Oure lord in hi*m* wolde holde his hiȝt
¶ Abraha*m* went home & w*it*h hi*m* ledde
his flocke & when he was in bedde
In slepe he herde oure lordis steuen
Soþely to hi*m* spake in sweuen
And seide Abraham þar þe not drede
I shal þe helpe in al þi nede
þ*a*t I haue þe in dede hiȝt
To wyn*n*e þ*o*u shalt not faile myȝt
Lord he seide how may þis be
What is þi wille to ȝyue to me
þ*o*u wost wel childe haue I none
But my seruau*n*tis son allone
þ*a*t serueþ me eliazar
Myn eire wolde I þ*a*t he war
Siþ þ*o*u me ȝaf noon o*þer* barn
Nay seide god I shal þe warn
þ*a*t he þin eire shal not be
But a seed þ*a*t comeþ of þe
Abraham he seide com þ*er* oute
Biholde þe sky al aboute
þe childer þ*a*t of þe shal brede
No more shal þ*o*u con hem rede

TRINITY

þan sterns on light and sand i*n* see,
þ*a*t it sal selcut be to see; 2572
Bitraist þis thing þ*a*t i þe hight,
þe to vndo sal haue na might."
Abram hild þis word in thoght 2575
Vr laue*r*d to serue for-gat he noght:
þan mad abram[1] his sacrifice, [[1] MS. adam]
Godd him tald on on quatkin wise;
Quen it was don als was p*or*uaid,
A uoice þan thoru a clod said, 2580
"It be efter a wel lang quille,
In egipte suld his sede exile
In tharldon four hundret ȝere,
Bot þai suld bij it siþen dere; 2584
þai þ*a*t suld hald þam in þ*a*t thrang
Wroken on þaim sal be þ*a*t wrang;
þan suld þe oxspring of abram
Vn-to þair land cu*m* frelik ham 2588
To bruke þair heritage in pais,
Als it was hight be for þaa dais."
Sar was barnles yit wit þis, [col. 2]
þof sco gun ȝern þer-efter wiss; 2592
Sco had hir wit a hand wo*m*man,
þ*a*t agar hight, agapcian;
Sco said til abram priueli, 2595
"Nan barns ber, þou seis, mai .i.;
And siþen i mai na barns ber
I sal agar mi maiden ger
Bi-side þe lij, if þou wil sua,
For i am geld þat es me wa; 2600
If ani barn of hir war þine,
I might hald it als for mine."
Sare, als sco had for-wit said,
Wit hir husband agar sco laid. 2604
Agar was made wit child in hi
And heythlik lete of hir lauedi;

COTTON

þen st*er*nes of heyuen ⁊ *and* sande of see.
þat hit sal selcoupe be to se.
be-trayste atte na mon ⁊ as I. þ^e hiȝt.
þe to vndo ⁊ ne salle haue miȝt.
¶ abram helde. þis worde in þoȝt
and thonked our lorde ⁊ I wyte hi*m* noȝt.
þen made ab*ra*m his sac*r*ifise.
god talde his self ⁊ of quatkin wise
quen hit was done as was p*ur*uayde
a voyce þorou a cloude saide.
¶ hit sal be-tide wiþ-in a quyle.
In egipte sulde his sede exile.
in þraldome iiij. hundreþ ȝere.
bot þai sulde by hit siþen dere.
þai þat sulde halde ha*m* in þ*a*t þrang*e*.
wrokyn on ham sulde be þ*a*t wrang*e*.
þan sal þ*a*t ospring*e* of abraham
vn-to þat lande come frely hame.
to haue þaire heritage in pays.
als hit was heȝt be-for þa days
Sare was childeles ȝet wiþ þis.
al if ho ȝorne oft*er* hit con wys.
ho had a seruand*e* a faire wo*m*man.
þat heȝt agar agapcian.
and sayde til abraham preuely
na childer bere ⁊ ȝe se may .I.
and syn .I. may ⁊ na childer ber.
I. sal agar my mayden ger.
to-gedir lye. salle ȝe twa.
for I. am baren ⁊ þat ys me wa.
if any barne of hir ware þine.
me walde þink þat hit ware myne.
¶ sare als ho be-fore had sayde.
wiþ hir housband*e* ⁊ agar ho layde.
agar was made wiþ childe in hye
and hethely lete of hir lauedy.

FAIRFAX

þan sterris on sky or sand in see,
To knau it sal ful selcuth be. 2572
Be traist in þis þat i þe hyt,
þe to reue sal nan haue might."
Abram þis word forgat he noght, 2575
Vr lauerd to serue was all his thoght,
þan made abram his sacrifice,
As godd him teld on quat-kin wise.
Quen it was done and all poruayd,
A uoice þan thoru a cloud said, 2580
"It suld be efter a wel lang quile,
In egipt suld his sede exile,
In thraldam foure hundrid ȝere,
Bot þai suld siþen bi it dere, 2584
þai suld þaim hald in þat thrang,
Wrokin on þaim suld be þat wrang.
þan suld þe ospring of abraham,
vnto þair land cum freli ham, 2588
To hold þair eritage in pais,
As it was hite bifor þas dais."
Sare was barnles ȝit wid þis, 2591
And scho gan ȝerne þar efter, i-wis.
Scho had wid hir an hand womman,
þat agar hite, egipcian,
Scho said to habram priueli,
"þu seis na barnis bere mai i; 2596
And siþen þat i mai bere na barn,
Agar mi womman i þe warn
Bi þe sal lig, if þu wil sua,
For i am geld, me es ful wa. 2600
If ani barn of hir war þine,
I now it held it als for mine."
Sare, as scho bifor had said, 2603
Biside hir husband agar scho laid.
Agar was mad wid child in hiy, [f. 19, col. 1]
And lithly lete bi hir leuedi. 2606

GÖTTINGEN

þen sterres or sky or sonde in see
To knowe hit shal ful selcouþ be
Be trust in þis þat I þe hiȝt
þe hit to refe shal noon haue miȝt
Abraham þis word forȝaat nouȝt
Oure lord to serue was al his þouȝt
þenne made Abraham his sacrifise [f. 17]
As god him tolde on what wyse
Whenne þis was don & al purueide
A voys þenne þourȝe a cloude seide
þat þer aftir a wel longe while
In egipte shulde his sede exile
In þraldome foure hundride ȝere
But þei shulde aftir bye hit dere
þei shulde hem holde in þat þrong
But wroken on hem shulde be þat wrong
þenne shulde þe seed of abraham
Aȝeyn com to her londe þan
In pees her heritage to holde
As to fore was hett & tolde
Sare was childeles ȝitt wiþ þis
þat myche þeraftir ȝerned I wis
She serued hir þis womman
þat Agar hett Egipcian
She seide to Abraham priuely
þou seest no childer bere may I
And siþen I may bere no barn
Agar my womman I þe warn
Bi þe shal ligge if þou wol so
For I am bareyn me is wo
If any childe of hir were þine
I wolde holde hit as for myne
Sare as she bifore had seid
Bi hir hosbonde agar leid
Agar was wiþ childe in hy
And liȝtly let of hir lady

TRINITY

COTTON		FAIRFAX
Til abram þan dame sare said,		til abram þen dame sare sayde
"Yone lasce þ*a*t i biside þe laid,	2608	allas I. hir be-side þe laide.
For-þi þ*a*t sco has barn o þe,		for-quy ho ys wiþ barne wiþ þe
Als in despit sco haldes me."		al in dispite ho letes of me.
Abram said, "sco es in þi hand,		abram sayde þou vnderstande.
þou chasti hir sco has þe wand."	2612	chasty hir þou has þe wande.
Sua chastid sare hir fra þ*a*t dai		¶ squa chastid sare hir ⁊ f*ra* þat day
þat sco was fain to fle a-wai,		þat ho was gane to wende away,
Bot in hir fleing þar sco yode,		bot in hir fleynge ⁊ þ*er* ho ȝode.
An angel hir befor stode,	2616	an angel hir be-fore stode.
In wildernes al bi a well;		In wildernes alle by a welle
Wit hir sli spece gun he spell:—		wiþ hir suche speche con he spel.
"Quen," he said, "agar coms þou,		quidder agar he sayde comys þou.
Or quider-ward wilt þou ga now?"		or quidder-warde wil þou ga now.
"Fra mi lauedi," sco said, "i gan[g],		fra my lady ho sayde I. gange
For sco me halds fast in th*r*ang."		for ho me haldis in mykil þrang*e*
þe angel hir said, "do wend agayn,		¶ þe angel sayde ⁊ þ*o*u wende agayne
þou sal hir serue wit mode and mayn,		þou sal hir serue wiþ mode *and* mayne
þou wend agayn bou hir for-þi;	2625	wende agayne *and* boghe for-þi.
O þi sede sal yeit multipli		of þi sede sal ȝet multiply.
Mikel folk, and i þe warn		Mikel folk ⁊ *and* þi warne. [leaf 17, back]
þou es wit child of a knaue barn;		þat þou art wiþ an knaue barne.
þou kal him ysmael, agar,	2629	þou calle him ysmael agar.
For godd will herken to þi car;		for god sal herkin to þi care.
He sal be cruell, fers, and wrath		he sal be cruel fers *and* wraþe
Agains alkin lede brath;	2632	agayne alle ledis he salle be braþe
Egain [him] all, o-gain all he,		agayne him alle ⁊ alle halle.
A wight man þan sal he be."		a wiȝtter mon sal naure be.
Again ham til hir lauedi went		¶ agar hame til hir lauedy went.
And serued hir wit god entent.	2636	*and* serued hir wiþ gode entent.
Son after þis, þ*a*t i herd tell, [leaf 16, bk, col. 1]		Sone efter þis þat I. here telle.
Was sco lixter of ysmael;		was ho liȝter of ysmael.
Quen he was born ab*ra*m had þan		quen he was borne abram was þan.
Sex and fourscor yeir ou*er*gan,	2640	vj. *and* iiij. skore ȝere ouergan.
And o þis child he wex sa blith		*and* of þis childe he wex so bliþe
Alls þof his fader war broght o liue.		as his fader ware broȝt to lyue.

Til abram dame sare þan said,
"ȝon wenche þat i bi-side þe layd,
For scho has a barn bi þe, 2609
Gret despit scho lathes of me."
Abram said, "scho es in þi hand,
þu chastis hir, þu has þe wand." 2612
So chastisd sare hir fra þat day,
þat scho was fain to fle away;
Both in hir fleing as scho ȝode,
An angel com bifor hir stode, 2616
In wilderness right bi a welle,
Wid hir suilk speche gan he spelle.
"Agar," he said, "queþen comes þou,
Or queþerward wil þu ga nou?"
Scho said, "fra mi leuedi i ga, 2621
For me scho dos ful mekil wa."
þe angel said, "þu wend egain,
þu sal hir serue wid mith and main.
Wend again, bou hir for-þi, 2625
Of þi sede ȝeit sal multipli
Ful mekil folk, and i þe warn,
þu art wid child wid a knaue barn.
þu cal him ysmael, agar, 2629
For godd sal couer þe of þi care;
He sal be fers and cruel bath,
Again all ledis wonder wrath, 2632
Egain him all, egain all he,
A wonder with man sal he be."
Agar ham til hir ladi went, 2635
And seruid hir wid gode entent.
Sone efter, as i ȝou tell,
was scho lither of ysmael; 2638
Quen he was born habram had þan,
Four skor and sex ȝer ouer gan, [col. 2]
And of þis child he was sua blith,
As his fader were broght to liue. 2642

GÖTTINGEN

To Abraham dam sare saide
þat wenche þat I bi þe layde
For she is wiþ childe bi þe
Greet spit she leteþ bi me
Abraham hir sone vnswerde
Chastise hir þou hast þe ȝerde
So chastised sare hir þat day
þat she was fayn to fle away
But in hir fliȝte as she ȝode
An aungel coom biforn hir stode
In wildernes bi a welle
þus gan he to hir spelle
He seide Agar whennes comes þou
And whodirwarde woltou go now
Fro my lady she seide I go
For me she doþ mychel wo
þe aungel seide wende aȝeyn
Hir to serue þou be feyn
Wende aȝeyn I saye for þi
Of þi seed ȝitt shal multepli
Muchel folke and I þe warn
þou art wiþ a knave barn
þou calle him Ismael Agare
God wol couer þe of þi care
He shal be fers & cruel boþe
Aȝein alle ledes wondir wroþe
Aȝein him alle. aȝein alle he
A wondir wiȝte mon shal he be
Agar hoom to hir lady went
And serued her wiþ good entent
Soone aftir for to telle
She was liȝter of ismaelle
Whenne he was born abraham had þon
Foure skore & six ȝere ouer gon
Of þis childe he was as bliþe
As his fadir were brouȝt to lyue

TRINITY

[1] de addiscione nomin*i*s abram
[[1] lf 16, bk, col. 1]

Quen abram was fiuescor a*n*d nine	quen he was .v. skore ȝere *and* .ix.
til hi*m* þa*n* spak our lau*er* drightin :—	til him spac our lorde of heyuen.
"Abram," he said, "for me þou ga	abram he sayde be-for me ga.
I sal ga forwit þe al sua ; 2646	*and* I. salle ga wiþ þe al-squa.
Multipli þi sede i sall."	Mu[l]tiply þi sede I. salle
He luttand thanked him w*i*t-all. 2648	he louted dou*n* *and* þonked hi*m* w*ith*-
þan did our lau*er*d at ek his name,	þen dide our lorde eke his name [alle
And said he suld hatte abraham ;	*and* saide he sulde hat abraham.
Abram forwit als he was calld	[[1] Abrah*a*m hast þ*o*u yore by cald
þ*a*t nam suld he na lang*er* hald. 2652	That name no lengg*er* shalt þ*o*u hald]
þis nam sua mikel es to rede	þis name ys so mykil to rede [[1] from Laud MS. 416]
Als fader o mani serkyn lede.	as fader of mony diu*er*se lede.
"And if þou halds mi techeyng ; 2655	*and* if þou halde my teyching
O þe sal com bath p*r*ince and king	of þe salle come baþ p*r*ince *and* king
þ*a*t sal þou weld and haue þis co*n*tre,	þou salle haue al þis cuntree.
Als i haue forwit hight to þe ;	als I. be-fore heȝt. hit þe.
þ*a*t þou has had in pelrimage	þat þou has hadde in pilg*r*image
þine sal it haue in heritage, 2660	þou sal hit haue in heritage.
Al þe kyngrike o þis land	al þe kingerike of þis lande.
At haue and hald to þam lastand.	to haue *and* halde ay lastande
Bot now i wil a couenand new,	¶ bot now I. wille a couenande new
O þe and þine be halden tru ; 2664	of þe *and* þine be-halden trew.
A theuful takynyng for to ken	a selcouþe takeni*n*ge for to ken.
At tuin yow wit fra oþer men.	to knaw ȝow fra oþer men.
Hald ȝee þe couena*n*d o þis wi[s],	halde ȝe þe couenaunde on þis wise
Do your knauebarns to circu*m*ces	ȝour knauebarnys ȝe ci*r*cumsise
þe aghtand dai þ*a*t þai are born, 2669	þe aghtande day at þai ar borne
þ*a*t is to sai þ*a*t þai be scorn	þat ys to say þat þai be shorne.
O þ*a*t ilk lime for-with	of þat lime at ȝe wele ken.
þat þai are kend fra wo*m*me*n* w*i*t ;	ham to knaw. fra wymmen.
Lok ȝee do þus, als i sai þe, 2673	loke ȝe do þus ! as I. say þe
Als ȝee your sauls wil saued be ;	als ȝour sawles saued sal be
Qua es not sua þai mai be bald,	qua ys noȝt squa ! þai may be bald*e*
þai sal not o mi folk be tald ; 2676	þai sal noȝt of my folk be talde.
COTTON	FAIRFAX

[*Of the addition to Abraham's name.*]

Quen he was fiue skor ȝere *and* nine,
God spac to him a littel tine,
"Abram," he said, "for me þu ga,
I sal ga bifor þe alsua, 2646
Multipli þi sede i sall."
He louted and thankid him wid-all.
þan did vr lau*er*d to eke his name,
And said he suld hate abra[ha]m;
Abram as he bifore was caled 2651
þat nam suld he na lang*er* hald.
So mekil es þis name to rede,
As fadir of many serekin lede;
"And if þu hald mi teching, 2655
Of þe sal cu*m* bath prince a*nd* king,
þat sal weld al þis contre,
Als i bifore has hith vnto þe;
þat þu has had as in knaulage,
þin sal it haue in eritage, 2660
All þe kingdam of þis land
To haue and halde til þai*m* lastand.
Bot nou i wil a couenand neu
Of þe and þine be halden treu,
An hali takning for to ken, 2665
To part ȝou wid fra o*þer* men.
Hald ȝe couenand on þis wise,
To ȝoure knaue barnis to circu*m*sise
þe eytend day fra þai be born, 2669
þat es to say þat þai be schorn
Of þat ilke lym quar-with
þat þai er kend fra wi*m*me*n* kith.
Loke þ*at* ȝe do als i say þe, 2673
As ȝe ȝour saulis wil saued be.
who es noght sua þai may be bald,
þai sal nogh of mi folk be tald; 2676

Whenne he was fyue skore ȝere & nyne
God spak to him a litil tyme
Abraham he seide for me þou go
I shal go for þe also
Multeplie þi seed I shal
He louted & þanked him of al
þenne dud oure lord to eche his name
And seide þou hettest now abrahame
Abraham hastou ȝore be calde
þ*at* name no lenger shaltou halde
þi name is þus myche to rede
As fadir of mony folke in dede
And if þou holde my techyng
Of þe shal com prince & kyng
þat shul welde al þis cuntre [leaf 17, bk]
As I bifore haue hette to þe
þ*at* þou hast had in knowleche
þine as heritage shul hit reche
Al þe kyndome of þis lond
To haue & holden in her hond
But now I wol a couenant new
Of þe & þine be holden trew
An holy token for to ken
To parte ȝou from o*þere* men
Holdeþ forwarde on þis wise
ȝoure knaue childre ȝe circu*m*cise
þe eiȝteþe day fro þei be born
þis is to say þ*at* þei be shorn
On þ*at* ilke lym*me* wher wiþ
þei be knowe fro wym*m*en kiþ
Loke ȝe do as I say þe
As ȝoure soulis shul saued be
Who so is not so. þei may be bolde
þei shul not of my folke be tolde

þou and þi childer it sal bigin
And þat wons þi house wit in.
Lok he fra þe be don a-wai 2679
þe man þat wil noght hald þis lai;
For-qui þe werk of circu*m*cising
Bers in it-self gret for-biseyng.
Ne þi wijf, þat now hat sara, [col. 2]
Sco sal fra now hat sua na mare, 2684
Hir nam it sal be eked sua,
þat sco fra now be cald sarra;
Suilk a sun sal sco þe bere
þat king scal brede and caiser; 2688
He sal serue me al to queme,
Ful wel þis lagh sal he yeme."
þe couenand was wel fest wit þis 2691
Our lau*er*d him went in-til his blis.
¶ Abram tok for[th] his men
And did als drightin can hi*m* ken;
Him self and ismael he scare, 2695
And siþen all his þat car-men were.
O thritti yeir fra he was born
Was ysmael wen he was schorn;
His fader nineti and nine þat day
þai vnder-fang þis neu lai, 2700
Quarbi þai ar all kid and knaun,
þe folk þat o þar kind er draun.
Que*n* it was hate a-pon a tide
Abram satt his hus be side, 2704
Bi-side þe wale of mont mambre,
Loked him far and nere; sagh he
Toward him com childir thre,
Liknes o god in trinité; 2708
Bot an allan he honired o þaa,
Als anfald godd and in na ma;
þe t*r*inité he sagh bi þat sight, 2711
And gestend þam wit him þat night.

COTTON

þou *and* þi childer ȝe sal be-gynne.
and þai þat wonis þi hous wiþ-in.
loke fra ȝe be done[1] as I. sai. [[1] MS. away. as I. sai.]
þe mon þat wil noȝt halde þis lay
do him out of ȝour company.
and lete him stande to his foly.
¶ al-so þi wife þat now hat sare.
ho sal fra now. hatte squa na mare
hir name hit salle be eked squa.
þat ho fra now ⁊ salle hatte sarra.
suche a sone ho salle þe ber
þat kinge salle of brede *and* cayser.
and he salle serue me ful queme
and wele my laghe. he sal hit ȝeme
þe couenaunde was wele. fest w*ith* [þis]
our lorde went vp. vn-til his bl[is]
¶ abraham toke forþ his men.
and dide as c*r*iste con him ken.
his-self *and* ysmael he shere
and siþen al ys þat caremen were.
xiij. ȝere fra he was borne.
was ysmael quen he was shorne
his fader .v. skore bot ane þat day.
quen þai toke þe new lay. **sodome**
quar-by þai ar kid *and* knawen. **gomor**
þe folk þat of þat kinde ys drawe*n*
Quen hit was hate a-pon a tide
abraham satte his sone bi-side
be-side þe dale of monte manbre
lokid him fra. *and* nere saghe he.
liknes of god in trinite
towarde him come childre þre.
bot an allane ⁊ he honoured of þa.
als ane-falde gode *and* na ma.
þe t*r*inite saghe he ⁊ bi þat siȝt.
and gestened ham wiþ hi*m* al niȝt.

FAIRFAX

GÖTTINGEN		TRINITY
þu and þi childer it sal biginne, [lf 19 bk, col. 1]		þou & þi childer hit shul bigynne
And al þat wons þi hous widin.		And al þat woneþ þi hous wiþynne
Loke fra þe be don away	2679	Loke fro þe be done away
þe man þat wil noght hald his lay,		þe mon þat wol not holde his lay
For-qui þe werk of circumsising,		For þe werke of circumcisyng
Beris in it-self gret for-bisining.		Bereþ greet bitokenyng
Ne þi wijf þat nou hat sare		Ne þi wif þat hette sare
Fra nou sua sal scho hat namar,	2684	Fro now shal she hett so no mare
Hir name it sal be ekid sua,		Hir name shal be eched so
þat scho sal be called sara.		Bi hir shal mychel good be do
Suilk a sun scho sal þe bere,		Suche a son she shal þe bere
þat sal be king and caiser,	2688	þat shal be kyng & caysere
He sal serue me to queme,		He shal serue me to queme
þis laue ful wele þan sal he ȝeme."		þe lawe ful wel shal he ȝeme
þe couenand was wel fest wid þis,		þis couenaunt was faste wiþ þis
vr lauerd went him to heuen blis.		Oure lord went to heuen blis
Abraham tok wid all his men,		¶ Abraham toke his men in sauȝt
And did as god him did ken,		And dud as god him hadde tauȝt
Himself and ismael he schare,	2695	Him self & ismael he share
And siþen all his þat carmen ware.		And siþen alle his þat men ware
Of thritti ȝere fra he was born,		Of þritty ȝeer fro he was born
was Ismael quen he was schorn;		was Ismael when he was shorn
His fader nyneti and nien þat day,		his fadir nynty & nyne þat day
þai vnder-tok þis neu lay,	2700	þei vndirtoke þis newe lay
Querbi þan er þai all kid & knaun,		Wherby þei are kud & knowen
þe folk þat of þair kind er draun.		þo folke þat of her kynde are drawen
Qven it was hat apon a tide,	2703	¶ Whenne hit was hoot vp on a tide
Abraham satt his huus bisyde,		Abraham sat his hous bi syde
Biside þe dale of mont mambre,		Biside þe dale of mount mambre
He loked him fra and nere; sau he		he loked him fro & þenne say he
To-war him come childer thre		Toward him com childre þre
In liknes of godd in trinite.	2708	In likenes of god in trinite
Bot an alone he onered of þa,		But as oon he honoured þo
Als anfald god and in na ma.		As o god & no mo
þe trinite sau he bi þat sith,	2711	þe trinite say he bi þat siȝt
And gestind þaim wid him þat nith;		And gestened hem wiþ him þat nyȝt

First he self þair fete wesse,
And siþan þam fedd wit calf flesse,
Buttur and brede þai ete alsua ;
þan asked þai quare was sarra. 2716
Abraham said, "yonder wit-in."
þa[n] said þat lauerd, "i wil yow min
At mi gain-com, if i haue lijf,
A sun sal haue sarra þi wijf." 2720
Sarra þar-bin quare sco satt
Herd þis word and logh þar-at,
And said in hething, "quare we sal
Cum again to childer tale !" 2724
For eild sco wend to bere na barn.
"And quat thing es," he said, "may
þat godd ne may his will of do? [warn
Bi i eftsones cum yow to, 2728
þou sal haue barn in litel quile, [lea 17, col. 1]
thar þe noght in hethyng smylle."
Sco said, "for soth smild i noght,"
And if sco did it hir for-thoght. 2732
quen þai war rest wel vp-ras þai
And abraham þam ledd þe wai.
þe louerd loked tilward sodoman,
And þus he said til abraham :— 2736
"Abraham," he said, "fra þe
Wil i noght helle mi priueté ;
þou and þine es me sua dere
þat i will ȝee mi consail here ; 2740
O sodome haue i herd þe cri,
þe smike it reches to þe seki ;
þe word es wers þan man mai neuen,
þe reke es raght vn-to þe heuen ;
To see wil i me-self ga, 2745
Als es þe cri, if it be sua
þar-of sal i ta wengance strang,
Ant þer-to sal it be noght lang." 2748

COTTON

first him-self þaire fete he wesshe
and þan ham fedde wiþ calf flesshe
butter *and* brede þai ete alsqua. [nota *in margin*, hou god et botter & botter (*sic*)]
þen asked þai quare was sarra.
abraham sayde ho ys wiþ-in.
and sayde þai hardly soþ to Myn.
at salt gayne come if I. haue life
a sone sal haue sarra þi wife
¶ Sarra wiþ-in þer ho satte.
herde þis worde ? *and* loghe þer-atte
and saide in heþing queþer we sale
come agayne to childer tale [1 leaf 18]
[1] for I ne may ber na barne for elde
bot ihesus criste atte alle may welde
na mon may warne his wil to do.
I warne þe wele leue riȝt so.
þou salle haue a barne in a quile
ne þar þe noȝt wiþ heþing smyle
¶ ho sayde þat ho smyled noȝt
and if ho dide hir hit for-þoȝt.
quen þai ware rest up-rase þai.
abraham ham led þe riȝt way.
¶ þe lorde loked towarde sodomam
and þus he saide til abraham.
abraham he saide now fra þe.
wille I. noȝt hide my priuite.
[þou] *and* þine ar me sa dere **sodome**
I wille þat ȝe my consail here **sanke here**
of Sodome haue I. herde þe cry
þe stink hit rekys to þe sky.
þe worde ys wors þen mon may neuen
þe reke hit reychis vn-to heyuen.
to se I. wil my-seluen ga.
to here þe cry if hit be squa.
þer-on sal I. take veniaunce strange
þar-to salle hit noȝt be lange.

FAIRFAX

First him self þair fete he wess, [col. 2]
And syde*n* þaim fedd wid calf fless,
But*ter* and bred þai ete al-sua,
þan asked þai quare was sara? 2716
Abraham said, "ȝonde*r* widin."
þan said þ*a*t laue*r*d, "i wil þu minne
At mi gaincu*m*, bi mi lijf,
A son sal haue sare þi wijf." 2720
Sare wid ine þar scho satt,
Herd þis word and lohu þar-att,
And said, o skorn, "quar we nu sal
Com e-gain to childer tale!" 2724
For eld scho wend to bere na barn.
"And quat thing es," he said, "may
þ*a*t godd ne may his will all do? [warn,
Bi i efsoins cum þe to, 2728
þu sal haue barn in a litil quile,
Ne thar þe noght for skorni*n*g smile."
Scho said, "for-soth ne smile i noght;"
And if schoe did it, hir ou*er*thoght.
Quen þai wore restid, vp ras þai, 2733
And abraham þaim ledd þe way.
vr laue*r*d loked to sodomam,
And þus he said to habram, 2736
"Abraham," he said, "fra þe
wil i noght leyne mi p*ri*uite,
þu and þine er me sua dere
þat i wil ȝe mi consail here. 2740
Of sodom haue i herd þe cri,
þe stinc it rises vnto þe sky,
þe world es wers þa*n* ma*n* mai neue*n*,
þe reke it rechis into heuen. 2744
To se wil i mi seluen ga,
Of þat cri if it be sua;
þar sal i take vengans strang,
And þar-to sal it noght be lang." 2748

GÖTTINGEN

Furst hi*m* self her feet wesshe
And siþ hem fed wiþ calues flesshe
Butter & breed þei eet also
þei asked sare where is sho
Abraham seide ȝondir wiþ ynne
Oure lord seide I wol þou mynne
At myn ȝeyncome bi my lif
A son shal haue sara þi wyf
Sare wiþynne þ*er*e she sat
herde þis word & lowȝe þer at
And seide on scorne wher we shal
Bicom aȝeyn to childer smal
For elde she wende to bere no barn
But no þing she þouȝt may warn
But þ*a*t he may his wille do
Bi þ*a*t he com aȝeyn vs to
þ*o*u shalt haue chide in litil while
þar þe not for scorne smyle
She seide for soþe smyle I nouȝt
And if dude hit hir for þouȝt
Aftir þis rest vp roos þei
And abraham led him inwey
Oure lord loked to sodomam
And þus seide to Abraham
Abraham he seide fro þe [leaf 18]
Wol I not hele my p*ri*uete
þ*o*u & þine are me so dere
þ*a*t I wol ȝe my cou*n*sel here
Of Sodom haue I herde þe cry
þe stinche recheþ to þe sky
þe world is wors þen men neuen
þe reech recheþ into heuen
To se wol I my seluen go
Of þ*a*t cry if hit be so
þ*er*e wol I take vengeau*n*ce strong
þ*er*to shal hit not be long

TRINITY

"Lauerd," said abraham, "þi nare
Sal þou þine auin sua-gat for-fare?
It semes not to be þi will
For þe wik þe dughti spill; 2752
þi rightwisnes may not thole
For þe wike þat þou þe dught cole."
Our lauerd said til abraham :— 2755
"Wenis þou i wil sua for-do man
If þou þar findes fiue sith tene,
Fifty or fourte o þi lele men,
Tuenti mai fall, or tuis fiue, 2759
Ne sal þai alle haue þar for liue?"
þus said our lauerd; bot þar was nan
Was funden lele, bot loth allan. 2762
Our lauerd went forth, and abraham
til his huse þan went him ham.
¶ At euentide, in to sodome, 2765
To loth huse tua angels come;
þai fand loth sitand be þe yate,
Gayns þam ras fra þen he sate; 2768
He praid þam in gods nam[e]
þai wald to gestening com hame,
Als for þat night, and þai said nai,
Bot in the stret þar duell wald þai:
And loth til his huse þam ledd, 2773
Wit suilk als he hade þam feedd.
Bot ar þai to þeir bedd ware boun [col. 2]
þe folk þam gedir o þe tun,
þaa foles feluns þat war fuus, 2777
All vmlapped loth huse,
yong and ald, bath barn and man,
All thoght þam late þai þeder wan;
On loth þai cried þaa huse a-boute,
And bad þat he suld send þam oute
þe gestes him com wit nighter tale,
For soth, þai said, knau þam we sale.

COTTON

lorde saide abraham þi nare.
sal þou þine hande-werke for-fare.
hit semys noȝt to be þi wille.
for þe wikked þe gode spille. [1 from Laud MS. 416]
[1 Thy rightwysnes wille not so
ffor the wyckyd the good to slo]
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
¶ if þou *þer* findes. fiue sithe ten
xl. or .xxx. trew men.
xx. may falle or twyes fiue.
sal þai alle þar-fore. haue liue
þus saide our lorde. bot was *þer* nane
fundyn lele bot lothe allane.
our lorde went forþ *and* abraham.
til his hous he went him hame.
at euen-tide to sodome.
to lothes hous ij angels come.
þai fande lothe sytande bi þe fire
agayne ham he rase w*ith*-out ire
he prayed ham in goddis name.
al niȝt to dwelle wiþ hi*m* at hame.
als for þat niȝt *and* þai saide nay.
bot in þe strete dwelle walde þai
neuerles til hous he ham ledde.
and wiþ suche as he had he ham fed
bot or þai to þaire bed ware boun
þe folk ham geddered of þe tou*n*.
þa fals felounes þai ware corous
alle vmbelappit lothes hous.
ȝonge *and* alde baþ barne *and* man.
al þoȝt ham late þai þidder wan.
¶ on lothe þai cried *þat* hous aboute
and bad ham he sulde sende ham out
þe þeues þat him be niȝt come
for-til bringe ham til þaire dome

FAIRFAX

[1] "Lauerd," said abraham, " þin are,
Sal þu þin aun sua forfare? [1 lf 20, col. 1]
It semis noght it es þi wille,
For the wick þe gode to spille. 2752
þi rightwisnes may noght thole sua,
For þe wic þe gode to sla,
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
If þu þar findes fiue sithes ten, 2757
Fourti or thritti of þi lele men,
Tuenti may fall, or tuis fyue,
Ne sal þai all þar-fore liue?" 2760
"yis," said vr lauerd, bot was þar non
was funden lele, bot loth alon.
vr lauerd went forth, and abraham
vnto his hous went him ham. 2764
At an euyntide into sodom,
To lothes hous tua angeles com,
þai fand loth sittand bi þe ȝate, 2767
Again þaim he ras fra þar he sate.
He praid þaim in godes name,
To gestin þaim suld cum hame. 2770
As for þat night, & þai said nay,
Bot in þat strete duell wold þay.
Bot loth to his hous þaim ledd, 2773
wid suilk as he hade he þaim fedd.
Bot ar þai to bedd war boune,
þe folk þaim gadrid vte of þe toune,
þe foule feluns wid wic entent, 2777
Aboute lothes huus þai went,
ȝong and alde, bath child and man,
All thoght þaim late þai diþer wan.
On loth þai crid þat hous aboute,
And badd he suld send þaim vte,
þe gestis him cam bi nighter tall, 2783
For soth, þai said, knau þaim we sall.

GÖTTINGEN

¶ Lord seide Abraham þin are
Shal þou þine owne so forfare
hit semeþ not to be þi wille
For þe wicked þe gode to spille
þi riȝtwisnes wol not so
For þe wicked þe gode to slo
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
If þou þere fynde fyue siþe ten
Fourty or þritty trewe men
Twenty or elles twyes fyue
Shal alle þerfore haue her lyue
ȝus seide oure lord but þere was noon
Trewe founde but loth al oon
Oure lord went forþ þon
Abraham to his hous hoom
At oon euentide two aungels coom
To Lothus hous in to sodom
þei fond loth sittyng bi þe ȝate
To hem he roos fro þere he sate
He preyed hem in goddes nome
To gestene wiþ him & com home
As for þat nyȝte & þei seide nay
But in þat strete dwelle wolde þay
But loth to his hous hem ledde
Wiþ suche as he hadde hem fedde
But or þei to bedde were boun
Folke gedered out of þe toun
Foule felouns wiþ wicked entent
Aboute lothus hous þei went
ȝonge & olde childe and man
hem þouȝte late þei þider wan
On loth þei eryed þe hous aboute
And bad he shulde sende hem oute
þe gestes him cam bi nyȝt tale
For soþe þei seide knowe hem we shale

TRINITY

þat soruful sin on þam þai thoght
Wit þaim to haue don, if *þat* þai moght.
Bot loth befor, ar þai war warr,
Fast þe dors þan did he sparr; 2788
ȝern on þaim he cried merci!
þat þai suld lete þair fule foly.
"I haue," he said, "doghtres tua,
Tas and dos your will wit þaa; 2792
Mi gestes late ȝee liue in pees,
For scam ne dos þam na males.
þe ȝerner *þat* loth þam be-soght, 2795
þe mar*e* on him with strenght þai soght;
Bot al his p*rai*er had ben als noght
If godd self his might had wroght,
þat made *þat* sinful folk sa madd,
þat þai ne wist war þai war stad; 2800
Our lau*er*d might þam made sua bli*n*d
þat dor on huse ne might þai find;
þair aune wite þan wist þai noght,
Quen þai come ne q*ua*r þai thoght.
To loth it spak þis angels þan— 2805
"Has þou her," þai said, "ani man,
Sun or doghter, mik or mau,
to þe langand, or hei or lau,
þou lede þam suith out o þis tun,
Ar*e* *þat* hit be sunken don." 2810
Loth went and til his maues spak,
þar vte *þat* suld his doghters take.
"Rises vp," he said, "and fle ȝee sone,
þis tone to day sal be for-done." 2814
Bot al *þat* loth to þaim can sai
þam thoght it was not bot i*n* plai.
Bot arli, ar men well moght see,
þe angls badd loth do him flee. 2818
"Vp loth," þai said, "and þi meyne,
þat ȝee ne be tint wit þis cite."

COTTON

þaire sorful sin on ham þai soȝt.
to do ham harme hit helpet noȝt.
bot lothe be-hinde or þai ware war.
faste þe doris he dide ham bar.
ȝorne on ham! he cried mercy.
atte þai sulde lete þaire foule foly
I. haue he saide doghters twa.
take an *and* do ȝour wil of þa.
My gestes lete ȝe liue in pes.
for shame ne dose ham na males
þe ȝorner lothe ham be-soȝt.
þe mare on him wiþ strenght þai wroȝt!
bot alle his prayer had bene noȝt
ne god him-self his miȝt had wroȝt
þat made þa sinful folk so madde
at þai wiste neu*er* quere þai were stad
our lordes miȝt made ham so blinde
þat doer on hous miȝt þai noȝt finde
þaire awen witte wiste þai noȝt
queyþen þai come ne quat þai soȝt
¶ to lothe spac þat angel þan.
has þou here þai sayde any man.
Sone or dogh*ter* eme or maghe
or any trew frende be þi saghe
þou lede ham squyþe out of þe toun.
or þat hit be sunkyn doun.
lothe went *and* til his maghes spac.
þat out þai sulde his dogh*ter*s tak.
Rise vp he sayde *and* fle ȝe sone
þis toun to-day sal be for-done.
bot al þat lothe miȝt til ham say.
ham þoȝt hit was noȝt bot i*n* play
bot erly at morne quen men miȝt se
þe angel bad lothe him do to fle.
vp lothe þai saide *and* þi meyne
þat ȝe ne be-tint in þis cite.

FAIRFAX

GÖTTINGEN	TRINITY
þair sari sine on þaim þai soght	Her sory synne on hem þei sou3t
wid þaim to haue don it if þai moght.	To haue done hit if þei mou3t
[1]Bot loth be-heinde or þai were war,	But loth ar þei were ware
Fast þe doris þan did he bar, [1 col. 2]	Faste þe dores gon he bare
3erne on þaim he crid merci, 2789	3erne on hem he cryed mercy
þat þai suld lete þair foli.	*þat* þei shulde leue her foly
And said, "i haue here dohutris tua,	He seide I haue here dou3teres two
Takes þaim and dos 3our will wid þa.	Take & do 3oure wille wiþ þo
Mi gestis lat 3e ley in pes, 2793	My gestes lete 3e lye in pees
For godis luue do þaim na malis."	For goddes loue wiþoute males
þe mare *þat* loth þaim dus bisoght,	þe more loth on hem sou3t
þe mare þai p*re*sid and sesid noght,	þe more þei p*re*ssed & ceesed nou3t
All his praier mith noght help, 2797	Al his preyere my3t not availe
Warn godes might þar wald 3elp,	Nadde ben goddes good cou*n*saile
þat made þa sinful folk so madd.	*þat* made þo synful folk so mad
þai wist neu*er* quar þai war stad, 2800	þei nuste where þei were bi stad
vr lau*er*des miht made þai*m* so blinde,	Oure lord made hem so blynde
þat dor ne hous coud þai noght finde;	*þat* dor ny hous couþe þei not fynde
þair aune witt ne wist þai noght, 2803	her owne witt wist þei nou3t
Queþe*n* þai cam ne quat þai soght.	wheþen þei coom ne what þei sou3t
Til loth it spac an angel þan,	To loth spak on aungel þen
And said, "has þu here any man,	And seide hastou here any men
Son or dohutir or ani mohw	Son or dou3ter þat þou owe
To þe longand, hy or law, 2808	To þe longynge he3e or lowe
þu lede þaim suith vte of þis tun,	lede hem swiþe out of þis tou*n*
Ar þan it be sunken dun."	Ar þat hit be sonken dou*n*
Loth went and til his mohwes spac,	loth went & to his frendes spake
þar vte *þat* suld his dohutris tac, 2812	þe*r*oute *þat* shulde his dou3tren take
"Rise vp," he said, "and fle 3e sone,	Rise vp he seide & fle 3e soone
þis cite to-day sal be for-done."	þis cite to day shal be for done
Bot al *þat* loth til þaim miht say,	Al *þat* loth my3t to hem say
þai*m* thoght it was noght bot a play.	hem þou3t hit was not but play
Bot arli or men miht wele se, 2817	But erlyer men my3t se
þe angelis bad þat loth suld fle,	þe au*n*gels bad loth to fle
þai said, "loth fle wid þi meyne,	þei seide fle wiþ þi meyne [leaf 18, back]
þat 3e be noght tint wid þis cite."	Lest 3e be lost wiþ þis cite

Quen þai sagh loth be to litand, [lf 17, bk]
þai tok him-self be þe hand,
Hijs wijf and his doghtres tua, 2823
þat moght vp lok was þar na ma.
Quen þai had led þam fra þe doute
þat þai þe time war broght wit-oute,
Bi þat began þe light o dai, 2827
þai badd þam ai hald forth þar wai,
Bot þai ne wild þam self for-fare,
to loke bi hind þam neuer mare;
"Ne mak ȝee in þe plain na duell,
Till ȝee be comme in to þe fell; 2832
O-manges þaim ar ȝee be tane
And for þair felunne be slaine."
"Lauerd," said loth, "wit þe leue o þe,
In littel segor wald i be." 2836
"Haste," he said, "þan þeder yaar,
for i do noght til þou come þar."
Bi þat þe sun risen was
Strang cri in þaa tuns ras. 2840
Our lauerd raind o þam o-nan,
Dun o lift, fire and brinstan;
Sodome and gomor wit al þe land
þat our a-boute þam lai ner hand,
Wit all þe woning þat þar was, 2845
es noþer leued, ne tre, ne gress,
Ne nathing of þat land vn-sonken,
Suilk als þai brued now ha þai dronken.
Sir loth wijf þis cri sco hard, 2849
Hir langed to see how þai fard,
For ferli sco was fus to find;
Als sco loked hir be hind
A stan sco standes be þat way, 2853
And sua sal do to domes-day.
In a salt stan men seis hir stand
þat bestes likes o þat land, 2856

COTTON

¶ quen þai saghe lothe vprisande.
þai toke him-self first bi þe hand
his wyfe *and* his doghters twa.
þat muȝt vp-loke ⁊ was *þer* na ma.
[1] ¶ quen þai ware led ⁊ fra al þe doute
þat þai þe toun broȝt ware *with*-out
be þat bi-gan þe liȝt of day. [[1] leaf 18, bk]
þai haldeforþ ay þe way.
and bot þai walde ham-self for-fare
to loke be-hinde þai sulde na mare
ne make ȝe in þe playne na dwel
til ȝe come to þe hey felle.
a-mong ham come ȝe noȝt gayne.
and for þaire felonyȝe to be slayne.
¶ lord saide lothe wiþ leue of þe
in litel segor walde I. be.
haste þe fast wiþ-outen mare.
for I do noȝt or þou come þare.
be þat þe sunne risen was.
Strange cry in þe toun a-ras.
our lorde rayned on ham ilkane.
doun of þe lift fyre *and* brimstane
¶ Sodome *and* gomor wiþ al þe lande
þat lay a-boute *þer* nere hande.
wiþ al þe wonynges at *þer* wesse
nys nauþer left tre ne gresse.
ne na-þinge of þat lande vn-suukyn
suche as þai brew suche haue þai dronkyn
¶ Lothes wife þis cry ho herde.
hir langed to se how þai ferde.
for ferly madhede con ho finde.
and als ho loked hir be-hinde.
as stane ho standes bi þe way
and euer salle do til domesday.
in a salt stane men seyse hir stande
þat bestes likkis of þat lande.

FAIRFAX

Quen þai sau loth be to lytand, 2821
þai tok him seluen first bi þe hand,
His wijf all and his dohutris tua, [lf 20, bk, col. 1]
þat miht vp loke was þar no ma. 2824
Quen þai had ledd þaim fra þe doute,
þat þai þe toun war broght widute,
Be þan bigan þe light of day, 2827
þai badd þaim hold forth þair way,
And bot þai wold þaim-self forfare,
To loke bihind þaim neuer mare.
"Make ȝe in þe plain na duelling,
Til ȝe bi comen to ȝone felling, 2832
Amanges þaim þat ȝe ne be tan,
And for þair folijs to be slain."
"Lauerd," said loth, "wid leue of þe,
In littel segor wald i be, 2836
þu hast þe þan diþer ȝare,
For i do noght or þu cum þare."
Bi þe time þat þe sune ras,
Strang cri in þa tounes was, 2840
vr lauerd rained on þaim onnon,
Fra þe sky fir and brimston.
Sodome and gomor wid al þe land,
þat aboute þaim lay nerhand, 2844
wid all þe woninges þat þar was,
Es nouþer left, tre no griss,
Ne na thing of þat land vnsunke;
Suilk as þai breu nou haue þai drunke.
Lothes wijf þis cri scho herd, 2849
And longed to se hou þai ferd,
For ferli fain wald scho find;
And als scho loked hir bihind, 2852
A stan scho standis bi þe way,
And sua sal do to domes-day.
Als a salt stan men seis hir stand,
þat bestis lickes of þat land, 2856

GÖTTINGEN

Whenne þei seȝe loth be lettonde
þei him toke bi þe honde
his wyf & his douȝtres two
þat myȝte vp loke þer was no mo
Whenne þei were fro þe doute
And brouȝte feire þe toun wiþoute
Bi þenne bigan þe liȝt of day
þei bad hem holde forþ her way
And but þei wolde forfaren be
To loke bihynde hem forbede he
No dwellyng here þat ȝe make
Til ȝe þe ȝondir feld to take
lest ȝe be take þese among
And slayn al for her wrong
¶ Lord seide loth wiþ leue of þe
In litil segor wolde I be
þou haste þen þider ȝare
For I do nouȝt til þou com þare
Bityme þat þe sonne ras
Stronge cry in þo tounnes was
Oure lord let reyne on hem anoon
Fro þe sky fyre & brimston
Sodom & gomor wiþ al þe lond
þat aboute hem lay nyȝe hond
Of alle þo wonyngis þat þere was
Is nouþer lafte tre ny gras
Ny no þing of þat lond vnsunke
Suche as þei brew þo þei drunke
Loth wif þis cry herde
And longed to se how þei ferde
Wondres fayn wolde she fynde
And as she loked hir bihynde
A stoon she stondeþ bi þe way
And so shal do til domes day
As a salt stoon men seen hir stonde
þat beestis licken of þat londe

TRINITY

COTTON		FAIRFAX
þat anes o þe wok day,		þat onys in þe woke day.
þan es sco liked al a-way,		þan ys ho likked al a-way.
And þan þai find hir on þe morn,		*and* siþen þai finde hir on þe morne
Hale als sco was ar be-forn.	2860	hale as ho was her be-forne.
¶ þar þaa fiue cites war won to be		þare v. ȝates ware wonte to be
es noght now bot a stinkand see,		nys noȝt now bot a stinkand see.
þat semes als a lake of hell;	2863	þat semys als a lake of helle.
Na liuand thing mai þar-in duell,		na lyuand þing may *þer*-in dwelle.
For if ani fische þar-in bigane,		if any fisshe *þer*-in be-gan.
Wit leding o þe flu*m* iordane,		wiþ ledinge of þe flume iordan.
þe lijf it es for-don wit stink		þe life of hit ys lost wiþ stink
Fra it in to þat watur sink.	2868	fra hit in-to þat wat*er* sink.
Men findes lumpes o þe sand,	[col. 2]	¶ Men findes lumpes on þe sande
O þer nan finer in þat land,		ofter nan finer in þe lande
þat standes euer and iþenli		*þer* standes euer *and* Iþenly
A cloyd þar fra vp to þe sky;	2872	a clowde *þer*-fra vp to þe sky.
If þou a brand þar-in wil cast,		if þou a brande *þer*-in wille cast.
þe fire it haldes þar stedfast,		þe fire haldes hit stille *and* stedefast
thoru brennyng of þe bri*n*stane,		þorou brinnyng of þe brimstane
Quar*e*-of þar es sa mikel wan.	2876	quar-of þer ys sa mykil wane
þar-bi groues sum apell tre,		¶ þar-by growes an appeltre.
Wit appuls selcut fair to se,		wiþ appels selcouþe faire to se
Quen þai ar in hand, als a fise bal,		In hande þai ar as a pis balle
To poudir wit a stink þai fal.	2880	to pouder wiþ a stink þai falle
¶ All cristen men, i rede yow take		al *c*risten men I. rede ȝe take
Ensaumple bi þis waful wrake,		ensaumple bi þis waful wrake
þat al for licheri was tan,		þat alle for licchery was tane.
Sua wile was neu*er* funden nan;	2884	sa vile was funden neu*er* nane.
þ*a*t it was wil it was wel sene,		¶ at þis was vile hit was wele sene
Be þe wrak þ*a*t was sa kene.		bi þe wrake þat was sa kene.
Hate and stikand es þe lake,	2887	hate *and* stincande ys þe lake.
And fire and bri*n*stan was þe wrak;		*and* fire *and* brimstane ys þe wrake
Oute of kind þe sin was don,		oute of kinde þe sinne was done
For-þi þair kind it was for-don;		for-þi þaire kinde was fordone.
Fleis þ*a*t sin ou*er* all þis werld,		fle þat syn ou*er* al þis werlde
þe wrak þat folus, als ȝee herd,	2892	þis harde wrake now haue ȝe herd*e*.

And anis in þe wouke day,
Is scho licked all a-wai,
And siþen þai find hir on þe morn, [col 2]
Hal als scho was þar biforn. 2860
þar þa fiue cites war won to be
Nou es noght bot a stinkand se,
þat semis als a lake of hell, 2863
Na lyueand thing may þar-ine duell;
If ani fiss þar-ine be gan,
wid leding of þe flom iordan,
þe lijf it es for-done wid stinc
Fra it into þat watir sink. 2868
Men findis lompis on þe sand
Of ter, nan finer in þat land.
þar standis euer wonderli,
A cloud þar fra vp to þe sky; 2872
If þu a brond þar-in wil cast,
þe fire it holdis þer stedfast,
Thoru brining of þat brymston,
Quarof þar es sua mekil won. 2876
þar-bi it groues sum appil tre
wid applis selcuth fair to se,
Quen þai in hand er like a bal,
To pouder wid a stinc þai fall. 2880
All cristen men! i rede ȝe take
Ensample bi þis waful wrak,
þat al for lycheri was it tan,
So foule was neuer funden nane; 2884
þat it was wic it was wele sene,
Bi þat wrake þat was sua kene.
Hot and stinkand es þe lake,
Fir and brimstan was þe wrake, 2888
vte of kind þe sine was don,
For-þi þair kind it was for-don.
Fleis þat sine ouer al þis erde, 2891
þe wreche þat foluis haue ȝe herd,

GÖTTINGEN

And ones in þe wike to say
Is she clene likked away
And siþ þei fynde his on þe morn
hool as she was biforn
þere þo fyue citees were wont to be
Is nouȝt now but stynkynge see
þat semeþ as lake of helle
No lyuyng þin may þerynne dwelle
If any fisshe þerynne be gon
Bi ledyng of þe flum iordon
þe lif is soone fordo wiþ stynke
Fro hit into þat watir synke
Men fyndeþ lumpes on þe sand
Of teer no finer in þat land
þere stondeþ euer wondirly
A cloude þer fro vp to þe sky
If þou a brond þerynne wolt cast
þe fire hit holdeþ þere studfast
þourȝe brennyng of þat brymstoon
Wherof þer is mychel woon
þerby groweþ sum appel tre
Wiþ apples selcouþe faire to se
Whenne þei in honde are like a bal
To poudir þourȝe þat stynke þei fal
Alle cristen men I rede ȝe take
Ensaumple bi þis woful wrake
þat al for leechery done was
þe foulest þat euer coom on plas
þat hit was wicked was wel sene
Bi þat wreche þat was so kene
hoot & stynkynge is þat lake
Fyre & brymston was þe wrake
Out of kynde her synne was done
þerfore her kynde lost was soone
Fleeþ þat synne al þis werd
For þis wreche þat ȝe haue herd

TRINITY

Godd wit schild ȝe do þat sin,
þat ȝee in hell fire for-brin;
And if ȝee sin algat sal do
þe sin o kind ȝee hald yow to, 2896
þe kindly sin and wit wo*m*man;
Bot sibbe ne spused tak yee nan,
Sua ferr your lust yee folu noght,
þat yee for-gete him þat yow wroght.
Mani man, for ou*er*-wele, 2901
þam-self can noþer faand ne feil,
Bituixand þai sink in þat wele
þar neu*er* man sank þat was o sele;
Sua did þe wreches o sodome. 2905
For welth þai duted neu*er* þe dome,
þair welth þam did of all and alle,
Als dos man oft in filthes fal, 2908
Bot þan co*m* dome, witouten spare,
To þaa þat lang was spared are;
Sua tin þai þam wit-outen end 2911
þat wil noght þam in time mend.
Loth, ȝee herd me ar of tell,
For dred he drou vnto a fell;
In a caue he did him þare 2915
Wit hijs doghteres and namare.
[1]¶ Ab*r*aham went him, on þe morn,
To þat sted þar he be-forn [[1] f 18, col. 1]
Had fra our lau*er*d tane his leue, 2919
And sagh þat can him sare greue.
Tilward þaa cites loked he,
þat sari sight was on to se;
He sagh þat cuntre, al bidene,
þat sua feir had forwit bene, 2924
Wit sparcand reke and cou*er*d abouen,
Als it war a brinand ouen;
For it was rightwis godds wreke
þar again durst he not spek. 2928

COTTON

¶ ih*es*u c*r*iste ȝou kepe fra syn.
þat ȝe in helle fire ne bryn.
if ȝe syn al-gate wil do
þe syn of kinde dragh*e* ȝou to.
þe kindely syn *and* wiþ wo*m*mon.
bot sibbe *and* spoused ȝe lete an.
¶ so ferre ȝour luste folow ȝe noȝt
þat ȝe for-gete him þ*at* ȝou wroȝt
mony mon for þaire awen wil
þaire body *and* þaire saule wil spil.
bi-twix at þai sink in þat wele
þ*er* neu*er* man sanc þ*at* was of sele.
¶ so did þe wrecches of sodome
for welþe dred þai noȝt þe dome
þaire welþe ham slogh*e* baþ an *and* al
for hit dose mony in syn to fal.
for þen come dome wiþ-out spare
to ham he lange[e] had spared are
squa do þai ham wiþ-outen end*e*
þat wille noȝt ham in time amend*e*
¶ loth ȝe herde me er-of telle
for drede he drogh*e* vn-to þ[e] fel
In a caue he hidde him þare
and his doghters *and* na mare.
Abraham went him on þe morne
to þat stide he was be-forne
he had fra our lorde his leue
he sagh*e* þat con him sare greue
toward*e* þa cites loked he [leaf 19]
þat sary siȝt was on to se
he sagh*e* þe cuntree al bedene
þat be-fore so faire had bene
wiþ spark *and* rike al cou*er*ed a-bouen
als hit ware a brynnand*e* ouen.
for hit was goddis riȝt-wis wreke
þar agayne durst he noȝt speke.

FAIRFAX

God forbede ȝe do þat sin
þat ȝe in hell þarfor brin.
And if ȝe sine nede sal do, [leaf 21, col. 1]
þe sine of kind ȝe hald ȝu to, 2896
þe kindli sin and wid wo*m*man,
Bot sibb ne spousid ne take ȝe nan.
Sua ferr ȝour lust ne foluis noght,
þat ȝe forgete him þat ȝou wroght;
Mani a man for ou*er* wele, 2901
Himself can neþ*er* fonde na fele,
Betuix and þai sink in þat pitt,
þat neu*er* ma*n* sank þat þaim miht flitt.
Sua did þe wreches of sodome, 2905
For þai ne douted noght þe dome,
þair welth þaim made of þai*m* all,
In sine and soru forto fall; 2908
Bot þan com a dom widute*n* spare,
To þaim þat lang were sparid are,
Sua þai þaim tyne widuten end, 2911
þat wil þaim noght in time amend.
Loth ȝe herd me ar of tell,
For drede he drou him to þe fell,
In a caue he hid him þare
And his dohutris, and no mare. 2916
Abraham went him on þe morn
To þat stede þe he biforn
Had fra vr lau*er*d tan his leue,
And sau þat sore gan him greue, 2920
To þa cytes loked he,
A sorful sight was on to se.
He sau þat contre al bidene,
þat sua fair bifor had bene, 2924
wid spark and reke cou*er*d abouen,
Als it war of a brinand ouin;
For it was godes rightwis wreke,
þar again durst he noght speke. 2928

GÖTTINGEN

God forbede ȝe do þat synne
þat ȝe in helle þ*er*fore brynne
But if ȝe nede synne shal do
þe synne of kynde holde ȝou to
þe kyndely synne wiþ wom*m*on
But sib ne spoused take ȝe noon
So fer ȝoure synne folweþ nouȝt [leaf 19]
To forȝete him þat ȝou wrouȝt
Mony men for ou*er* wele
hi*m* self couþe nouþ*er* se ny fele
Til þei synke into þat pit
þat no man may hem þen*n*es flit
So dud þese wrecches of ioye tome
þei douted not goddes dome
her welþe made hem oon & alle
In synne & sorwe for to falle
þen coom a doom in hastite
To hem þat longe had spared be
So shal deȝe wiþouten ende
þat in tyme wol not amende
¶ loth ȝe herde telle of eer
Into þe felde he drouȝe for feer
In a caue he hud him þo
He & his douȝtris & no mo
Abraham went on þe morn
To þat stude þ*er*e he was biforn
had of oure lorde taken his leue
And say þat sore gan him greue
Towarde þo citees loked he
A sorweful siȝte hit was to se
he say þat cuntre al bidene
þat so fair biforn had bene
Wiþ sparcles & smeke cou*er*ed abouen
As hit were a brennyng ouen
For hit was goddes riȝtwis wreke
þ*er* aȝeyn durst he not speke

TRINITY

¶ Bot loth him held þat caue wit-in,
He and his doghtres tuin;
For þai nan bot þair fader sau 2931
þai wend all men ware don o dau,
Thoru þat ilk waful wrak.
þe elder to þe yonger spak,
"Sister, to þe in dern i sai,
þou seis þe folk er all a-wai; 2936
Bot loth our fader es carman nan,
Bot we tua left es na wo*m*man;
I think man-kind sal perist be,
Bot it be stord wit me and þe, 2940
þe werld es broght til end, me think;
Giue we our fader inogh to drink,
And, wen he es drunken witerly,
We sal in bedd ga lig him bi, 2944
For moght we any barn[e]s brede
Me think þe werld þar-of had ned."
Als sco for spak, right sua þai wroght,
þe fader his auen dede wist noght;
He fand noght wen he bi þam lai,
Bot bath alson wit child were þai;
Amon. and moab. wer geten sua,
Tuix fader and doghters tua; 2952
O þaim becom sua wiked lede,
þat noþer drou to dughti-hede;
Til a sted þat hight damas
þiderward þair wonnyng was; 2956
O mani man, þof þai war gode,
þai reft þam aght and spilt þair blode.
¶ Abraham had his hert ful sare,
Fra þeþen he tok talent to fare; 2960
Til a contre cades he flitt,
Abimalech was lau*er*d of hitt;
His sist*er* he cald sarra his wijf, 2963
For þarę for hir suld rise na strijf.

COTTON

Lothe him helde þat caue wiþ-in.
bot he *and* his doghters twyn.
for þai nane bot þaire fader sawe
þai wende al men ware done of daw.
þorou þat ilk waful wrake
þe elder to þe ȝonger spake
Sister to þe in derne I. say.
þou sese þe folk ys al a-way.
bot lothe our fader ys carmen nane
bot we twa left nys na wo*m*man.
¶ I. þink mankinde sal lorne be
bot hit be stored wiþ me *and* þe
þe werlde ys broȝt to ende me þi*n*k
gif we our fader I-noghe to drink
and quen he ys drunkyn wit*er*ly.
we salle in bed ga ly him by.
for muȝt we any barnes brede
me þink þe werlde þ*er*-of had nede
als ho forspac so þai wroȝt
þe fader his awen deide wist noȝt
ne fande noȝt quen he bi ham lay.
bot baþ alsone wiþ barne ware þai.
¶ Amon *and* moab ware gytin squa.
bi-twix þe fader *and* his dogh*ter*s twa
of ham come so wikked lede.
þat neu*er* droghe til dughti hede.
til a stede þat heȝt damas.
þidderwarde his wonynge was.
of mony mon þat ware ful gode
þai robbed ham *and* spilt þair blode
Abraham had his hert ful sare.
fra þeiþen toke him talent to fare
to a contre walde he flit.
abymalec was lorde of hit.
his sister sarra calde he his wife.
and abraham dred him for strife.

FAIRFAX

Loth him held þat caue wid-inc,
Himself and his dohutris tuinc.
Bot þair fad*er* þat þai þar sau [col. 2]
þai wend all men war don o dau,
Thoru þat ilk waful wrake. 2933
þe elder to þe ȝonger spake,
"Sister, to þe in derne i say,
þu seis þis folk es all away, 2936
Bot loth vr fad*er* and we ta,
Aliue es nou left na ma;
I leue manking sal p*er*ischt be,
Bot it be storid wid þe and me, 2940
þe world es broght to end me thinc.
Giue we vr fad*er* enogh to drinc,
Quen he es drunken witt*er*li,
we sal in bedd ga ligg him bi, 2944
For miht we ani barnis brede,
Me thinc þe world þar-of had nede."
Als þai had spokin, right so þai wroght,
þe fad*er* his aune dede wist noght,
Ne wist noght que*n* he bi þaim lay,
Both bot wid barn sone war þay.
Amon and Moab war getin sua, 2951
Bi-tuix loth and his dohutris tua;
Of þaim it com sua wicked lede,
þat neiþ*er* drou to worthi dede.
Til a stede þat hith damas
þiderward þair woni*n*g was, 2956
Of mani man, þou þai were gode,
þai reft þair catel a*n*d sched þar blode.
Abraham syhid in his hert ful sare,
Fra þaim him tok tale*n*t to fare,
Till a contre cadades he flitt, 2961
Abimalech was laue*r*d of itt.
His sister he cald sarra his wijf,
þat for hir suld rise na strijf, 2964

¶ Loth him helde þe caue wiþynne
hi*m*self & his douȝtres twynne
But her fadir þat þei þe*r*e sawe
þei wende alle men were don of dawe
þourȝe þat ilke woful wrake
þe elder to þe ȝonger spake
Sister in p*ri*uete to þe I say
þou seest þis folke is al away
But loth oure fadir & we two
Alyue now is lafte no mo
I leue monkynde fordone be
But hit be stored bi me & þe
þis world is brouȝte to ende me þinke
ȝyue we oure fadir ynouȝe of drinke
When*n*e he is dronken witterly
In bed we shul go lye him by
For myȝte we any barnes brede
Me þinke þe world þe*r*of had nede
As þei had spoke so þei wrouȝt
þe fadir his owne dede wist nouȝt
he wist not whenne he bi hem lay
But boþe wiþ childe soone were þay
Amon. & moab were geten so
Bitwixe loth & his douȝtres two
Of hem coom so wicked lede
þat nouþ*er* drowȝe to worþi dede
To a stude þat hett damas
þidurwarde he wonyng was
Of mony men þat were gode
þei refte catel & shedde blode
¶ Abraham siked in herte sore
Fro þenne he wolde þat he wore
To a cuntre cadades he flit
Abimalech was lord of hit
his sister he calde sara his wif
þat for hir shulde rise no strif

He dred þe folk was ful o p*ri*de, [col. 2]
Quils he war lendand þam biside;
Bot herd it es to kepe, iwise, 2967
þe thing þ*a*t ilk man wald war his,
And, namlik, i sai it o þat thing
þ*a*t ȝernd es o gret laueding.
Abimalech ne fined noght
to þat sarra was to him broht. 2972
Bot godd on night co*m* to þe king,
In slepe, and said him sli talking—
"þou king," he said, "loses þi lijf,
þou has anoþer man[ne]s wijf." 2976
"Lau*er*d," he said, "wil þou me sla,
I wist not for soth þ*a*t it was sua;
þai tald bath here, til an and oþer,
Sco was his sist*er* and he hir broþer;
And alsua, lauerd, wel þou wat 2981
þ*a*t I. haf halden clene hir stat."
"I wat," he said, "þ*a*t þou art clene,
War it not sua if i ne had bene, 2984
Fra toche of hir i saued þe,
þat þou suld not sin in me;
Yeild hir to hir husband schet,
For hir husband es a p*ro*phet; 2988
And if þou dos anoþer red
þou and þine all sal be dede."
¶ Vp ras þe king, on nighter tale,
And cald his men be for him hale;
O þis warning he þam tald, 2993
And þai þam dred both yong and ald.
He did to cal habraham son,
And said, "qui has þou þusgat don?
Quat haue i don, or mi kingrike, 2997
þat þou suld þus us be-suik?"
"P*ar*fai for i me vm-bithoght
Yee war men þ*a*t godd duted noght;

COTTON

he dred þe folk ware ful of p*ri*de
þe quylest he dwelled ham bi-side
¶ bot hard*e* hit ys to kepe I.-wys
þe þing*e* þat ilkman wald*e* ware his
and namely say I. of þat þing*e*
þat ȝorne ys couet of lording*e*
abymalec stynt he noȝt
til atte sarra was til him broȝt.
¶ bot god of heyuen come til þe king
slepand*e* saide suche talkyng.
þou king*e* he saide þou leses þi life
þou has a-noþ*er* mo*n*nys wife.
¶ lorde he saide wil þou me sla.
I. wiste noȝt at hit was squa.
and he talde wele þe tane *and* þe toþ*er*
ho was his sister. *and* he hir broþ*er*.
¶ a lorde he saide wele þou wate
þat I. haue halden clene hir state
I. wate wele þat ho ys clene
ware hit noȝt squa if I. ne had bene
fra touche of hir I. saued þe
at þou sulde noȝt syn in me.
gif hir til hir housbonde skete.
for his housbonde ys a p*ro*phete.
and if þou do agayne my rede
þou *and* þine sal be dede.
¶ vp-rase þe king on niȝtt*er*-tale
and calde vp his men grete *and* smale
of þis warnyng sone he ha*m* talde
and þai ham dred baþ ȝonge *and* alde
and dide to calle abraham ful sone
and sayde quy has þou þus-gates done
quat haue I. done þe to myslike
at þou sulde þus-gates me bi-squyk*e*
¶ p*ar*fay for I. me wele be-þoȝt
ȝe ar men doutes god riȝt noȝt.

FAIRFAX

He dredd þe folk was ful of pride,
Quiles he was liuand þaim biside.
Bot hard it es to kepe, i-wis, [lf 21, bk, col. 1]
þat thing þat ilk man wald war his,
And namli i say it of þat thing, 2969
þat ȝernid es of gret lording;
Abimalech ne fyned noght,
Til sarra was bifore him broght, 2972
Bot god on nyth com to þe king,
In slepe, and said suilk takening,
"þu king," he said, "þu schortis þi lijf,
þu has anoþer manes wijf." 2976
"Lauerd," he said, "wil þu me sla
þat wist noght þat it was sua?
þai tald bath til an and oþer, 2979
Scho was his sister & he hir broþer.
And alsua, lauerd, wele þu wate,
þat i haue clene halden hir state."
"I wot," he said, "þat þu art clene,
It war noght sua had i ne bene. 2984
Fra touche of hir i saued þe,
þat þu suld noght sinne in me:
þu ȝeild hir to hir husband wight,
He es a prophete, hali and right.
And if þu do anoþer rede, 2989
þu and þine sul all be dede."
Up ras þe king bi nightertale,
And cald his men bifor him al hale,
Of þis warning he þaim tolde,
And þai þaim dredd bath ȝong and olde.
He did to call abraham sone, 2995
And said, "qui has þu dusgat done,
Quat haue i don, or mj king Rike,
þat þu suld vs þus bisuike?"
"Parfay for i me vmbithoght,
þat goddes au ȝe douted noght. 3000

GÖTTINGEN

he dredde þe folke ful of pride
Whil he lyued hem bisyde
But harde hit is to kepe I wis
þing þat vche mon wolde were his
And namely suche a þing
As is desired of greet lordyng
Abimalech fined nouȝt
Til sara was to fore him brouȝt
But god on nyȝt coom to þe kyng
In sleep & seide þis tokenyng
Wolt þou kyng short þi lyf
þou hast anoþer monnes wif
Lord he seide wolt þou me slo
þat wist not þat hit was so
þei tolde boþe to oon and oþere [lf 19, bk]
She was his sister & he hir broþere
And also lord wel wost þou
She is clene as she was ar now
I woot he seide ȝitt be ȝe clene
hit were not so had I not bene
Fro touche of hir I saued þe
þat þou shuldes-not synne in me
ȝelde hir to hir husbonde wiȝt
he is a prophete holy and riȝt
And if þou do any oþere rede
þou & þine alle shul be dede
Vp roos þe kyng anoon bi nyȝt
And calde his men in to his siȝt
Of þis warnynge he hem tolde
þei were aferde boþe ȝonge & olde
he dude to calle Abraham soone
And seide whi hastou þus done
What haue I done aȝeyn þi like
þat þus woldes me biswike
Sir he seide I me biþouȝt
þat goddes awe dredde ȝe nouȝt

TRINITY

Your harm sa wend i best to fle
And said mi sister suld sco be."
Til abraham þan gaue þe king,
In wirscipp, mani riche thing, 3004
And him he made þan his p*riue*
And taght to weld al þ*at* contre.

[1]De ortu & int[*er*]p[*re*]tacione ysaac
[[1] leaf 18, back]

¶ Bi þis come sarra to þe tide,
O birth sco moght not ou*er*bide; 3008
þan ysaac þair sun was born,
þat lang was hight to þ*am* biforn;
Was circu*m*cised þe aghtand dai,
Als was þair heing i*n* þair lay. 3012
Isaac wel es for to sai [col. 1]
A man þat takens ioy and plai.
For, for þe birth of ysaac,
Gret ioi can his frendes mak. 3016
þ*at* freli child, þat ful of hap,
Quen he was spaned fra þe pap,
His fader slou bath scepe and nete,
And made a fest to frend[e]s gret[e];
Mete and drinc he gaue þam all 3021
þat wald cu*m* al til his call.
¶ Ysaac was yonger þan ysmael.
Bitide apon a dai it fell
þ*at* þir breþer þam plaijd samen, 3025
Sarra beheled and thoght na gamen.
Sco sceud abraham, "yon bastard
Do him a-wai, þat he ne has partd
Wit mi su*n* of our heritage, 3029
For elles, me thinc, þou dos out*rage*.
I wil, q*uat*-su*m* man thinc or sai,
His moder and he be don a-way."
Abraham hit tok til hert, 3033
And thoght þis wordes war to smert;

COTTON

for doute of harme þus saide we.
þat my sister sulde ho be.
tille abraham þen gaf þe kinge.
for worshepe mony riche þinge.
and made him his counsalour priue
and bad him rewle al þat cuntree.

Be þis was done wiþ-in a tide
of birþ miȝt sarra na leng*er* bide
and þer ysaac þaire sone was borne
þat lange was heȝt ham be-forne
and was c*ir*cumsised þe viij. day.
þat waste þe heuinge of þaire lay
ysaac ys als myche for-to say.
a name þat takenys ioy *and* play.
for. for þe birþ of ysaac.
grete ioy con his frendis make.
þat frely childe *and* ful of hap [lf 19, bk]
quen he was sponed fra þe pap.
his fader sloghe baþ shepe *and* nete
and made a feste til frendis grete
mete *and* drink he gaf ham alle
þat walde come vn-til his calle.
ysaac was ȝonger þen ysmael.
¶ be-tidde apon a day hit felle.
at þ*er* breþ*er* played samme.
sarra be-helde *and* þoȝt na ga*m*me
ho saide ysmael þou bastard*e*
of our gode þou getes na part.
he playes wiþ my sone of heritage
and þat me þink grete outrage
I. wil quat men þink or say.
his moder *and* he be-done a-way.
[[1]Abrah*a*m this toke to hert [[1] from Laud MS. 416]
And thoght her wordis fulle smert]

FAIRFAX

ȝur harm so wend i best to fle,
And said scho suld mi sister be."
Til abraham þan gaue þe king, [col. 2]
In worschip mani a riche thing, 3004
And made him mast of his priue,
Bitok him to weld all þat contre.

ȝoure harm wende I so best to fle
And seide she shulde my sister be
To Abraham þo ȝaf þe kyng
In worshepe mony a riche þing
And made him moost to him priue
Toke him to welde al þat cuntre

[*Of the birth of Isaac, and of Ishmael.*]

Bi þis com sarra to þe tyde [bide,
Of birthe, scho miht na langer
þat ysaac hir sun was born, 3009
þat lang was hith him biforn;
And circumsised þe eytend day,
It was þair heuing in þair lay. 3012
þe name of isaac es to say
A man þat takines ioy and play,
And for þe birth of ysaac,
Gret ioy gan his freindis mak. 3016
þat ferly child, þat ful of hap,
Quen he was spaned fra þe pap,
His fadir slow bath schep and net,
And made a fest to freindes gret;
Mete and drinc he gaf þaim all, 3021
þaim bihoued cum to his hall.
Isaac was ȝonger þan ismael,
Be-tid apon a day it fell,
þat þise breþer þai plaid samen, 3025
Sarra biheld and thoght na gamen.
Scho said, "abraham, ȝon bastard,
Do him away þat he haf na part
wid mi sun of vre eritage, 3029
Or ellis me thinc þu dos vtrage.
I wil, quat-sua men thinc or say,
His moþer and he be done away."
Abraham it toke to herte 3033
And thoght hir wordes to smert,

¶ Bi þis coom sara to þe tide
Of birþe myȝte she no lengur abide
þenne was ysaac hir son born
þat was longe bihet to forn
And circumcised þe eiȝteþe day
Aftir þe custom of þat lay
þe name of ysaac is to say
A mon þat tokeneþ ioye & play
And for þe burþe of ysaace
Greet ioye dud his frendes make
þat wondir childe ful of happe
Whenne he was wened fro þe pappe
His fadir slowȝe sheep & neet
And made a feest to frendes greet
Mete & drynke he ȝaf hem alle
þat wolde com to his halle
Isaac was ȝongir þen ismael
On a day bitidde & fel
þat þese breþeren pleyed same
Sara bihelde & þouȝt no game
She seide abraham þat bastard
Do him awey he haue no part
Wiþ my son of oure heritage
Or elles þou dost greet outrage
I wol what so euer men say
his modir & he be done away
Abraham þis toke to herte
And þouȝte hir wordis ful smerte

GÖTTINGEN TRINITY

For his su*n* him ful heui thoght
til þe angel had him word broght.
"Abraham," he said, "giue þe not ill,
þou most now do þi wijf[es] will 3038
O þi maiden and o þi barn,
Hir bidding do sal þou not warn;
For ysaac sal bere þe nam
O þi sede, sir abraham; 3042
þof ysmael be noght o spus
O him sal gret men cu*m* and crus."
Su*n* on þe morn, quen it was dai,
Bath war þai don vnto þair wai;
Oute of þe hus was pute agar,
Hir sun a-pon hir bak sco bar; 3048
Water and brede, wit outen mare,
Sco trused hir wit, and weped ful sare.
Now gas sco for þ*at* wreche allan,
Wandran[d] in wildernes hir an. 3052
þam wanted brede, þeir water es gan,
Hope o lijf ne had þai nan.
Biside a wel, vnder a tre,
þe barn sco laid, did hir to fle, 3056
For soru þar-of moght sco not se,
Bot waited quen it ded suld be;
¶ Quils sco hir mened of hir mode
Comfort had sco son ful gode. 3060
An angel com and said, "agar, [col. 2]
Q*uat* dos þou, wi mas þou sli car?
Drightin has herd þi barn cri,
Rise and tak it up for-þi; 3064
þou lede him yonder er yon lind,[1]
For þar a wele þan sal þou find;
On þat tre hinges frut ful gode,
For þe and þi child fode; 3068
Her þan sal þou wit him won
And foster her þou sal þi son."

[1 *originally* blind] COTTON

[1here-fore he was in hevy thoght
Tylle an angille hym word broght
Abrah*a*m he seid thynk not ylle
þ*o*u must do thy wyf*es* wille
Of thy maydyn and hir barn*e*
hir byddyng shalt þ*o*u not warn*e*
ffor Isaac shalle bere þe name
Of thy sede sir Abrah*a*m [1—1 from Laud MS. 416]
Of ysemaell out of spowsage
Shalle many come kene & sage
On the morn*e* when yt was day
Boþe were they done a-way1]
¶ out of þat hous was putte agar
hir sone a-pon hir bak ho bare.
dry brede wit-out mare
ho trusset wiþ hir *and* wepet ful sare
now gase ho forþ þat wil of wane
wandrand*e* in wildernes allane.
ham wantes brede hir wat*er* ys gane
hope of life ne had þai nane.
hir barne ho laide *and* dide hir fle.
for sorou on hit durste ho noȝt se
bi a welle vnder a tree.
and waytet quen hit dede sulde be
¶ þe quylist ho hir mynde of hir mode
conforþ had ho sone ful gode.
an angel come *and* saide agar.
quat dos þou quy makis þ*o*u suche car
crist has herde þi barne cry
Ris *and* take hit vp for-þi
lede him ȝonde ar to blinde.
for þare a tree sal þou finde
a-pon þat tree hinges frute ful gode
for þe *and* for þi childes fode.
here þou salle wiþ him wone.
and foster here þou sal þi sone.

FAIRFAX

For his sun him heuy thoght,
Til þe angel him bodword broght,
"Abraham," he said, "gif þe noght ill
Nou most þu do þi wijfes will. 3038
Of þi mayden and of þi barn, [lf 22, col. 1]
Hir bidding do sal þu noght warn,
For ysaac sal bere þe name
Of þi sede, sir abraham. 3042
þou ismael be noght of sposage,
Of him sal cu*m* men kene a*nd* sauage."
Apon þe morn que*n* it was day,
Bath þan war þai done away, 3046
Out of þat hous was put agar,
Hir sun apon hir bac scho bar,
watir and bred widuten mar 3049
Scho tok hir wid, a*nd* spac ful sare.
Nou gas þat wreche wille of wane
wandrand i*n* wilde*r*nes alane, 3052
þaim wantand bred, þair wate*r* es gan,
Hop of þair liues had þai nan.
Bi a welle vnþe*r* a tre
þe child scho laid and gan to fle, 3056
For soru þar-on mith scho noght se,
Bot waited que*n* it dede suld be.
Quilys scho menyd in hir mode,
Confort com hir sone ful gode, 3060
An angel com and said, "agar,
Quat dos þu, qui mas þu car?
Godd has herd þi childes cry,
Ris and tak it vp for-þi; 3064
Lede him ȝender and haue i*n* minde,
þere a welle þan sal þu find,
And a tre wid frouit ful gode
For þe and for þi childes fode. 3068
Here þan sal þu wid him won,
And forster here þu sal þi sun."

GÖTTINGEN

Herfore he was in heuy þouȝt
Til oon au*n*gel hi*m* worde brouȝt
Abraham he seide þinke not ille
þ*o*u most do þi wyues wille
Of þi mayden & hir barn
hir biddyng shal þ*o*u not warn
For ysaac shal bere þe name
Of þi seed sir Abrahame
Of Ismael out of spousage
Shul mony com kene & sauage
On þe morwe when*n*e hit was day
Boþe were þei done away
Out of þ*a*t hous was put Agar
hir son on hir bak she bar
Watir & breed wiþouten more
She toke hir wiþ & wept ful sore
Now goþ þ*a*t wrecche wille of wone
In wildernes wandrynge allone
her breed wantide he watir is gon
hope of her lyues had þei noon
Bi a welle vndir a tre
þe childe she leide & gon to fle
For sorwe she myȝt not þ*e*ron seen
But waited whe̅n hit dede shulde ben
And whil she mened þus hir mode [lf 20]
Cou*m*fort coom hir soone gode
An aungel coom & seide Agare
What dostou whi makestou care
God haþ herde þi childes cry
Ris & take hit vp for þi
lede him ȝondur & haue in mynde
A welle þ*e*re þou shalt fynde
And a tre wiþ fruyt ful gode
For þe & þi childes fode
here shal þ*o*u wiþ him wone
& foster forþ here þi sone

TRINITY

COTTON		FAIRFAX
þe barn seo dide drinc o þat wel,		þe childe ho did drink of þat welle
In þat wast þan can þai duell;	3072	*and* in þat waste con ho dwelle.
Togeder duell þai samen þar,		¶ To-samyn dwelled þai þare.
Til ysmael was waxen mare;		til ysmael was waxen mare.
Ananli liuelade þar þai ledde,		wiþ myche care þaire liuelade led
O wildernes þan war þai fedde;	3076	of wildernesse þen ware þai fed.
For que*n* he throded was to yoman,		*and* he þat xij. ȝere was gane
He was archer wit best of an;		þen was he archer best of ane.
Siþen quen he was of age and witte		*and* quen he was of elde *and* witte
A wijf he spused of egipte,	3080	a wife he spoused of egipte.
And wond als a wildren man,		and woned als wildrin man.
In a desert þat hight faran.		in þat desert at heȝt pharan.
¶ þis abraham o mikel bade		¶ þis abraham of mykil bade
Was, and of clene liuelade.	3084	was of a clene liuelade.
O lagh our laue*r*d him gaue þe lade,		of lagh*e* our lorde gaf hi*m* þe lade.
Of him his patriak he made,		of him his patriarche he made
And said, "abraham, i sal þe giue		*and* saide abraham I. sal þe gyue
þe lagh þ*a*t þou agh in to liue."	3088	þe lagh*e* atte þou sal in liue.
"Laue*r*d," he said, "mi self and mine,		¶ lorde he saide my-self *and* myne.
At þi wil laue*r*d all es þine,		atte þi wille lorde al ys þine.
I and mi wijf ar al þi*n* aun,		I. *and* my wife ar alle ȝour awen.
And þar-of ar we wel a-knaun;	3092	*and* þar-of ar we wele knawen.
þi biding wil we do fulfayn,		þi bidding wil we do ful fayne
For we sal neue*r* do þer again,		for salle we neue*r* do þar a-gayne.
Q*ua*t sal i do, laue*r*d, þou me tell."		quat salle I. do lorde þou me tel.
"Bot þou sal wend vnto yon fell,		þou salle wende vp on ȝone hil.
þar sal þou find mi messager,	3097	þare sal þou finde my messager
þou mak of erth þer an auter;		*and* make of erþe an awter.
Bath of þi corn and of þi fee		baþ of þi corne *and* of þi fee
þar sal þou off*ra*nd mak to mee."		þar sal þou offerand*e* make to me
"Gladli, laue*r*d, als þou has said."		¶ gladly lorde astow now saide
Son was abraham p*ur*uaid;	3102	*and* sone abraham. was puruayde
O corn, o crop, aght an[d] catell,		of corne *and* crop *and* catele
To godd his tend þar gafe he lele;		to god his teynde þ*er* gaf he lele
It brend, þe reke raght vp euen,	3105	hit brinde þe reke raȝt vp til heyue*n*
þe smel was suette þat soght til heuen.		þe smelle was squete *and* stode ful eyue*n*

þe child scho did drinc of þat welle,	She dud þe childe drynke of þe welle
And in þat wilderness gan þai duell,	In þat wildernes gon þei dwelle
Lang duelled þai samen þare, 3073	Longe dwelled þei so þore
Til ismael was waxin mare.	Til Ismael was waxen more
An elenge lijf þare þai ledd [col. 2]	An elynge lif þere þei ledde
In wildernes þan war þai stedd;	In wildernes were þei fedde
For quen he was waxyn to man, 3077	Whenne he to man waxen was
An archer was he best of an.	Archere was he beste in plas
Sone quen he was of elde and witt,	Whenne he hadde good elde kipte
He spoused a wijf of egipt,	he spoused a wif egipte
And wonid þar as a wild man,	And woned þere as wilde man
In þat desert þat hight pharan. 3082	In þat desert þat hett pharan
Þis abraham was of mekil bode,	¶ þis abraham was of longe abode
And als of ful elene liuelade,	And also of ful elene liflode
Of lau vr lauerd him gaf þe lade,	Oure lord him ȝaf his lawe to hede
Of him his patriarche he made, 3086	And made him patriarke in dede
And said, "abraham, i sal þe giue,	he seide Abraham I shal þe ȝyue
þe lau þat þu aue in to liue."	þe lawe þat þou owe in to lyue
"Lauerd," he said, "mi self and mine	Lord he seide my self & myne
At þi wille, lauerd, all es þine.	At þi wille al is þine
I and mi wijf es al þine aune, 3091	I & my wif are þyne owen
And þat er we ful wele apon knaune;	þat are we wel aknowen
þi bidding we wil do ful fain,	þi biddyng wol we do ful fayn
Ne sal we neuer do þar egain.	Shul we do neuer þer aȝay
Quat sal i do, lauerd, þu me tell?"	What shal I do lord þou me telle
"Bo þu sal wend in to ȝone fell, 3096	þou shal go into þat felle
þar sal þu find mi messager,	þere shal þou fynde my messangere
þu make of erde þar an auter,	Of erþe make þou oon autere
Bath of þi corn and of þi fe,	Boþe of þi corn and of þi fe
þar sal þu offrand make to me." 3100	þere shal þou offringe make to me
"Gladly, lauerd, als þu has sayd;"	Gladly lord as þou hast seide
Sone was abraham puruayd,	Soone was abraham purueide
Of corn and crop and oþer catell	Of crop of corn & oþere catel
To god his tyde þar gaf he well: 3104	To god his tiþe ȝaf he wel
It brint, þe reke ras vp ful euen,	hit brent reche roos vp ful euen
þe smel was suete and soght to heuen.	þe smel was swete & souȝte to heuen
GÖTTINGEN	TRINITY

In þat siquar þat i of mene
þe werd was gode, þe folk was clene.
[1] Sua god ne bes it neuer i-wiss, 3109
Sua mikel welth, sa mikel bliss; [1 leaf 19, col. 1]
þof man moght neuer sa mikel weild
Sua fast it draus to dun heild; 3112
In wrechedom er now all went,
To lare o godd gif þai na tent;
þe barn bers now þe wil a-wai,
To foli giues him man to dai. 3116

In þat cuntre þat I. of mene
þe folk was trew þe werlde was clene!
so gode bes hit neuer I. wisse
so mykil ioy so mekil blisse. [welde
[1 Thogh man might nevir so muche
So fast yt drawyth to doune helde]
for now in wicchedome þe werde ys went.
to lare ne god men gyues nan entent
þe barne beris þe wite a-way.
fole hede ys giuen al men to pay.
[1 from Laud MS. 416]

De immolacione ysaac [leaf 19]

¶ Herkens o godd þat all weldand,
How he wald fàand his lel seruand.
Wel luued abraham ysaac,
His seli sun, wit-outen saac. 3120
He lered him first drightin do dred,
And siþen all gode theus o lede.
He began to luf him sua 3123
þat he moght na quil him for-ga.
Als was his wil, our lauerd dright
To faand abraham don he light,
Til abraham þat lauerd spac. 3127
"Quar es þi sun," he said, "ysaac?"
"All at þi will, lauerd," said he,
"I will þou offer him to me." 3130
"Blythly, lauerd, þou me him gaue,
Gode skill es þat þou him haue."
¶ Quat he was to his lauerd tru 3133
þat moght na reunes do him reu,
þat he ne wald leuer his child[1] cole
þan of his lauerd wrath to thole, 3136
þat child þat was sa mani yere,
Ar it was send, soght wit praiyer;
[1 *originally* schild] COTTON

how abram offerred Isaac his sone.

Herkyn of þis al weldande.
how he walde fonde his lel
wele loued abraham ysaac [seruande
his cely sone wiþ-outen lak.
and taȝt him first god to drede
siþen alle gode thewes of lede.
he be-gan to loue him squa
þat na quyle miȝt he fra him ga
¶ doun our lorde to erþ he liȝt
to fonde abraham him þoȝt riȝt
til abraham our lorde spac. [leaf 20]
quar ys he saide þi sone isaac
I. wille certayne þat hit so be.
atte þou offre. him to me.
¶ bleþely lorde þou me him gaue.
best skille ys at þou him haue.
quat he was to his lorde trew
þat miȝt na sorow make him rew
þat he ne ware leuer his childe cole
þen his lorde wraþ þole. [2 from Laud MS. 416]
[2 This childe was by-hete many a yere
Ar he were sent sowght with praiere]
FAIRFAX

In *þat* time *þat* i of mene, 3107
þe folk was gode, þe world was clene,
So gode ne bes it neu*er* i-wiss,
Sua mekil welth, so mekil bliss. 3110
[1]þou man miht neu*er* sua mekil welde,
So fast it draus to doune helde. [[1] lf 22, bk, col. 1]
In wrechedam es nou al went 3113
To lere na gode giue þai na tent,
þe child beris nou þe wit away,
Foli es gouyn to man to day. 3116

In *þat* tyme *þat* I of mene
þe folke was good þe world was clene
So good beþ hit neu*er* I-wis
So mychel of welþe so mychel of blis
þouȝe man myȝt neu*er* so mychel welde
So faste hit drawe þ to dou*n* helde
To wrecched doom al is went
To lerne god ȝiue fewe entent
þe childe bereþ now þe witt away
Foly is gomen now a day

Of ysaac nou wil i neuen [heven].
H[2]That louyd was w*ith* god in
erkin of godd *þat* al es weldand,
Hou he wild p*roue* his lete seruand,
wele louede habram Isaac, [2 from Laud MS. 416]
His sely sun widuten sak, 3120
He lerid him first godd for to drede,
And syde*n* all gode theues in lede.
He bigan to loue him sua,
þat he miht hi*m* naquile for-ga, 3124
vr lau*er*des will, all mithi king,
It was to p*roue* habra*m* wid su*m* thing.
Til abraham vr lau*er*d spac, 3127
"Quere es *þi* sun," he said, "ysaac?"
"All at *þi* will, lau*er*d," said he,
"I wil *þat* þu offre him to me."
"Gladli, lau*er*d, þu me him gaf, 3131
Gode resun it es *þat* þu him haf."
To vr lau*er*d he was sua treu,
þat miht na pite do him reu, 3134
þat he ne hadd leu*er* his child to spill,
þan wirk egain his lau*er*des will,—
þat child *þat* was sua many ȝere, 3137
Or he was sent, sohut wid p*ray*ere;

Of ysaac now wol we neuen
þat loued was wiþ god of heuen
Hereþ of god al weldonde
how he asayed his trewe ser-
Wel loued Abraham Isaac [uonde
his sely sone wiþouten lac
he tauȝte hi*m* furste god to drede
And so to leue al wickedhede
he bigon to loue him so
þat myȝte he no while hi*m* for go
Oure lorde wolde as myȝty kyng
Asaye Abraham wiþ som þing
To Abraham oure lord spak
And seide where is *þi* son Isaak
Al at *þi* wille lord þen*ne* seide he
I wol *þat* *þou* offer him to me
Gladly lord *þou* me him ȝaue
Good skil hit is *þat* *þou* him haue
To oure lorde he was so trewe
þat myȝte no pite make hi*m* rewe
But he had leuere his childe spille
þen do aȝeyn his lordis wille [3 lf 20, bk]
[3] *þis* childe was bihett mony a ȝere
Er he were sent souȝte wiþ p*rey*ere

"And now wend i wit-outen wene
þat suld mine air ha bene." 3140
Bot now es he asked, on þis wise,
Til godd til make of sacrifise.
þat þof it grisli war, or gril,
He left noght do his lauerd wil, 3144
Bot asked him, wit-outen bade,
How suld þe sacrifice be made.
And he bigan him for to tell. 3147
"Yonder vp," he said, "on yon fell
Sal þou bren þi sun for me."
"Gladli, mi lauerd, sua sal it be."
Now sal i tell yow how it was.
þe child he kest a-pon a nass, 3152
He bad cum wit him knaues tua,
Bot þai ne wist quider þai suld ga;
He welk þat fell ner dais thre
To sek þe sted quar he wald be. 3156
[1] Quen he þe sted sagh þar he tight,
þe child he dide o þe ass light, [1 col. 2]
And tok him wit him and na mare;
His men he bade ha bide him þare,
His consail will he naman tell; 3161
þe barn he broght a-pon þe fell,
Suerd and fire forgat he noght,
And yong ysaac þe elding broght.
"Sir," he said, "quer sal we take
þe beist of sacrifice to make, hic immolatur
Sin we wit hus now broght has nan."
He said, "drightin sal send us an."
Wit þis he stod þe child nerhand,
And dernlik he drou þe brand 3170
þat þe child was not parceueid
Ar þe suerd him hade deceueid;
He liftd his hand him to smyte, 3173
Bot godds help him come fultite,

COTTON

sum tyme he wende wiþ-out wene
þat his ayre he sulde haue bene.
bot now he askis on þis wise.
how he sulde do his sacrifise.
bot al if hit was grisly *and* gril.
he left noȝt his lordes wille.
bot asked him wiþ-outen bade.
how sulde þat sacrifise be made.
¶ *and* he be-gan him for-to telle.
vp hey a-pon ȝone felle.
sal þou bren þi sone for me.
gladly lorde so sal hit be.
¶ now sal I telle ȝou how hit was
þe childe he kest a-pon an asse.
and bad come wiþ him knaues twa
bot þai wiste neuer quidder to ga.
he welk þat felle wel days þre
to seche þat stede quare he sulde be
quen he had funden hit ful riȝt.
of þe asse þe childe dide he liȝt
and toke him wiþ-outen mare
his men he bad a-bide him þare
¶ his counsayle walde he na mon tel
þe barne he broȝt a-pon þe fel.
þe squorde *and* fire for-gatte he noȝt
and his sone him eldyng broȝt.
sir saide þe childe quar sal we take
a beste þis sacrifise to make.
syn þat we haue broȝt nane.
he saide our lorde may sende vs an
wiþ þis he stode his childe nerehande
and derfly he droghe his brande.
[þat] þe childe was noȝt perceyued
[or] þe squorde had him disseyued
¶ he lift his hande him for to smyte
bot goddis help come him ful tite

FAIRFAX

And nou he wend widuten wene,
þat he suld his ayr haue bene. 3140
Bot nou es he askid on þis wise
Til god to make of sac*r*ifise,
And þou it ware grisli a*n*d grill,
He left noght vr laue*r*des will, 3144
Bot asked him, widuten bade, [col. 2]
Hou [t]he sacrifise suld be made.
And he bigan him for to tell,
"ȝond*er*, hey apon ȝon fell, 3148
Sal þu brin þi sone for me."
"Gladli, laue*r*d, sua sal it be."
Nou sal i tell ȝou hou it was;
þe child he kest apon an asse,
And tok wid him knauis tua, 3153
Bot þai ne wist que*þer* to ga.
He welk þat fell [ner] dais thre,
To seke þe stede quare he wild be.
Quen he cam þar has hi*m* tyht, 3157
Of þe ass þe child did he to lyht,
And toke him wid hi*m* and no mare,
His meyne he bad abide him þare,
His consail wild he na man tell. 3161
þe child he broght apon þ*a*t fell,
Suord ne fir forgat he noght,
And ȝong ysaac a fagett broght.
"Sir," he said, "quar sal we take
þe best, ȝour sacrifise to make, 3166
Siþ*en* we wid vs broght hiþ*er* nan?"
"Godd," he said, "sal send vs an."
wid þis he stod þe child nerhand,
And p*ri*ueli he drou his brand, 3170
þ*a*t þe child were noght p*er*cayued,
Ar þe suord him had dicayued.
He lift his hand him for to smite,
Bot godes angel com ful tite, 3174

GÖTTINGEN

Abraham wende wiþouten wene
þ*a*t he shulde his heire haue bene
Now is he asked on þis wise
To god to make of sacrifise
þouȝe hit were grisly & grille
he lafte not oure lordes wille
But asked him wiþouten abide
how he hi*m* shulde sac*r*ifise þ*a*t tyde
And he to telle þo bigon
ȝondir heȝe hille vpon
Shal þ*o*u brenne þi son for me
Gladly lorde þenne seide he
Now shul ȝe here how hit wasse
þe childe he caste vpon an asse
And toke wiþ him knaues two
But þei nuste whider to go
þ*a*t felde he welke dayes þre
To seche þe stude þ*er*e he wolde be
Whenne he coom þ*er*e as he tiȝt
Of þe asse þe childe dud he liȝt
Toke him wiþ him no mon more
his meyne he bad abide hi*m* þore
his cou*n*sel wolde he no mon say
Whi he þ*a*t childe brouȝte þ*a*t way
Swerde ny fuyr forȝat he nouȝt
ȝonge ysaac a fagot brouȝt
Sir he seide where shal we take
þ*a*t beest oure sac*r*ifise to make
Siþ we wiþ vs brouȝte noon
God he seide shal sende vs oon
Wiþ þis he stood þe childe ny
And drowȝe his swerde p*ri*uely
þ*a*t þe childe were not war
Ar he had done þ*a*t char
he lifte his hond him to smyte
But goddes au*n*gel coom ful tite

TRINITY

COTTON		FAIRFAX
Ar þat he moght haue giuen þe dint;		or þat he miȝt haue gyuen þe dint
His suerd be-hind þe angel hint	3176	his squorde bi-hinde an angel hent
And bade him þar biside him tak		*and* bad him þare bi-side to take.
A scepe his sacrifice to mak:		a shepe his offerrande for to make
He loked bi him tuyx þe thorns,		¶ he loked bi-side him in þe þornes
And sagh it hing þar wit þe horns;		he seey þe shepe hinge bi þe hornes
þis angel held ai still þe suerd	3181	þis angel helde ay stil þe squorde
And spak of comforth suilk a word.		*and* spac til abraham squilk a worde
"Abraham," he said, "hald still þin		abraham he saide halde stil þine arme
And to þi sun do þou no harm,		*and* do þou now þi sone nane harme
Our lauerd forbedes þe to sla	3185	þi lorde for-bedes þe to sla.
þi dere sun þou loues sua;		þi sone at þou louys squa.
þou loues him mare, wit-outen wene,		þou louys god mare wiþ-out wene
þan þi son þat es now sene;	3188	þen þi sone þat ys wele sene.
Bath þou luues him well and dredes		baþ þou louys him *and* þou dredis
Ful wel he sal þe yeild þi medes,		ful wele salle he quyte þi medis
ȝee sal his blissing haue for-þi;		ȝe salle his blessinge haue for-þi.
Mikel he sal yow multipli.	3192	mykil he salle ȝou multiply.
For luue o þi freli fai		for loue of þi frely fai.
Sal ilk lede com to þi lai;		sal ilk mon come to þi lay.
Godd has þe visited here to-dai,		god has viside þe to-day
þi dede in minnyng sal last ai,	3196	þi dede in Mynnynge sal be ay.
þi buxsumnes, als folk sal find,		þi buxumnes al folk sal finde
þat sal be bred out of þi kind."		þat sal be brede out of þe kinde.
O þis letting was he ful glad		¶ of þat lettinge was he glad.
And did als him þat angel badd.	3200	*and* dide as þe angel badde.
þat scepe he slogh, and siþen it brent,		þat shepe he sloghe *and* siþen hit brent
And hamward on his wai went.		*and* hamwarde on his way he went.
þe fader can þen þe son for-bede		þe fader con þan þe sone for-bede.
Til animan at tell þis dede.	3204	til any mon to telle þis dede.
[1] "Fader," he said, "be þou ful bald,		fader he saide be þou ful balde
For me sal it neuer be tald." [1 leaf 19, bk, col. 1]		for me hit salle neyuer be talde.
þai went again to bersabee		þai went a-gayne to bersabe.
þar þai had left þair meigne.	3208	þer þai had laft þaire meyne.

Ar he mith giue him þe dint,
His suord bihind him he hint,
And [bade him] þare bi-side him take
A schep his sacrifise to make. 3178
He loked bisyde him *in* þe thornis,
And sau it hange þar wid þe hornis.
þis angel held ay still þe suord, [f 23, col. 1]
And spac of confort suilk a word.
"Abraham, hald still þin arme, 3183
And to þi son þu do na harme,
vr lau*er*d þe for-bedis him to sla,
þi dere son, þat þu loues sua;
þu loues hi*m* mare widvte*n* wene
þan þi sone, þat es nou sene. 3188
Ful wele þu loues him a*nd* dredis,
And wele he sal ȝeild þe þi medis.
ȝe sal his blissing haue for-qui,
Mekil he sal ȝou multepli, 3192
For luue of þi ferli fay,
Sal ilk a lede cu*m* to þi lay.
God has þe uysited so to-day,
þi dede in mening sal last ay; 3196
þi buxumnes all folk sal find
þat sal be bred out of þi kind."
Of þis letting he was ful glad,
And did as þe angel him bad, 3200
þat schepe he slow a*nd* siþe*n* he brent,
And hamward on his way he went.
þe fade*r* gan þe sone for-bede,
Til ani man to tell þis dede, 3204
"Fade*r*," he said, "be þu ful bald,
For me ne bes it neue*r* tald."
þai went again to bersabe,
þare þai had left þair meyne. 3208

Ar he myȝt ȝyue þe dynt
his swerde bihynde hi*m* he hint
And bad him þe*re* biside him take
A sheep his sacrifise to make
he loked bisyde him In þe þornes
And say hit honge bi þe hornes
þe au*n*gel helde stille þe swerd
And seide of cou*m*fort siche a word
Abraham holde stille þin arm
To þi son þou do no harm
Oure lord forbedeþ him to slo
þi dere son þ*a*t þ*o*u louest so
þ*o*u louest hi*m* more wiþoute*n* wene
þen þi son þ*a*t is now sene
Wel louestou him & drede
Wel shal he quyte þi mede
ȝe shul his blessyng haue for why
Mychel he shal ȝou multeply
For loue of þi feiþful fay
Shal vche lede com to þi lay
God haþ to day þe visited so
þi dede shal neue*r* of mynde go
þi buxomnes al folke shal fynde
þ*a*t shul be bred of þi kynde
¶ Of þis lettyng he was ful glad
And dud as þe au*n*gel him bad
þe sheep he sac*ri*fised & brent
And siþen homwarde he went
þe fadir gon þe son forbede
To any mon to telle þis dede
Fadir he seide be ful bolde
For me beþ hit neue*r* tolde
þei went aȝeyn to Bersabe
þere þei hadde lefte her meyne

De etate & fine Sarre vx*or*is abrahe
[leaf 19, back]

¶ Sex scor and seuen yeir liued sarra
And deid wit-outen childer ma,
þan ysaac na*n*ma sco bar,
And abraham can for hir car; 3212
In ebron groue hir abraham,
þar formast was grauen adam.
Abraham wald in his lijf
þat ysaac had wedded a wijf, 3216
And wald sco war if sua moght be
Bath of his kind and his contre;
Men suld her seke wit-in þ*a*t land
þare his frendes were wo*n*and. 3220
A sargiant call þan comand he
þat mast wist of his p*ri*uete,
þat had ben als of his fostring,
Ai siþen he was a barn ying; 3224
Apon his kne he did him suere
þat he suld be lel errand berer,
And þat he suld giue hal entent
For to ful-fil his comament. 3228
"Frend," he said, "þou wend in hij
vntil mesopotani,
þar þou wat our frendes won,
To seke a wijf to mi sun; 3232
And if sco mai be funden þare
þou bring hir ham wit mikel fare;
Bot i wil þat þou bring him nan
þat es kind of chanaan." 3236
¶ "Sir," said sargant, "q*ua*t sal i do,
þe mai þat ȝee wald haue, if sco
Wil not hider com wit me?"
"O þi trout þan mak i þe fre, 3240
For ysaac, wit na forward,
Wil i þat weind þaderward."

COTTON

Sex skore *and* vij. ȝere liued sarra.
and dyed wiþ-outen childer ma.
þen ysaac na ma sho bare.
and abraham con for hir care.
In ebron dalue hir sir abraham.
þ*er* formast was dollyn alde adam.
¶ abraham walde in his liue
þat Isaac had wedded a wiue.
and walde ho ware if so miȝt be.
baþ of his kinde *and* his cuntree.
and made ga siche hir in þat lande
quere his frendis was mast dwelland
a seriaunt calde *and* comande he.
þat maste wiste of his priuate.
þat had bene als his fosteringe.
ay syn he a barne was ȝinge.
[1]a-pon his kne he made him squere.
atte he sulde lele errande bere. [[1] lf 20, bk]
and atte he sulde gif hale entent.
for to ful-fille his comaundement.
¶ frende he saide þou wende here-by.
vn-til mesopothamy.
þer þou wate my frendes wone.
to seke a wife vn-to my sone.
and if ho may be funden þare.
þou bringe hir hame wiþ mykil fare
for i wille at þou bring him nane
þat ys of kinde of chanan.
¶ sir saide þe s*er*iaunt quat sal I. do
if þe mayden þat ȝe walde haue if ho
wil noȝt hidder come wiþ me.
of þi trauþ I. make þe free.
for isaac wiþ na forwarde
wil I. þat wende þidder-warde.

FAIRFAX

[*Of the death of Sarah, and the search for Isaac's wife.*]

Sex skor ȝere and seuen liued sara,
And died widute*n* childe*r* ma;
þan ysaac no ma scho bare,
And abraham for hir had care, 3212
In ebron hir grof abraham,
þar first was grauen hali adam.
Abraham wald in his liue, 3215
þat ysaac had wed a wiue, [1 col. 2]
[1]And wal scho ware, if sua miht be,
Bath of his kind and of his contre;
Men suld hir seke wid-in þ*a*t land,
þar his frendes ware weldand. 3220
A sergaunt þan comandid he,
þat mast wist of his p*ri*uete,
þat had ben ay at his finding, 3223
Euer siþe*n* þ*a*t he was child ȝeing;
Apon his kne he did him suere,
þat he suld þan lele erand bere,
And þat he suuld giue hal talent,
To fulfille his comandment. 3228
"Frend," he said, "þu wend in hy
vn-til mesopothani,
(þar þu wat vr frendes won,)
To seke a wijf vnto mi sun. 3232
And if scho may be funden þare,
þu bring hir ham wid mekil fare;
Bot i wil þu bring him nan
þat es of þe kind of canaan." 3236
"Sir," said þe sergant, "qual sal i do?
þe may þ*a*t ȝe wild haue, if scho
wid noght hide*r* cum wid me?"
"þan of þi trouth i make þe fre, 3240
For ysaac, wid no forward,
wil i þat he wend thyde*r*ward."

¶ Sara had six score ȝeer & seuen þe
And deȝed wiþouten childre mo
þen Isaac no mo sho bare
And Abraham for hir hadde care
In ebron buryed hir Abraham
þ*e*re furste was buryed olde Adam
Abraham willed in his lyue
þ*a*t Isaac hadde weddede a wyue
And wolde she were if hit miȝt be [If 21]
Of his kynde & his cuntre
Men shulde hir seche in þ*a*t land
þ*e*re his frendes were weldand
A seriau*n*t soone com*m*au*n*dide he
þ*a*t moost knew of his p*ri*uete
þ*a*t euer had bene at his fyndyng
Fro he was a childe ȝing
Vpon his kne he dud hi*m* swere
þ*a*t he shulde trewe eronde bere
And þ*a*t he shulde ȝyue hool entent
To fulfille his com*m*au*n*dement
Frende he seide wende in hye
vnt[o] mesopothanye
þ*e*re þ*o*u woot oure frendes wone
To seke a wif to my sone
And if she may be fou*n*den lele
Bringe hir hoom wiþ mychel wele
But bringe þ*o*u him no wom*m*an
Of þe kynde of canaan
Sir he seide what shal I do
þis ilke mayde if þat sho
Wiþ no catel com wiþ me
þen*n*e of þin ooþ I holde þe fre
For Isaac wiþ no forward
Wol I he wende þiderward

"Blithli, sir, it sal be don."
þe sargant made him bun fulsu*n*, 3244
Bun was he made til his buskyng,
Wit tresur grette and riche ri*n*g,
Suilk als maiden had of mister,
Al þ*a*t ten camels mogḥt ber, 3248
Ring and broche, war selli prude,
Bath gold and stan for maiden scrude,
þat qua him sagh moght vnderstand
He stird was of a riche land. 3252
to mesopotany suith come he, [col. 2]
And son he fand þe soght cite.
Que*n* he him fra sagh nere þe tun
Biside a well he lighted dun; 3256
þar he made his oresun,
And þus wit drightin can he run.
¶ "Lauerd," he said, "þat al wel mai
þ*a*t now lau*er*d leues night and dai,
for quas luue he wild not warn 3261
To sacrifise his auen barn,
At seke a wijf to wam i fare;
Lau*er*d," he said, "send me squilk a
And sua mi sèruis sitt at seme, [fare,
þ*a*t to þi wirschippe mai be queme;
And suilk a wijf til ysaac 3267
þat mai be gainand him to take,
Him to ioy and menske to þe;
Lau*er*d þou grant þat it sua be,
And do me be þis well here
Traist to be o my praiyer; 3272
For be þis well sal i habide
Quat o mi nerrand mai be tide;
Her sal i bide til þ*a*t i see
þe maydens come fra yon cite, 3276
þair wat*ur* at þis well to drau,
þar sal i mi wo*m*man knau;

COTTON

¶ Bleþely sir hit sal be done
þe se*r*iaunt made him boun ful sone
boun was made til his buskinge
tresour I.-noghe wiþ riche ringe.
suche as maydenes had mister
al atte camels x. muȝt bere.
ringe *and* broche ware selly. proude
golde *and* stane for mayde shroude
þat qua him saghe muȝt vnde*r*stande
þat he was of a riche lande.
¶ to mesopothani squyþe come he.
and sone he fande þat riche cite.
quen he saghe he come nere þe tou*n*.
bi-side a welle he sette him dou*n*.
þe*r* he made his orisoun.
and þus wiþ wordes con he rou*n*.
¶ lorde he saide þat alle may.
þ*a*t my lorde lyues on: niȝt *and* day.
for þi loue he walde noȝt warne
to sacrifise his awen barne.
to suche a wife to q*ua*m I. fare.
gif me g*ra*ce if þi wille ware.
þat my seruis so site *and* seme.
at to þi worshepe mai be-queme.
and suche a wife þou sende Isaac.
þat may be confort him to take.
him to ioy *and* menske to þe.
lorde þou g*ra*nte hit squa may be
and do me bi þis welle here.
traiste to be of my prayer.
for bi þis welle I salle a-bide.
quat of myne errande may be-tide
here salle I. bide til atte I. se
þe maydenes come out of þe cite
atte þis welle wat*er* to draw.
þar salle I. my wo*m*mon knaw.

FAIRFAX

"Gladli, sir, it sal be don."
þe sergaun*t* made hi*m* redi son, 3244
And boune was mad to his busking,
Tresur gret wid p*r*ecius thing,
Slik als maydens has of mister,
All þ*a*t ten chamelis miht ber, 3248
Ring and broche þ*a*t war selli p*r*oud,
Gold and ston for mayden schrud,
þ*a*t qua him sau miht vnd*er*stand
He comen was fra a riche land. 3252
To mesopothamie suith cam he, [lf 23, bk, col. 1]
And sone he fand þe soth cyte,
And quen he com nerehand þe toun,
Bi a welle he lithed doun; 3256
A prayer made he in þat place,
And þus he bisoght god of his g*r*ace,
"Lau*er*d," he said, "þat all welde may,
þat my lau*er*d honurs eu*er* and ay,
For quas loue he wild noght warn,
To sacrifice his aune barn, 3262
Til qua*m* to seke a wijf i fare,
Lau*er*d þu send me an sum-quar,
And sua mi seruis sett at seme, 3265
þat to þi worschip may be quene,[1]
And suilk a wijf to ysaac [1 *read* queme]
þat may be gaynand hi*m* to tak, 3268
Him to yoi and mensk to þe;
Lau*er*d, þu grant it sua may be.
And graunt me bi þis welle here,
Traist to be of my praiere, 3272
For bi þis welle sal i abide,
Quat of mine erand may bytide;
Here sal i abide til þ*a*t i se
Maidens cu*m* fra þis cyte, 3276
þair watir at þis welle to drau,
þar sal i mi wo*m*ma*n* knau;

GÖTTINGEN

Gladly he seide hit shal be done
þis mon made hi*m* redy soone
Faste he hyȝed to his goyng
Wiþ tresour greet & p*r*eciouse þing
Suche as maydenes han of mistere
Al þ*a*t ten cameles myȝte bere
Ringe & broche þat were proude
Golde & stoon for maydenes shroude
þ*a*t who him say myȝte vndirstonde
he comen was fro a riche londe
To mesopothanie soone coom he
And soone he fonde þat cite
When*n*e he coom neȝe honde þe tou*n*
Bi a welle he liȝt doun
A p*r*eyere made he in þ*a*t place
And þus bisouȝte god of grace
lorde he seide þ*a*t al welde may
þ*a*t my lord honoureþ euery day
For whoos loue he wolde not warn
To sacrifise his owne barn
To whom to seke a wif I fare
lord þ*o*u sende me oon su*m* whare
And so my seruyse set to seme
þ*a*t to þi worshepe may be queme
And suche a wif to ysaace
þ*a*t may be good him to take
him to ioye & menske to þe
lord þ*o*u graun*t*e þ*a*t hit so be
And graun*t*e me bi þis welle here
Trusti to be of my preyere
For bi þis welle wol I bide
What of myn eronde wol bityde
here wol I be til þat I se
Maydenes com fro þis cite
her watir at þis welle to drawe
þere shal I my wom*m*an knawe

TRINITY

COTTON		FAIRFAX
Sco þ*at* sal bete me my thrist		ho þat salle bete me of þreste
I sal hir hald als for þe best."	3280	I. salle halde hir for þe best.
Had he noght rested bot a thrau,		¶ had he noȝt rested bot a þraw
O maidens sagh he cum on raw;		of maydenes sagh*e* he come on raw
þe formast was vnlaght*er* milde,		þe formaste was vnlaght*er* milde
Hir semed na wight to be wilde,	3284	hir semed noȝt to be wilde.
Ne was sco not oletes light;		was ho noȝt of lates liȝt
Rebecca was þe nam sco hight,		rebecca was þe name ho hiȝt.
Hir fader was cald batuel.		hir fader was calde batuel.
Hir semed all hir werkes wel,	3288	hir semed alle hir werk*e* ful wel.
Sittandlik hir wat*ur* toke.		sitandly hir water ho toke
þe sargant yern can on hir loke,		¶ þe s*er*iaunt on hir ȝorner con loke.
þat bath avisi was and wise,		he was baþ war *and* wise.
And said til hir o þiskin wise;—	3292	*and* saide til hir on suche a wise.
"Maiden," said he, "þou giue me drinc,		mayden saide he þou gif me drink*e*
For i ha ben sumdel in suinc;		for I. haue sumdel bene in squynk*e*
I am a man farand þe way,		.I am t*ra*uaillan*de* in my way.
Mi hernes dun heir did i lai,	3296	my hernes doun here con I. lay.
O my passage was i in doute,		of my passage was I. in doute.
For naman knau i here aboute;		for na mon knaw I. here a-boute.
Me war lath if i might me were	3299	me ware laþ if I. muȝt were
þ*at* me*n* scath did me on my geyre."		men me skaþe dide on my gere.
[1] "Leue freind," sco said, "þine asking		¶ leue frende saide ho þine asking*e*.
Es noght bot a litell thing, [1 leaf 20, col. 1]		hit nys potte a litel þing*e*.
þou sal it haue wit ful god will;	3303	þou sal hit haue wiþ ful gode wil
And þine camels sal drinc þair fill,		*and* þi camels salle drink þaire fille.
For wantes vs here na uessell,		for wantes vs here na vessel.
Ne mele, ne bucket, ne funell."		ne meel ne boket ne fonel.
Sco drogh þam all inogh to drinc,		ho drogh*e* alle I.-nogh*e* to drink*e*.
Left sco nawight for na suinc;	3308	left ho na wete for na squynk*e*.
Bot ai þe quils he ne fan		¶ bot ay þat quyle walde he noȝt blyn
To be-hald þ*at* leue maidan,		to be-halde þat maydyn.
How all hir dedes can hir seme.		how alle hir dedis con hir seme.
þe sargant thoght it selli queme.	3312	þe s*er*iaunt þoȝt hit selly queme.
"Say me now," he said, "be þi hand,		say me he saide may bi þe hande
Has þou any fader liuand?"		has þou fader any liuande.

Scho þat sal bete my threst,
I sal hir hold as for þe best." 3280
Had he noght rested bot a thrau,
Of maydens sau he com a rau,
þe formast was unlauthir milde,
Hir semed na thing to be wilde, 3284
Ne was scho noght of lath thing liht,
Rebecca was hir name scho hiht,
Hir fadir was cald batuel.
Hir semed all hir werkes wel, 3288
Sittandli hir watir tok, [col. 2]
þe sergant fast gan apon hir loke,
þat was bath witti and deuyse,
And said to hir on þis kin wise; 3292
"Mayden," he said, "giue þu me drinc,
For i haue þe su*m*dele in suink,
I am a man farand þe way,
Mi harnays dun h*er*e did i lay, 3296
Of mi passage was i in doute,
For na man kneu I here aboute;
Me war loth if i miht me were, 3299
Men did me harm of mi gere."
"Leue fremd," scho said, "þin asking
Ne es noght bot a littel thing,
þu sal it haue wid gode will, 3303
And þin chameyles sal drinc þair fill,
For vs ne wantis here na vessel,
Bolle ne bockett, ne na fonel."
Scho drow þaim al enogh to drinc,
Left scho noght for hir suynk, 3308
And eu*er* ilk fote miht he noght blin*ne*,
To bihold þ*a*t fair maydene,
Hou all hir dedis bigane hir seme,
þe sergau*n*t thoght þai*m* seleuth q*ue*me.
"Say me," he said, "bi þi hand, 3313
Has þu ani fadir liueand?"

GÖTTINGEN

She þ*a*t shal bete my þrest
I shal hir holde as for best
he nadde rested but a þrowe
Of maydenes he say com a rowe
þe formast was vnlau3ter mylde
hir semed no þing to be wilde
Was she not of semblau*n*t li3t
Rebecca hir name hi3t
Batuel het hir fadir snel
hir semed alle hir werkes wel
Sittyngly hir watir she toke
þis mon faste dud on hir loke
he was witty & deuyse
he seide to hir on þis wise
Mayden he seide 3yue me drynke
Mychel I haue on þe to þinke
I am a mon faryng þe wey
Myn harneys dud I here dou*n* ley
Of my passage I was in doute [lf 21, bk]
For no mon knew I here aboute
Me were loþ If I my3te were
Men dud me harm on my gere
Frend she seide þin askyng
Nis not but litil þing
þ*o*u shal hit haue wiþ good wille
And þi camailes to drynke her fille
For here vs wanteþ no vessel
Bolle ny boket ny no fonel
She drou3e hem alle ynou3e of drynk
Lefte she not for no swynk
þis o*þer*e mon my3te not blin
To biholde þis fair maydin
how alle hir dedes dud hir seme
þis mon þou3t hem to queme
Maide he seide bi þi honde
hastou any fadir lyuonde

TRINITY

"Sir, ya," sco said, "and mod*er* w*it* al,	Sir ȝa ho saide wiþ alle.
Til hous gladly þai wil yow call;	til house gladly þai wil þe calle.
Fodder and hai þou sal find bun 3317	p*rou*ande *and* hay þou sal finde bou*n*
Na rou*m*mer sted in al þe tun."	na romer place in alle þis tou*n*.

De nupcijs ysaac & rebecce [leaf 20]

And he hir gaue a gift onan,	*and* he hir gaf. a gift onane.
A gold ring þat wit brightnes scain,	a golde ringe wiþ a briȝt stane.
Thancand god, til erth he fell. 3321	þancande god to erþe he felle. [leaf 21]
þe may ran ham, tiþand to tell,	þe maydyn ranne hame tiþand*us* to tel
Sco had a broþer þat hight laban,	ho had a bro*þer* þat heȝt laban.
He ran oute son a-gains þe man; 3324	he ranne him forþ a-gaynys þis man.
Wit talking war þai sa*m*men knaun,	wiþ talkinge ware þai sa*m*myn knawen.
To riche gestning war þai draun;	to riche gestes ware þai drawen.
þan wist þai bi þis messagere	¶ þen wiste þai bi þis messager.
Abraham was þam sib ful nere. 3328	abraham was ham sibbe ful nere.
Ete ne drinc noþer he wald	ete ne drink nau*þer* he walde.
Til he þam had his errand tald,	til he his message had ham talde.
Til þat þe sikernes was tan.	til þat sicurenes was tane.
Licknes to corbin had he nan! 3332	liknes to þe rauen had he nane.
Sa welworth suilk a messager,	wel worþ suche a messager.
To send a nerrand for to ber,	to sende a message for to ber.
þat reckes of him self als noght, 3335	þat rekkes of his self riȝt noȝt.
To do his lau*er*d nedes be wroght.	til his lordes dede be wroȝt.
þe mariage þen did he mak	¶ þe mariage dide he þ*er* make
Bituix rebecca and ysaac;	bi-twix rebecca *and* ysaac:
Ilkan gaue he giftes sere,	ilkane gaf he giftes sere
Efter þat þai worthe were, 3340	ofter at þai worþi were.
And cled þe may wit riche weede,	*and* cled þat mayden wiþ riche wede
Als þe lagh was o þ*a*t lede,	als þe lagh*e* walde of þat lede.
Ilk man gaue he su*m*kin thing,	ilk mon gaf he sumkyn þing*e*.
And batuel made fair waiting. 3344	*and* batuel made faire gestenyng*e*.
On morn wit godds beniscon	on morne wiþ goddes benysoun
Was mai rebecca lede o ton;	was rebecca led of toun.
Hir foster mod*er* wit hir sco ledd	hir foster moder wiþ hir. ho led
And rade til þai come ner þe stedd,	*and* rade til þai come nere þat stede

COTTON FAIRFAX

"Sir," scho said, "ȝa, and moþ*er* wid al,		ȝe she seide & modir wiþ al	
Til hous gladli þai wil þe call,	3316	To hous gladly þ*at* wol þe cal	
Fodder a*nd* hay þu sal find boune,		Fodder & hey þou shal be bou*n*	
Nan fayrer Innes in all þe toune."		No feirere In in al þis tou*n*	

[*Of the marriage of Isaac.*]

And he hir gaf a gifte on-ane,		he hir ȝaf a ȝifte anone	
A gold ring þ*at* brihtly schane,	3320	A golde ring þat briȝte shone	
Thankand godd te erde he fell;		þankyng god to erþe he fel	
þe mayden ran hom tiþand to tell.		þe mayde ran hoom of hi*m* to tel	
Scho had a broþ*er* hight laban,		She had a broþ*er* het laban	
And he ran forth egain þe man,	3324	he ran forþ aȝeyn þe man	
wid taking wer þai samen knaun,	[leaf 24, col. 1]	Bitokne soone were þei knawe	
To riche gestnyng was he draun.		To riche gestenyng was he drawe	
þan wist þai bi þis messager,		þen*ne* wisten þei bi þis messangere	
Abraham hi*m* was sibb ful nere;	3328	Abraham was sib hi*m* ful nere	
Ete no drinc nouþ*er* he wolde,		Ete ne drinke nouþ*er* he wolde	
Til he him had his erand told,		Til he hadde his eronde tolde	
Til þ*at* þe sekirnes was tane,		And þe sikernes was made	
Licnes to reuyn had he nane.	3332	Likenes to rauen he not hade	
Sua wele worth suilk a messager!		Wel be suche a messangere	
To send a message for to bere,		his message forþ to bere	
þat reckes of him seluen right noght,		þ*at* of him self recchеþ nouȝt	
Til þ*at* his lauerdes nedes be wroght.		Til his nedes be ful wrouȝt	
þe mariage þan did he make,	3337	þe mariage dud he þenne make	
Bi-tuene Rebecca and ysaac,		Bitwene rebecca and Isaak*e*	
Ilkan gaf he giftes sere,		To vchone ȝaf he ȝiftis sere	
Efter þ*at* þai worthi were,	3340	Aftir þat þei worþi were	
And cledd þe may wid riche wede,		And clad þe may in riche wede	
Als þe lau was in þ*at* lede.		As was lawe in þat lede	
Ilk man gaf he sumkines thing,	3343	To vchon he ȝaf su*m* þing	
And Batuel mad him fair gestning.		Batuel made hi*m* good gestenyng	
At morn wid goddes benisun,		A morwe in goddes benesou*n*	
Rebecca was ledd vte of þe tun,		Rebecca was ladde of tou*n*	
Hir mod*er* als wid hir scho ledd,	3347	hir modir as witt hir lad	
And rad til þai com nere þ*at* stedd,		Til þei coom nyȝe þere hir rad	
GÖTTINGEN		TRINITY	

COTTON		FAIRFAX
þar þe wo*m*ning was of abraham; [col. 2]		þ*er* wonynge was of abraham.
And ysaac was not fra hame,	3350	*and* ysaac was noȝt fra hame
Ysaac him yode to rone,		¶ Isaac went him forþ to rone.
Thoght on thing he had to done;		*and* þoȝt on þing he had to done.
He yode þar walkand be þe strete		he ȝode walcande bi þe strete.
And come agains þam to mete.	3354	*and* bi þe way he con ham mete.
þan said rebecca, "quat man es he		þan saide rebecca quat mon ys he
þ*at* cumand tilward us i se?"		þat comande tawarde vs I. se.
He drogh hir ner and still spak,	3357	¶ he droghe hir nere *and* stilly spac.
"Yon es mi lau*er*d ysaac,		ȝonde ys my lorde sir Isaac.
Yon es þi keiser sal be þin,		ȝonder ys þe mon þat sal be þine
Of him now sal þou ha sesin;		a bett*er* body drank neyu*er* wine
Til his behoue haue i þe soght,	3361	til his by-houe I. haue þe soȝt.
In seli time, and wit me broght."		*and* in sely time þe broȝt.
þe sargant did hir dun to light;		¶ hir s*er*iaunt dide hir doun to liȝt.
For to tak hir better dight,	3364	on fote ful semely was ho diȝt.
Sco belted hir bett*ur* on hir wede,		ho belt hir bett*er* on hir wede.
Wit mantel clad o bouen o rede;		wiþ mantel cled a-bouen of rede
And þof sco scamful was, i-wiss,		al if ho shamful was I.-wys.
Sco tint na contenance wit þis.	3368	ho tynt na countenance wiþ þis
Rebecca and ysaac er samen		¶ rebecca *and* ysaac ar mette samme.
Mette, wit mikel gle and ga*m*men;		wiþ mykil mirþ ioy *and* gamme.
Wit mikel mirth thar naman wene,		wiþ squete wordis þaire way þai went
Was broght til hus þat maiden schene;		til hous þai broȝt þat maydyn gent
And þen þai made þe mariage	3373	*and* þen þai made þat mariage.
Als fel to riche heritage.		as felle to riche heritage.
þe mikel luue o rebecca		þe mykil loue of rebecca.
þan feld þe soru o dame sarra;	3376	stynt þe sorow of dame sarra.
Suilk er in þis liue ful thike,		*and* so ar ȝet in life fulle þik*e*
Forgetes þe deid for þe quick;		for-ȝetyn þe dede. for þe quik*e*.
Bot þai it did for su*m* reson,	3379	bot þai hit dide for sum resoun.
And thoru significacion. Hic incipit ysmael		*and* for sum significacioun.
¶ Ysmael had wijfs thrin		Ismael had wiues þrinne.
þ*at* kinges tuelue þar come of him,		þat kinges xij. come of him.
þai held, als men war mightiest,	3383	þat helde as men alder myghtest
þe landes þat war til-ward þe est,		þe landes lyand towarde þe est.

þar wonand was sir abraham;		*þere* wonynge sir Abraham was	
And ysaac was noght fra ham,		Isaac was not fer fro plas	
ysaac went him forto ro,	3351	As Isaac went him to ro	
And thoght on thinges he had to do,		And þouȝt of þingis he hadde to do	
He ȝede þar walkand bi þe strete,		he ȝeode walkynge bi þe strete	
And com egaynes him to mete.		And coom aȝeynes hem to mete	
þan said Rebecca, "quat man es he,		Rebecca seide what man is he	
þat tilward vs comand i se?"	3356	*þat* towarde vs comynge I se	
He drow hir nere and still spac,		he drouȝe hir neer & stille spak	
"ȝon es my lau*er*d, sir ysaac,		*þat* is my lord sir ysaak	
It es þe kayser þat sal be þin,		hit is þe caisere shal be þin	
Of him nou sal þu haue sesin.	3360	Of him shal *þou* soone haue seisyn	
Til his bihoue i þe soght,	[col. 2]	To his bihoue I þe souȝt	
In seli time and wid me broght."		In sely tyme & wiþ me brouȝt	
þe sergau*n*t did hir dun to liht,		þis seriau*n*t dud hir dou*n* to liȝt	
In bett*er* aray hir forto dyht,	3364	In better aray for to diȝt	
Scho hir arayed in bett*er* wede,		She hir in better wede arayed	
A mantel aboue clad in rede;		A mantil of reede aboue she layed	
And þou scho schamful was, i-wis,		And þouȝe she shemeful was I wis	
Scho tynt na contenanse wid þis.		She lost no cou*n*tenau*n*ce wiþ þis	
Rebecca and ysaac er samen	3369	Rebecca & Isaac are samen	
Mete wid mekil gle a*n*d gamen,		Mett wiþ myche ioye & gamen	
wid mekil mirth thar no ma*n* wene,		wiþ mychel myrþe for to mene	
was broght to hous *þat* mayde*n* schene.		was brouȝte to house *þat* may shene	
And þan þai made þe mariage	3373	þen*ne* þei made þe mariage	
þat fell vnto riche eritage.		*þat* fel to riche heritage	
þe mekil loue of Rebecca		þe mychel loue of rebecca	
Feld þe soru of dame sarra;	3376	Falde þe sorwe of dam sare	
Suilk er in þis lijf ful thic,		Suche are now a lyue ful þicke	[leaf 22
For-getis þe dede for þe quic:		Forȝete þe dede for þe quike	
Bot þai it did for sum resun,		But þei hit dud for som resoun	
And thoru significacion.	3380	And þourȝe significacioun	
Ismael had wiues thrin,		Thre wyues had Ismael	
þat kinges tuelue com of him,		Twelue kynges coom of hi*m* to tel	
þai held as men war mihtiest,		þei helde as miȝtiest þat day	
þe landes *þat* lay in to þe est,	3384	þe londes *þat* in þe eest lay	
GÖTTINGEN		TRINITY	

Gret ferly was þe kin to tell
Was multiplid of ysmael. De secundis nupcijs abraham cum cethura
¶ Abraham, efter dame sarra,
tok a wijf hight cethura; 3388
Of hir he had a sun madan
And a noiþer hight madian;
Noght for na lust of licheri
Bot þat his sede suld multipli, 3392
Als godd him had lang be-for hight,
Tok wijf for-þi þat sua was right.
Bituix his childer he delt his aght,
His land til ysaac he taght. 3396
For he was born o mariage, [leaf 20, back, col. 1]
Wit right he had his heritage.
A hundreth yeir seuenti and fiue
Quen abraham had left his liue; 3400
He deid in trouth and halihede,
His suns dughti ware o dede;
þai wepe his ded and sua did ma,
And laid him be his wijf sarra; 3404
In drightin was his fayth ai fest.
Our lauerd vs bring in til his rest;
Suilk a rest in for to cum
þat we mai wit him-self won. 3408
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]

De ysaac filio abrahe [leaf 20, back]

Now es god at vnder tak
þe store tell of ysaac:
vr lauerd þat es o bunte bun
Til him he gaue his benesun. 3412
Wiss he was, drightin he drede,
Gladli his biding he didd.
Wit-outen child his wijf was lang,
And þat thoght ysaac ful strang. 3416

COTTON

þe kinde ware ferly grete to tel.
what multiplied of ismael.
Abraham ofter serra
toke a wife þat heȝt cethura.
of hir he hadde a sone madan.
and a-noþer heȝt madian.
noȝt for þe luste of lecchery
bot for his sede sulde multiply.
als god him be-fore had hiȝt
he toke a wife *and* þat was riȝt.
¶ his childer twa. he gaf his aght.
his lande tille Isaac he taght.
for he was childe of first mariage.
wiþ riȝt he had his heritage.
a hundreþ ȝere seuenti *and* fiue.
quen abraham had lad his liue.
he dyed in trauþ *and* halyhede
his sones dughti ware of dede.
and weppet his dede *and* squa dide ma.
and laide him bi his wife sarra.
In crist was his faythe ay fest
our lorde vs bringe in-til his rest.
suche a reste in to come
þat we may wiþ his-seluen wone
wiþ him to wone wiþ-outen ende.
þer ioy *and* blis nys noȝt at amende.

þe stori of Isaac abraham sone

Now ys gode atte vnder-take.
and þe story telle of Isaac.
our lorde þat ys of bounte boun.
til him he gaf his benysoun.
ful wyse he was god to drede. [lf 21, bk]
gladly his bidinge euer he bede.
wiþ-outen childe his wife was lange
and þar-of þuȝt isaac ful strange.

FAIRFAX

Gret farli was þe kin to tell,
was multeplied of ysmael.
abraham efter dame sarra,
Tok a wijf hight cephura, 3388
Of hir he had a sone hith madan,
And a-noþ*er* hight madian;
Noght for lust of licheri,
Bot for his sede suld multipli, 3392
Als godd him had biforand hiht,
Tok a wijf, for sua was riht.
Tuix his child*er* he delt his auht,
His land to ysaac he bitauht, 3396
For he was born of mariage, [lf 24, bk, col. 1]
wid riht he bade his eritage.
An hundred ȝere seuenti a*n*d fyue,
Quen abraham had ledd his lyue, 3400
He deyed in treuth a*n*d in halihede.
His sones dohuti were of dede;
þai wepe his dede and sua did ma,
And laid him bi his wijf sara. 3404
In godd was eu*er* his feith feste,
vr lau*er*d vs bring in to his reste!
Suilk a rest in for to cum, 3407
þat we may wid him seluen won. A*men*.
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]

Wondir hit were þe kyn to tel
þ*at* multeplied of Ismael
Abraham aftir dam sara
Toke a wif het Cephura
Of hir he gat a son madan
And anoþ*er* het madian
Not for lust of lecchery
But his seed to multeply
As god him had to fore hiȝt
he toke a wif for hit was riȝt
Bitwene his childre he delt his auȝt
his londe to Isaac he bitauȝt
For he furst borñ was in mariage
Bi riȝt he hadde his heritage
An hundride ȝeer seuenty & fyue
When*n*e Abraham had lad his lyue
he deȝed in trouþe & holy hede
his sones douȝti were of dede
þei wepte his deeþ & so dud mo
Bi sara þei leide him þo
In god was eu*er* his feiþ fest
Oure lorde bringe vs to his rest
Suche a reste to to come
þ*at* we may wiþ hi*m* seluen wone
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]

Nou es gode to vnd*er*take,
þe stori to tell of sir ysaace.

Ovre lau*er*d, þ*at* es of bounte bone,
Til him he gaf his benisone,
wijs he was & godd he dredd, 3413
And gladli his bidding he didd.
widuten child his wijf was lang,
And þ*at* thoght ysaac ferli strang,

GÖTTINGEN

Now is good to vndirtake
þe story to telle of sir ysaake

Oure lord þat is of godenes bou*n*
To ysaac ȝaf his benesou*n*
wyis he was & god he dradde
And gladly dud þ*at* he him badde
Wiþouten childe his wif was longe
þ*at* þouȝte him ful stronge

TRINITY

He praid til him þat al mai mend
þat he wald him sun child send,
For his wijf he dred ful sare
Sco suld be geld for euer mare. 3420
þe gode childer geten o grace
Vnnethes cu*m* þai forth in place,
Bot quen þai forth cu*m*, well es kend
þ*a*t þai o godds grace er send. 3424
Child vnnethes had dame sarra
Rebecca / Rachel / And anna alsua,
No yeit þe haly helizabeth, 3427
To haf hir hirth come sco not eth,
[[1]That was Iohn the baptyst [[1] from Laud MS. 416]
That to men shewid Cryst]
Alsua semis, q*ua* right can deme,
Bes o rebecca barn-teme. 3432
Sco had þam noght, for-þi i sai,
Ar þai war soght so mani dai,
Godd hight þam childer no for-þi
þat of his sede suld multipli. 3436
And said, "ysaac, ai sal i be
Als wit þi fader alsua wit þe."
Ysaac gaue to godd his tent 3439
And praid he suld him child*er* sent;
Sua lang he praid þat his p*rai*yer
Wel was herd wit drightin dere.
His wijf þ*a*t lang had child for-gane
Now sco bredes tua for ane, 3444
Tuinlinges þ*a*t hir thoght na game*n*,
þ*a*t in hir womb oft faght samen.
[2]Sua herd wit-in hir wamb þai faght
þat sco ne moght rest, dai ne naght;
At pray to godd ai was sco prest 3449
To rede hir q*ua*t þ*a*t hir was best,
þat hir war best he wald hir rede;
Hir lijf was lickest to be ded. 3452

he prayed him þat al may mende
þat he walde a childe him sende.
for his wife he dred ful sare.
ho sulde be baren for euer-mare.
þe gode childer getyn of grace.
vnneþe come þai forþ in place.
bot quen þai forþ come wele ys kend
at þai wiþ goddis grace ar sende.
childe vnnethes had dame rebecca.
I. mai noȝt telle ȝet of þa.
ne ȝet þe hali elizabeth*e*.
to haue hir birth*e* come ho. noȝt eth*e*
of seint Iohn̄ Baptist.
þat til man sende Ih*es*u criste
al-so semys qua riȝt con deme
al þes sal be of rebecca teme
bot ho had ham noȝt for-þi I. say.
or þai ware soȝt sa mony a day.
god heght ham childer. noȝt for-þi.
þat of þaire sede sulde multiply.
and saide Isaac I. sal be.
als wiþ þi fader al-so wiþ þe.
¶ Isaac to god gaf his entent
and prayed he sulde him child*er* sent.
so lange he prayed at his prayer
was wele herd*e* wiþ c*r*iste so dere
his wife þat lange had childe for-gan.
now ho bredis twa for ane.
of twynlynges þat hir þuȝt na gam.
þat in hir wombe ar stadde sa*m*me
so hard*e* wiþ-in hir wombe þai faȝt
atte ho ne mote reste: day ne naȝt
wiþ alle hir hert ay was ho prest
to pray to god quat hir ware best
quat hir was best he sulde rede.
riȝt was ho like ho sulde be dede

He praid to him þat all may mende,
þat he wild him sum childer sende,
For his wijf he dredd ful sare,
Scho suld be geld for euermare. 3420
þe gode childer getin of grace,
vnne[the]se cum þai forth in place,
Bot quen þai cum forth, wele es kend
þat þai of goddes grace er send. 3424
Child vnethes had dame sare,
Rebecca, Rachel, and anna,
Ne ȝit þe hali Elizabeth, 3427
To haue hir birth com scho nohut eth,
Of saint iohn þe baptist,
þat til man scheud iesu crist.
Alsua semes, qua right can deme,
Bes of Rebecca barn-teme, 3432
Scho had noght þaim for-þi i say, [col. 2]
Ar þai were sohut many a day.
Godd hiht þaim childer noght for-þi,
þat of his sede suld multipli, 3436
And said, "ysaac, i sal be,
Als wid þi fader, alsua wid þe."
Ysaac gaf to godde his tende, 3439
And prayd he suld him childer send,
Sua lang he praid þat his praier
Wele was herd wid god sua dere.
His wijf þat lang child had forgan,
Nou scho bredis tua for an; 3444
Of tuynlinges hir thoght na gamen,
þat in hir wombe faght oft samen,
Sua hard in hir wombe þai faght,
þat scho ne had rest day ne naght.
To pray to godd ay was scho prest,
To consail hir quat were best, 3450
Quat hir war best he suld hir rede,
Hir lijf was lickes to be dede;

GÖTTINGEN

he preyed him þat may al mende
þat he wolde him childre sende
For of his wif he dredde sore
She shulde be bareyn euermore
þe gode childre geten of grace
vnneþe coom þei forþ in place
But whenne þei coom wel is knowe
þat þei of goddes grace are sowe
Childe but oon had dam sara
Rebecca hadde rachel & anna
Nor ȝitt holy Elizabeth
To haue hir childe coom not eeth
þat was Ion þe baptist
þat to men shewed crist
Also semeþ riȝt to deme
Beþ of rebecca barn teme
She hadde hem not soþ to say
Ar þei were souȝt mony a day
god het hem childre not for þi
þat of her seed shulde multepli
And seide I shal ȝitt be
As wiþ þi fadir so wiþ þe
Isaac ȝaf to god his tende
And preyed he shulde childre sende
So longe he preyed þat his preyere
wel was herde wiþ god so dere
She þat longe had childe forgone
Now she bredeþ two for oone
Of twinlinges hir þouȝte no gamen
þat fauȝte ofte in hir wombe samen
So faste in hir dud þei fiȝte
þat she had rest day nor nyȝte
To preye to god ay was she prest
To counsel hir what were best
What were best hir to rede
hir lif was liely to be dede

TRINITY

Strang weird was giuen to þam o were
þat þai moght noght þair strif for-bere,
Til þay had o þam seluen might
To se quarfor þat þai suld fight. 3456
Fra biginning o þe werld
O suilk a wer was neuer herd,
Ne suilk a strijf o childir tuin
þat lai þer moder wamb wit-in; 3460
þair strut it was vn-stern stith,
Wit wrathli wrestes aiþer writh,
Bituix vn-born a batel blind,
Suilk an was ferli to find. 3464
He þat on þe right side lai
þe toþer him wraisted oft away;
And he þat lay a-pon þe left
þe toþer oft his sted him reft. 3468
¶ þe leuedi was ful ferli drad,
Als womman þat ful hard was stad.
Bot oure lauerd o suthfastnes
Had don hir in to sikernes, 3472
Thoru his werrai prophecie,
Quat suld be þaa childer vie,
O þair weird and o þair lijf, 3475
And quat for besening bar þe strijf;
For-þe buxsum baret sco bare,
And kneu comforth suld com o care;
Hir breding was ful selcut sare, 3479
Bot hir chiltting was mikel mare.
þan wex þe fight mare þan be-forn,
Quilk o þir tua suld first be born;
Strait es for to stere þe stat
þar might o kind es funden mat. 3484
O þir tua breþer, þat i mote,
þe less þe mare laght be þe fote
In trauelling and drogh a gain,
Ful herd it was þair moder pain. 3488

COTTON

¶ strange wired. was ham giuen of were
at þai muȝt noȝt þaire strif for-bere
til þai had of ham-seluen miȝt
to se quar-fore þai sulde fiȝt
fra þe be-gynnynge of þe werde
of suche a weer was neuer herde
ne suche a strife of childer twyn.
atte lay þaire moder wombe with-in
þaire strife hit was sturen *and* stiþe
aiþer wraisted oþer oft siþe.
bi-twix vnborne a batail blinde
suche an ware ferly for-to finde.
¶ he þat a-pon þe riȝt side lay.
his broþer wraisted him a-way.
and he þat lay a-pon þe left
his broþer stede oft he reft.
¶ þe lauedy was ful ferly drad.
as wommon þat harde ware stadde.
bot our lorde of soþfastnes.
hadde done hir in sikernes.
þorou his verray prophase
of quatkin life þa childer sulde be.
of faire wirde *and* of þaire life.
and al-so quar-fore was þat strife.
for-þi buxumly baret ho bare.
and knew conforte sulde come of care
hir breding was ful selcoupe sare
bot hir childinge was mykil mare.
¶ þen wex þe fiȝt mare þen be-forne
queþer of ham sulde er be borne.
straite ys for to stere þe state.
þer miȝt of kinde ys fundyn mate
of þer twa breþer þat I. mote.
þe lesse þe mare laȝt bi þe fote.
In traualyng *and* droghe him a-gayne.
ful harde hit was þaire moder payne

FAIRFAX

Sua wond*er* strang it was, þair were,
þat þai miht nohut þair strijf forbere
Til þai had of þaim seluen might
To se quere-for *þat* þai suld fight.
Fra þe biginyng of þe world, 3457
Of suilk a were was naquar herd,
Ne suilk a strijf of child*er* tuine,
þat lay þair mod*er* wombe wid-ine.
þair strut it was vnsterne stithe, 3461
wid wrethly wraystes o*þer* wreche,
Betuix vnborn a batayle blind,
Suilk on was ferli to find. 3464
He *þat* on þe right side lay,
His bro*þer* oft him wraisted away,
And he þat lay apon þe left, 3467
His bro*þer* oft his stede him reft.
þe leuedi was ful ferli dradd, [leaf 25, col. 1]
As wo*m*man *þat* ful hard was stad,
Bo[t] vr lau*er*d of sothfastnes
Had don hir into sekernes, 3472
Thoru his verra p*r*opheteye,
Quat suld be þa child*er* enuye,
Of þair werre and of þair lijf, 3475
And quat ensample bar þair strijf.
For-þi buxu*m* baret scho bar,
And kneu confort suld cum of care.
Hir breding was ful selcuth sare,
And hir childing mekil mare, 3480
þan wex þe fight more þan beforn,
Que*þer* of þaim suld first be born.[1]
¶ Strang es for to schere þe schar,
þe miht of kinde es funden mare;
Of þir tua bre*þer* *þat* i of mote, 3485
þe less þe mare laght bi þe fote,
In trauayling, and drew egayn;— [lf 25, bk, col. 1]
Ful hard it was þair mo*þer* pain. 3488

GÖTTINGEN

wondir strong was hir were
þei wolde not *þat* strif forbere
Til þei had of hem self my*ȝ*t
To se wherfore þei shulde fi*ȝ*t
Fro þe bigynnyng of þe werd [lf 22, bk]
Of suche a werre was neu*er* herd
Ne suche a strif of childre twynne
þat lay þe modir wombe wi*þ*inne
[. . . . . .
no gap in the Trinity & Laud MSS.]
Bitwene vnborne a batail blynde
Suchon was wondir to fynde
he *þat* on þe ri*ȝ*t syde lay
his bro*þer* ofte him wrast away
And he *þat* lay on þe left
his bro*þer* ofte his stud hi*m* reft
þe lady was ful myche a drad
As wom*m*on *þat* was harde stad
But oure lorde god *þat* es
hade done hir in to sikernes
þour*ȝ*e his v*er*rey p*r*ophecie
þat shulde be þo childre uye
Of her were and of her lif
And what ensau*m*ple bare *þat* strif
*þer*fore buxomly she hit bare
And knew coueryng to com of care
hir bredyng was ful sore
And hir childynge mychel more
þo wex þe fi*ȝ*t more þen to forn
whiche shulde be firste born
[. . . . . .
no gap in the Trinity & Laud MSS.]
Of þese two bre*þer*en *þat* we mote
þe lasse þe more toke bi þe fote
In trauelynge & drow*ȝ*e a*ȝ*eyn
Muchel was þe modir peyn

TRINITY

[1] Lines 2569 to 2622 have been here repeated by mistake, and then crossed through.

COTTON		FAIRFAX
þe first was born was rogh as hare,		þe first was borne was rughe of hare
þe toþer child was smeth and bare.		þe toþer childe was ballede *and* bare
He þat was rugh was rede wit-al,		¶ he þat was rughe *and* rede wiþ-alle
Esau þai did him call.	3492	esau to name þai con him calle.
Iacob hight þe yonger broþer, [toþer.		Iacob heȝt þe ȝonger broþer.
His moder him luued mare þan þat		þe moder him loued mare þen þe toþer
[1]For-þi ne was he noþer quar sent		for-þi was he nawre-quare sent
Bot to þe huse ai tok he tent, [[1] leaf 21, col. 1]		bot to þe hous toke ay entent
þe hus to kepe and ma þe mett,	3497	þe hous to kepe *and* make þaire mete
Mast to þat mister was he sett.		þer-to was he maste to sette
þe fader luued esau for fode,		¶ þe fader loued esau for fode.
For-qui þat he was archer gode,	3500	for-quy þat he was archer gode
And, quen he wald, ai was he bun		*and* quen he walde ay was he boun
To fete his fader venison,		to fette his fader venysoun.
And he was als þe for-mast born.		*and* he was als þe formast borne
He delt als wit tilth o corn,	3504	*and* delt ay wiþ tilþe of corne.
He cuth well als o waith sere,		he was happy to gammys sere
O best o wode, o foghul riuere;		of beste of wode of fowels of riuer.
His fader þat old was and vnfere		his fader wex alde *and* vnfere
Oft he fed wit gode dinere.	3508	*and* oft he made him gode dinere
God was þe werld in þat sesun		[2]¶ gode was þe werlde in þat sesoun
And mikel it bar o benisun,		*and* mykil hit bare of benysoun [[2] f 22]
On god men þat well held þe lai		of godemen at helde þe lay.
On childer þat he it wald on lai;	3512	on childer atte he loued ay.
O blesing mai man bisin take		of blessinge may men ensaumple take
Bi childer of þis ysaac,		bi þe childer of þis Isaac. **esau salde**
How yonger o þir tua		how þe ȝonger of þe twa. **his lande to**
þe blissing stal his broþer fra;	3516	þe blessinge stale his broþer fra. **Iacob.**
Bot first es gode þat it be tald		bot first ys gode atte hit be talde
How esau his forbirth sald.		how esau his forbirthe salde.
¶ Esau went for till hunt,		Esau went forþ to hunt.
A day, sum he was oft wunt,	3520	a-pon a day as he was wont.
Bath on fer and ner he soght,		baþ fer *and* nere he soȝt
Bot þat dai wayth þan gatt he noght,		bot þat day waiþe fande he noȝt
For haf man neuer sa gode graith		for haue man neuer so gode graiþe
It es noght ilk dai, dai o waith,	3524	hit ys noȝt iche day oþer waiþe[3]

[3] MS. waire]

þat first was born was rohw wid har,		*þe firste born was rowȝe of hare*	
þe toþer child was sleyth and bar;		*þe oþere childe sleiȝte & bare*	
He *þat* was rohw was rede wid-all,		*he þat was rowȝe was reed wiþ alle*	
Esau *þai* did him to call;	3492	*Esau men dud him calle*	
Iacob hight *þe ȝonger broþer*,		*Iacob hett þe ȝonger broþer*	
His mod*er* him loued mare *þan þe toþer*.		*þe modir him loued more þen þe toþer*	
For-*þi* was he noquer sent,		*þerfore nowhere was he sent*	
Bot to *þe* hous ay tok he tent,	3496	*But to þe hous toke he tent*	
þe hous to kepe a*nd* tent *þe* mete,		*To tente þe mete & hous to kepe*	
Mast to *þat* mister was he sett.		*þerto was he good and meke*	
þe faþer loued Esau for fode,	3499	*þe fadir loued esau for fode*	
For-*þi þat* he was an archer gode,		*For he was an archer gode*	
And quen he wald ay was he bone,		*Whenne he wolde euer was he boun*	
To gete his fadir venisun.		*To gete his fadir venisoun*	
And he was als *þe* formast born,		*And als he was as formast born*	
He delt al wid tylth of corn,	3504	*he dalt al wiþ tilþe & corn*	
He delt alsua w[id] o*þer* thinges sere,		*wiþ oþere þingis delt he sere*	
Of best, of wode, of foul, of reuere;		*Wiþ beestes wode foule of ryuere*	
His fad*er þat* ald was and vnfere,		*his fadir olde & vnfere*	
Oft he fedd wid gode dinere.	3508	*Ofte he fedde wiþ good dynere*	
Gode was *þe* world in *þ*[a]t sesun,		*Good was þe world in þat sesoun*	
And mekil it uayled *þe* benisun		*Muche availed benisoun*	
Of gode men *þat* wele held *þair* fai,		*Of fadres þat wel helde her fay*	
On child*er þat þai* wald it on lay.		*On childre whenne þei wolde hit lay*	
Of blissing may men bisen*ing* tak,		*Of blessyng may men ensaumple take*	
Be *þir* child*er* of ysaak,	3514	*Bi þose childre of ysaake*	
Hou *þe ȝonger* of *þa* tua,		*how þe ȝongir of þe two*	
þe blissing stale his bro*þer* fra.		*þe blessyng stale his broþere fro*	
Bot first es gode *þat* it be tald,		*But furste is to be tolde*	
Hou esau his bro*þer* sald.	3518	*how esau his broþer hit solde*	
Esau went for to hunt		*Esau went forþ to hunt*	
A day, as he was oftin wont,		*A day as he was ofte wont*	
Bath fer and nere he has solut,	3521	*Fer & nere hadde souȝt*	
Bot *þat* day gamen fand he noght;		*þat day gamen fonde he nouȝt*	
[1] For haue men neu*er* so gode graith,		*For haue mon neuer so mychel nede*	
Ilk day es noght tyme of waith, [1 col. 2]		*vche day is not tyme of spede*	

Bot riueli þat dai þat men failes
Abute his waith most trauailles;
Quen he al weri was for-gan
Ham he tok his wai o-nan; 3528
For hauk es eth, als i here say,
To reclaym þat has tint his pray.
His broþer he fand giueand his tent
To grayth a riche pulment; 3532
"O þis kin mete now, broþer," he said,
"Giue me sum part þat þou has graythid,
Mette and drinc þou has to will,
Bot lang es siþen I ete my fill." 3536
Iacob þan said, "godd wit it,
To þe haf noght now graythid it;
þe mete mi moder me bi-taght,
For þou and i er selden saght, 3540
Abute our forbirth er we wrath;
Bot þou sal suere me a nath, [1 col. 2]
[1] ¶ þat þou sal neuer forth fra to night
In þi forbirth do claim na right."
"Fór-birth," he said, "quat serues me?
Broþer, atty will all sal be, 3546
For hunger loo i dei right now."
þan suer a nath him esau, hic iurauit
And for his fill o þat potage, 3549
Als a wreche, has sald his heritage.
He ete and dranc and went his wai
And tint his blissing fra þat day;
Na bote it was þof him for-thoght,
Godd wild it ware his þat it boght.
¶ Sir ysaac þat dughti man, 3555
Vnfere and eld a-pon him ran,
O bodi failles him þe might,
And of his eigen alsua þe sight;
þe man þat sua wit eld es dight
His dai es turned him to night, 3560

COTTON

bot riuely þat day. at men falles
a-boute his waiþe maste traualles.
quen he al wery was for-gane.
ham he toke his way an-nane.
for hauke ys ethe as I. here say.
to reclayme þat lost has his pray.
his broþer he fande sone in siȝt.
a riche soper for to diȝt.
of þi mete broþer he sayde.
gif me part of þat þou grayde
mete *and* drink þou has atte wil.
bot lange ys syn I. ete my fille.
¶ Iacob saide nay god wate hit.
þi mete ys noȝt diȝt ȝet.
þe mete my moder me bi-taȝt.
for þou *and* I. ar selden saȝt.
a-boute our forbirþe ar we wraþ.
bot þou salle squere me with an aþe
atte þou sal neuer fra to niȝt
in þi forbirþe clayme na riȝt.
fforbirthe he saide quat seruis hit me
broþer atte þi wille sal hit be.
for hunger he saide I. dye riȝt now
he squere þat athe *and* made his vow
and for his fille of þat potage.
he salde þer his heritage.
he ete *and* drank *and* went his way
and tynt his blessinge fra þat day.
na bote ware of him for-þoȝt.
god walde hit ware his at hit boȝt
Ysaac þat vnfere man.
elde *and* heuenys on him ran.
of body falis him þe miȝt.
and of his eyen al-squa þe siȝt.
þe mon þat squa wiþ elde ys diȝt
his dayes ar turned vn-to niȝt.

FAIRFAX

Bot riuely þat dai þat men failes,
About his gamen mast trauayles. 3526
Quen he al weri was for-gan,
Ham he tok his way on-an,
For hauke es eth, as i here say, 3529
To reclaime þat has tint his prai.
His broþer he fand giuand his tent
For to make a riche pulment, 3532
"Of þis mete mi broþer," he said,
"Giue me sum part þat þu has grayd;
Mete and drinc þu has at will,
And lang es siþen i ete mi fill." 3536
Iacob said, "nay, god it witt,
To þe haue i nohut graithid itt,
þe mete my moþer me bitaght,
For þu and i er seldom saght; 3540
Aboute vr for-birth er we wrath;
Bot þu sal suere me an ath,
þat þu sal neuer fra þis night
In þi for-birth clayme na right." 3544
"For-birth," he said, "quat seruis it me?
Broþer, at þi will all sal it be."
wid þat forward he made a vou, 3547
And said, "for hunger i dey riht nou;"
And for his fille of þat potage,
As a wrecche he sold his eritage, 3550
He ete and dranc and went his way,
And tynt his blissing fra þat day.
Na bote it was þou him forthoght,
Godd wold it were his þat it boght.
Ysaac, þat dohuti man, 3555
vnfere and elde apon him ran,
Of bodi fayled him þe miht
And of eyen al sua þe siht. [1 leaf 26, col. 1]
þe man þat sua wid elde es diht,[1]
His day es turned into nyht, 3560

GÖTTINGEN

But ofte þat day þat men faile
Moost aboute hit þei trauaile
Whenne he was wery for gon
hoom he toke his weye anoon
hauke is esy I here sey
To recleyme þat haþ lost his pray
his broþer he fonde þat toke tent
To diȝte a noble mete present
Of þis mete broþere he seide
ȝyue me som þat here is greiþed
Mete & drinke þou hast at wille
And long is siþ I eete my fille
¶ Iacob seide nay god hit witt
For þe haue I not diȝte hit
þis mete my modir me bitauȝt
For þou & I are selden sauȝt
[1] Aboute oure forburþe are we wrooþ
If þou wolt swere me an ooþ [1 leaf 23]
þat þou shalt neuer fro þis nyȝt
Of þi forburþe cleyme no riȝt
Forburþe he seide what serueþ me
Broþer at þi wille shal hit be
Wiþ þat forwarde he made a vow
Al mest for hongur I deȝe now
And for his fille of þat potage
As wrecche he solde his heritage
he eet & dronke & went his way
And lost his blessyng fro þat day
No boto him nas him forþouȝt
God wolde hit were his þat hit bouȝt
Þis Isaac þat worþi mon
Sekenes & elde on him ron
Of bodi failed him þe myȝt
And of eȝen also þe siȝt
þe bodi þat so in elde is nomen
his day is goon his niȝt is comen

TRINITY

And ha men neu*er* ben sa bald,
Quen þat sua bicums ald,
His blode þan wexus dri and cald,
Til vnwelth windes al his wald ; 3564
þe heued biginnes for to scak,
His hend vnque*m*li for to quak,
It crepes crouland in his bak,
And þe banes for to crak, 3568
þe freli fax to fal of him,
And þe sight to wax well dim ;
þe front it fronces þ*a*t was scene,
þe nese it droppes ai bi-tuine, 3572
þe teth to rote, þe aand at stinc,
Allan to liue trauail him thinc ;
þan es eth þe fote to spurn, 3575
Quen he falles wit his auen turn ;
He p*r*aises al thing þ*a*t es gon[1] [[1] *read* gan]
O p*r*esent thing he p*r*aisses non ; [2]
þan es eth to mak him wrath, [[2] *read* nan]
To saxtend be es sumdel lath ; 3580
To wiss man wit his auen witt
He haldes nan sa wise als it ;
Quen all wittes es him wan, 3583
And will þ*a*t welthes mast of an,
And na wil mai hald man in pai,
Baldlik þat dar i sai,
He þ*a*t in suilk stat es stad
Es na gli mai mak him glad. 3588
Eild es þou a selcut thing,
þ*a*t al it gerns þ*a*t er ying ; [[3] leaf 21, bk, col. 1]
[3]Quen þai it haue þai are vnfayn,
And wald ha youthed þan again ;
þan wald þai be als þai war ar, 3593
Bot sua it mai be neu*er* mare.
¶ Sua has eild now þis ysaac ledd
þ*a*t he in langur lijs in bedd ; 3596

COTTON

and haue mon neuer bene sa balde
¶ quen þat he be-comys alde.
his blode hit waxes dry *and* calde.
to vnwelthe wendis al his walde.
his heued be-gynnes for to shake.
his hende vn-quemely for-to quake.
wiþ crepinge croulis in his bake.
and his banys for to crake.
þe frely fax. to falle of him.
and his siȝt to wax ful dym.
þe fronte hit fronces þat was shene
þe neyse droupes ay be-twene.
þe tethe to rote þe ande at stink
to liue on lyue t*ra*uayle hin (*sic*) þink
þen ys ethe þe fote to spurne
quen he fallis wiþ his awen turne
he prayses al þinge þat ys gane.
þinge þat now ys spekis he nane.
þen ys ethe to make him wraþ.
and for tille saxtel sumdel laþ.
¶ of wisdome to his awen witte.
he haldes nane sa wise as hitte
quen alle wittes ys him gane.
þen ys alle his wille in wane.
for nankyn þinge may alde mon pay
for baldly þat dar I. say.
þat he in siche state ys stadde
ys na glee may make him gladde.
elde ys of a selcouþe þinge.
alle hit couettes þat ys likinge.
¶ *and* quen þai hit haue þai ar vn-fayne
and quen hit ys giuen to haue a-gayne
þen walde þai be as þai ware are
and þat salle be neu*er*-mare.
Squa has now elde þis ysaac led
þat he in mys-ese lijs in bed.

FAIRFAX

And haue man ben neu*er* so bald,
Quen *þat* he bicomis alde,
Til vnweild bigines to falle 3563
His body, it waxes drey a*nd* dall.
His heued bigines for to schake,
His handes vmquile for to quake,
It crepis crouland in his bac,
And his bonis for to crac, 3568
*þ*e frely fax to fall of him,
And *þ*e siht to wax al dim.
*Þ*e front it frou*n*sis, *þat* was schene,
*Þ*e nese it droppis ay bi-tuene, 3572
*Þ*e teth to rote, *þ*e and to stinc,
Alone to lyue trauayl hi*m* thinc.
*Þ*an es eth *þ*e fote to spurne, 3575
Quen he fallis wid his aun t*ur*ne;
He praysis al thing *þat* es gan,
Of p*r*esent thing he p*ra*yses nan;
*Þ*an es eth to make him wrath,
To sahutingis him su*m*-del lath: 3580
To teche men wid his aun witt,
He haldes nan sua wis as itt,
Que*n* all witt es fra him gan, 3583
And wille *þat* welth es mast of an,
Bot nankines wile may ald ma*n* pai
Ful baldli *þ*an dar i say.
He *þat* in suilk stat es stadd,
Es no gle may make him gladd. 3588
Elde es nou a selcuth thing,
For all it ȝernis *þat* er ȝing,
Que*n* *þ*ai it haue *þ*ai er vnfayn,
And *þ*an wold *þ*ai be ȝong again,
*Þ*an wold *þ*ai be as *þ*ai war ar, 3593
And *þat* may *þ*ai be neu*er* mar.
Sua has elde *þ*is ysaac ledd, [col. 2]
Þat he in langure lis in bedd,

GÖTTINGEN

haue a mon ben neu*er* so bolde
When*n*e *þat* he bicome*þ* olde
vnwelde putt at hi*m* a pulle
his body waxe*þ* drye & dulle
his heed bigyn*n*e*þ* *þ*en*n*e to shake
his hondes o*þer* while to quake
hit crepe*þ* crulyng in his bake
*þ*en*n*e his bones bigyn*n*e to crake
*þ*e frely faire to falle of him
And *þ*e siȝte to wexe al dym
*Þ*e frou*n*t frou*n*se*þ* *þat* was shene
*Þ*e nese droppe*þ* ofte bitwene
Tee*þ* to rote bree*þ* to stynke
Only to lyue trauaile hi*m* *þ*ink
Ee*þ* hit is *þ*enne to spurne
he falle*þ* wi*þ* his owne turne
he preise*þ* *þ*ingis *þat* ben gon
þat *þ*en*n*e ben he preise*þ* noon
Sone *þ*en*n*e he wol be wroo*þ*
To be at oon su*m*del loo*þ*
To teche men of his witt
he holde*þ* noon so wis as hit
[. . . . . .
no gap in the Trinity & Laud MSS.]
No *þ*ing *þ*en*n*e may him pay
Boldely *þ*en*n*e may we say
he *þ*at in *þ*is state is stad
Nis no gle may make hi*m* glad
Elde is now a wondir *þ*inge
Alle desiren hit *þat* are ȝinge
When*n*e *þ*ei hit haue *þ*ei are vnfayn
*Þ*en*n*e wolde *þ*ei ȝonge be aȝayn
*Þ*ie wolde be as *þ*ei were ore
And *þat* *þ*ei may neuermore
¶ So ha*þ* elde *þ*is ysaac led
Þat he seke li*þ* in his bed

TRINITY

COTTON		FAIRFAX
Him wantes sight, als i said yow,		him wantes siȝt as I. ȝou say
And cald on his son esau.		*and* calde esau wiþ-out delay.
"Esau, life son," he said,		Esau leue sone he saide.
"Ga lok þi tacle be p*ur*uaid,	3600	ga loke þi tacle be puruayde
And faand to stalk þe sa nere		*and* fonde to stalk*e* þe sa nere
þ*a*t þou mai drep me sum dere;		atte þou may gete sum wilde dere
If þou me dere flesse ani gete,		if þou me dere flesshe may gete.
Gladli wald .i. þar-of ete;	3604	gladly walde I. þ*er*-of ete. [1 leaf 22, back]
Leue sun þou has hidir-till		1¶ leue sone[2] þou has hidder-tille.
Gladli don þi fader will,		gladly fulfilled þi fader wille.
þou ert schott*er* wit þe beist,		þou art shoter in þe best [2 sir *crossed out*; sone *written over*]
Bath in feild and in forest,	3608	baþ in felde *and* forest.
If þou mai bring me any beist		if þat þou may bring*e* me any best
þou g*ra*ith me ful fair and eist;		grayþe hit me faire *and* honest.
þar-efter now mi langes sare,	3611	þar ofter now me langes sare
þar i lig her now, in bedd o care;		þer I. lye in bedde of care.
Su*n*," he said, ".i. will not lei,		sone he saide I. wille noȝt lye
It bes not lang þat i ne dei; [1 *read* Ga]		hit bes noȝt lange at I. mone dye
Tac,[1] bring me now su*m* venisum,		ga bring*e* me now sum venysoun.
And þou sal haue mi benison."	3616	*and* þou salle haue benysoun.
"Sir," he said, "blithlik and son,		¶ Sir he saide blethely *and* sone.
If godd wil, sal þi will be don."		wiþ help of god hit sal be done.
¶ His moder tok tent to ysaac		his moder stode atte his bak*e*.
And herd þe wordes þat he spac.	3620	*and* herde þe wordes atte he spak*e*.
Sco wist o lang liue was he noght,		ho wiste of lange life was he noȝt.
A wyel sco hir vmbithogt.		*and* sone ho hir. vmbi-þoȝt.
Iacob hir sun cald hir vnto,		Iacob hir sone ho calde hir to.
And þusgat til him þan said sco.	3624	*and* þus-gatis til him saide ho.
"Mi leif sun, i will þe warn,		¶ Mi leue sone I. wille þe warne.
For-qui þou ert mi derest barn;		for þou art my derrest barne.
þi fader has bidden þi broþer gang		þi fader has biddyn þi broþ*er* gange
To get him waith and duell not lang,		to gete him waith*e* *and* duel noȝt la*nge*
þ*a*t, if he ani waith mai gete,	3629	þat if he any waith*e* mote gete.
He suld him dight þar-of to ete,		he sulde him diȝt þ*er*-of atte ete.
For war he þar-wit ans fedd,		for ware he þar-of enys fedde
Ar þ*a*t he deied in car-ful bedd,	3632	or he dyed in carful bedde

GÖTTINGEN		TRINITY
Him wantis siht, as i said ȝou,		hi*m* wantid siȝt as I seide er
And cald on his sun esau.		And calde his son esav þer
"Esau, leue sone," he said,		Esau leue son he seide
"Ga loke þi takil be puruaid,	3600	Go loke þi takul be purueide
And fond to stalk þe sua nere		& fonde for to stalke so nere
þ*a*t þu may hapin to sla su*m* dere;		þ*a*t þou may sle su*m* dere
If þu may ani venisu*n* gete,		If þ*o*u myȝte any venisou*n* gete
Gladli wild i þarof ete.	3604	Gladly wolde I þ*er*of ete
Leue sone, þu hast hiþ*er* till		Son þ*o*u hast hidur tille
Gladli don þi fadris will,		Gladly done þi fadir wille
þu art archer wid þe best,		þou art archer wiþ þe best
Bath in feld and in forest,	3608	Boþe in felde & in forest
If þu may bring me ani best,		If þ*o*u may brynge me any beest
þu diht it me fair and honest.		Diȝte hit me feire & honest
þar efter nou me langes sare,		þ*er*aftir now me longeþ so
Here þar i liy in bedd of care.	3612	þ*er*e I lyue in bed of wo
Sun," he said, "i wil noght lye,		Son he seide I wol not lyȝe
It bes noght lang ar þ*a*t i die,		hit beþ not longe ar I deȝe
Ga bring me nou sum venisu*n*,		To brynge me venisou*n* be bou*n*
And þu sal haue mi benisun."	3616	And þ*o*u shal haue my benesou*n*
"Sir," he said, "gladli and sone,		he seide sir gladly & soone
wid goddes help it sal be done."		Wiþ goddes helpe hit shal be done
His mod*er* tok tent to ysaac,		his modir tent to ysaac
And herd þe wordes þ*a*t he spac,	3620	And herde þo wordis þ*a*t he spac
And wist of lang lijf was he noght;		And wist of long lyf was he nouȝt
Avoyde scho hir, and vmbethoght.		She went bi syde & hir bi þouȝt
Iacob hir sun scho called hir to,		Iacob hir sone she calde hir to [lf 23, bk]
And þus til him þus said scho,	3624	And þus to him saide sho
"Mi leue sone, i wil þe warn,		Mi leue son I wol þe warn
For-qui þu art mi derest barn,		For þou art my derrest barn
þi fadir badd þi brod*er* gang	3627	þi fadir bad þi broþ*er* snel
To set him mete, and duel nohut la*n*g,		To fett him mete & not dwel
þ*a*t if he ani wath miht gete,		If he any what myȝte gete
He suld him dight þar-of to ete;		he shulde him diȝte þ*er*of to ete
For war he anys þar-wid fedd [lf 26, bk, col. 1]		For were he ones þer wiþ fed
Ar he deyed in carful bedd,	3632	Ar he deȝed in seke bed

COTTON		FAIRFAX
His benisun wald he him giue,		his benysou*n* walde he him gife.
For lang he wat he mai not liue.		for lange he wate may he no3t liue
Bot life son, ful lath me ware		bot leue sone ful lathe me ware
þ*a*t he þat blissing fra þe bare,	3636	atte he þat blessinge fra þe bare.
Vnhappi wreche has he ben ai,		vn-happy wrecche has he bene ay
þi seli he sal noght bere a-wai;		þe sele he salle no3t bere a-way.
Bot þou sal do sun mi consail,	[col. 2]	¶ bot þou sal do sone my consaile
Wel i wat it sal þe wail;	3640	wele I. wate hit salle þe a-vayle
Now high þe suith þat þou ne blin		now hye þe squythe at þou ne blyn.
Ar þ*a*t þi broiþer be co*m*men in,		or atte þi bro*þer* be co*m*myn in.
O kyddes fatt þou fett me tuin,		of kedis flesshe. þou focche me twin
I sal þe ken ful gode a gin;	3644	I. salle þe teyche a gode gynne.
I sal þam dight til his be-houe,		I. sal ham di3t til his bi-houe
A mete als he was wonto loue;		a mete atte he was wont to loue
It sal him sauur al to will,		hit salle him sauour wonder wil.
Ete he sal þ*er*-of his fill;	3648	ete þ*er*-of he salle his fille
Que*n* it es dight þou it him reche,		¶ quen hit ys di3t salle þou hit reiche
Do now well, als i þe teche;		do now wele as I. þe teyche.
þat he þe mai þe less mistru		*and* for ferde atte he mistraw
þou sal sai þou ert esau,	3652	þou salle say þou art esau.
Fra þe forest newli comen,		.a. fra þe forest newli co*m*myn. [col. 2]
Venison þou has him no*m*men,		.b. *and* venysou*n* fresshe haue I. fondyn.[1]
Wit dainte dight til his be-houe;		wiþ daynte di3t til his be-houe
þou bidd him rise þar-of to proue,		bid him rise þ*er*-of to proue.
þ*a*t þou haue, for þis reson,	3657	*and* loke þou aske for þi resoun.
O þe fader his benison."		of þi fader his benysoun.
¶ "Mod*er*," he said, "wis war þi lare,		¶ moder he saide for alle þi lare.
If i ne dred a-noþer fare;	3660	3et I. drede me ful sare.
þou wat mi hid es smith and bar,		þou wate my hide ys sle3t *and* bare
And esau es rugh wit har;		*and* esau ys rughe wiþ hare.
If mi fader þ*a*t es now blind		if my fader þat now ys blinde
Mai mi fallace oght vnderfind,	3664	*and* he any dissaite finde
I dred me sare, for benison		I. drede me sare for his benysou*n*
He sal me giue his malison."		he wille me gif his malisou*n*.
"Do wai, leue son," rebecca said,		¶ do way leue sone. rebecca saide
"þ*a*t malison on me be laid;	3668	þat malisou*n* on me be laide.

[1] This line is at the foot of the col. in MS.

His benisun he wild him gete,—
For lang he wat he may noght speke.
Bot leue sun, ful lath me ware
þat he þi benisu*n* fra þe bare, 3636
vnhappi wrecche has he ben ay,
þi sele he sal noght bere away;
Bot þu sal do nu mi consail,
wele i wat it sal þe avail. 3640
Nou hey þe suith, þ*a*t þu ne blin,
Ar þ*a*t þi brod*er* be come*n* in,
Of kiddis fatt þu fett me tua,
I sal þe teche hou þu sal da. 3644
I sal þaim dight til his bihoue,
A mete as he was wont to loue,
It sal him sauor to his wille,
Ete he sal þar-of his fille; 3648
Que*n* it es diht þu it him reche,—
Do nou wele as i þe teche.
And þ*a*t he may þe less mistrau,
þu sal say þat þu art esau, 3652
Fra þe forest neuli comen,
venisu*n* þ*o*u hast him nomen,
wid daynte diht to his bihoue; 3655
þu bidd him rise and þarof p*r*oue,
þat þu may gete bi þis resun
Of þi fad*er* his benisun."
"Mod*er*," he said, "wis war þi lare,
Ne war of a thing i drede sare, 3660
þu wost mi handis er al bare,
and esaues er rohw wid hare.
If mi fad*er* þ*a*t nou es blind,
May mi gile sua vnd*er* find, 3664
I drede me sar, of benisun
He sal me giue his malisun."
"Do way, leue son," rebecca said, [col. 2]
"þat malisun apon me be laid, 3668

his benisou*n* he wolde him ȝyue
For longe he woot may he not lyue
leue son loþ me were
þ*a*t he þi benisou*n* fro þe bere
vnhappi wrecche he haþ ben ay
þi ȝele shal he not bere away
þou shal do now my cou*n*sel
I woot hit wol availe wel
hyȝe þe son þ*a*t þ*o*u not blin
Ar þi broþ*er* be comen In
Of fatte kydes fette me two
I shal þe teche how þ*o*u shal do
I shal hem diȝte to his bihoue
Suche as he was wont to loue
hit shal hi*m* sauour al at wille
Ete he shal þ*er*of his fille
When hit is diȝt þ*o*u hit hi*m* reche
Do wel as I þe teche
þ*a*t he may þe lasse mystrawe
Say þou art his son Esau
For þe forest newely comen
Venisou*n* þou hast hi*m* nomen
Deyntily diȝte to his pay
þou bidde him rise & assay
þ*a*t þ*o*u may gete bi þis resou*n*
Of þi fadir his benisoun
¶ Modir he seide wise is þi lore
But o þing I drede sore
þou wost my hondis are al bare
And Esaues now wiþ hare
If my fadir þat Is blynde
May me so wiþ gile fynde
Of þ*a*t benisou*n* sore I drede
lest he me curse in his dede
Dowey son rebecca seide
þ*a*t malisou*n* on me be leide

GÖTTINGEN TRINITY

Bot þat i badd þou bring me son."
"Moder," he said, "it sal be don."
¶ .Iacob went vn to þe fald 3671
And broght þe bestes forwit tald;
His moder dughtilik it dight,
Als sco him forwit had it hight,
And cled him, sum it was mete, 3675
Wit his broþer robe þat smelled suete;
Wit a rugh skin sco hidd his hals
And couerd þar-wit his hands als,
þat his fader suld al-gat tru
þat he war his sun esau: 3680
His moder him þis mete bitaght
And he it suith his fader raght.
"Fader," he said, "sitt vp and ete,
I ha broght þi ȝerning mete." 3684
"And quat art þou?" þe fader said,
"Sir, i esau, þi met es graithid."
[1]"And quat-kin mete?" "sir, venisun,
Ete and giue me þi benisun." [[1] leaf 22, col. 1]
"How es it þou sped sa son?" 3689
"Godd," he said, "has herd mi bon,
And send it suyth vnto mi hand,
Men aght to thanc him his sand."
"Cum nere, leue son, and latte me fele[2]
If þou be he i luue sa wele." [[2] MS. file]
Quen he had feld his fleirand cloth
And graped handes and hals both,
"þis voice," he said, "þat i here 3697
Es o iacob, wit-outen were,
Bot hend and hals es als i tru
Mi dereli suns child esau; 3700
þe odor o þi uestement
It smelles als o piement,
I sal wend forth, þou duells here,
Mi blissing son þan sal þou bere:

COTTON

bot þat I. bad þe bringe me sone
moder he saide hit sal be done
¶ Iacob went vn-to þe falde
and broȝt þe bestes be-fore talde.
his moder duȝttely hit diȝt.
als ho be-fore had him hiȝt.
ho cled him wele *and* hit was mete.
wiþ his broþer robe þat smelled squete
wiþ a rughe skyn ho heled his hals
and couert þar-wiþ his handis als.
þat his fader sulde algatis traw.
þat he ware his sone esau.
his moder him þis mete be-taȝt.
and he hit squyþe his fader raȝt.
fader he saide sete vp *and* ete
I. haue þe broȝt þi ȝernynge mete
¶ quat art þou his fader saide.
sir esau þi mete ys graide.
and quat-kin mete? sir venysoun.
ete *and* gif me þi benysoun.
how ys hit so þou sped so sone.
ihesu he saide has herde my bone.
and sende hit sone vn-to my hande
men aȝt to þonke him al his sande
¶ come nere leue sone *and* lete fele.
if þou be þat I. loue so wele.
quen he had felde his broþer clathe
and grapet hande *and* hals bathe.
þis voyce he saide þat I. here.
ys of Iacob wiþ-outen were.
bot hende *and* hals as I. traw.
my derly sone hit ys esaw
¶ þe odour of þi vestement [leaf 23]
hit smellis as þe piement
now sone he saide þou come nere
my dere blessing I. gif þe here.

FAIRFAX

Bot þat i bad, þu bring me sone."
"Gladli, moþer, it sal be done."
Iacob went into þe fold, 3671
And broght þa kiddes þat i of tald,
His moder smartly þaim dight,
Als scho bifor had him hight,
And clad him, als it was mete, 3675
wid his broder cloth þat smelled suete.
wid a rohu skyn scho hillid his hals,
And couerd þar-wid his handes als,
þat his fader suld algat trou
He were his sun esau. 3680
His moder him þis mete bi-tahut,
And he it suith his fader rahut,
"Fader," he said, "sitt vp and ett,
I haue þe broght þi ȝerning mett."
"And quat art þu?" his fader said.
"Sir, i esau, þi mete es graid." 3686
"And quatkines mete?" "sir, venisun,
Ete and giue me þi benisun."
"Hou es it, son, þu spedd so sone?"
"Almithi godd has herd my bone,
And sent hit smartli to mi hand, 3691
Men au to thanc him of his sand."
"Cum nere, leue son, and lat me fele,
If þu be he i loue sua wele." 3694
Quen he had felt his smelland clath,
And gropid his hals and handes bath,
"þis voice," he said, "þat i here,
Is of iacob widuten were, 3698
Bot handis and hals es, als i trou,
Mi dere sun, þi child esau;
þe sauor sone of þi vestment,
It sauors as it war of piment. 3702
I sal wend forth, þu duelles here, [leaf 27, col. 1]
Mi blissing, sun, þan sal þu bere.

GÖTTINGEN

þat I þe bad brynge me soone
Gladly he seide hit shal be done
Iacob went in to þe folde
And brouȝte þe kides I of tolde
his modir smertly hem diȝt
As she to fore had him hiȝt
And clad him wiþ þo cloþes mete
Of his broþer þat smelled swete
Wiþ a rowȝe skyn hid his hals
And hiled þerwiþ his hondes als
For his fadir shulde trowe tru
he were his son esau
his modir him þis mete bitauȝt
he hit to his fadir rauȝt
Fadir he seide sit vp & ete
I haue þe brouȝt þi ȝernynge mete
What art þou his fadir seide
Sir Esau þi mete haue greide
what maner mete: sir venisoun
Ete & ȝyue my benisoun boun
how was hit þou sped so sone
Sir god of myȝt herde my bone
And sende hit smartly to my honde
Men owe to þonke him his sonde
Com nere son & let me fele
If þou be he I loue so wele
Whenne he felde his smellyng cloop
And his necke & his hondes boop
þis voys he seide þat I here
Is of Iacob wiþouten were
But hondes & hals as I trow tru
Is my dere son Esau
þe sauour of þi vestiment
Sauereþ as þe piement
[1] I shal forþ wende þou dwellest here
Mi blessyng haue þou son dere [[1] leaf 24]

TRINITY

þi breþer be þin vnderlute	3705	þi broþ*er* to be þine vnderloute.	
And alle þat wonnes þe a-boute;		*and* alle þat wonis þe a-boute.	
All þaa þat blisses þe		alle þa atte blessis þe.	
Sal þam-self blessed be,	3708	sal þaire-seluen blessed be.	
And all þ*a*t bedes þe maliscun		*and* alle þat geues þe malisou*n*.	
Sal bere it on þair auin crun."		salle bere hit on his awen crou*n*	
He ete and dranc þ*a*t was his will,		he ete *and* dranke at was his wil.	
And sithen his sun he cald him till,		*and* sithen his sone he calde hi*m* til.	
His brade blissing he him gaue	3713	his brade benysou*n* he him gaue	
þe quilk his broþer wend at haue,		þe quilk his broþ*er* wende at haue	
And mad him laue*r*d ou*er* all his kin;		*and* made him lorde ou*er* alle his kyn	
Bot þ*a*t was wit his moder gin,	3716	*and* þat was wiþ his moder gyn.	
His mod*er* consail was þar-to,		his moder consaile was þ*er*-to.	
And godd wald þ*a*t sco sua suld do.		god walde þat hit ware so.	
þis iacob went q*ua*n sua was don,		¶ Iacob went quen so was done	
And esau com efter son.	3720	*and* esau þen come efter-sone	
"Fader," he said, "vp in þi bedd,		fader he saide gete vp in bedde	
I haue þe broght q*ua*r-of be fedd		wiþ þis mete þou sal be fedde.	
O venisun, .I. here þe bring,		nobil venysou*n* þat I. þe bring*e*.	
Ete and giue me þi blissing."	3724	ete *and* gif me þi blessing*e*.	
His fader him asked, "q*ua*t art þou?"		¶ his fader asked him qua art þou.	
"þi sun," he said, "i esau."		*and* he onsquared þi sone esau.	
"Was þou not at me right now,	3727	was þou noȝt atte me riȝt now.	
And fedd me wit þi fang i trau?"		*and* fedde me wonder wele I. traw	
"I?" he said, "nai, nai, goddote,		¶ *and* he saide nay god dote	
Moght i not be sua light o fote."		am I. noȝt so squyft on fote.	
Wit þis gaue ysaac a grane;	3731	wiþ þis gaf Isaac a grane	
"Su*n*," he said, "right nou was an		sone he saide riȝt now was ane	
þat first me fedd, and sythen me kist,		þat first me fedde *and* siþen kiste	
And me be-suak, þ*a*t i ne wist,	3734	*and* me be-trayed atte I ne wiste.	
Mi benisun now has þi broiþer."	[col. 2]	My benysou*n* now has þi broþ*er*.	
"And fader," he said, "has þou non		fader he saide has þou na noþ*er*.	
"Nai sun, als i mot ha mede."	[oþer?"	¶ na sone he saide as haue I. mede	
"Allas! quat i am broght in nede,		allas quat I. am broȝt in nede.	
A-way he has mi blissing born,		a-way he has my blessing*e* borne	
Sua did he als þat toþer morn;	3740	so was I. serued þis oþ*er* morne.	
COTTON		FAIRFAX	

þi brod*er* be þin vnd*er*lout,		þi broþ*er* be þi vndir loute	
And all þ*at* wonis þe nere aboute;		And alle þ*at* wonen here aboute	
And all þa sone þ*at* blisses þe,		Alle þo son þat blessen þe	
Blissed sal þaim seluen be;	3708	Blessed shal hem seluen be	
And all þat biddis þe malisun		And alle þ*at* bidde þe malisou*n*	
Sal bere it on þair aun croun."		Shul bere hit on her owne crou*n*	
He ete and dranc þ*at* was his will,		he eet & dranke at his wille	
And siþ*en* his sone he called him till,		And þen*ne* his son calde hi*m* tille	
His brod blissing he him gaf,	3713	his brood blessyng he hi*m* ȝaue	
þe quilk his brod*er* wend to haue,		þ*at* his broþ*er* wende to haue	
And made him lau*er*d ou*er* all his kin;		he made him lorde of al his kyn	
Bot þat was wid his mod*er* gyn,	3716	Suche þen was his modir gyn	
His mod*er* *con*sail was þar-vnto,		his modir cou*n*sel was þ*er*to	
And godd wald scho suld sua do.		But god wolde hit shulde be so	
Bot iacob went qu*en* þis was don,		¶ Iacob went when*ne* þis was done	
And esau cam efter sone,	3720	And Esau coom aftir soone	
"Fad*er*," he said, "sitt vp in bedd,		Fadir he seide sitt vp in bed	
I haue þe broght quar-of be fedd,		I haue þe brouȝt to be of fed	
Of venisun þ*at* i þe bring		Of venisou*n* þat I þe brynge	
Ete, and giue me þi blissing."	3724	Ete & ȝyue me þi blessynge	
His fad*er* him asked, "quat art þu?"		his fadir asked what he was	
"Sir, þi sone," he said, "i esau."		Sir esau þi son in plas	
[[1] Sonne he seid for my prow	[[1] from Laud MS. 416]	Son he seide for my prow	
Thow were here at me right now]		þ*ou* were here at me riȝt now	
"I?" he said, "nay godote,		I he seide nay god woote	
Mith i noght be sua liht of fote!"		Miȝte I not be so liȝte of fote	
wid þis gaue ysaac a grone,	3731	Wiþ þis ȝaf Isaac a grone	
"Sone," he said, "riht nou was one		Son he seide riȝt now was one	
þ*at* first me fedd and siþen me kist,		þ*at* firste me fedde & þen me kist	
And me bigilid þ*at* i ne wist;		And me bigiled ar I wist	
Mi benisun nou has þi brod*er*."	3735	Mi benisou*n* now haþ þi broþ*er*	
"And fad*er*," he said, "es þar non oþ*er*?"		Fadir he seide is þ*er*e noon oþ*er*	
"Na, son, also mote i haue mede."		No son also haue I mede	
"Allas quat i am broght i*n* nede!		Alas he seide I am in nede	
Away he has mi blissing born,		Away he haþ my blessyng born	
Sua did he als þe toþ*er* morn.	3740	So dud he als þe ȝondir morn	
GÖTTINGEN		TRINITY	

He has me don oft mikel scham,
Right-wisli es iacob his nam,
þat es to sai, wit right langage,
Supplant*er* als of heritage; 3744
For que*n* i formast born suld be,
Wit strengh a-gain þen drou he me;
He has me don oft vn-resun
And no me reft mi benisun, 3748
Me es sua waa, almast i weede;
Fader, þis was na broþer dede,
Consail me, fader, how to liue." 3751
"Wi, quatkin consail mai i þe giue?"
"And es þar nakin blessing left?"
"Nai, þi broiþer it has þe reft."
"And, fader, es þar na noþer wan?"
"Wane," he said, "es þar bot an,
In dew and gress sere o þorth 3757
Sal be þi blissing fra no forth;
Wit erth trauaill, and sua þou do,
And prai godd send his dew þ*er*-to."
"Lau*er*d," he said, "wat es me best,
Mi hert bes neu*er* broght in rest,
Bituixand þis iacob be slan, 3763
If he mai oþer be ou*er*tan."
þis esau wit his manace
Oute o þe land did iacob chace;
Quen þe mod*er* sagh it was sua 3767
He soght his broþer for to sla,
Sco send him son in-til aran,
Til hir broþer þat hight laban,
þar-to suiorn for hir sake, 3771
Til þ*a*t his broþer wreth suld slake.
Be night flum iordan he wode
And thoru a wildernes he yode,
He loked war þat him war best,
And be þe wai he tok his rest. 3776

COTTON

he has me done mikil shame.
riȝtly ys Iacob his name.
þat ys to say wiþ riȝt langage
supplanter of heritage.
for quen I. was formast borne sulde be
wiþ strenght a-gayne drow he me.
he has me done myche [mali]sou*n*
and now me raft my benysou*n*
me ys sa wa almast I. wede
fader þis was na broþ*er* dede.
consaile me fader how I. may liue
quy quatkin sulde I. þe giue.
and ys þer nankin blessinge left.
na þi broþ*er* has hit þe reft. [1 from Laud MS. 416]
[1 And is there fadir non oþ*er* wonne
Sothely he seid is non but oon]
In þe deu *and* gresse of thorne.
sal be þi blessinge fra to-morne.
wiþ erþ. þou t*ra*uaile *and* so þou do.
and pray god sende his deu þ*er*-to
¶ lorde he saide quat ys me best
my hert bese neu*er* broȝt in rest.
bi-twix *and* þis Iacob be slayne.
and I. may come him sa gayne.
¶ þis esau wiþ his manace.
did Iacob out of lande to chace.
quen his moder sagh*e* hit squa.
ho soȝt esau for to sla.
and sende Iacob in-til aaron.
to hir broþ*er* þat heȝt laban.
þar to soiourne for hir sake
til atte his broþ*er* wraþ sulde slake
bi niȝt þe flume iordan he wode.
and þorou a wildernesse he ȝode.
he loked quare þat him ware best
be þat way to take his rest.

FAIRFAX

[1] He has me done ful mekil schame,		he haþ me done mychel shome	
Rihtful was iacob cald his name, [[1] col. 2]		Skilful is iacob his nome	
þat es to say in riht langage,		þat is to say in riȝt langage	
Supplanter of eritage,	3744	Putter out of heritage	
For quan i first born suld be,		For I firste born shulde ha be	
wid strinth agayn þan drou he me ;		Wiþ strengþe aȝeyn drouȝe he me	
He has me done ofte vnresun,		And done me als þis vnresou*n*	
And nou me reft mi benisun,	3748	To reue me þus my benisou*n*	
Me es sua wa, almast i wede ;		Me is so wo almest I wede	
Fad*er*, þis was na brod*er*-hede.		Fadir þis was no bro*þer*hede	
Consail me, fad*er*, hu i sal liue."	3751	Cou*n*sel me fadir now to lyue	
"Son, quat kines consail may i þe giue?"		What cou*n*sel son shal I þe ȝyue	
"And es þar, fad*er*, na blissing left ?"		And is þ*er* fadir no blessyng lefte	
"Na, þi bro*þer* it has þe reft."	3754	No þi bro*þer* hit haþ þe refte	
"And es þar, fad*er*, nan o*þer* wan ?"		And is þ*er* fadir noon o*þer*e woon	
"Wan," he said, "es nan bot an.		Soþely he seide is noon but oon	
In þe deu and griss alsua,		In þe dew & gres also	
Sal be þi blissing quar þu ga,		Shal be þi blessyng where þou go	
wid erde trauail, and sua þu do,	3759	Wiþ erþe t*ra*uaile so þou do	
And prai godd send his deu þar-to."		And p*re*ye god sende his dew þ*er*to	
"Lord," he said, "quat es me best,		Lord he seide what is me best	
Min hert bes neu*er* mar in rest		Myn hert beþ neu*er* more in rest	
Bituix and þis iacob be dede,		Til þ*a*t þis Iacob be deed	
If i may gete him in any stede."	3764	If I may gete him to any sted	
þus esau wid his manasce,		þus Esau wiþ his manace	
vte of þ*a*t land did iacob chasce.		Out of þ*a*t lond dud iacob chace	
Que*n* þair mod*er* sau it was sua,		Whenne her modir say hit so	
He sohut his brod*er* for to sla,	3768	he souȝte his bro*þer* for to slo	
Scho sent him sone into aran,		She sent him soone in to aram	
Til hir bro*þer* þ*a*t hight laban,		To hir bro*þer* þat het laban	
þer to soiorne for þair sake	3771	þ*er*e to soiourne for þ*a*t sake	
Till þ*a*t his bro*þer* wreth suld slake.		Til his bro*þer* wraþþe wolde slake	
Be niht þe flom iordane he wode,		Bi nyȝt þe flu*m* iordan he wode	
And thoru a wildrenes he ȝode,		And þourȝe a wildernes he ȝode	
He loked quare þ*a*t hi*m* war best,		he loked where hi*m* were best	
Bi þe way to take his rest.	3776	Bi þe weye to make his rest	
GÖTTINGEN		TRINITY	

He hent a stan he fand him bi,
And þar-on laid his hefd to li.
In slepe he sagh stand vp a sti,
Fra his heued right to þe ski, 3780
Apon þe sti þat þar was bun
Angls climand vp and dun. [1 leaf 22, bk, col. 1]
[1] Open him thoght þe ȝate of heuen,
And herd o drightin suilk a steuen :
" Godd and lauerd," he said, " i am
Of ysaac and als of abraham : " 3786
" Jacob," he said, " þou sal ha tuin
Wiues o þi auen kin,
Tua doghters o laban, þi nem,
þat þou sal haf wit barn-tem ; 3790
Wit þe i sal be in al þi nede
And gar þin oxspring wide spred ;
I sal be for þin eldres sake
With þe, and esau for-sake." 3794
Wel was he gladed o þis sight,
Fulsotht him thoght he slep þat night.
On the morn, wen it was dai,
Iacob ras fra þar he lai, 3798
And said, " our lauerd, wit-outen were,
þat i wist noght es wonnand here ;
Her es na noþer thing," said he, 3801
" Bot godds hus and heuen entre."
þe stan his heued lai on þat night,
In takning, he it sett vp right,
And oyel he yeett apon þat stan
And made to godd a voo onan, 3806
And said, " if drightin be my freind
And lede me in þis wai i wend,
And mete me send, and drinc, and
And bring me again, wit-outen wath,
Vnto mi kyth þat i com fra,
If i find he me ledes sua, 3812

COTTON

¶ he hent a stane atte lay him by.
and þar-on layde his heued to ly.
In slepe a ladder him þoȝt he seyghe
fra þe firmament riȝt to his eyghe.
a-pon þe ladder atte þer was boun.
angels climbande vp *and* doun.
him þoȝt þe ȝate opened of heyuen
our lorde saide wiþ suche a steyuen.
god *and* lorde he saide I. am.
of Isaac *and* of abraham.
Iacob he saide þou sal haue twyn.
wiues of þine awen kin.
twa doghters of laban þine eme.
þat twa salle haue of barneteme
wiþ þe salle I. be in alle þi nede.
and ger þine ospringe wide to spredo
I salle be for þine eldres sake.
wiþ þe *and* esau baþ for-sake.
ful glad he was of þat siȝt
ful soft him þoȝt he sleppet þat niȝt
¶ On þe morne quen hit was day
Iacob rase fra þere he lay.
[2] *and* saide our lorde wiþ-outen were.
atte I. wiste noȝt has bene here. [2 lf 23, back]
I saghe he saide for-soþ quod he.
goddes hous *and* him entree.
¶ þe stane his heued lay on þat niȝt
our lorde sette hit eyuen vp-riȝt
and oyle he ȝette a-pon þe stane.
and made to god a bone an hane
[3 He seid if god be my frend [3 from Laud MS. 416]
And lede me in my wey to wend]
to sende him mete drink *and* claþ.
and bringe me agayne wiþ-outen waþ.
vnto my kiþ þat I. come fra.
if I. finde he ledes me squa.

FAIRFAX

He tok a stan he fand him bi, [If 27, bk, col. 1]
And þar-apon made his hefd to ly.
In slepe he sau alleddir him by,
Stand fra his hefd vp to þe sky; 3780
Apon þat ledder sau he boun,
Angelis clymand vp and doun,
Opin him thoght þe ȝate of heuen,
Of godd he herd suilk a steuen, 3784
"Godd and lord," he said, "i am
Of ysaac and of abraham.
Iacob," he said, "þu sal haue tuyne
Wiues of þin aun kine, 3788
Tua dohutyrs of laban, þin eme,
þat þu sal haue wid barnteme.
Wid þe sal i be in al þi nede,
And ger þin ospring wide to sprede.
I sal be, for þin eldris sake, 3793
Wid þe, and esau for-sake."
Wele was he gladid of þat sight,
Soft him thoght he slep þat nyht.
On þe morn quen it was day,
Iacob ras fra þar he lay, 3798
And said, "vr lauerd, widuten were,
þat i wist nohut es wonnand here,
Here es nan oþer thing," said he,
"Bot goddes hous and heuen entre."
þe ston his heued lay apon þat night,
In takning, he it sett vp-right, 3804
And oyle he putt apon þat ston,
And made to godd a voice anon,
And said, "if godd be mi freind,
And lede me in my way i wend, 3808
And send me mete and drinc and cloth,
And bring me again widuten loth,
vnto my kith þat i com fra,—
If i finde þat he lede me sua,— 3812

A stoon he toke þat lay him by
And þeron leide his heed on hy
In slepe he say a ladder strauȝt
Fro his heed to þe sky hit rauȝt
On þat ladder say be boun
Aungels clymbynge vp & doun
[1] Open him þouȝt þe ȝate of heuen
Of god he herde suche a steuen [1 If 24, bk]
God & lorde he seide I am
Of Isaac and of Abraham
Iacob he seide þou shalt haue twynne
Wyues of þin owne kynne
Two douȝtris of laban þin eeme
þat þou shal haue wiþ barneteme
Wiþ þe wol I be in þi nede
And make þin ospringe wide to sprede
For þine elderes to þe I take
And esau for þi sake
Glad he was of þat siȝt
him þouȝte he slepte soft þat nyȝt
On þe morn whenne hit was day
Iacob roos fro þennes he lay
he seide oure lord out of were
I wist not his wonyng here
here is now þenne seide he
Goddis hous & heuen entre
þe stoon þat his heed lay on þat niȝt
In token he hit set vpriȝt
And oyle he put vp on þat stoon
And made to god a voys anoon
he seide if god be my frende
And lede me in my weye to wende
And sende mete drynke & cloþ
And bringe me aȝeyn wiþouten loþ
In to my kiþþe þere I coom fro
If I fynde þat he lede me so

Mi godd he sal be and mi king;
And þis stan stand als *in* takening,
And þis sted fra þan it sal
Be cleped godds auen hall; 3816
Of all þe god he dos me weild
Lelik his tend i sal him yeild."
¶ Iacob went him forth his wai, 3819
Faand quare thre floks o beistes lai,
Be-side a well, a-pon a feild,
And sagh þe well be a doun heild,
A mikel stan apon it lai,
þis bestes drane þar-at ilk dai; 3824
þe hirdes bi þaim fand he þare,
He spird þaim queþen þai ware.
þai said, "sir, we ar of aran." 3827
"And knau yee oght," he said, "laban?"
"Sir ya, he es bath hail and fere,
Ya hail and sound, wit-outen were;
His doght*ur* yonder i se, rachell, [col. 2]
Bringand his beistes til þe well; 3832
For all beistes ar broght hider,
Eu*er* ilk dai at drinc to-geder."
Wit þis come rachell, þat maiden,
And iacob lifted vp þe sten, 3836
And spak þan wit þe damisel,
And kythed him wit may rachell.
"Q*ua*t art þou," he said, "lemman?"
"Sir, mi fader es cald laban." 3840
Abute hir hals þan he hir hent,
And thris he kyst hir ar he stent.
"I am iacob, þi cosin nere,
For þi luue am i co*m*men here." 3844
þai mai quen sco can vnderstand
þ*a*t iacob suld be hir husband,
To laban tald sco new tiþand,
And he him ledd in be þe hand. 3848

COTTON

my god he sal be *and* my kinge
and þis stane standis als in takenynge.
and þis stede fra now hit sal
be calde goddes awen halle.
of alle þe gode þat I. salle welde.
his teynde hertly I. sal him ȝelde.
¶ Iacob went him forþ his way.
quare þre flok of bestes lay.
bi-side a welle a-pon a felde
and Iacob stode *and* be-helde.
a mykil stane a-pon hit lay.
þ*er* bestes drank atte ilka day.
þe hirdes fande he bi þam þare.
and asket quatkin men þai ware.
þai saide sir we ar of aaran.
knaw ȝe oȝt he saide laban.
þai saide he was in gode fere.
hale *and* sounde wiþ-out were.
his doghter comes ȝonde rachel.
bringande his bestes to þe felle.
for alle þe flokkis broȝt ar hidder.
atte þis welle to drink to-gider.
¶ wiþ þis come rachel þ*a*t faire madane
and Iacob lifted vp þe stane.
þen spac he wiþ þat damysel.
and kiþed him wiþ þat may rachel.
quat art þou he saide le*m*man.
sir my fader ys calde laban.
a-boute þe hals he hir hent
and þries he kiste hir or he stint.
I. am Iacob þi cosyn nere.
for þi loue am I. co*m*myn here.
¶ þe may quen ho con vnderstande
þat Iacob sulde be hir housbonde
to laban talde ho. new tiþande
and he him ledde in. bi þe hande.

FAIRFAX

He sal be mi god and mi king, [col. 2]
And þis ston stand as in tokni[n]g;
And þis stede fra nou it sal
Be clepid goddes aun hall. 3816
Of all þe gode he dos me weild,
Lelely þe tend i sal him ȝeild."
Iacob went him forth his way, 3819
Quar thre flockes of bestes lay
Bi-side a welle, vp-on a feild,
And iacob sau and biheld,
A mekil stan apon it lay;
þat bestes dranc at ilka day. 3824
þe herdes bi þaim fand he þare,
And askid þaim queþer þat þai ware?
"Sir," þai said, "we are of aran."
"And knau ȝe aut," he said, "laban?"
"Sir, ȝa;" "and es he hale and fere?"
"ȝa, hal and sound, widuten were;
ȝonder i se his dohutir rachell 3831
Driuand his bestes to þe well,
For all þe flockis cumes hiþer
Ilk a day, to drinc togider." 3834
þan cam Rachell þat maydin bright,
Iacob lifted vp þat ston ful wight,
And spac sua wid þat damysel, 3837
And kneu him þar wid may rachel;
And said, "quat art þu, lemman?"
"Sir, my fadir hight laban." 3840
Aboute þe hals he hir hint,
And kist hir thries ar he stint.
"I am iacob þi cosin nere, 3843
And for þi loue am i comen here."
þe may, quen scho gan vnderstand
þat iacob suld be hir husband,
To laban tald scho neu tydand,
And he him ledd bi þe hand. 3848

GÖTTINGEN

he shal be my god & kynge
þis stoon shal stonde in tokenyng
And þis place fro now shalle
Be cleped goddis owne halle
Of al þe good he doþ me welde
Trewely tiþe I shal him ȝelde
¶ Iacob went him forþ his way
Where þre flockes of bestes lay
Bisyde a welle vpon a felde
And Iacob say and bihelde
A mychel stoon vp on hit lay
þat beestis dronke at euery day
þe herdes fonde he bi hem þere
And asked hem whennes þei were
Sir þei seide we are of aran
An knowe ȝe ouȝte he seide laban
Sir ȝe: & is he hool & fere
ȝe hool þei seide out of were
ȝonder I se his douȝter rachel
Dryuynge his beestes to þe wel
For alle þe flockes comen hidur
Vche day to drynke to gidur
þenne coom Rachel þat mayden briȝt
Iacob lifte vp þe stoon ful wiȝt
he spake so wiþ þat damysel
And knowleched him þere wiþ rachel
he seide what art þou lemman
Sir my fadir het laban
Aboute þe necke he hir hin[t]
And cust hir þries ar he stint
I am Iacob þi cosyn nere
For þi loue am I comen here
Whenne she bigon to vndirstonde
þat Iacob shulde be hir husbonde
To laban tolde she þat tiþande
And she him ledde bi þe hande

TRINITY

COTTON		FAIRFAX
þai fra*n*nid o þar frendes fare,		þai frayned him of þaire frendis fare
And þam cald bath less and mare.		*and* he ham talde lasse *and* mare.
Laban for fainnes did him call		[[2]laban then he did to calle [[2] from Laud MS. 416]
For his neueu his frendes all;	3852	ffor fayne of hym his frendis alle]
And siþen he did him for to sai		¶ *and* siþen he dide him for to say.
Q*ua*t was þe chesiun of his wai.		quat was þe enchesou*n* he went a-way.
"Sir, þe soth i wil þe tell,		sir þe soþ I. wille ȝou telle.
þi doght*er* for to spus, rachell."	3856	þi doght*er* for to spouse rachelle.
"þan sal þou serue me seuen yeir,		þen saltow serue me vij. ȝere.
Ar þou sal haue mi doght*er* dere."		if þou wille haue my doght*er* dere.
"Blithli, sir, sua sal it be."		¶ bleþely sir so salle hit be.
Fra þan wit laban duelled he,	3860	fra þen wiþ laban laft ys he.
þe eilder sist*er* he for-sok,		þe elder suster he for-soke
For sco gleied, als sais þe bok;		gleande ho was for-soþ of loke.
For to serue for rachel fre		*and* for to serue for rachel fre
He was mast*er* hird of his fee;	3864	he was maist*er* hirde of his fee.
It was ferli in þ*a*t siquar		hit was ferly for-soþ to say.
How fast þai multiplid þar.		how faste þai multiplied iche day.
Quen þ*a*t þe seuen yere war gane		¶ quen atte þe vij. ȝere were gane
Iacob hasked his le*m*man.	3868	Iacob asked his le*m*mane.
Laban said, "frend, ful blethli."		laban saide frende ful bleþely
Bot þar he did a trecheri,		bot þ*er* he dide a trecchery.
For þan he had may rachell wedd,		Iacob *and* rachel þai con ham wed.
Lia he stall vn-til his bedd;	3872	*and* lya his doght*er* he stale to bedde.
Bisid lya al night he lai,		be-side lya al niȝt he lay.
His vnwitand, til it was dai;		his vnwitande til hit was day.
Bot quen he wist it o þe morn,		bot quen he wiste hit on þe morne
Ful wa was him þ*a*t he was born;		allas he saide þat he was borne.
Fra hir he ras and siked sare	3877	fra hir he rase *and* sighed sare.
And asked wa þan broght hir þare.		*and* asked qua hir broȝt þare.
[1] "Laban," sco said, "allas for si*n*n		my fader ho saide: allas for syn.
Qua wend he wald þus me bigi*n*n."		qua wende he walde me þus be-gyn.
þan did he laban to resun:— [[1] leaf 23, col. 1]		¶ þen dide he laban to resou*n*
"Qui has þou don me sli tresum?"		quy has þou done me þis tresou*n*
"Vr lagh," he said, "þ*a*t we in liue		our lagh*e* he saide atte we in liue
Wil first our elder doght*er* giue.	3884	wil first our elder doght*er* we giue

þai frained of þair freindes fare,	[leaf 28, col. 1]	þei freyned of her frendes fare	
And he þaim tald bath less and mare,		And he hem tolde of *þat* vnsware	
Laban for-faynhed he did to call	3851	Laban þen*ne* he dud to calle	
For his neuou sake his freindes call;		For fayn of him his frendes alle	
And siþen he did him for to say,		Soone he dud him to say	
Quat was þe enchesun of his way.		What was þe chesou*n* of his way	
"Sir," he said, "i wil þe tell,	3855	Sir he seide I wol þe telle	
For to spouse þi dohutyr Rachiell."		For to spouse þi dou*ȝ*ter rachelle	
"þan sal þu serue me seuen ȝere,		þen*ne* shal þ*o*u serue me seuen ȝere	
Ar þu sal haue mi dohutir dere."		Ar *þat* þou haue my dou*ȝ*ter dere	
"Gladly, sir, sua sal it be,"		Gladly he seide so shal hit be	
Fra þan wid laban duelled he.	3860	Stille wiþ laban so dwelt he	
þe eldir sister he for-soke,		þe elder sister he forsoke	
For scho gleyed, sua sais þe bock;		For she gli*ȝ*ed seiþ þe boke	
For to serue for rachel fre		For to serue for rachel fre	[leaf 25]
He was maister herde of his fe;	3864	he was maistir herde of fe	
It was ferly of þat fare,		hit was muchel wondir *þere*	
Hou mekil þai multiplied ware.		how mychel multeplied þei were	
Quen *þat* þe seuen ȝere war gan,		When*ne* þo seuen ȝeer were goon	
Iacob askid him his lemman,	3868	Iacob asked his lem*mon*	
Laban said, "frend, ful blethily,"		Laban seide ful bliþely	
Bot þar he did a tricheri.		But *þere* he dud a tricchery	
For que*n* he had may rachel wedd,		When*ne* he had rachel wede	
Lya he stal vnto his bedd,	3872	lya he stale to his bedde	
Be-side lya al niht he lay,		Bisyde lia al ni*ȝ*t he lay	
His vnwytand til hit was day.		his vnwityng til hit was day	
Bot quen he wist it on þe morn,	3875	But when*ne* he wiste on þe morn	
Ful wa was him *þat* cu*er* he was born.		wo was him *þat* he was born	
Fra hir he ras and syhid sare,		Fro hir he roos & siked sore	
And askid hir quo had broght hir þar.		And asked who brou*ȝ*te hir þore	
"Laban," scho said, "allas for sinne,		laban she seide: alas þe while	
Qua wend he wild me þus biginne."		who wende he wolde me þus bigile	
þan did he laban to resun,	3881	he asked laban to resou*n*	
"Qui did þu me suilk a tresun?"		Whi he dud him suche tresou*n*	
"vi laue," he said, "*þat* we in leue,		Oure lawe he seide *þat* we in lyue	
wil first vr eldir dohutir geue.	3884	Wol furste oure elder dou*ȝ*ter be ȝyue	
GÖTTINGEN		TRINITY	

Bot, neuou, murn þou na wight,
þou sal haue rachell, als i hight;
And þat mai be nanoþer wis
Bot yeit for-þi seuen wintur seruis,
To quils haa lya in þi bedd, 3889
For-soth þan sal þou rachel wedd."
þis neu forward was festend þan
Bituix iacob and sir laban. 3892
þis term was passed, and seuen dais,
He spused rachell, þe stori sais.
Lya bred child, and hadd a sun
Ruben, and siþen symeon, 3896
þan leuy, and þan ysacar,
Zabulon, iudas, sex breþer war,
A doghter sco hadd hight dyna.
Bot of oþer wommen tua 3900
Had four suns geten him,
Dan, gad, asser, neptalim.
Rachell bare iacob suns tuin,
First ioseph, þan beniamin. 3904
He was þe chesun of hir fine,
Of him sco deid in gesine.
Quat of his wiues tuin in spus,
And wat of hand wimmen in hus,
Tuelue suns had he o þaa, 3909
And a doghter hight dyna.

mourne na mare my squete wiȝt
þou sal haue rachel as I. þe hiȝt
bot þat may be nane oþer-wise
bot for þi vij. ȝere seruise.
to-quyles halde lya in þi bed.
for-soþ þen saltow rachel wed.
þis new for-warde was made þan
bi-twix Iacob *and* laban.
þis terme was passed *and* vij. dayes
he spoused rachel þe story sayes.
Lya bred childe *and* had a sone
Ruben *and* siþen simeon.
þan laui *and* ysacar
Zabulon Iudas vj. breþer þer ar.
a doghter had ho heȝt dyna. [leaf 21]
and of oþer hand-wimmen twa.
he had iiij. sones giten him.
Dan. gad. asser. neptalim.
¶ Rachel bare Iacob sonys twyn.
first Ioseph̄ seþen beniamyn.
þat was þe encheson of hir fine
of him ho deyed in hir gesyn.
quat of his wyues twyn of spouse
and quat of hande-wimmen of house
xij. sones had he of þa. De transgr. Iacob in patriam suam post exilium.
and a doghter heȝt dyna.

how Iacob passid in-to his cuntree. ofter he was flemid.

Iacob wex riche, his childer thraf,
Thoru þe grace þat godd him gaue.
þan bigan þam tak talent 3913
To wend in to þair aun land,
Wit wijf and child, and al handband,
Ilkan wit oþer went in hand; 3916

Iacob wex riche his childer thrafe
porou þe grace þat god him gafe.
þen bi-gan ham take talande.
to wende in-to þaire kindely lande.
wiþ wife *and* childe *and* alle hondbande
ilkan went in oþer hande.

COTTON FAIRFAX

Bot neueue murne þu no wite, [col. 2]
þu sal haue rachel as i þe hite,
And þat may be nan oþer wise
Bot ȝeit for þi seuin ȝere seruise. 3888
To-quiles hold lya in þi bedd,
For-soth þan sal þu rachel wedd."
þis new forward was festind þan,
Bituix iacob and laban, 3892
His terme was passid, and seuin dais
He weddid Rachel, þe stori sais.
Lya bred child and had a son,
Ruben, and siþen symeon, 3896
þan leuy, þan ysacar,
Zabulon, Iudas, sex breder war,
A dohutir scho had, þat hith dina.
Bot of oþer and wimmen tua 3900
Had foure sunes getin of him,
Dan, Gad, Asser, and nyptalim.
Rachel bar Iacob sones tuin, 3903
First joseph, and siþen beniamin.
þat was a chesun of hir fin
On þaim scho dyed in gesin.
Quat of his wiues, tua of spouse, 3907
And quat of hand-wimmen in house,
Tuelue sonis had he of þa,
And a dohutir þat hiht dina.

But mourne þou no maner ȝet
þou shalt haue rachel as I þe het
But þat may be noon opere wise
But for oþer seuen ȝeer seruyse
þe while holde lya in bedde
þenne shal þou rachel wedde
þis newe forwarde was made þan
Bitwene Iacob & laban
his ȝeres passed & seuen dayes
Rachel he weddide þe story sayes
¶ Lia bred childe soone hadde oon
Ruben & siþþen simeon
þenne leuy þenne Isacar
ȝabulon Iudas six breþer war
A douȝtir shè hadde het dyna
But þenne of opere wymmen twa
hadde foure sones geten of him
Dan. gad. asser. neptalim
Rachel bare Iacob sones twyn
Furst Ioseph & þenne beniamyn
þat was þe cause of hir ende
Of hem she deȝed in gesin hende
What of his wyues two in spouse
And als of hondwymmen in house
Twelue sones of þo hadde he
And a douȝtere dyna to be

[*Jacob returns to his own land, and meets Esau.*]

Iacob wex riche, his childer thraf,
Thoru þe grace þat godd him gaf.
þan bigan þat take taland, 3913
To wend into þair kindly land,
wid wijf and child, wid an assent,
Ilkan in hand wid oþer went. 3916

Iacob wex riche his childre þroof
þourȝe þe grace þat god him ȝof
Talent bigon to take him þo
To his owne londe to go
Wif & childe wiþ oon assent
vchone in honde wiþ opere went

GÖTTINGEN TRINITY

Laban o leue þam nicked nai,
And þai bi night þam stal a way,
Wijf and barn, wit flitting hale, 3919
All stal þai forth wit night*er* tale.
A godd had laban in his bure
þe quilk þ*a*t he was wonnt anure;
In hir flitting rachell it fand 3923
And forth sco bare it in hir hand;
Laban it mist, ou*er*-tok and sogtht,
Bot his godd þan fand he noght.
Iacob went him forth his wai, [col. 2]
On þe feild þar-oute he lai. 3928
On þe ta side o flum jordan,
And send his aght vte-ou*er* ilkan;
And iacob lai him an þat naght,
In hand an angel has he laght, 3932
þat sa*m*men handlinges wristeld þai
Al þe night, til it was dai,
þe angel badd him lete him far;
He said þ*a*t suld he neu*er* mare, 3936
þat he suld pass for ani thing,
Till he had gin him his blissing:
Sa lang þai wrasteld samen þare
þ*a*t iacob was þan hurt wel sare, 3940
þe maister sinu of his the,
þ*a*t all his liue þan halted he,
And for þis resu*n*, i tald yow now,
O sinnu etes neu*er* juu. 3944
þan asked him our lau*er*d drightin,
"Tel me nam," [he] said, "quat es
"Iacob i hatt." "iacob ya, [þin?"
Sal þou na langer hetten sua, 3948
For sin þou gain godd stalworth 3951
Wel mat gain man sal þou be worth,
Bot þou sal be cald isr*a*el 3949
þat es man scand, godd of hel." 3950

COTTON

laban of leue ham nykked nay.
and þai be niȝt þen stale a-way.
wiþ wif *and* barne wiþ flittinge hale
alle stale a-way bi niȝtter tale.
a god had laban in his boure.
þe quilk he loued p*ar*amour.
In hir flittinge his doght*er* hit fande.
and forþ ho bare hit in hir hande.
laban hit miste ou*er* alle he soȝt.
bot his god þ*er* fande he noȝt.
¶ Iacob went him forþ his way.
on þe felde þ*er*-oute he lay.
on þat an side of flume iordan.
and sende his godes ou*er* ilkane.
Iacob lay him stille atte naȝt
an angel in hande had he laȝt
and to-geder wresteled þai.
alle þe niȝt til hit was day.
þe angel bad him lete him fare
he saide þat sulde he neu*er* mare.
ne sulde he passe for nankin þinge.
til he had giuen him his blessinge.
so lange þai ham wresteled þare
þat Iacob was him hurt ful sare.
þe maister s[ine] of his þee
þat eu*er* siþen halted he
for þis enchesou*n* I. telle ȝou now.
of sine of bestes etes nane of ȝou.
¶ þen asket our lorde ful of miȝt
tel me man quat þou hiȝt.
men callis me Iacob quare-eu*er* I. ga
sal þou na lang*er* he saide hat squa
syn þou agayne god art so stalworþ.
wele mare agayne mon sal þ*o*u be worþ.
þou sal be calde now israel.
þat ys mon of see. *and* god of helle

FAIRFAX

Laban of leue said þaim nay,
And þai be niht stal away,
wijf and barn wid flitting hale, 3919
All stal þai forth on þe nihttertale.
A godd hadd laban in his boure [If 28, bk, col. 1]
þe quilk he was wont to honure, 3922
And in þair flitting rachel it fand,
And forth scho bar it in hir hand;
Laban it missed, ouer-all it soght,
Bot his god ne fand he noght.
Iacob went him forth his way, 3927
On þe feild widuten he lay,
Apon þat a side of flum iordane,
And sent his ahut ouer ilkane.
Iacob lay bi him-selue þat night,
In hand he lahut an angel briht, 3932
þat in handis werstild þai,
All þe niht til it was dai.
þe angel said, "þu lat me fare."
He said þat suld he neuer mare 3936
Late him passe for ani thing
Tille he ha giuen him his blissing.
Sua lang þai wrestild samen þar,
þat iacob was him hurt ful sare 3940
þe maistir synew of his the,
þat euer siþen halted he,
And for þis resun i tell ȝou nou
Of synews etis neuer na ieuu. 3944
þan askid godd, widuten blame,
And bid him say quat hiht his name.
"Iacob i hate." "Iacob ȝa,
Sal þu na langer be cald sua, 3948
Bot þu sal be called isRael,
þat es man seand godd of hele;
For þu egain godd es sua stalworth,
wel mare again man sal þu be worth."

GÖTTINGEN

Laban of leue seide hem nay
And þei on nyȝte stale away
[. . . . . .
no gap in the Trinity & Laud MSS.]
A god had laban in his boure
whiche he was wont to honoure
In her flittyng Rachel hit fond
Forþ she bar hit in her hond
Laban hit missed ouer al hit souȝt
But his god fonde he nouȝt
Iacob went forþ his way[1] [[1] MS. was]
On þe felde wiþouten he lay
On þe to side of flum iordon
And sent his auȝte ouer vchon
Iacob lay bi him self þat nyȝt
In honde he cauȝt an aungel briȝt
So in honde wrestleled þay
Al þat nyȝt til hit was day
þe aungel seide let me go
he seide þat wolde he neuer do
Lete him passe for no þing
Til he had ȝyuen him his blessyng
longe þei wrastleled to gider þore
þat Iacob was hurt ful sore
þe maistir synewe of his þe
þat euer aftir halted he
And for þis resoun here new
Of synewe eteþ neuer no iew
þenne asked god wiþouten blame [leaf 25, back]
And bad him saye soone his name
Iacob I het: iacob seide he
So shal þi name no lenger be
þou shal be called israele
þat is mon seyng god of hele
For þou aȝeyn god strong is
More worþ aȝeyn mon be fro þis

TRINITY

¶ Iacob send þan for to faand 3953
Esau wit saghting saand,
For he was raad of al thing
For to cu*m* in his metyng; 3956
For quen he of his cu*m*ing herd
Ful wrathli gains him he ferd,
Four hundret men he ledd him with;
God wer iacob fra his grith, 3960
And sua he sal, þ*a*t wat i well,
For he his vm-sett all wit sell.
Iacob þan sent him of his aght
Giftes large, al for þe saght, 3964
þe messag[er]s him broght answar,
He com a-gain wit his poer.
Iacob leed grett folk of his kin,
For doute he delt þam in tuin; 3968
For þe doute þat he had þan,
He delt in tua, bath beist and man,
þat quils esau smat an o þe tua 3971
þe toþer party suld scape him fra.
Esau ai he dred ful sare, [1 If 23, bk, col. 1]
For he was fel and wald noght spare;
[1]He dred if he him moght ou*er*-ta,
Wit-outen pite he wald him sla; 3976
And þan he said þus his p*ra*iyer—
"Lau*er*d," he said, "þou drightin dere,
þat adam first man made o liue, 3979
And sythen of hi*m* wroght eue his wijf,
þ*a*t had þai halden þ*a*t þou þan badd
þai had in blis ben ou*er* stadd;
þ*a*t ald noe, bath lel and gode,
þou sauued fra þ*a*t ferli flode;— 3984
þu wat now, lau*er*d, þ*a*t it es sua,
Mi broiþer es now mi grettest faa,
þ*a*t thoru mi mod*er* red and run,
I stal him fra his benisun; 3988

COTTON

Iacob sende þen forþ wiþ sande
esau of saȝtlynge for to fande
for he was dred ou*er* al þinge.
for tille come in his metinge
¶ *and* quen he of his co*m*mynge herde
for wraþ as wodemon he ferde.
iiij. hundreþ men he led him wiþ.
god kepped Iacob fra his griþ.
and so he sal þat wate I. wele.
for he ys vmbsette wiþ cele.
¶ Iacob sende him of his aȝt.
giftes large wiþ him to saȝt.
þe messager broȝt him onsquere
and saide he come wiþ grete poer.
Iacob led folk of his kyn.
¶ for doute he dalt ham in twyn.
for þe grete doute atte he had þan
he dalt in twyn baþ best *and* man.
þe quilest esau smate an of twa.
þe toþ*er* p*ar*ty sulde skape him fra.
esau dred he ful sare.
for he was fel *and* walde noȝt spare.
he dred if he him muȝt him ou*er*-ta.
wiþ-oute pite he walde him sla.
¶ *and* þan he made þus his prayer.
al miȝtty god þou art me dere.
þat adam first made mon of life
and siþen of him made eue his wife
þat had þai halden at þou ham bad
þai had in blisse bene euer stadde.
and also noe baþ lelle *and* gode.
þou saued fra þat ferly flode.
þou wate my lorde atte hit ys squa
my broþ*er* ys now my grettest fa.
þat þorow my moders rede *and* roun
I stale fra him his benysou*n*.

FAIRFAX

Iacob sent þan for-to fonde, 3953
Esau wid sahutinyng sonde,
For he was dredd in all thing,
For-to cum in his meting; 3956
For quen he of his coming herd, [col. 2]
Ful wrathli agaynes him he ferd,
Foure hundrid men ȝode him wid,
Gode were iacob fra his aun grith;
And sua he sal, þat wat i wele, 3961
For he es all vmsett wid sele.
Iacob sent him of his ahut
Giftes large wid him to sahut, 3964
þe messager him brohut ansuer,
He com egayn him wid gret pouer.
Iacob ledd gret folk of his kin,
For doute he delt þaim in tuin, 3968
For þe gret doute þat he had þan
He delt in tua bath best and man,
þat quiles esau smat an of þa, 3971
þe toþer parti suld schap þaim fra.
Iacob dred esau ful sare,
For he was fell and wild nohut spare,
þat if he miht him aniquar ta,
widuten pite he wild him sla; 3976
And þus he made þan his praier,
"Lauerd," he said, "my godd sua dere,
þat first made adam man of lijf, 3979
And siþen of him made eue his wijf,
þat had þai holdin þat þu þaim badd,
þai had in bliss ben euer stadd:
And ald noe, bath lele and god,
þu saued fra þat ferly flodd: 3984
þu wat mi lauerd þat i es sua,
Mi broder es nou mj mast fa,
þat thoru mi moder rede and roun
I stal fra him his benisun. 3988

GÖTTINGEN

Iacob sende þenne to fonde
Esau wiþ sauȝtelynge sonde
For he was ferde in al þing
For to com to his metyng
Whenne he of his comyng herde
Ful wroþely to him he ferde
Foure hundride men soone he fond
To kepe Iacob fro his owne lond
And so he shal þat woot I wele
For he is al bisett wiþ cele
Iacob sende him of his auȝt
ȝiftis large him to sauȝt
þe messangere brouȝte vnswere
he coom aȝeyn him wiþ greet powere
Iacob lad myche folke of his kyn
For doute he dalt hem in twyn
For grete doute he had þan
he dalte in two beest & man
whil esau smoot oon of þo
þe toþer part shal scape him fro
¶ Iacob dred esau sare
For he was fel wiþouten spare
þat if he myȝte him ouer go
wiþouten pite he wolde him slo
þus he made his preyere
lorde he seide my god so dere
þat madest adam mon of lif
An siþen of him Eue his wif
hadde þei holden þat þou him bad
þei hadde in endeles ioye be stad
And also noe trewe & gode
þou sauedest fro þat ferly flode
þou woste lord þat hit is so
My broþer now is my fo
For I þourȝe my modir roun
Stale fro him his benesoun

TRINITY

Vte-ou*er* þis flu*m*, last quen i ferd,
In hand i ber noght bot a yerd,
And now, lau*er*d, blissed mote þu be!
O folk tua flokes cu*m*s wit me, 3992
Lau*er*d, þou send me now þi rede,
Gains esau has suorn mi dede;
For man þ*at* þou will help in nede
Thar him neu*er* na derfnes drede;
O þis gret aght þou has me lent 3997
I sal gret fern be-for me sent,
For ar he þe half o þaa haa slayn
He sal be matid of his main; 4000
To quils, if þou wil, sal i slip
And fal noght in his hand grip."
Esau coms brem and brath,
Now es iacob in mikel wath; 4004
He suer if he might wit him mete
Formast his lijf he suld for-lete,
For qua godds help es wit-all
Ful siker mai he wend ou*er* all. 4008
Quen he his folk sagh and aght
His broþer he soght alsuith wit saght,
For þ*at* he for his come was bl[i]þe,
Wel can he wit his kissing kiþe;
Sli strengh es o þe holi gast, 4013
To saghtnes mak þar wrath es mast.
He welcumd iacob selli fair,
He wist he was his fader air, 4016
Wit-outen wreth, wit-outen wrak,
O luue and pes þai samen spak;
Que*n* þai had said þ*at* þai wald sai
Esau went him hame his way 4020
Vnto seyr þar he com fra,
Iacob can til his fader ga;
For yeit he was þ*at* sith liuand, [col. 2]
Rebecca his moder ded he fand. 4024

COTTON

and ou*er* þis flume last quen I. ferde
In hande I. bare noȝt bot a ȝerde
and now lorde blessed mote þou be
of folk*e* ij. co*m*panys comis w*ith* me.
[1] ¶ lorde þou sende me [now þi rede]
agayne esau has squorne my dede.
for þat þou wille help in nede. [1 leaf 24, back]
þar him neuer na dede drede.
of þis grete gode þou has me lent
be-for me alle þai sal be sent.
and or þai alle be tane *and* slayne
he sal be matid of his mayne.
to-quylis if þou wil sal I. slip.
and sal noȝt in his handegrip.
¶ wiþ þat come esau breme *and* braþ
now ys Iacob in mykil waþ.
he squere if he wiþ him mete.
formast sulde he his life for-lete.
bot q*ua*m so god helpis wiþ-alle.
ful secure may he wende ou*er*alle.
quen he his co*m*pany saghe *and* his aȝt.
his broþ*er* he soȝt alsquyþe to saȝt.
and of his come he was ful bliþe
wiþ kissinge ayþ*er* oþ*er* con kiþe.
¶ suche strenght is in þe haligaste.
to saȝtlynge make þ*er* wraþ ys maste.
he welcomed Iacob selly faire.
and wiste he was his fadere ayre.
wiþ-outen wraþ wiþ-outen wrake.
of loue *and* pes þai sammyn spake.
¶ quen þai had saide at þai walde sai
esau went him hame his way.
vn-to þe place þ*er* he come fra
and Iacob til his fader con ga.
for ȝet he was þat time liuande.
rebecca his moder dede he fande.

FAIRFAX

Here ou*er* þis flum last qu*en* i ferd,
In hand i bar nohut bot a ȝerd, 3990
And nou mi lau*er*d, blissed þu be,
Of folk tua flockes cu*m*es wid me.
Lau*er*d! þu send nu me þi rede, [leaf 29, col. 1]
Egain esau has suorn mi dede, 3994
For man þ*at* þu wil helpe in nede,
Ne thar him neu*er* na feredines drede.
Of þis gret haut þu has me lent, 3997
I haue þarof bi-for me sent,
For ar þ*at* he all þa haue slain,
He sal be masid of his mayn; 4000
þe quilis if þu will þai sal pasce,
And cu*m* nohut in his hand p*er*cas."
Esau cumis brime wid mekil route,
Nou es iacob in mekil doute, 4004
He suore miht he wid him mete,
Formast his lijf he suld for-lete.
Bot qua þat godd helpis wid-all,
Traistli may he wend ou*er*-all. 4008
Qu*en* he sau his folk and his ahut
His brod*er* þan he sohut wid sahut
And for his come was wond*er* blith,
þat gam he wil wid kissing kyth:
Suilk strinthe es of þe hali gast, 4013
To sahutling make þair wrethes mast.
He welcu*m*ed iacob wond*er* faire,
He wist he was his fadir ayre, 4016
widuten wrethe, widuten wrake,
Of loue and pes þai samen spac.
Quen þai had said þ*at* þai wald say,
Esau went him ham his way, 4020
vnto syer, þer he cam fra,
And iacob till his fadir gan ga,
For ȝeit he was liueand,
Rebecca his mod*er* dede he fand. 4024

GÖTTINGEN

here ou*er* þis flu*m* last when I ferde
I bar in honde but a ȝerde
And now my lord blessed þ*o*u be
Two flockes of folke com wiþ me
lorde now sende me su*m* rede
Aȝein esau lest I be dede
For man þ*at* þ*o*u wol helpe in nede
þar him neu*er*more drede
Of þis auȝte þ*o*u hast me lent
þ*er*of I haue bifore me sent
For ar he alle þo haue slayn
he shal be mased of his mayn
þ*at* while if þ*o*u wolt þei shul pase
And com not in his hond p*er*case
Esau coom breme wiþ greet route
Now is Iacob in mychel doute
he swor if he myȝte him mete
Formast he shulde his lif lete
But who so god helpe wol
May sauely gō at þe fol
When esau say him & his auȝt
Soone he souȝte hi*m* wiþ sauȝt
And for his coome was ful bliþe
þ*at* gan he wiþ kissyng kiþe
Of suche strengþe is þe holy goost
To onen hem þ*er*e wraþþe is moost
he welcomed Iacob ful feire
And knewe hi*m* for his fadir eire
Wiþouten wraþþe or any wrake
Of loue & pees to-gider þei spake
when*ne* þei had seide þ*at* þei wolde sey
Esau went hoom his wey
vnto syer þ*er*e he coom fro
And iacob to his fadir to go
For ȝitt þo he was lyuonde
Rebecca his modir deed he fonde

TRINITY

þis ysaac, þat i of rede, 4025
In boke es cald þe lastand seed,
He ledd his liue wit-vten blam, De etate iacob
And birid biside sir abraham.
Nine score yeir he had hou*er*gan 4029
Oute o þis lijf wen he was tan.
Quen þis dughti man was ded,
þir breþer tuain þam tok to red 4032
To dele þair landes þam bi-tuixs,
þat aiþer might þam ald wit his;
Til esau bitid ebron
And he self went til edom. 4036

¶ þis ysaac þat I. of rede.
In boke ys calde þe lastande sede
he led his life wiþ-outen blame
and beried he ys þe abraham.
ix. skore ȝere he had ouergane.
oute of his life quen he was tane
quen at þis duȝtty mon was dede
þer breþ*er* toke ham baþ to rede
to dele þaire lande ham be-twix
and ayþ*er* for to liue on his
to esau felle þe vale of ebron
& Iacob went forþ vn-tille edon.

þe stori of Ioseph

De iacob & eius filijs & de exsompnia iacob

¶ Iacob was selcut riche o fee,
Of ilkin god he had plente;
He was ful riche, als we rede, 4039
Luued and lele, and loued in lede.
Bot þof he luued his suns ilkan,
Sua wel als ioseph he luued nan,
For he was fair, wit-outen sake, 4043
O breþer nan had he his make.
All his breþer hirdes ware,
He duelt ai at ham mare;
þis was ioseph þ*at* lele þ*at* dred 4047
þ*at* has loue-word þ*at* spedli spred,
þ*at* was þe chast and þ*at* gentil
þ*at* siþen sufferd sa fele peril;
Bot o perils þ*at* he fell in
Su*m*-quat to tell i sal bigin; 4052
And how he com als oute o wath,
His waa, his well, yee sal here bath.
Ioseph he sagh a night in sueuen,
þe quilk es worþie for to neuen—

COTTON

[[1]The story of Iacob begynnyþ here
And also of his sonnys dere] [[1] from Laud MS. 416]

Iacob was selcouþ riche of fee.
of alkyn gode he had plente.
he was riche as we rede
he loued trewþe in his dede
and now he loued his sones ilkane
sa wele as Ioseph loued he nane
for he was faire wiþ-outen sake
of breþ*er* had he na make.
alle his breþ*er* hirdis ware
and he dwelled at hame eu*er*-mare
¶ þis was Ioseph þat I of rede
his loue *and* wired ful fer con sprede
wise *and* chaste of maners gentel.
and siþen suffred mony perel.
and of þe perel þat he fel in.
sumquat to telle I wille be-gyn.
and siþen how he come out of waþ
þorou goddis help he had na skaþ
¶ Ioseph him sagh*e* a niȝt in squeuen.
þe quilk ys worþi for to neyuen.

FAIRFAX

þis ysaac þat i of rede,
In bock es cald þe lastand sede,
He ledd his lijf widuten blame,
And birid es be-side abraham : 4028
Nine skor ȝere he had ou*er*-gan, [col. 2]
vte of þis world wen he was tan.
Qu*en* þis douthi man was dede,
þir bred*er* to þaim tok to rede, 4032
To dele þair landis þaim bituene,
And þe*n* miht þai liue widuten tene.
Til esau bi-tid Ebron,
And iacob went into Edon. 4036

þe stori of iacob be-gines here,
And alsua of his sonis sere.

IAcob was selcuth riche of fe,
Of alkins gode he had plente,
He was ful riche als we rede,
Loued and lele in ilka lede, 4040
Bot þou he loued his sonis ilkan,
Sua wele as ioseph loued he nan ;
For he was fair, widuten sake,
Of bred*er* had he nan his make, 4044
All his bre*þer* war herdis, i say,
Bot he duelled at ham al-way.
þis was ioseph *þat* lele *þat* dredd
þat loueword had sua spedili spredd,
þat wise, *þat* chast, *þat* gentile, 4049
þat siþen suffrid sua gret p*er*ele ;
Bot of þa p*er*elis *þat* he was inne,
Sumquat to tell i sal biginne, 4052
And hou he cam vte of his wa,
Into his wele, ȝe sal here alsua.
Ioseph saw a niht in sueuen,
þe quilk es worthi forto neuen. 4056

GÖTTINGEN

þis Isaac *þat* I of rede [leaf 26]
In bokis is calde þe lastynge sede
he ladde his lif wiþouten blame
And buryed is biside Abrahame
Nyne score ȝeer ou*er* goon he hadde
when*ne* he of þis world was ladde
when*ne* þis douȝti man was deed
þese bre*þer*en two toke hem to reed
To dele her londes hem bitwene
þen*ne* myȝte þei lyue out of tene
To esau fel Ebron
And to Iacob þen Edon

þe stori of iacob bigynneþ here
And also of his sones dere

[1] IAcob was wondir riche of fe
Of alle godis he hadde plente
he was ful riche as we rede [[1] I *in MS. covers* 11 *lines.*]
Trewe & loued of vche lede
wel he loued his sones vchone
But so wel as Ioseph noone
he was fair wiþouten sake
Of bre*þer*en had he noon his make
his bre*þer*en alle were herdes I say
But he dwelt at home al way
þis was trewe Ioseph *þat* dredde
his loue word wide spredde
þat wise chaste þat gentile
þat aftir suffered greet p*er*ile
Of þo p*er*iles *þat* he was Inne
Su*m*what to telle I shal bigynne
how he coom out of his wo
Into his wele here also
Ioseph say auȝt in sweuene
þat is worþi for to neuene

TRINITY

Him thogh[t] his fader þaier corn
Quar his elleuen breþer ware, [schare
He-self was on þe feld biside 4059
To geder corn in herueistide;
Hijs breþer schaues he sagh lutand
Til his allan þat was standand. 4062
Anoþer drem þer after sone,
Him thoght þat bath sun and mone,
And o þe mast þat war in heuen,
Honurd sternes him elleuen,
All luted him on þair maner, 4067
Right als he þere lauerd were.
He tald it þaim and þai said, "how
Mai þis bitide, quat wennis þou
For to be lauerd out ouer vs all? [leaf 24, col. 1]
þat blis sal þe neuer fall." 4072
Fra þis time forth, ne dai, ne naght,
Wit ioseph ware þai neuer saght,
For nigh þai had til him sa strang
þai soght him ai to greue wit wrang;
Ne wald þai apon him sei 4077
Fra þis dai forth wit blithful ei.
Ioseph was mast at ham duelland,
His breþer in þe wildrin land, 4080
Wit þair fee bituix þair lauus,
Als it bi tidd mikel in þaa dauus.
Bi þeir storis mai man wel se 4083
þe folk liued mast þat tide wit fee.
þeir breþer, þat i said of are,
Amang þaa felles duelland ware,
þat nan cuth tiþand o þam tell,
For þai sent naman þam emell. 4088
þair fader þat o þaim wite wald
Til him his sun ioseph he cald:
"Sun," he said, "þou most agat
Ga witt quat es þi breþer stat, 4092

COTTON

him þuȝt þaire fader corne share
quare his xj. breþer ware.
him-self was on þe felde be-side.
to gedder corne in heruest-tide.
his breþer sheuys he saghe loutande
til his allane þat ware standande
¶ a-noþer dreme þer-ofter sone.
him þuȝt baþ sunne *and* mone.
and of þe maste þat ware in heyuen
sternes him honourede be tale .xj.
al loutande on þaire maner.
riȝt als lorde atte he were.
he talde hit ham *and* þai saide how
may þis be-tide wat wenys þou.
for to be lorde a-boue vs alle. [1 from Laud MS. 416]
þat blis salle þe neuer be-falle.
fra þis time forþ nauþer day ne naȝt.
wiþ Ioseph ware þai neuer saȝt.
[1 They had envy to hym strong wrong]
They sowght to greve hym euer with
ne walde þai neuer a-pon him sey
fra þis day forþ wiþ fully[2] eye. [2 stilly?]
¶ Ioseph was maste atte hame dwellande
his breþer in þe wildernes lande.
wiþ þaire fee a-pon þe lawes.
as men dede be alde dawes.
be þis story men may wele se
þe folk liued mast þat time with fee
þes breþer as I. talde ȝou are
a-mong þe felles dwellande ware
þat nane cowde tiþande of ham tel
wiþ-outen mete þer con þai dwel.
þaire fader of ham wete walde
til him his sone Iosephe he calde.
Sone he saide þou most al-gate [lf 25]
ga telle me of þi breþer state.

FAIRFAX

Him thoght his fad*er* þair corn schare,
þar his elleuen breþ*er* ware,
Him-self was an þe feld biside,
To gadir corn in heruist tyde; 4060
His breþ*er* scheuis he sau lutand
Til his alone, þ*at* was standand.
Anoþ*er* drem þar efter sone, [lf 29, bk, col. 1]
Him thouth bath sune a*nd* mone,
And of þe mast þ*at* war in heuen
Honurd him sternis elleuen, 4066
All loutid him on þair manere,
Right als he þair lau*er*d were.
He tald it þaim and þai said, "hou
May þis be-tyde? quat wist þu? 4070
For to be lau*er*d ou*er* vs all?
þat bliss sal þe neu*er* fall."
Fra þis time forth, dai ne naght,
wid ioseph war þai neu*er* saght, 4074
Enuye þai had til him sua strang,
þai soght him ay to greue w*ith* w*r*ang.
Ne wald þai neu*er* apon hi*m* se,
Fra þat day bot wid enmite. 4078
Ioseph was mast at ham duelland;
His bred*er* mast in wildrenes beand,
wid þair fe bituene þa lawis,
Als it bi-tid in þas dawis; 4082
Bi þir storijs men may wele se
Men liued þ*at* time mast wid fe.
þir bred*er* þ*at* i spac of are,
Amang þa fellis duelland war, 4086
þat nan koud tydand of þai*m* tell,
For þay sent na man þai*m* emell.
þair fadir, þat of þaim witt wald,
Ioseph his sone til hi*m* he cald, 4090
"Sun," he said, "þu most al-gate
Go wit of þi bred*er* state;

him þou3te his fadir her corn shere
þe*re* his elleuen breþ*er*en were
him self was on þe felde bisyde
To geder corn in heruest tide
his breþ*er* sheues he say loutynge
To his allone þ*at* was stondynge
Anoþ*er* he mett þ*er* aftir soone
hi*m* þou3te boþe sonne & mone
And of þe grettest þ*at* were on heuen
honoured him sterres elleuen
Alle loutid him on her manere
Ri3t as he her lorde were
he hem tolde & þei seide how
May þis bityde what wenes þow
For to be lord ouer vs alle
þ*at* blisse shal þe neuer bi falle
Fro þis tyme forþ neu*er* þe lees
Wiþ ioseph were þei neu*er* at pees
þei hadde enuye to him stronge
þei sou3t to greue hi*m* ay w*ith* wronge
wolde þei neu*er* vp on him se
Fro þ*at* day but wiþ enemyte
At home moost was Ioseph þ*at* childe
his breþ*er*en in widernosse wilde
wiþ her fee þe lowes bitwene
As þei were þenne wont to bene
Bi þis story may men se
Men lyued moost þo bi fe
þese breþ*er*en þ*at* I spake of ere
Among þe feldes dwellyng were
þ*at* noon couþe of hem tiþing telle
Til on a day hit bifelle
her fadir of hem wite walde
Ioseph his son to hi*m* he calde
Son he seide þ*ou* most algate
Go wite of þi breþ*er*e astate

Lang es sin we o þam herd, 4093
þair fee wald i als witt how ferd."
"Fader," he said, "i will ful fayn,
þi bod i aght noght to stand agayn."
He went him forth, and wist not quare,
Grathli quare his breþer ware; 4098
Bot ar he til his breþer wan,
Will he yode, and mett a man:
"Quat sekes þou, sun, here?" said he.
"Mi breþer, and mi fader fee." 4102
And þan ansuerd þat man til him—
"þou sal þam find in dotaym."
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
He went him forth and forþer soght
Til he þam faand he finid noght. 4108
Que*n* þai sagh co*m*mand ioseph, þair
Ilkan o þaim þan said til oþer— [broþer,
"Lo quar þe dremer now es cu*m*men,
Bi drightin now he sal be nu*m*men;
Do we him [nu] to dreri ded 4113
And his dre*m*mes he siþen red[1]." [1 MS. ded]
Fulfayn war þai þair þar him fand,
Now mai þai him haue to will in hand,
If þai him forwit oght for-bar, 4117
Fra now mai þai noght him spare;
An was eildest o þe elleuen
þe quilk yee herd me ruben neuen:
Que*n* he herd þai wald[2] hi*m* sla, [col. 2] [2 þai wald repeated in the MS.]
Na seleuth þan him was ful waa;
To stint wald he, if he moght, 4123
þe foly þat his breþer thoght;
All he sagh þam in a wil
þair broþer sacles for to spil. [sua,
"Mi breþer," he said, "now dos not
I rede noght yee your broþer sla, 4128

COTTON

lange ys syn we of ham herde
I. walde wete how our fee ferde.
¶ fader he saide I. wille ful fayne
þi bode I. wil noȝt stande a-gayne
he went him forþ *and* wist noȝt quare
graydely quere his breþ*er* ware.
bot or he tille his breþ*er* wan.
wille he ȝode *and* mette a man.
¶ quat sekis þou here sone saide he.
my breþ*er* *and* my fader fee.
and þen onsquared þat mon to him.
þou salle ham finde in dotayme.
[[1]he went forth̄ and furþ*er* past
Tylle he hem found at þe last] [1 from Laud MS. 416]
and he went forþ *and* forþ*er* soȝt
til he ham fande he fined noȝt.
quen þai saghe Ioseph̄ þaire broþ*er*.
ilkane be-gan to speke til oþer.
þe dreme reder now se we come
salle he neu*er* bide lang*er* dome.
do we him now to drery dede.
and lete him siþen his dremis rede.
¶ ful fayne þai ware atte þai hi*m* fande
and sone on him þai sette þaire hand*e*
if þai be-fore him oȝt for-bare.
now þink ham litel. hi*m* to spare.
an was eldest of þe xj.
þe quilk ȝe herd*e* me ruben neyue*n*
quen he herd*e* þai walde him sla.
na wonder þen if him was wa.
to stint walde he if he muȝt.
þe foly at his breþ*er* þoȝt.
alle he sagh*e* ham in a wille.
þaire broþ*er* sakles for-to spille.
¶ on breþ*er* he saide ȝe do noȝt squa.
I. rede noȝt ȝe ȝoure broþ*er* sla.

FAIRFAX

Lang es siþe*n* we of þai*m* herd,
þiair fe als wold i wit hou ferd." 4094
"Fad*er*," he said, "i wil ful fain,
þi bidding wil i noght stand agayn."
He went forth a*nd* wist noght quar
Graytly quere his bred*er* ware, 4098
Bot ar he to his breder wan, [col. 2]
wil he went and met a man,
"Quat sekes þu here, sun," said he,
"Sir, my bred*er*, and mi fad*er* fe."
þan ansuerd þat man to him,
"þu sal þain find in dotaym." 4104
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
He went him forth and ferd*er* soght,
Til he þaim fand he fined noght.
Que*n* þai him sau cu*m* ioseph þair brod*er*,
Ilkan of þaim said þan til oþ*er*, 4110
"Lo! quer þe dremer nou es comen!
Be miht god he sal be nomen,
Lat vs do him to dreri dede, 4113
Loke quat his drem sal stand i*n*-sted."
Ful fain þai were þai þar hi*m* fand,
Nou þai may haue him to wille i*n* ha*nd*.
If þai bifor him auht for-bar 4117
Nou þai wil him noght spar.
On was eldest of þa elleuen,
þe quilk ȝe herd me ruben neuen,
Quen he herd þai wild him sla, 4121
Na wond*er* þan þow him was wa,
Stynt it wold he if he moght,
þe foly þat his bred*er* on hi*m* soght.
All he sau þaim in a will 4125
þair brod*er* sacles for to spille. [sua,
"Mi bred*er*," he saide, "dos ȝe naght
I rede noght ȝe ȝoure brod*er* sla, 4128

GÖTTINGEN

longe is siþþe I of hem herde
Or of her fee how þei ferde
Fadir he seide I wol ful fayn
þi biddyng not to stonde aȝayn
he went forþ & wiste not where
Soþely þat his breþ*er*en were
But ar he to his breþ*er* coom
Whil he went he met a mon
What sekestou here son seide he
Mi breþ*er* sir my fadir fe
þenne vnswered þ*at* mon to him [lf 26, bk]
þou shal hem fynde in dothaim
he went forþ & forþ*er* past
Til he hem fonde at þe last
he went forþ & furþ*er* souȝt
Til he hem fonde lafte he nouȝt
When þei sey Ioseph com her broþ*er*
vchone of hem seide to oþ*er*
Lo where þe dremer is comen
Bi myȝti god he shal be nomen
lete vs do him to þe dede
loke what his dreme wol stonde i*n* stede
Fayn þei were þ*er*e him to fynde
For to haue her wille blynde
If þei bifore hi*m* ouȝt forbare
Now wol þei hi*m* not spare
¶ Oon eldest of þe elleuen was
þ*at* Rubon hett in þ*at* plas
when*ne* he herde þei wolde hi*m* slo
þ*er*fore was hi*m* wondir wo
Stinte hit wolde he if he myȝt
þe foly þ*at* his breþ*er*en tiȝt
Alle he say hem in o wille
her broþ*er* gultles to spille
Breþ*er* he seide doþ not so
I rede ȝe not ȝoure broþ*er* slo

TRINITY

COTTON		FAIRFAX
þat es your aun fless and blod,		he ys ȝour aghen flesshe *and ȝour* blode
To murþer him it es not god;		to mirþ*er* him hit nys noȝt gode.
And, if yee do, for-sotht, mi will,		bot if so be ȝe do my wil
Sal yee neu*er* haue [harm] þar-till;		g*r*ete harme hit t*ur*nes ȝou til.
And if yee do suilk an outrake	4133	*and* if ȝe do! þis outerake.
Ful siker may yee be o wrake,		ful secure ve*n*iaunce god wil take
Fra your scending be mad euth,		*and* fra þis dede be made couþe
All men sal yow haue in mouth;		alle men sal ȝou haue in mouþe
þ*a*t Baret rede i noght yee bru,	4137	þat baret rede I. ȝou noȝt brew
þ*a*t yow mai eu*er* after ru;		þat ofter wille . . . . ȝou to rew
He has yow nathing don for-qui		he has ȝou naþing done forquy
Yee haue noght gain him bot enuy,		saue ȝe bere to him enuy.
And wijt þat he be slain	4141	*and* wete our fader atte he be slayne
His liue dais i tell gain."		his liue dayes ar past ful gayne.
Ful fellik þai a-gain answard,		[. . . . .
"Quar-for suld we of oght be ferd?		*no gap in the Fairfax & Laud MSS.*]
For man þ*a*t liuand es, ne wijf,	4145	¶ for man þat liuand*e* ys ne wife
Ne sal he scappus wit þe lijf."		salle he neyu*er* esscape þe life.
Que*n* ruben sagh þair was nanoþer		quen ruben sagh*e* þ*er* was na noþ*er*.
Bot algat for to sla þer broþer,	4148	bot algate for to sle þaire broþ*er*.
"For godds luue dos a-wai he said		for goddis loue do way he saide
þat na hand on him be laid,		atte na handis on him be laide.
þ*a*t na blod o him be schedd;		atte na blode on him be shed
Bot sin he algat sal be ded	4152	bot syn he salle algates be dede
Do it þan wit suilk a wile		dose hit þan wiþ suche a wyle
þ*a*t yee your handes ne þ*er*-wit file;		atte ȝe ȝour handis noȝt file.
In þis wast i wat a pite,		¶ In þis waste I. wate a pitte.
Dri and waterles es it,	4156	dry *and* wat*er*les ys hit.
þer ou*er* standes a mikel tre,		þer ouer standis a mikil tree
Cast yee him þar. and lat him be		caste him doun *and* lete him be.
Bi-tuixand he o liue be broght,	4159	bi-twix *and* he of liue be broȝt
þan mai we sai, we sagh him noght;		þen may we say we sagh*e* hi*m* noȝt
His kyrtil sal we riue and rend,		his kirtel salle we riue *and* rende
And blody til his fader seind,		*and* blodi til his fader hit sende.
And sai til him þat we it fand		*and* say tille him þat we hit fande
Wit-in þe wildernes liggand,	4164	as we come in our way walcande

þat es ȝour aun fless and blod,	*þat* is ȝoure owne flesshe & blode
To murd*er* him it es noght god;	To murþer hi*m* hit is not gode
And if ȝe do, for-soth mi will	If ȝe do forsoþe my wille
Sal ȝe neu*er* haue þer-till. 4132	Shulȝe neu*er* haue þer tille
And if ȝe do suilk an vtrack,	If ȝe hit do I ȝou teche
Fu sekir may ȝe be of wrake,	Siker may ȝe be of wreche
And ȝoure schending be mast cuth;	And ȝoure shame shal be couþ
All me*n* sal ȝou haue in mouth; 4136	Alle men to haue ȝou in mouþ
þat baret rede i noght ȝe breu, [lf 30, col. 1]	*þat* baret rede I not ȝe brewe
þat ȝou for eu*er* eftir rew.	*þat* ȝe for euer aftir rewe
He has ȝou na-thing done, for-qui	he haþ no þing done why
ȝe haue noght again him bot enuy;	ȝe haue not to hi*m* but envy
And wit his fad*er* *þat* he be slane,	Wite his fadir he be slone
His lijf-dais all tell i for-gan." 4142	his lif dayes telle I gone
[.	[. . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]	. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
"For man *þat* liuand es, na wijf,	For mon lyuynge þei seide ny wif
Ne sal he schape fra vs wid þe lijf."	Shal he skape wiþ his lif
Quen ruben sau þar was nan o*þer*,	When*ne* Ruben sey *þer* was noon o*þere*
Bot algat þai wild sla þair bro*þer*,	But algate þei wolde sle her bro*þere*
"For godes luue, do way," he said,	For goddes loue dowey he seide
"*þat* na hand on him be laid, 4150	*þat* noon honde be on hi*m* leide
þat na blod off him be schedd,	*þat* no blode of hi*m* we shede
Bot if he algat suld be dede,	But if he algate shal be dede
Do it þan wid suilk a wile	Do hit þen*ne* wiþ suche a wile
þat ȝe noght ȝour handis file. 4154	*þat* ȝe not ȝoure hondes fyle
In þis wast i wot a pitt,	In þis waast I woot a pit
Drey and wat*er*les es itt,	Driȝe & watirles is hit
þar ou*er* it standis a mekil tre,—	*þer* ou*er* stondes a mychel tre
Cast him þer in*ne* and lat hi*m* be.	Cast him *þer*ynne & lete hi*m* be
Bituix and he o-liue be broght, 4159	Til *þat* he of lyue be brouȝt
þen may we say we sau hi*m* noght;	þen*ne* may we say we seȝe hi*m* nouȝt
His cirtil sul we riue and rent,	his cirtel wol we ryue & rende
And blodi til his fadir it sent.	And blodi to his fadir hit sende
And say to him *þat* we it fand 4163	And telle him *þat* we hit fonde
wi·lin þe wildreness ligand;	In þe wildernes ligonde
GÖTTINGEN	TRINITY

And sai we þat he riuen es
Wit beistes wild, in wildernes, 4166
And þan wil naman mak on sau
þat we him suld haue broght on dau."
Al said ruben þis, *þat* i sai, [leaf 24, col. 1]
For he wald lede his lijf a-wai. 4170
¶ "Gladli," said þai, "and þat be skete."
þai hent ioseph be hend and fete,
And nackend him and kest him dun,
And left him þar, als in p*ri*sun;
Siþen þai settam dun and ete,
þan sagh þai cu*m*and be þe stret 4176
Marchands of an vncuth thede
O egypte, als in boke we rede,
Wit camels *þat* gret birþin bar,
O spice and of oþer ware; 4180
Amang þir breþer þar was
An *þat* had to nam judas.
"Quat bote es it," he said, "til vs
þat we for-do our broþer þus? 4184
Bot tac we him out of yon den
And sel we him to yon chapmen,
þat þai him lede mai into fer land,
To be þair thral þar-in lastand; 4188
If it sua tide þat he dei þar
þar-for forsoth bot littell care,
Or if *þat* he be þar liuand
His fader of him hirs na ti-þand."
þar was ioseph in seruage sald, 4193
For tuenti besands þan and tald.
Ioseph es now ledd out o land,
Godd hald ou*er* him his holi hand!
Ruben, *þat* þe mast o þaim was wis,
Wist noght o þis marchandis. 4198
Apon þe morn he com and soght
þe pite, bot ioseph fand he noght;

COTTON

and say we þat riuen hit ys
wiþ bestes wilde in wildernes
and þen wille na mon make þaire saghe
þat we haue done him of daghe.
al saide ruben: þis atte I. say.
for he walde lede his life a-way.
¶ gladly saide þai now wil we wete
þai hent him vp bi hende *and* fete
and nakid him *and* kest him doun.
and left him þare als in prisoun.
siþen þai sette ham doun *and* ete.
þan sagh*e* þai comande bi þe strete
marchandes of vncouþe þede.
of egipte as in boke we rede.
wiþ camels atte grete birþin bare
of spices *and* of oþ*er* ware
¶ among þ*er* breþ*er* an þer was.
þat had to name Iudas.
quat bote he saide ys hit til vs.
atte we for-do our broþ*er* þus.
take we him oute of ȝonder den
and sel him forþ to ȝone chapmen.
þai wille him lede in-to fer lande
to be þair bonde for eu*er*-lastand*e*
if so it be-tide that he dye þar.
þ*er* . . . for-soþ litel care
or if þat he be þare liuande. [leaf 25, back]
his fader of him heres na tiþande.
¶ þer was Ioseph in seruage salde.
for xx. besaundes tane *and* talde.
Ioseph ys now led out of lande.
god halde ouer him his haly hande
ruben þat mast was of ham wise
he wiste noȝt of þis marchandise.
on þe morne he come *and* soȝt
þe pitte bot Ioseph fande he noȝt.

FAIRFAX

And say we þat he riuen es
wid wild bestis in wildrenes.
þan wil na man of vs mak saue, 4167
þat we him suld haue done of daue.
Dos," said ruben, "as i ȝou say,"
For he wild lede him quick a-way.
"Gladly," said þay at þat hete; 4171
þai hent Ioseph bi hend and fete,
And nakind him and kest him dun,
And left him þar als in prisun.
Siþen þai sett þaim doun and ete, [col. 2]
þen sau þai comand bi þe strete 4176
Marchandes of an vncuth lede
Of egipt, as we in bokis rede,
wid camaylis þat gret birdins bar
Of spices and of oþer ware. 4180
Emang þas breder an þar was
Quas name þat was cald Iudas,
He said, "quat bote were it til vs
þat we for-did vr broder þus? 4184
Bote take we him vte of ȝon den,
And selle we him to ȝone chepmen,
þat þai may lede him in fer land
To be þair thral euer-mar liuand.
If it sua tyde þat he die þare, 4189
It es til vs bot littel care;
And if he be þer-inne lyuand,
His fadir of him heris no tiþand."
þar was ioseph in seruage sold 4193
For tuenti besauntis tan and told.
Nou es Ioseph ledd vte of land,
God hald ouer him his hali hand.
Ruben þat mast of þaim was i-wis,
He wist noght of þis marchandis,
Apon þe morn he cam and soght 4199
þe pitt, bot ioseph fand he noght.

GÖTTINGEN

Saye we þat he rent es
Wiþ wilde beestis in wildernes
þenne wol no mon saye vs by
þat we haue sleyn him felonly
Do seide Ruben as I ȝou say
he þouȝte to stele him quyke away
Anoon þei grauntide þat bihete
þei hent Ioseph bi honde & fete
Made him naked & kest him doun
And laft him þere in prisoun
Siþþe set hem doun & ete
þei say þo comyng bi þe strete
Marchaundes of oon vnkond londe
Of egipte as we in bokes fonde
Wiþ camailes þat grete burþenes bare
Of spices and of oþere ware
Among þese breþer oon þer was
Whos name was calde Iudas
What bote he seide were hit to vs
To for do oure broþer þus
Take we him out of þat den [leaf 27]
And selle we him to þese chapmen
þat þei may lede him to fer lond
To be her þral euer lyuond
If hit so be he deȝe þare
hit is to vs but litil care
And if he be þere lyuynge
his fadir of him haþ no tiþinge
þere was Ioseph to seruage solde
For twenty besauntis taken of golde
Now is Ioseph lad out of londe
God holde ouer him his holy honde
Ruben of hem moost was wys
he wist not of þis marchaundis
On þe morne he coom & souȝt
þe pit but Ioseph fonde he nouȝt

TRINITY

He morn mare þan .i. can tell,
Al-mast in suoning þar he fell; 4202
Til his breþer þan yode he son
And þai him tald wat þai had don.
Q*ua*t bote es soru, or mak mane
O thing þat cou*er*ing has nane. 4206
His fader þai sent, wit-oute*n* bade,
Ioseph kirtell al bloide made.
Quen his fader his kirtell kneu, 4209
Moght na gamen him com to gleu:
"Beistes," he said, "mi sun has rent,
Allas! þ*a*t i him ouþer oute-sent,
þat wai þ*a*t was so wath to wend,
Al mi luue on him was lend.
Allas! wittles was i þat dai, 4215
Of him has beistes made þair p*rai*;
þis es his clath, þ*a*t es well sene, [col. 2]
Ha! quat þaa bestes war selcuth kene
þat has me refte mi derling dere,
Mi ioi, mi gladnes, o mi chere; 4220
Ioseph þou was mi ioi allan,
Now ert þou ded, now haue i nain;
Ioseph þat was fre and feir
Of al min aght suld haben air, 4224
For þi suettnes and þi fair heu
Mi care sal eu*er*mar be neu;
I wald sinc in-til helle depe
Wit mi su*n* þar for to wepe." 4228
Bot al his q*ua*inu[i]ng, for to rede
Or for to spek, it war vn-spede.
His oþer suns com ilkan sere
For to mend þair fader chere, 4232
Bot for noght com þai him nere,
O cumforth wald he nathing here;
Es noght his murning mai amend
I wen bifor his lines ende. 4236

COTTON

he mourned mare þen I. con telle.
al-maste in squonynge doun he fel.
til his bre*þer* þen ȝode he sone.
and þai him talde quat þai had done
quat bote to sorou or make mane
of þinge þat cou*er*inge of ys nane.
his fader þai sende wiþ-outen bade
Ioseph kirtil alle blody made
Quen his fader his kirtel knew.
mi*ȝ*t na ga*m*men turne hi*m* to glew.
a beste he saide my sone has rent
allas þat eu*er* I. him oute sente.
þat was a way ful harde to wende
þat alle my loue apon him was lende
allas witles was I. þat day.
of him has bestes made þare pray.
þis ys his claþ þat ys wele sene.
a quat þat best was selcouþ kene.
þat has me reft my derlinge dere.
my ioy my gladnes of mi chere.
Ioseph þou was my ioy allane.
now art þou dede now haue I. nane
Ioseph þat was so fre *and* faire.
of alle myne lande sulde bene aire
for þi squetnes *and* þi faire hew.
þi care salle eu*er*-mare be new.
I. walde sinc in-til hel depe
wiþ my sone þ*er*-for to wepe.
al his waymentinge for to rede
or for to speke hit ware vnspede
his oþ*er* sones ilkane sere
come for to amende þai fader chere
bot for no*ȝ*t noght þai him nere
of conforte walde he naþinge here
ys no*ȝ*t his mournyng may amende
I wene be-fore his lines ende

FAIRFAX

He murned mare þan i can tell,
Almast in suounyng doun he fell,
Til his breder ȝode he sone, 4203
And þai him tald quat þai had don.
Quat bote es langer to make mane
For thing þat couering es þar nane?
His fadir þai sent widuten bade
Ioseph kirtil al blodi made; 4208
Quen his fadir his cirtil kneu,
Miht na man gamen him no gleu:
[1] "A best," he said, "mi son has rent,
Allas þat euer i him out sent! [[1] lf 30, bk, col. 1]
þat way þat was sua wild to wend,
þat al mi loue on him gan lend. 4214
Allas! wittles was i þat day!
Of him has bestis made þar pray;
þis was his clath, þat es wele sene,
A! quat þat best was wonder kene
þat has me reft mi dereling dere,
Mi ioy, mi gladnes of mi chere. 4220
Ioseph, þu was mi ioy allon,
Nou art þu ded, and i haue non;
Ioseph þat was fre and fair,
of all myn ahut suld haue ben air,
For þi suetenes and þi fair heu. 4225
Mi care sal euermare be neu;
I wald sinc in-to hell depe,
wid mj son þar-for to wepe." 4228
Bot all his murni[n]g for to rede,
Or for to speke, it were vnspede;
His oþer sonis cam ilkan sere
For to mende þair fader chere, 4232
Bot al for noght com þai him nere,
Of confort wald he nathing here,
Es noght his murning may a-mend
I trou bi-fore his liues ende. 4236

GÖTTINGEN

he mourned more þen I con telle
Almeste in swoun doun he felle
To his breþeren went he soone
And þei him tolde as þei had done
What bote is hit to make mone
For þing that couering of is none
his fadir þei sent witturly
Ioseph curtil al blody
¶ Whenne his fadir þe kirtel knew
Soone bigon he chaunge hew
A beest he seide my son haþ rent
Allas þat euer I him out sent
Into þat wilde weye to wende
þat al my loue on him gan lende
Alas witles was I þat day
Beestes of him han made her pray
þis was his clooþ hit is wel sene
A þis beest was ful kene
þat haþ me refte my derlynge dere
My ioye my gladnes & my chere
Ioseph þou was my ioye allone
Now art þou dede & I haue none
Ioseph þat was fre and feir
Of al myn auȝte shulde ha ben eir
For þi godenes & þi feire hew
Mi care shal be euer new
I wolde sinke to helle depe
wiþ my son þere to wepe
But al his mournyng for to rede
Ouþer to speke hit myȝt not spede
his oþere sones coom vchone sere
For to amende her fadir chere
But for nouȝte þei comen alle
To coumforte wolde he noon falle
No þing may his mournynge mende
Nexer to his lynes ende

TRINITY

Leue we now iacob in þis care. 4237
To tell of ioseph and his fare.
¶ þir chapmen þat haue ioseph boght
Vn-til egipte þai haue him broght,
þar he was eftursons saald 4241
Til a dughti barn and bald;
To putifer, þe king stiward,
He was saal[d] wit neu for-ward, 4244
þat held ioseph in mensk and are,
þof þair throut al sundri ware,
For men war þar o sarzin lede,
And joseph held ai his juhede. 4248
Sir putifar wel vndirstod
þat ioseph was o gentil blod;
In all þe dedis þat he did
He sagh drightin was him emid. 4252
þe wardein-scipp of al his aght
Has putifar ioseph bi-taght;
þan was ioseph bath luued and dred,
Wit wisdom al his werkes ledd, 4256
And, for he curtays was and hende,
Of all folk þar þan fand he freind.
Putifar ferd in to þe contre, 4259
And ioseph dueld wit his meigne,
And has his godes all in hand,
Als he *þat* was his al weldand.
Ioseph was farli fair *in* face,
And fild wit al of goddes grace. 4264
His leuedi ei apon him kest, [leaf 25, col. 1]
Forward o fele es eth to fest;
Foli was it, & sua sco faand, 4267
Hir luue to seit þar it ne moght stand;
Sco miþed it, to-quils sco moght,
And ioseph lette he wist it noght;
He wist and dild it, als þe wis,
An ai sco p*raised* his seruis; 4272

COTTON

leue we now Iacob in care.
telle we of Ioseph *and* his fare.
þese chapmen þat has Ioseph boȝt
vn-til egipte þai haue *him* broȝt
þer was eftsones salde.
til a duȝtti berne *and* balde.
to putifar þe kinges stiwarde
þen was he salde wiþ new forwarde
þat helde Ioseph in menske *and* are
alle if þaire trauþe al sundre ware
for þai ware þare of sarisine lede
and Ioseph to his euer toke gode hede
sir putifar wele vnder-stode.
att Ioseph was of gentel blode.
In alle þe dides atte he dede
euer-mare þai sulde wele spede
alle þe gode *and* catel þat he aȝt.
has pantifar Ioseph be-taȝt.
þen was Ioseph baþ loued *and* dred
wiþ wisdomes he his werkis led.
for he curtaise was *and* hende.
of alle folk þen fande he frende.
¶ Putifar went in ferre cuntree.
and Ioseph duelled wiþ his meyne
and has his godes alle in hande
riȝt as he ware al weldande
Ioseph was ferli faire of face
and filled ful of goddis grace.
þe lady hir eye a-pon him keste
forwarde of fole ys ethe to fest
foly hit was *and* so ho fande.
hir loue to sette *þer* hit ne miȝt stande
ho mithed hir ay quen ho muȝt.
and Ioseph lete he wiste hit noȝt.
he wiste *and* walde noȝt *and* dide as wise
and ay ho praised his seruise.

FAIRFAX

Leue we nou of iacob *and* his care,
To tell of ioseph and his fare.
Þir chapmen *þat* has ioseph boght,
Into egipt þai him broght, 4240
þar he eftsonis was sald
Til a dohuti berne and bald,
To putyfar þe kinges stuard, 4243
þan was he sald wid neu forward,
þat held ioseph in mensk and lare
Al þou þair treuthes sundri ware;
For þai war of sarasin lede, [col. 2] 4247
And ioseph held eu*er* his in hede.
Sir Putifar wele vnd*er*stod
þat ioseph was of gentil blode,
In all þe dedis *þat* he wroght, 4251
God was wid him in dede and thoght;
þe wardaynschip of al his ahut
Has putifar ioseph bitaght.
þan was ioseph loued and dred, 4255
For wisdam all his werkis ledd,
And for he was curtais and hend,
Of all folk þan fand he frend.
Putifar went into contre, 4259
And ioseph duelled wid his meyne,
And has his godis all in hand,
vnd*er* him selue all weldand.
Ioseph was ferli fair in face, 4263
And fild wid-all in godes *grace*,
His ladi hir eye apon him kest;
Forward of fole es eth to fest,
Foli it was, and sua scho fand, 4267
Hir loue to set bot it miht stand.
Scho kithid it ay quilis scho moght,
And ioseph lete he wist it noght,
And wist and dilled it as þe wise,
And ay scho praysed his seruise. 4272

GÖTTINGEN

leue we now of iacobes care
To telle of Ioseph & of his fare
¶ þese chapmen *þat* Ioseph bouȝt
Into egipte han him brouȝt
þere he was eftsones solde
To a douȝty mon & bolde
To putifar stiward wiþ þe kyng
was he solde *þat* childe ȝing
he helde Ioseph in menskeful lore
þei her layes oon not wore
For þei were of sarsynes lede
And Ioseph helde his owne in dede
Sir putifar wel vndirstode
þat Ioseph was of gentil blode
In alle þe dedes *þat* he wrouȝt
God was eu*er* in his þouȝt
þe keping of al his auȝt
haþ putifar Ioseph bitauȝt
Ioseph was þen*ne* loued & dred
wiþ wisdome he his werkes led
For he was curteys & hende
Of alle folke fonde he frende
Putifar went into cuntre
Ioseph dwelled wiþ his meyne
And haþ his godes vndir honde
vndir hi*m* self al weldonde
Ioseph was wondir faire in face
And filled al wiþ goddis grace
His ladi hir eȝe on him cast [leaf 27, back]
Forwarde of fool is eeþ to last
Foly hit was & so she fond
hir loue to sette but hit wolde stonde
She kid hit euer & on him souȝt
And Ioseph lette he wist hit nouȝt
He wist & helde hit stille as wise
And euer she p*rey*sed his seruyse

TRINITY

Sua lang in hert sco has it hid,
þat ned-wais most it for bi kid,
For qua þar-for be wrath or blith
Luken luue at þe end wil kith. 4276
Oft sco meind til him hir mane,
Bot ai sco fand ioseph in ane;
Que*n* sco sagh *þat*, þan wex hir care,
And langing had, ai mare and mare;
In hir foli sua was sco fest 4281
þat dai ne night ne had sco rest;
For o quat pine es herder threst
þen tharn þe thing men luues best,
And to bi put in sli prisun, 4285
þat reues man might and als resun?
In p*ri*sun hald i þat licam
Wit q*ua*m þe hert es noght at ham,
For que*n* hert has *þat* it will wiss
þe bodi mai haue namar bliss, 4290
Ne namar wa þan will to wan
Wit-outen will es liking nan;
Hert and will bath ar als an,
þat bath er reft fra manian, 4294
Thoru strengh o luue *þat* na*n* mai stere,
þof his hert al stillen were,
Hert o stele, and bodi o brass,
Strenger þen eu*er* sampson was, 4298
þat luue ne mai him mike wit might,
Quilu*m* allan wit an ei sight;
Ful hard it es again him dele
To bidint of his mangonele, 4302
Que*n* his lok allan may bring
Vn-til his thraldom þe king;
And, maugre his, he dos him lute,
For ai he ledes him wit doute. 4306
For-þi if þou be suilk a gum
þat þou will luue al-gat ou*er*cum,

COTTON

so lange in hert ho has hit hid
at nede mote out most nede be kid
for qua þar-fore be wraþ or bliþe
lokand loue sum time wil kiþe
eft ho meued hir mane.
and Ioseph was ay in ane.
quen ho saghe þat þen wex hir care
and langinge ay mare *and* mare
In hir foly so was ho kest
þat day ne niȝt ho hadde na rest
for quat penaunce ys harder þrest
þe*n* wante þe þinge þou louis best.
and to be putte in suche prisoun.
þat reuis man miȝt *and* resoun.
In p*ri*soun halde I. þat licame [leaf 26]
wiþ q*ua*m þe hert ys noȝt at hame
for quen þe hert has þat hit wil wis
þe bodi may haue na mare blis.
ne na mare wa þen wil to wane
wiþ-outen wille ys likinge nane
herte *and* wille baþ ys ane.
þat baþ ar reft fra monian.
þorou strenght of loue *þat* dos me*n* . .
and fra þat loue ys harde to we . .
hert oft stile *and* body [of] bras
stranger þen eu*er* samp[son was]
þat loue him ne may [mek]e w*ith* miȝt
sum time allane wiþ ane eye siȝt
ful harde hit ys wiþ loue to dele
hit reues rest ioy *and* wele
for a loke alle-an may bringe
in-to þraldome þe kinge
and maugre his hit dose him loute
for ay he ledes him wiþ doute.
for-þi if þou be suche a gome
atte þou wille loue algatis ou*er*come

FAIRFAX

Sua land in herte scho has it hid
þat at þe last must it be kid,
For qua-sua eu*er* es glad or blith,
Priue loue at end wil kith. 4276
Ofte scho menyd to him hir mone,
Bot eu*er* scho fand ioseph in one;
Que*n* scho sau *þat*, þan wex hir care,
And longing had scho ay þe mare,
In hir foli sua was scho fest, 4281
þat dai ne niht had scho no rest.
[1] For quatkines pine es harder þan threst
þan warn þe thing man louis best?
And to be putt in suilk p*ri*sun, [1 leaf 31, col. 1]
þat reuis man miht and resun? 4286
In p*ri*sun i hald *þat* bodi stad,
Of quam þe hert es nu glad,
For quan hert has *þat* it wil wiss,
þe bodi may haue na mar blis, 4290
Ne no mar wa þan wil to wane,
widuten wil es liking nane.
Hert and wil er bath as an,
þat bath er er reft fra mani an, 4294
Thoru strenth of luue *þat* nan mai stere,
þow his hert all stel it were;—
Hert of stele and bodi of bras,
Stranger þan euer samson was, 4298
þat luue ne may him meke wid miht,
Su*m* tyme a loue wid an eye siht;
Ful hard it es wid him to dele,
So wil he make mans fless frele, 4302
Quen his loke alone may bring
Into his thraldam þe king;
And, maugre his, he dos hi*m* loute,
For eu*er* he ledis him wid doute.
For-þi if þu be suilk a gome 4307
þat þu wil algate loue ou*er*come,

So longe she haþ in hert hit hidde
At þe laste hit most be kidde
For who so eu*er* be glad or bliþe
At þe ende wol p*ri*ue loue out wriþe
Ofte she mened to hi*m* her mone
But eu*er* she fonde him in one
when*ne* she *þat* say hir hert was sore
And longyng had she more & more
In hir foly she was so fest
þat ny3t nor day had she rest
What is more herte brest
þen want of þing *þat* men loue best
Into siche prisou*n* to be put
þat reueþ mon my3te & wit
In p*ri*sou*n* I calle hi*m* bistad
Of whom þe hert is neu*er* glad
when*ne* herte haþ þe wille I wisse
þe body may haue no more blisse
Ne no more wo þen likyng wone
wiþoute*n* wille is likyng none
[. . . . . .
. . *no gap in Trin. & Laud MSS.*]
þe strengþe of loue noon may stere
þou3e his herte al steel were
herte of steel & body of bras
Strenger þen eu*er* sampson was
þat loue ne may meke wiþ my3t
Su*m*tyme alone w*ith* oon e3e si3t
Ful harde hit is wiþ him to dele
Man*nes* flesshe he makeþ ful frele
when*ne* his loke alone may brynge
Into his þraldome þe kynge
And maugre his do hi*m* loute
For eu*er* he ledeþ hi*m* wiþ doute
þ*er*fore if þou be suche a gome
þat þou algate wolt loue ou*er*come

GÖTTINGEN TRINITY

Que*n* þou seis him busk to þe,
þou do þe stallworthli to flei;
Fleand turn þou noght þi*n* ei,
For elles þof þou be ful slei, 4312
Thoru þine[1] ei þe sal be sent [col. 2]
A flan, wit wild fire al brent, [[1] *þire* in MS.]
First to brin þin hert wit-in 4315
And siþen to slokend bi wit sin;
Fleand þou folu noght i rede
For sua þou mai þe driue to ded,
To ded vmquil, and to langur, 4319
Que*n* þou art soght fra þi succ*ur*;
For bett*ur* it es bi-time to stint
þan folu þi p*r*ai þ*a*t es bot tint;
Qua folus lang, wit-outen turn,
Oft his fote sal find a spurn; 4324
Reu his res þan sal he sare,
Or heuen his harm wit foli mare.
Sua did þis wijf, i yow of redd,
Sco folud ioseph ai þar he fledd, 4328
And for sco foluand fand a spurn,
Sco waited hi*m* wit a werr turn,
Hir-self in godds gram and gilt,
And almast did him to be spilt. 4332
How sco broght him to þe fand,
Forth to tell wil i noght waand:
Sco fanded ioseph many dai, 4335
And euer he ansuerd hir wit nai.
¶ Ioseph, þ*a*t was god p*ur*ueur,
A dai he went in to þe bour;
Quen he had hir hend-li gret, 4339
"Lauedi," he said, "com to þi mete."
"yus," sco said, "bot ar i ga
þou spek wit me a word or tua."
"Lang," he said, "[may] i noght i duell."
And þus bigan sco him to spell. 4344

COTTON

quen at þou seise him buske to þe
do þe stalworþli to fle.
fle *and* turne þou noȝt þine eye
for ellis be þou neu*er* so sleye.
þorou þine eye þi mone be sent.
a flame wiþ wildefire al brent.
first to bren þi hert wiþ-in
and siþen to slokkin þe wiþ sin.
fleand to folow noȝt I. rede.
for squa þou may driue to dede.
to dede vmquile *and* to langour
quen þou art ferre fra þi socour
for bett*er* hit ys be-time to stint
þen folow þi pray atte ys tynt
qua folowes lange wiþ-out turne
oft his fote sal finde a spurne
rew his rese þen sal him sare
or heuen his harme w*ith* foli mare
so dide þis wife þat I of redde
ho folowed Ioseph ay þer he fled
[*and* for ho folu]and fande a spurne
ho [waited him wiþ a sar*e*?] turne
hir selfe in god[dis gram and gilt]
almast made ho him for-spilt
¶ *and* how ho come him for to fande
forþ to telle wil I. noȝt wande
ho fonded Ioseph mony a day
and euer he saide hir wiþ nay.
Ioseph þat noble puruayour.
a day he went vn-to hir bour.
quen he had hir hendely gret
madame he saide come to ȝ*our* mete
come hidder ho saide or I. ga.
and speke a worde wiþ me or twa.
lange he saide may I. noȝt dwelle.
and þus be-gan ho him to spelle.

FAIRFAX

Que*n* þu seis him bone to þe,
Stalworthli þu fra him fle,
Fle and turne þu noght þi ey;
Or ellis if þu be ful sly, 4312
Thoru þin eye þe sal be schent,
An aru þ*a*t es wid wild fir brent,
First to brin*n*e þi hert wid-ine,
And siþe*n* to strangil þe i*n* sine. 4316
Fleand þu folow noght, i rede,
For sua þu may þe driue to dede,
To dede vmquile and to langure [col. 2]
Que*n* þu art soght fra þi socure; 4320
For bett*er* it es betime to stint,
þan folu þe prai þ*a*t es tint;
Qua folous lang widute*n* torne,
Oft his [fote] sal find a spurne, 4324
Reu his res þan sal he sore,
And venge his harm wid foli more.
Sua did þis wijf þ*a*t i of rede,
Scho folud ioseph quere he ȝede, 4328
And for scho foluand fand a spurne,
Scho waited him wid a wic turne,
Hir-self in godes grame a*n*d gilt, 4331
And almast made hi*m* to be spilt.
Hou scho broght him sua to fonde,
For to tell i wil noght wonde; 4334
Scho soght on ioseph mani a dai,
And eu*er* he ansuerd hir wid nay.
Ioseph, þ*a*t was hir purueour, 4337
Apon a day wid mekil onur
In chambir hendely he hir grett,
And said, "madam, cu*m* to ȝour mett."
"ȝis," scho said, "bot ar þu ga, 4341
Spek wid me a word or tua."
"Lang," he said, "may i noght duell;"
And þus bigan scho for to spell. 4344

GÖTTINGEN

whenne þou seest hi*m* loue to þe
Stalworþely fro hi*m* þou fle
Fle & turne þou not þin eȝe
Or elles but þou be ful sleȝe
þourȝe þin eȝe þou shal be shent
As þing wiþ wilde fir forbrent
Firste to brenne þi hert wiþinne
And siþen to strangle þe in synne
Fle & folewe not I rede
For elles maistou com to dede
[. . . . . .
. . *no gap in Trin. & Laud MSS.*]
Bett*ur* is bityme to be forborn
þen folwe þe pray þ*a*t is lorn
[. . . . . .
. . *no gap in Trin. & Laud MSS.*]
who so doþ shal rewe sore
And venge his harm wiþ foly more
So dud þis wif þ*a*t I of rede
She folewed Ioseph where he ȝede
And for she folwynge fonde a spurne
She waited him euel turne
hir self had þe grame & gilt
Almest also she had him spilt
how she bigan him to fonde
For to telle I wol not wonde
She souȝte on hi*m* mony a day
And eu*er* he vnswered hir wiþ nay
Ioseph þ*a*t was hir purueour
On a day wiþ mychel honour
In chau*m*ber grett hir hendely
And seide madame to mete ȝe hy
ȝus she seide but ar þ*o*u go
Speke wiþ me a word or two
Longe he seide may I not dwelle
þenne bigon she þus to telle

TRINITY

"Ioseph," seo said, "to þe le*m*man,
Hendes[t] of all i mak mi man,
Bituix þe now allan and me
Seeu i now mi priuete; 4348
þi luue me has broght to grund,
þ*a*t i mai neuer mar be sund,
Bot if mi bote mai rese o þe,
þ*a*t es þat þou mi lefe wald be; 4352
O werldes welth to wale and wan
Sal þou haf mare þan mai be gan;
To mi lauerd sal þou be dere,
Til oþer nain sal þou be pere;" 4356
Seo can hals him son wit þis
And bedd him mothes for to kys,
And drou him þe*n* toward hir bedd;
Bot ioseph, þ*a*t our drightin dredd,
"Bilete," he said, "þi foli will, [lf 25, bk, col. 1]
Wil þou me and þi seluen spil?
Putifar me has be-taght 4363
His land, and lithe, and al his aght,
And for his[1] traist o mi leute [1 MS. hes]
Of all his god he trues me;
Al es me taght, and noght vttan,
Bot þou þ*a*t es his wijf allan; 4368
O þe haf i nakin might,
For elles it war a-gain þe right;
He þ*a*t has giue[n] me pouste slike,
Godd forbedd i suld him suike; 4372
And we aght noght wit no resu*n*
Til our lau*er*d do slik tresun;
And leu*er* es me be pour and lele
þan wikudli at win catell; 4376
For-þi, lauedi, wit mode and main,
þou drau þi foli thoght a-gain;
For qua bigin wil ani thing
He aght to thinc on þe e*n*ding." 4380

COTTON

Ioseph ho saide to þe le*m*man.
hendest of alle I. make my mane
bi-twix þe allane *and* me.
shew I. wille my preuete.
þi loue me has broȝt to grounde.
for may I. neu*er* mare be sounde.
bot if my bote may rise of þe
atte þou for-soþ my lefe walde be
of werldes welþe to wale *and* wane
sal þou haue mare þen wil be gane
to my lorde þou sal be dere.
of alle oþ*er* sal nane be þi pere. [þis
faire sembelande of loue ho made w*ith*
and come til him his mouþe to kis.
and drogh him þen towarde hir bed.
Ioseph stode stil *and* god he dred.
¶ lete be he saide þi foly wille.
þou art a-boute vs baþ to spille.
Put[i]phar me has be-taȝt.
his lande his lithe *and* al his aȝt
for he ys traiste of my lewte.
alle þat he has be-taȝt he me.
alle ys me taȝt *and* noȝt out-tane.
bot ȝe þat ys his wife allane.
of ȝou I. ne haue nankin miȝt
and ellis hit ware agayne þe riȝt.
he þat gines me pausty slike.
god for-bede I. sulde him squyke.
his hit ware na resoun
tille our lorde do suche tresou*n*.
and leuer me ys be pouer *and* lele
þen wikkedly tille wyn cadel.
for lauedy wiþ mede *and* mayne.
þou dragh þi foly *and* hert agayne
for qua be-gynne wil any þing.
eu*er*-mare þink on þe endinge.

FAIRFAX

"Ioseph," scho said, "to þe lemman,
Hendest of all i make my man,
Be-tuix þi-self alone and me
Here sal i scheu my priuete. 4348
þi loue me has broght to grund,
þat i may neu*er* mare be sound,
Bot if my bot may rise of þe,
And þat þu wil my lemman be, 4352
worldes welth to welde in wone
Enow þu sal haue al-lone;
To my lauerd sal þu be sua dere, [If 31, bk, col. 1]
þat o*þer* nan sal be þi pere." 4356
Scho hals him wid þis
And p*ro*ferd him hir muth to kiss,
And drou him þan towar[d] hir bedd,
Bot ioseph, þ*a*t vr lau*er*d dredd, 4360
"Do way," he said, "þi foli wille,
wilt þu me a*nd* þi-self spill?
Putifar me has betaght 4363
Land, and lythe, and all his aght;
And for he traistes nu in mi leute,
To kepe his gode he traistes in me,
All es me taght and noght vte-tane,
Bot þu þat art his wijf allane, 4368
Of þe haue i no kines miht,
And if i hadd it war no right;
He þ*a*t has giuen me suilk pouste,
Him to be-tray, godd forbede it me,
And we awe noght wid na resun 4373
Til vr lau*er*d do suilk tresun;
And leu*er*e me es be pou*er* and lele,
þan falsli to winne catele. 4376
For-þi leuedi, wid mode and mayn,
þu drau þi foli wille agayn,
For qua bigines wil any thing, 4379
He aue to thinck apon þe ending."

Ioseph lem*m*on for þi sake
To þe now my mone I make
Bitwene þi self alone & me
Now wol I shewe mi p*ri*uete
þ*a*t loue me haþ brouȝte to grou*n*de
þ*a*t I may neu*er*more be sou*n*de
But if my bote rise on þe [leaf 28]
þ*a*t þou wolt my lem*m*on be
worldes welþe to welde in wone
Inowȝe þ*o*u shalt haue allone
To my lord shal þou be dere
O*þer* noon shal be þi pere
She toke hi*m* aboute þe necke wiþ þis
And profered hir mouþ to kis
And drowe him towarde hir bed
But Ioseph þ*a*t mychel god dred
Dowey he seide þi foly wille
wolt þ*o*u þi self & me als spille
Putifar me haþ bitauȝt
Lond & liþe & al his auȝt
And for he trusteþ my lente
To kepe his godis he toke hem me
Al is me take & nouȝt for gone
But þ*o*u art his wif allone
Of þe haue I no man*er* miȝt
If I hadde hit were no riȝt
he þ*a*t ȝaf me suche pouste
To bitraye god forbede me
wiþ no resou*n* we ne owe
To oure lord suche tresou*n* showe
leuer me is be pore & trewe
þen falsely wynne catel newe
þ*er*fore lady wiþ myȝte & mayn
Drawe þi foly wille aȝayn
For who so bigynne wol siche þing
him owe to þinke on þe endyng

¶ "Allas!" sco said, "ioseph, þis dai,
And has þou nicked me wit nay?
If i liue þou sal me[1] proue [[1] MS. mi]
An iuel freind to þi be-houe; 4384
I sal þe mak wit myn husband
þe werst luue in al þis land."
Sco drou his mantel wit þe pan,
Quen ioseph sagh na bett*ur* wan 4388
He drou, sco held, þe tassel brak,
þe mantel left, he gafe þe bak.
þan fel þ*a*t wijf to feloni
And foreiud sun a trecheri. 4392
Sco gaue a cri þ*a*t all moght here,
þe folk þat in þat pales were—
"Lauedi," þai said, "wat aleis yow?"
Sco said, "ne herd yee na wight how
Yon trait*ur* juu me wald sceind, 4397
þat mi laue*r*d halds for freind,
He wald haue forced me in hi,
If i ne had mad titter cri, 4400
Bot for mi cri ful suith he fled
And left wit me a taken wedd;
His mantel es bi-left wit me,
þ*a*t ilk man þee sothe mai see, 4404
þat þai mai se þe wilani
þe quilk he soght on his lauedi."
"Sir," sco said to putifar,
"Was neue*r* don to leuedi mar 4408
Scam þ*a*t liuand es in lede, [col. 2]
þan þe gedling of vncuth thede;
Ioseph soght on me in bour 4411
þat suikeful fals, þ*a*t fole lichour,
Al suilk and suilk, sir, was þe[1] scam
þ*a*t he can seke on mi licam; [[1] MS. þi]
For-þi, als þou es man for þe,
On him lok i wel wroken be." 4416

COTTON

¶ Allas Ioseph ho saide þis day
has þou nikked me wiþ nay.
if I liue þou sal me proue. [leaf 26, back]
an euel frende to þi be-houe.
I salle þe make wiþ myne housband*e*
þe werst loued of alle þis lande.
ho drogh*e* his mantel wiþ þe pane
quen Ioseph sagh*e* na bett*er* wane.
ho drogh*e* he helde þe tassel brak.
þe mantel left he gaf þe bak.
¶ þen fel þat wife to felony.
and þo3t him to slee wiþ treccheri
ho gaf a cry þat al mu3t here
þe folk þat in þat palais were
lauedy þai saide quat ayles 3ou.
ho saide ne herde 3e no3t how.
3one traitour Ioseph wald*e* me shend*e*
þat my lorde haldes for frende.
he wald*e* haue rauysshet me in hy.
if I ne had made titter a cry.
bot for my cry ful squiþe he fled.
and left wiþ me a takin to wedde.
hys mantel ys wiþ left wiþ me.
ilk mon may hit verray se.
now may þai se þe velany
þat he so3t on his lauedy.
¶ quen hame come him putiphar.
sir ho saide was neu*er*-mare
shame done to lauedy in lede
þen þis traitour of vncouþe þede
Ioseph so3t on me in boure.
þat fals caytef þat foule lecchour.
al suche *and* suche was þe shame
þat he so3t on my licame.
for-þi as þou art mon for þe.
on him loke I.-wrokin be.

FAIRFAX

Scho said, "allas, ioseph, þis day,
And has þu ansuerd me wid nay?
If i lyue þu sal it proue
An ille freind to þi bihoue. 4384
I sal þe make wid mi hosband
þe most hatid of all þis land."
Scho drou his mantel bi þe pane;
Quen ioseph sau no better wane 4388
He drou, and scho held, þe tassel brac,
þe mantel left, and he gaf bac.
Þan fell þat wijf to feloni, [col. 2]
And sone scho soght a tricchori,
Scho gaf a cri þat all miht here, 4393
þe folk þat in þat palays were
"Leuedi," þai said, "quat es at ȝou?"
Scho said, "ne herd ȝe noght hou
ȝone traytur Ieu me wold schend,
þat mi lauerd haldes for his frend?
He wald haue forced me in hy 4399
Had i noght mad titter cry,
And quan i crid ful sone i-fledd,
And left wid me a tokin in wedd;
His mantil es be-left wid me,
Here þe soth may ilk man se 4404
þat þai may se þe vylany,
þe quilk he soght on his leuedi."
"Sir," scho said to Putifar,
"was neuer don to leudi mar 4408
Scham, þat liuand was in lede,
þan þi gedling of vnkud sede.
Ioseph sohut on me in boure
Forto do me dis-honoure, 4412
Suilk it was þe vilani
þat he gan seke on my bodi.
For-þi as þu art man for-þe,
Loke on him i-wrokin be." 4416

GÖTTINGEN

¶ She seide allas Ioseph þis day
hastou vnswered me wiþ nay
If I lyue þou shalt me proue
An euel frend to þi bihoue
I shal þe make wiþ myn husbonde
þe moost hated in al þis londe
She drouȝe his mantel bi þe pane
Whenne Ioseph say no bettur wane
he drowȝe she helde þe tassel brak
þe mantel lefte & he ȝaf bak
þenne fel she into felony
And soone souȝte a tricchery
She made a cry alle to here
þat þat tyme in þe pales were
Lady þei seide what is ȝou
She seide herde ȝe not how
þat traitour iew wolde me shende
þat my lord halt his frende
he wolde haue forsed me in hy
Nadde I þe sounner made a cry
whenne I cryed soone he fledde
And lafte wiþ me a token in wedde
his mantel is bilefte wiþ me
here þe soþe may vche mon se
here may men se þe vileny
þat he souȝte on his lady
Sir she seide to putifar lo
Was neuer lady serued so
þis shame he haþ me done in dede
þe gedelynge of vncouþe sede
þis Ioseph souȝte on me in bour
To do me þis dishonour
Suche hit was þe vilany
þat he gon seche on my body
þerfore as þou art mon for þe
Loke þou on him wroken be

TRINITY

Putefar þan comanded son
þat ioseph suld be tan, and don
In kinges prisun for to lij,
Wit na raunsuming to bij. 4420
¶ Allas! ioseph, þat war and wis,
Ill es þe quit þi god seruis!
For þi leute and þi truthhede
Ful iuel es yolden þe þi mede! 4424
Suilk es tresun of ille womman,
In werld es stranger funden nan;
And god amend hir þat es slike 4427
And giue man grace to fle hir suike!
¶ Now es ioseph in prisun strang
Don, als yee haue herd, wijt wrang,
And siþen liked him ful well,
For all it turned him to sele; 4432
For son was ioseph halden dere
Wit þe maister jailere,
Thoru godds grace þat wit him ras,
Of all þe prisuns þat þar was 4436
þat oþer in prisun war or band,
Al had þam ioseph vnder hand;
He ferd ai wit so mikel thrift
þat al was don als he wald scift. 4440
þus can godd help man in nede,
Namli þat wil him luue and dred.
¶ In þat siquar ioseph ferd þus:—
Was tua men in þe kinges hus 4444
To prisun sent for þair misdede,
(Bot quat it was can i not rede);
þe spenser and þe botelar bath 4447
þe king self wit þaim was wrath.
Bot son þe maister iailer
To ioseph taght þam for to ster;
Bot ioseph sagh þam ai vmstunt 4451
To comforth þam wel was he wont.

COTTON

¶ Putiphar þan comaunded sone.
þat Ioseph sulde be tane *and* done.
in kingys prisoun for to ly.
þer na raunsoun sulde him by.
allas Ioseph̄ þou was ful wise
and ille ys quitte þe þi seruise.
for þi lewte *and* þi trewhede
ful il ys quitte þe þi mede
be-war of treson of womman.
quen ho be-gynnys ho sparis nane.
and god amende ham in trinite.
and gif men grace þaire tresoun fle
Now ys Ioseph in prisoun strange
done als ȝe haue herde with
and siþen liked him ful wele. [wrange
for alle turned him to sele.
for sone was Ioseph̄ halden þere
wiþ þe maister chefe iailer
þorou goddes grace þat wiþ him ras
of alle þe prisones at þer was.
þat auþer in prisoun ware or bande.
alle had Ioseph vnder hande.
þe iailer him con sa mikil trist.
þat alle was done as him list.
þus con god help man in nede
namely atte him wil loue *and* drede.
¶ In þat prisoun fel þat case.
was ij. men of þe kinges place.
to prisoun sende for þaire mysdide
bot quat hit was con I. noȝt rede.
þe spenser *and* þe botiler baþ.
þe kinge him-selfe wiþ ham was wraþ
and þen þe maister Iailere.
to Ioseph taȝt þer men to stere.
and Ioseph ham loked mony a stunt.
to confort ham ay was he wont

FAIRFAX

Putifar þan comandid sone
þat Ioseph suld be tane and done
In kinges p*re*sun for to ly,
widuten ransum for to by. 4420
Allas! ioseph bath war and wijs,
Ille es þe quit þi treu seruis,
For þi godnes and þi treuth-hede,
Ful ille es ȝolden ye þi mede! 4424
Suilk es tresun of wo*m*man,
Stranger in world es funden nan,
And god amend hir þat es suilk, [leaf 32, col. 1]
And giue ma*n* g*r*ace to fle all suilk.

Nou es Ioseph in p*re*sun strang
Lou! as ȝe haue herd wid wra*n*g,
And siþe*n* liked him ful wele, 4431
For all es turned him to sele,
For sone was ioseph haldin dere
wid þe mayster iaolere,
Thoru þe miht of goddes g*r*ace 4435
Ou*er* all þe p*re*sunes þat þar was:
Or þ*a*t in presun were, or band,
All hadd þaim Ioseph vnd*er*hand,
He ferd ay wid sua mekil strijft, 4439
þat all was done as he wald scift.
þus can god help man in nede,
And namly þ*a*t hi*m* wil loue a*n*d drede.
In þis time þat ioseph ferd þus,
were tua men of þe kinges hous 4444
To p*re*sun sent for þair mis-dede,
(Bot quat it was can i noght rede),
þe spenser and þe botoler bath,
þe king wid þai*m* was wond*er* wrath;
Bot þe mayster iaoler 4449
To ioseph taght þaim vnto fere.
Que*n* ioseph sau þaim alsua suith,
To co*n*fort þaim he was ful blith,

GÖTTINGEN

Putifar comau*n*dide soone
Ioseph for to take & done
In kyngis prisou*n* for to ly
wiþouten rau*n*sou*m* for to by
Alas Ioseph þe war & wise
Euel is þe quit þi trewe seruyse
For þi godenes & þi trewe dede
Ful euel is ȝoulden þe þi mede
Suche is tresou*n* of wom*m*on
Stronger in worlde is fou*n*den noon
God amende hem þ*a*t siche ben
And ȝyue men grace hem to flen
Now is Ioseph in p*ri*sou*n* stronge
And lowe liþ wiþ mychel wronge
And aftir liked him ful wele [leaf 28, bk]
For al was turned him to sele
Soone was Ioseph holden dere
wiþ þe maister Iailere
þourȝe þe miȝte of goddes grace
Ou*er* alle þe prisou*n*s þ*a*t þ*er* wase
Alle þ*a*t in p*ri*soun were in bonde
Ioseph had hem vndir honde
he ferde wiþ so mychel þrifte
þ*a*t al was done as he wolde shifte
þus con god helpe mon in nede
þo þ*a*t wol him love and drede
whil Ioseph þus ferde þere
Twey men of þe kynges were
To p*ri*soun sende for her mys dede
what hit was I con not rede
þe spensere & þe botillere boþe
þe kyng wiþ hem was ful wroþe
But þe maister iaylere
Toke hem Ioseph vnto fere
whenne Ioseph say hem swiþe
hem to cou*m*forte he was bliþe

TRINITY

Bot als þai lai in þat prisun,
A-naght þam mete a visiun,
And of þis sueuen þat had sene 4455
Aieþer can til oþer mene. [1 leaf 26, col. 1]
[1] Drupand a dai he sagh þeir chere
And asked qui þai murnand were.
þe botellar gaue for þaim ansuer:
Said, "sir, we are þe droupander,
For tua sueuens we sagh in sight
Aiþer of him-self, to night." 4462
"And quat war þai, bi þi leute?
þin auen drem first seeu þou me."
"Me-thoght i sagh a wintre,
A bogh þat was wit branches thre;
O þis tre apon ilk bogh 4467
Me-thoght hang winberis inogh;
And o þe berys þat þar-on hang
In a cupe, me-thoght, i wrang; 4470
Me-thoght þe king was at his mete
And i þis cupe in hand him sette."
"Godote," said ioseph, "wit þe might of heuen 4473
I sal vn-do þe wel þi sueuen;
Ar þis thrid dai be gan
þou sal be vte o prisun tan, 4476
And clensed be befor iustis,
And don again in þin offis;
Quen þou es in welth befor þe king
For godd o me þou haf mining, 4480
þat i mai, thoru þe help o þe,
Broght oute o þis prisun be.
First man stal þae o mi thede
And me prisund, saccles o ded." 4484
þe spenser said, "me-thoght i bare
A lepe, als i was oft won ar,

COTTON

¶ *and* als þai lay in þat prisoun.
an naȝt þai mette in a visioun.
and þis squeuen atte þai had sene
aiþer con tille oþer mene.
drowpande a day he saghe þai were
and asked quy þai made suche chere.
þe botiler gaf þe first onsquare.
and saide sir we droupe þe mare.
for ij. squeuenis we saghe in siȝt.
aiþer of him-self to-niȝt.
and quat ware þai be þi lewte.
þine awen dreme shew first to me
¶ Me þuȝt I. sawe a wyne tree.
a boghe þat was wiþ braunches þre
o-pon þis tree on iche a boghe.
me þuȝt hange grapis I.-noghe.
and of þe berys atte þer-on hange.
in a coupe me þuȝt I wrange.
me þuȝt þe kinge was atte his met
and I. þe coupe in hande him sett.
¶ Goddote saide Ioseph wiþ miȝt of heyuen
I salle vn-do þi squeuyn ful eyuen.
or þis iij. day be gane
þou salle be out of prisoun tane
and quitte be be-fore Iustise
and done a-gayne in þine offise. [1 leaf 27]
[1] quen þou art in welþe be-for þe kinge
I. pray þe of me þou make Mynnynge
þat I may þorou þe help of þe
broȝt out of þis prisoun be.
first men stale me fra my thede
now am I. prisoned for giltles dede.
¶ þe spenser saide me þuȝt I bare
a lepe wiþ brede as I wont was are.

FAIRFAX

Bot als þai lay in þ*a*t p*r*esun
A-niht, þai mett a visioun, 4454
And of þi[s] sueuen þ*a*t þai had sene,
Ayder of þaim gan to oþ*er* it mene.
Droupand o day he sau þar chere,
And askid qui þai murnand were.
þe botoler for bath gau ansuere, 4459
"Sir," he said, "we er þe droupander
For tua sueuenis we sau in sight,
In vr slepe þis ilk night." 4462
"And quat war þa? for þi leute [col. 2]
þin aune dreme first tell þu me."
"Me-thoght i sau a win tre,
And a bohu wid branches thre; 4466
vp-on þis tre, on ilk-a bohw,
Me-thoght þar hing g*ra*pis enohw,
And of þe grapis þat þar-on hang
In a covpe me-thoght i wrang. 4470
Me-thoght þe king was at his mett,
And i þat coupe in hand him sett."
"God wat," said ioseph, "wid þe miht of heuen, 4473
I sal vndo þe wele þi sueuen.
Or þis thrid day began,
þu sal be vte of p*r*esun tan,
And clensid be bifor iustise, 4477
And putt again in þi seruise.
Quen þu es in welth bifor þe king,
For goddes loue of me haue meni*n*g,
þat i may thoru þe help of þe 4481
Out of þis p*r*esun l[i]u*er*id be.
First men stal me fra mi thede,
And p*r*esuned me, sacles of dede."
þe spenser said, "me thoght i bar
A lepe, as i was wont do ar, 4486

GÖTTINGEN

But as þei lay in þat prisou*n*
Any3te þei mette a visiou*n*
Of a sweuene þei had sene
Eiþ*er* gan to oþ*er*e mene
Ioseph say her dropenyng chere
And asked whi þei mournyng were
þe botillere for boþe vnswerde
Sir he seide we ar aferde
For two sweuenes we say in si3t
In oure slepe þis ilke ny3t
what were þo for þi lewete
þin owne sweuene firste telle me
Me þou3te I saw a wyn tre
And a bou3e wiþ braunches þre
On þis tre on vche bow3e
henge grapes þicke ynow3e
Of þo grapes þ*er* þ*er*e hong
In a coupe me þou3te I wrong
þe kyng was at his mete fast
And In his honde þe coupe I þrast
Ioseph seide wiþ my3te of heuene

I shal arede wel þi sweuene
Or hit be þis þridde day
Of p*ri*soun shal þ*o*u be take away
And ben a quit bifore Iustise
And put a3eyn in þi seruise
whenne þ*o*u in wele art wiþ þe kyng
For godde loue on me ha menyng
þ*a*t I may bi helpe of þe
Of þis prisou*n* delyuered be
Furst solde was I fro my þede
And now p*ri*sou*n* sacles of dede
þe spensere seide me þou3te I bere
A leep as I was wont do er

TRINITY

Wit bred þat i bar on mi heued;
Me thoght wit rauens it was me refd,
A mikel rauen mi basket hent, 4489
Aboute mi heued he raft and rent."
"Godote," said ioseph, "bes not lang
Bituixand þou on galus hang; 4492
Bot sal it wit-in thre dais be,
It sal na raunsun ga for þe."
Right als ioseph had said be-forn
Was hanged on þe thrid morn. 4496
þe bottelar was lesed þat ilk dai,
Bot ioseph in þat p*ri*sun lai,
Wit langor lengand and with care,
Lang he was for-geten þar. 4500
Welnes o welth did þis boteler
For-gete ioseph, his drem-reder;
For man þ*at* weltres in his welis 4503
And, thoru his welth, na fautes felis,
þof he ha freind þ*at* lijs in waa [col. 2]
Ful oft he his forgeten sua; 4506
For lang was said, and yeit sua bes,
'Hert sun for-gettes þ*at* ne ei seis';
Bot i dar sai, and god it wat, 4509
'Qua leli luues for-gettes lat'.
¶ Ioseph him lai in þat langing,
Bituixand pharaon þe king 4512
Sagh in slepe suilk a sueuening,
þ*at* he co*m*manded be-for him bring
Clerc and kinthe,[1] erle and baron
To seeu til his a-uisiun, [1 *read* knihte]
At wit if animan þar war 4517
Cuth tel þe birþin þ*at* it bar. [2 ? þam]
Bot was þar nan emang ham[2] all
Cuth sai quat þar-of suld fall. 4520
þan bigan þe boteler sai
O ioseph þat in-p*ri*sun lai.

COTTON

þe bred þat I. bare on my heued
me þuȝt wiþ rauenes hit was me reue l.
a mykil rauen my basket hent.
a-boute my heued hit raue *and* rent.
¶ Goddote saide Ioseph hit bes noȝt
be-twix *and* þou a galhes hange. [lang
wiþ-in þes iij. dayes salle hit be
sal na raunsou*n* saue þe.
riȝt as Ioseph saide be-forne
he was hanged on þe þrid morne.
þe botiler borowed þat ilk day.
bot Ioseph in þe p*ri*soun lay.
wiþ grete misconfort *and* wiþ care.
lange he was for-getyn þare.
wildēnes of welþe dide þis botiler
for-gete Ioseph his dreme-reder.
for man þat walteres in his welis
and lakkis noȝt. na faute he felis.
so sares by him þat ys in wa.
ful oft for-getyn ys he squa.
oft ys hit saide *and* ȝet so bese.
hert sone for-getes atte eye noȝt sese
bot I. dar say. soþly in þoȝt.
qua lelly louys for-getis noȝt.
¶ Ioseph him lay in þat langyng*e*.
bi-twix *and* pharaon þe king*e*.
saghe a squeuyn in his sleping*e*
þat he comaunded be-for him b*ri*ng*e*.
Clerk *and* kniȝt errel *and* baroun.
to shew til ham his auisiou*n*.
to wete if any man atte þ*er* ware
cowde telle þe birþin at hit bare.
bot was þ*er* nane among*e* ham alle
þat cowde say quat mote þ*er*-of falle
¶ þen be-gan þe botiler say.
of Ioseph þat in p*ri*soun lay.

FAIRFAX

wid bred þat i bar on mj heued,
Me thoght wid rauins it was me reued.
A mekil rauin mi basket hent, 4489
Aboute mi hefd it raue and rent."
"Certis," said ioseph, "bes it noght
Bi-tuix and þu on galuis hang, [lang,
It sal wid-in thre dais be, 4493
þar sal na ransun ga for þe."
Right as Ioseph said biforn,
He was hangyd on þe thrid morn;
þe botoler was lesid *þat* ilk day, 4497
And ioseph still in p*re*sun lay,
wid langur lengand a*nd* wid care, [leaf 32, back, col. 1]
Lang he was forgetin þare!
wildnes of welth of þis botoler, 4501
For-gatt ioseph his drem-reder,
For man þat weltris in his welis,
And for his welth na fautes felis,
If he haue freind þat lijs in wo 4505
Ful oft he is forgetin so.
Lang was it said, and ȝeit sua bes,
'Sone hert forgetis þat eyen ses',
Bot i dar sai, and god it wate, 4509
'Qua lely loues forgetes late'.
Ioseph lay in þat langing,
Bi-tuix and Pharao þe king 4512
SAu in his slep suilk a sueuening,
þat he comandid bi-for hi*m* bring
Clerk and kniht, erle a*nd* baron,
T[o] scheu til him his vision, 4516
To wit if ani man þer ware
Coude telle to quat euide*ns* it bare.
Bot þar was neu*er* an of þai*m* all
Coude say qu*at* þar-of suld fall. 4520
Þan bigan þe botoler say
Of ioseph *þat* in p*re*sun lay,

GÖTTINGEN

wiþ breed I bar hit on myn heued
Me þouȝte rauenes hit me reued
A mychel rauen my basket hent
Aboute myn heed hit al to rent
Ioseph seide hit beþ not longe
Or *þat* þou on galewes honge
hit shal wiþ me þre dayes be
Shal no rau*m*son go for þe
Riȝt as Ioseph seide biforn
he was honged þe þridde morn
þe botillere scaped þe same day
And Ioseph stille in p*ri*sou*n* lay
wiþ mychel care & also wo
longe he was forȝeten so
wildenes of welþe of þis botillere
For ȝat Ioseph his dreme redere
For mon *þat* walewe þ al in ȝeles
And for *þat* ioye noon angur feles
þouȝe he haue frend *þat* is in wo
Ofte he is forȝeten so
ȝore was seid & ȝitt so beþ
herte forȝeteþ *þat* eȝe not seþ
But I dar saye god woot euer
who so truly doþ forȝeteþ he nouer
Iosep lay in þat longyng [leaf 29]
Til þat pharao þe kyng
Say in sleep a sweuen on nyȝt
he com*m*au*n*dide to hi*m* bringe riȝt
Clerke knyȝte Erle & baroun
To telle to him his visiou*n*
To wite if any mon were
Coude telle what ende hit bere
But *þer* was noon of hem alle
Coude say what shulde bifalle
þenne bigon þe botillere speke
Of Ioseph in p*ri*soun steke

TRINITY

COTTON		FAIRFAX
To þe king þus spak he þan—		to þe king þen spak he þan.
"Sir," he said, "i wat a man,	4524	sir he saide I. wate a man.
If he forth war broght in place,		if he ware forþ broȝt in place.
I vnderstand he has þe grace		I. vnderstande þat he has grace.
Son o þi drem, wit-outen bide,		of þi dreme wiþ-outen bide.
þe soth to tell quat mai bitide.	4528	þe soþ to telle quat may be-tide.
Sir king, þou was wit me wrath		¶ Sir king þou was wiþ me wraþ.
And wit þi maist*er* spens*er* bath ;		*and* wiþ þi maist*er* spenser baþ.
In p*r*isu*n* war we don in band,		In p*r*isoun ware we done in bande
þar in a juen child we fand ;	4532	þ*er*-in a ȝonge childe we fande.
Aiþer of hus a drem we sau		*and* aiþ*er* of vs a dreme we sawe
And he us bad til him it scau ;		*and* bede he vs til him hit shawe
And we be-gin him for to tell,		*and* we be-gan him for to telle.
He tald us al þ*a*t siþen fell."	4536	he talde vs alle atte siþen felle
"Ga to þe p*r*isun," said þe king,		¶ ga to þe p*r*isoun saide þe king*e*.
"And him do suith be-for me b*r*ing ;		*and* do him squyþe be-for me bring*e*.
Lok cletyng[3] neu on him be don		loke cleþing*e* new on him be done.
And þat he cu*m* be-for me son."	4540	*and* þat he come be-for me sone.
þe boteler to þe prisu*n* lep,	[3 ? cleþyng]	þe botiler to þe p*r*isoun lep.
And suith þar-out he broght ioseph ;		*and* squyþ þ*er*-oute he broȝt Ioseph
And did a-pon him fair clething	4543	*and* dide apon him faire cleþing*e*
And broght him to þ*a*t gad[e]ring.		*and* broȝt him to þat grete geddering*e*.
On ioseph sight it was wel sene		on Ioseph siȝt was hit wele sene.
þ*a*t he had lang in p*r*isun bene ;		atte he had lange in p*r*isoun bene.
For lene he was, and wan þe face,		for lene he was *and* wanne of face.
Als he þ*a*t was lang fra solace ;	4548	als a mon wiþ-out solace.
þe baru*n*nage mikel ferli thoght		þe baronage mikil ferly þoȝt
þat suilk to king red was broght.		þat suche to kingis rede was broȝt.
þan cald þe king ioseph nerr :	[nerr,	¶ þen calde þe king*e* Iosepl*e* him nere
"I haf soght," he said, "both farr and		I. haue soght ful wyde quere.
[1]At find a man mi drem to rede	4553	to finde a mon my dreme to rede.
Bot hider-to moght i noght spede ;		þ*er*-of na mon has hap to spede.
Bot cuth þou tel me q*ua*t it ware		bot cowde þou tel me quat hit ware
Mi g*ra*ce þou suld haf eu*er*mar."		my g*ra*ce sulde þou haue euer-mare.
"Sir," he said, "yee sceu it þan,	4557	¶ Sir he saide shew me hit þan.
And i sal red it, if i can ;	[1 lf 26, bk, col. 2]	*and* I. salle rede hit if I. can.

To þe king þus spac he þan,
"Sir," he said, "i knau a man 4524
þat if he forth war brohut i*n* place,
I vnde*r*stand he has þat grace,
If þi drem, widuten bide,
He sal þe tell quat may bityde. 4528
Sir king, þu was anis wid me wrath,
And wid þe maistir spe*n*ser bath,
In p*r*esun war we don in bande,
þar-in a Iuen child we fand; 4532
Eyder of vs a drem we sau,
And he vs bad þai*m* til hi*m* schau,
And we bigan him for-to telle, [col. 2]
He told vs all þ*a*t side*n* fell." 4536
"Ga to þe p*r*esun," said þe king,
"And do him suith bi-for me bring;
Loke cloding neu on hi*m* be done,
And þat he cum bi-fore me sone."
Þe botoler to þe p*r*esun lepp, 4541
And sone þar-out he tok ioseph,
And did apon him neu clothing,
And brohut hi*m* bifore þ*a*t gade*r*ing.
On ioseph siht it was wele sene, 4545
þat he had lang in p*r*esun bene,
For lene he was, and wan i*n* face,
As he þat lang was fra solace.
þe barnage mekil farli thoght, 4549
þat he to kinges rede was broght.
Þan cald þe king ioseph nerre
And said, "i haue soght nere a*nd* ferr
To find a man mi drem to rede,
Bot hide*r*-to miht i noght spede. 4554
Bot coud þu tell me quat it ware,
Mi g*r*a*c*e þu suld haue eue*r*-mare."
"Sir," he said, "þu scheu it þan,
And i sal rede it als i can. 4558

To þe kyng he seide þan
Sir he seide I knowe a man
þ*a*t if he were brou3te in place
I vndirstonde he haþ þ*a*t grace
Of þi dreme wiþouten abide
he shal þe telle þ*a*t wol bitide
Sir when*n*e 3e were wiþ me wrooþe
And wiþ þe maister spensere boþe
In prisou*n* were we done in bonde
þ*er*ynne a iewes childe we fonde
Eiþ*er* of vs a dreme we sawe
And he badde vs to hi*m* hem shawe
And we bigon al to telle
he tolde vs al þ*a*t aftir felle
Go to þe prisou*n* seide þe kynge
And do hi*m* swyþe to me bringe
þ*a*t cloþing newe on him be done
And þ*a*t he com bifore me soone
þe botillere to þe prisou*n* went
Soone þ*er*of Ioseph he hent
And dud on hi*m* new cloþing
And brou3t him siþen bifore þe kyng
On Ioseph hit was wel sene
þ*a*t he had longe in p*r*isou*n* bene
Lene he was & won in face
As he þ*a*t longe was fro solace
þe baronage wondir þou3t
þ*a*t he to kyngis cou*n*sel was brou3t
þe kyng called Ioseph nerre
& seide I haue sou3te neer & ferre
To fynde a mon my dreme to rede
But hidurto my3t I not spede
Coudestou telle me what hit wore
Mi grace I grau*n*te þe eue*r*more
Sir he seide shewe hit þou
And I shal rede hit as I con

GÖTTINGEN TRINITY

I am seruand þi wil to do
If godd me gif grace *þer*to." 4560
¶ "Me thoght in drem, þis ender night,
þat i com in a medu slight;
Flours and gress i-nogh i faand, 4563
And kij fourtene, þar-in gangand;
þe seuen o þam me thoght ferli
War selcuth fatt and fair[e] kij;
þas oþer seuen yede i to see 4567
þat als selcuth o þam thoght me;
þair hidd was clongun to þe ban,
Sua lene sagh i neuer nan;
Lene and hungre bath war þai,
þai draf þir oþer seuen a-wai; 4572
In *þat* medu sa lang þai war
þat etten þai had it erthe bare.
I folud siþen, me-thoght, a sti
Vntil a feild, and sagh me bi 4576
Four-ten ers stand o quete,
þe seuen o þam war selcuth grette,
Sa wel war sette me thoght selcuth;
Bot o þas oþer me thoght vncuth,
þai war sa clungu*n*, dri, and tome;
O þis ioseph sai me þi dome, 4582
And giue me þar-of god consail,
And þe sal i neu*er* fail;
þou sal god office haue ful tite,
And all forgiuen þe þi wijtte." 4586
þan ansuerd ioseph, "leue sir king,
Godd has þe seeued a fair warni*ng*,
þar-for godd aght þe wel wit right
To mensk him wit mode and might;
Wel has he warnist þe for-wit 4591
Agains þe wa to gette grith;
For thoru his for-bisenin*g* hir[1] [1 *read* her]
Wit þou *þat* þar sal seuen yeir[2] [2 *read* yer]

COTTON

I am seruande þi wille þar-to.
if god wele gif me g*race* atte do.
¶ Me þuȝt in dreme þis ender niȝt.
þat I. come in a medow sliȝt.
floure *and* gresse I.-noghe I. fande.
and ky .xiiij. *þer*-in gangande.
vij. of ham me þuȝt ferly.
ware selcouþe fatte *and* faire ky.
þa o*þer* vij. ȝode I. to se.
þat als selcouþe of þuȝt me.
þaire hide was clungyn to þe bane
squa lene sagh I. neu*er* nane.
lene *and* hungery baþ war þai.
þai draue *þer* oþer vij. a-way.
In þat medow so lange þai ware
þat eten þai hadde þe medow bare.
I fande siþen me þuȝt a sty. [leaf 27, back]
vn-tille a felde I. sagh*e* me by.
xiiij eris stande of quete.
þe vij. of ham ware selcouþe grete
and so wele sette me þuȝt selcouþe.
and of þa o*þer* me þuȝt vncouþe.
þai ware sa dry clungyn *and* tome.
of þis Ioseph þou gif now dome.
and gif me þar-of gode consaile.
and c*er*tis I sal þe neyu*er* faile.
þou salle haue gode ful mykil *and* tite
and alle for-gif I. þe? þe wite
¶ þen onsquared Ioseph leue sir kinge.
god has þe sende a faire warninge.
þar-fore þou aghe wiþ gode riȝt.
to worshepe him wiþ mayne *and* miȝt.
wele has he warned þe be-forne
to kepe þi realme? hit be noȝt lorne.
for be þis squeuen þou talde me here
I warne þe wele hit sal vij. ȝere.

FAIRFAX

I am al bone þi wille to do, 4559
If god wil giue me grace þar-to."
"Me-thoght in drem þis ender niht,
þat i com in a medow sliht,
Floures and gress i-now i fand, 4563
And ky fourtene þar-ine gangand;
þe seuen of þaim me thoght ferli
were selcuth fat and fair ky;
þe toþer seuen i 3ode to se
þaim also selcuth, thoght me, 4568
þair hide was clungen to þe bon,
So lene sau i neuer non,
Lene and hungri bath war þai, [lf 33, col. 1]
þai draf þe toþer seuen a-way. 4572
In þat medu so lang þai ware
þat þai had etin þe erd al bare.
Me-thoght siþen i folud a sty
Into a feild and sau me by,
Fourtene eris stand of quete, 4577
þe seuen of þaim war wonder grete,
Sua wele war sett me thoght selcuth;
Bot of þe toþer me thoght vncuth,
þai war sua clungen, dri, and tome.
Of þis, ioseph, say me þi dome, 4582
And giue me þar-of a god consaile,
And þe ne sal i neuer faile.
þu sal gode office haue ful tite,
And all for-giuen þe þi wite." 4586
Þan said ioseph, "leue sir king,
Godd has þe schaud a fair warning,
þar-fore au þu wele wid right 4589
To honour him wid mayn and miht,
Siþen he bi-fore has warnid þe,
Againes þi wa to saued be. 4592
For thoru þis for-bisin here,
Witt þu þar sal be seuen 3ere

GÖTTINGEN

I am redy þi wille to do
If god wol 3yue me grace þerto
¶ Me þou3te þat þis 3onder ny3t
I coom in a medewe bri3t
Floures & greses þerynne I fond
And ky fourtene þer ynne goond
Of þe seuen me þou3te ferly
þei were faire & fatte ky
þe opere seuen I 3ode to se
And als mychel wondir þou3te me
her hide was clongen to þe bone
So lene say I neuer none .
hongry & lene boþe were þai
þei droof þe opere seuen away
In þat medewe so longe þei ware
þei had eten to þe erþe bare
þenne me þou3te I folewed a sty
Into a felde and sawe me by
Fourtene eres stonde of whete
Somme of hem were wondir grete
Ful of corn were þei set þo
But þe toþere were not so
þei were clongen drye & tome
Of þis Ioseph say me þi dome
3yue me her of good counsaile
And I shal þe neuer faile
Good offis shal þou haue in plas
And be for3yuen al þi trespas
¶ þenne seide Ioseph leue sir kyng
God haþ þe shewed fair warnyng
þerfore owe þou bi ri3t
To honoure him wiþ al þi my3t
Siþ he bifore haþ warned þe [leaf 29, back]
Of þi woo saued to be
For þour3e þis ensaumple here
wite þer shul be seuen 3ere

TRINITY

O plente be in þi king-rike,
þat er þe seuen fatt beistes like ; 4596
þas oþer seuen nede nett[1] [1 *for* nete]
Bitakens seuen yer of hung*er* grett[2]
þat al-þer nest sal be foluand, [2 *for* grete]
þ*at* neu*er* was forwit suilk in land ;
þ*at* sli defaut sal be o bred [col. 2] 4601
þe folk sal be o hunger ded.
Sir king, þis es þi visiu*n*,
For lok þi seluen wit resun, 4604
Bath þi drems ar als an,
For-þi i red þ*at* þou, onan,
Do gett þe a god p*ur*ueur
þ*at* in þis nede þe mai socur ; 4608
In ilk land men for to sett
To-geder ilk fijft mett
O þe time þ*at* es plente."
"Godote, ioseph, sua sal it be, 4612
Bot, for þou art so mikel op*ris*,
And þer-wit art þou war and wis,
Sua þat nan es funden slik,
Stiward of al mi kingrik 4616
Sal þou be made, and hei iustis,
For wel t*ra*ist i on þi seruis."
"Nai, sir, tas noght in despite,
Bot first þan wil i ma me quitte 4620
O plight o putifars wijf."
"Do wai," he said, "þer-of na strif."
"Saccles i am and dere has boght."
"I wat þou tells it me for noght,
þi saccles scam wel es it kyd, 4625
þ*at* godd es al þi werkes emid."
Qu[e]*n* þat þe baru*n*nage of egypte
Sagh he did him sli wirscippe, 4628
Ferli thoght þam hugat he
Was to þe king mad sua p*ri*ue ;

COTTON

of plente be. in þi king*e*-rike.
þat ys þe vij. fatte bestis like.
þa oþer vij. lene nete.
bi-takenis vij. ȝere hungre grete.
þa oþ*er* ȝeres next folowande.
sal be þe beste. was euer in lande.
bot first defaute sal be of brede
þe folk salle be for hungre dede.
¶ Sir þis ys þi visioun.
loke þi-self be gode resoun.
baþ þ*er* dremes ar als ane.
for-þi I. rede at þou on.-nane.
do gete þe a gode p*ur*uaour.
þat in þis myschefe þe may socour.
In ilk lande men for to sette.
to-gedder ilk fifte mette.
of þe time þat ys plente.
goddote Ioseph so sal hit be.
¶ bot for þou art so mekel of pris.
and fundyn baþ warre *and* wise.
In alle þis lande nys nane him like
Stiward*e* ouer alle my kingerike.
sal þou be made *and* hey Iustise.
for wele I. traiste in þi seruise.
¶ nay sir take hit noȝt in despite
for first wille I. make me quite
of þe chalaunge of Putiphar wife
nay saide þe king*e* þ*er*-of na strife.
Sakles I. am *and* dere has boȝt.
I wate. þou tellis hit me for noȝt
þi sakles shame wele ys hit kid
þi werkis to c*ri*ste ar vn-hid.
¶ quen þe baronage of egipte.
sagh*e* be-done him siche worshepe
ferli þuȝt ham how þat he.
wiþ þe king*e* was so priue.

FAIRFAX

Of plente be in þi kingrike
þat er þa seuen fat bestes lick, 4596
þat oþer seuen nedi nete
Bitakins seuen ȝere hun*ger* grett,
þat oþ*er* neist sal be foluand 4599
þat neu*er* was suilk bifor in land,
þat suilk diffaute sal be of bred,
þe folk sal be for hung*er* dede.
Sir king, þis es þi visyoun, 4603
Loke þi selue wid gode resun,
For bath þir dremes er als on.
For-þi i rede þat þu on-an
Do gete þe a gode purueour, [col. 2]
þat in þis nede may þe socure, 4608
In ilk a land men for to sett
To gadir of ilk þe fijfte mett,
Of þat time þ*at* es plente."
"Certis, ioseph, sua sal it be, 4612
Bot for þu art sua mekil of prijs,
And þar-to þu art bath war a*nd* wijs,
So þ*at* non es funden suiche,
Steiward of all my king-riche 4616
Sal þu be made, and hy iustise,
For wele i traist in þi seruise."
"Nay, sir, bot tas noght in despit,
For first þan wil i ma me quit 4620
Of plight of putifars wijf."
"Do queþ*er*," he said, "þar-of na strijf."
"Sacles i am, and dere haue boght."
"I wat þu tellis it me for noght, 4624
þi sacles schame wele sene it es,
And god es wid þi werkis, i-wis."
Quen þat þe barnage of egipt
Sau him haue suilk a worschip, 4628
wond*er* þai*m* thoght hou þat he
was to þe king mad sua priue,

GÖTTINGEN

Of plente in þi kyngriche
þ*at* is þese seue*n* fatte beestes liche
þeese oþ*er*e seuen woful neet
Bitokeneþ seuen ȝeer hongur greet
þ*at* oþ*er*e ȝeres shul be folwonde
þ*at* neu*er* were suche bifore in londe
Suche defaute shal ben of breed
þe folke shal be for hongur deed
Sir Kyng þis is þi avisiou*n*
Loke þi self bi al resou*n*
For boþe þi dremes ben as oon
þ*er*fore I rede þou anoon
Gete þe a good purueour
þ*at* in þis nede may þe socour
In vche londe men for to set
To geder vche fifte met
Of þat tyme þat is plente
Certis he seide so shal hit be
Ioseph þ*ou* art mychel of pris
And þ*er*to boþe war & wis
Noon I se is fou*n*de þe liche
here in al my kynryche
Stiwarde þ*ou* shal be & heȝe Iustise
For wel I truste in þi seruyse
Nay sir he seide take not to spit
For furste wol I make me quyt
Of gulte of putifares wif
Dowey he seide þ*er* of no strif
Sackeles sir haue I dere aboutȝ
I woot þ*ou* tellest hit me for nouȝt
þis sacles shame sene hit is
God is wiþ þi werkes I wis
When*ne* þe baronage of egip
Say hi*m* haue suche worship
wondir þei hadde how þ*at* he
To þe kyng was made priue

TRINITY

For-qui he was a man vnsene,
And had als in misliking bene. 4632
"We wend wel, sir, he had ben ded."
"Nai, he es noght, godd for-bed!
He was p*ri*sund wit iuel red,
And þar-for has he ben in ned, 4636
And þat es sene in his visage,
Man has him don to gret vtrage.
O mi drems no has he
Tald me all q*ua*t it mai be, 4640
And i wat nour quar es mak;
I wil him do at vnder-tak
þe wardanscipp of al mi land,
And þat i wil yee vndirstand, 4644
þat al be wroght wit his consail,
Til al mi fok it sal auail;
þe seuen craftes all he can, [leaf 27, col. 1]
And es a selcuth hend[e] man." 4648
¶ Al þat baru*n*age, less and mare,
To þis ioseph an ath þai suare,
Til him als wardan for to tent,
And all to do his co*m*mamend.
Of his aun hand tok þe kyng 4653
And did on ioseph hand þe ring;
And clahtyng on him lette he fall,
Suilk als he self was cled wit-all;
To ride ai quar in kinges thar,[1] [[1] *read* char]
And knele him, als he king ware.
þan said þe king to ioseph, "lo! 4659
I am, als þou wat, pharao;
Sal nan sua bald be in mi land
Wit-vten þe stir fute ne hand." 4662
[. . . . . .
no gap in the Cotton & Laud MSS.]
His nam þai chaunged, fra þ*a*t our,
And cald him "warld sauueour."

COTTON

for quy ful selden was he sene
and had als in mislikinge bene.
we wende þai saide he had bene dede
nay saide þe kinge god hit for-bede
he prisoned was wiþ euel rede.
and þar-fore has he bene in nede.
and þat ys sene in his visage.
for Men has done him grete outrage
of my dremis now has he
talde me alle quat hit may be.
and for I. wate nawre quere his make
I. sal do him atte vnder-take
he sal be rewler of al my lande.
and þat I. wille ȝe vnderstande.
þat alle be wroȝt wiþ his co*n*saile
for alle my folk hit wil a-vaile.
þe vij. craftes alle wele he can
and ys a selcouþ curtaise man.
alle þat baronage lasse *and* mare.
to þis Ioseph̃ an aþ þai square.
to him as warden for to tent.
and alle to do his co*m*mandement.
¶ of his awen hande toke þe kinge.
and dide on Ioseph hande his ringe.
and cleþinge lete he on him falle.
suche as he was cledde wiþ-alle.
to ride in þe kingis chare.
and knele him as he kinge ware.
þen saide þe kinge Ioseph lo.
I. am als þou wate pharao.
sal nane sa balde in al my lande
wiþ-outen strife of fote or hande.
atte me wille calle þat ilk name
he sal be dede wiþ mykil shame.
his name þai chaunged f*ra* þ*a*t oure
and calde him þe werlde sauiour.

FAIRFAX

For qui, he was a man vnsen,
And had in gret misliking ben. 4632
"we wend wele, sir, he had ben dede."
"Nay," said þe king, "god forbede,
He was *pre*suned wid ille rede,
Sua has he liued in mekil dred, 4636
And þat es sene in his visage;
Men haue hi*m* don ful gret vtrage.
Of mj dremes nou has he
Teld me quat þer-of wil be, 4640
And for i wat noquar his make,
I wil þ*a*t he here vnder-take
All þe worschip of mi land, [lf 33, bk col. 1]
And þat wil i ȝe vnde*r*stand, 4644
þat all be wroght wid his *con*sail,
For all mi land it sal auail.
þe seuen craftes wele he can,
And es a seleuth wis man." 4648
All his barnage less and mare
vnto ioseph an ath þai suare,
Till him as wardayn for to tent
And for to do his comandement. 4652
Of his aune hand tok þe king
And did on ioseph hand his ring,
And clething on him let he fall, 4655
Suilk as him selue was cled wid-all,
To ride and ga widuten letting,
And knele bifor him als a king:
þan said þe king, "ioseph, lo!
þu wost þat i am pharao, 4660
Sal non sua bald be in mi land,
widuten þe stir fott or hand."
[. . . . . .
. . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
His name þai changid for þ*a*t onur
And cald him þe worldes saueour;

For he was a mor vnseene
And had in greet mislikynge bene
we wende he had ben deed þing
Nay god forbede seide þe kyng
he was p*ri*sou*n*de wiþ fals reede
So haþ he lyued in mychel drede
þ*a*t is wel sene in his visage
Men han hi*m* done greet outrage
Of my dremes now haþ he
Tolde me what of hem wol be
For I woot nowhere his make
I wol þ*a*t he here vndirtake
Al þe worshipe of my londe
þ*a*t I wol ȝe vndirstonde
And al be wrouȝte bi his cou*n*saile
For al my londe hit shal availe
þe seuen craftis wel he can
he is a wondir wise man
Al his baronage hi*m* biforn
To Ioseph han an oþ sworn
To hi*m* as her kepere to tent
And to done his com*m*au*n*dement
Of his owne hond toke þe kyng
And dud on Iosepis his ryng
Cloþing on him he lete falle
Suche as hi*m* self was clad wiþ alle
To ride & go wiþoute*n* lettyng
And knele bifore him as kyng
þenne seide þe kyng Iosep lo
þou woost þ*a*t I am pharao
Shal noon so bolde be in my lond
wiþoute*n* þe stire foot or honde
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
his nome þei chau*n*ged for þ*a*t honour
And calde hi*m* þe worldes saueour

þe king him did a wijf to tak,
Hight assener, a doghti mak. 4668
¶ Ioseph thoght wel on his mister,
Did gader sariantz and squier,
To gedir wrightes, far and nere,
Quar-euer þat þai funden were; 4672
And berns mad wit-in *þat* yere,
A thusand sette in stedes sere;
And siþen co*m*manded he him-selue ·
Depe selers for to delue, [1 *read* scilwis]
And, thoru es aun scel-wis[1] red, 4677
He fild wit wines, quite and red.
Que*n* þe folk þus sagh him dele
Wit wyn and corn, fless and mele,
A*nd*[2] fild þe berns, her and þar, [2 ? þai]
[. . . . . .
no gap in the Cotton & Laud MSS.]
þe land of egypte, lass and mare 4684
þus ferd he wit þa seuen yeirs,
þat ma þan a thusand selers
Fild he [wit] wins, neu and fress,
And warnistore o salt fless;
Garners and granges fild wit sede,
Maa þan i wit tung can rede, 4690
In ilk sted a sere wardain;
And went him to þe king again,
For to rest him wit þe king,
Affter his mikel traueling.
Quen þe seuen yeirs war vte 4695
Tilmen oueral þe land a-boute, [3 col. 2]
[3]Als þai war won þair sede had saun,
Bot alkin weke it was wit-draun;
þe erth it clang, for drught and hete,
And sua bigan þe derth to grete. 4700
For þat drught þat was strang,
Na corn on erth, ne gress sprang;

COTTON

¶ þe kinge him dide a wife to take
he3t asseuer a du3ti make.
Ioseph þo3t on his mister [4 MS. squyeris]
dide gadder seriauntes *and* squyere[4]
and al-so wri3tes ferre and nere. [leaf 28]
quare þai euer fundyn were.
and bernys made wiþ-in þat 3ere.
a þousande sette in stedis sere.
and siþen comaunded he him-selue.
depe selers for to delue.
and þorou his awen happy rede.
he filled wiþ wine baþ quyte *and* rede
quen þe folk saghe him þus dele.
wiþ wine *and* corne flesshe *and* mele.
þai filled þaire bernis here *and* tare.
¶ *and* alle þe baronage so til him bare
atte alle þai louted til his lare.
þe lande of egipt lasse *and* mare.
þus ferde he þa vij. 3eris
þat ma þen a þousande selers
filled he wiþ wine new *and* fresshe
and warnestoure of salt flesshe.
gerners *and* gr*a*nges filled wiþ sede.
ma þen I wiþ tonge con rede.
In ilk a stede a gode wardayne
and þen went to þe kinge agayne.
for to reste wiþ-oute lesinge.
ofter þis mykil t*ra*uaillinge.
¶ quen þe vij. 3ere ware oute.
til alle men in lande a-boute.
als þai ware wone þaire sede was sawen.
bot sone ofter hit was wiþ-drawen.
þe erþ hit clange for dru3t *and* hete
and so be-gan þe derþe to grete.
for þe dru3t þat was sa strange.
na corne ne grisse on erþe sprange.

FAIRFAX

þe king him did a wijf to take,
Hiht assener, a doghti make. 4668
Ioseph thoght on his mistere,
Gart gadir him seriant *and* squier
To gadir him writhes fer and ner,
Quare þat eu*er* þai funde*n* were, 4672
And bernys made wid-in þ*a*t ȝere,
A thousand sett in stedis sere.
And siþe*n* comandid he hi*m*-selue
Depe celers for to delue, 4676
And thoru his aun witti rede
Fild þai*m* wid wines, quite a*nd* rede.
Que*n* þe folk þus sau him dele 4679
wid win a*nd* corn, fless a*nd* mele,
And fild þe lathes here and þar [col. 2]
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
þe land of egipt less and mar. 4684
þus ferd he in þa seuin ȝeris,
þat ma þan a thousand celers
Fild he wid wines neu a*nd* fress,
And lardineris wid saltid fless; 4688
Gerneris and granges fild he wid sed,
Ma þan i wid tung can red,
In ilk a stede a sere wardain.
þan went he to þe king a-gain, 4692
For to rest him wid þe king,
Aftir his mekil trauailing.
Que*n* þa seuen ȝere war vte,
Plomen ou*er* all þe land aboute, 4696
As þai war wont, þair sede to sau,
Bot alkines welth bigan wid-drau.
þe erde clang for hete and drohut,
And so bigan þe drech cu*m* vte, 4700
For þat dreþ þ*a*t was sua strong,
Corn no griss on erde non sprong.

GÖTTINGEN

þe kyng hi*m* made a wyf to take
hiȝt asseuer a douȝty make
¶ Ioseph þouȝte on his mistere
Made gider hi*m* se*r*uau*n*t & squyere
To gete hi*m* wriȝtes in a stou*n*de
where euer þei miȝte be fou*n*de
Bernes he made in þat ȝere [leaf 30]
A þousande sett in studes sere
And aftir he com*m*au*n*dide hi*m* selue
Depe seleres for to delue
And bi grace wiþ his witty dede
Filled hem of wynes white & rede
when*n*e þe folke þus saw hi*m* dele
wiþ wyn & corn flesshe & mele
And filled þo bernes here & þore
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
þe londis of egipte lesse & more
þus ferde he þo seuen ȝeres
þ*a*t moo þen a þousande seleres
Filled he wiþ wynes newe & fresshe
And larderes wiþ salt flesshe
Grau*n*ges gerneres filde he wiþ sede
Moo þan I wiþ tonge con rede
In euery stud lafte a wardeyn
þen*n*e went he to þe kyng aȝeyn
For to reste him wiþ þe kyng
Aftir his greete trauailyng
when*n*e þo seuen ȝeer were oute
Plowemen ou*er* al þe lond aboute
As þei were wont her seed dud sawe
But al welþe bigon wiþdrawe
þe erþe clang for hete & drye
And so þe wo bigon vp hye
For þ*a*t drouȝte þ*a*t was so strong
Corn ne gras on erþe noon sprong

TRINITY

COTTON	FAIRFAX
þan deid þe bestes vp biden,	þen dyed þe bestes vp bedene.
Thoru þe hunger þat was sa kene,	þorou þat hungre þat was sa kene
þat be þe thrid yeir was gan, 4705	þat bi þe formast ȝere was gane
Vnnethes was þer beist left an.	vnneþe left was þer ane.
þe wirche[1] pou*er* moght find na fode,	¶ þe wrecche poer miȝt finde na fode
þai war sa fele þat begand yode, 4708	þai ware so mony atte beggande ȝode
þe flotes war secand þe land, [1 *read* wrecche]	þe folk was sechande al þe lande.
Bi hundretȝ als, and bi thusand,	be .vj. hundreþ *and* bi þousande.
þat soght þam rotes, als þe suine,	soȝt ham rotes as þai ware squyne
Soru it was to se þar pin. 4712	sorow hit was to se þaire pine.
þe childir and þe men of heild	þe childer *and* þe men of elde
þai lai don ded on þe feild.	lay lyande dede a-pon þe felde.
Bi for þe king þai com wit cri,	be-for þe king þai come to cry
And said, "lau*er*d, þou ha merci 4716	*and* saide lorde þou haue mercy.
O þi folk for ynger ded,	kepe þi folk for hungre dede.
Was neuer mare mist*er* o bred;	was neu*er* mare meist*er* of brede
þof men ou*er* all has saun feilds, 4719	ȝour men ou*er*al has sawen þaire feldes
O corn es þar noght an þ*a*t yeilds;	*and* noȝt agaynewarde ys þat hit ȝeldis.
Qualm has beistes al ou*er*gan,	qualme has bestes alle ou*er*-tane.
Bot if sum bote o þe be tan,	bot ȝe sette bote our life ys gane.
þe folk mon dei vp al bidene 4723	þi folk mone dey al be-dene.
Wit qualm, þis hunger es sa ken."	þis qualme ys so cursed *and* kene.
¶ þe king herd þis and weped sare,	¶ he herde ham cry *and* wepe sare.
And sagh mens bodis bolnud ware;	*and* saghe þaire bodis bolned ware.
For, wijt yee wel, þ*a*t in þat tide	bot wete þou wele in þat tide.
Had he in his hert.na pride. 4728	in hert he had ful litel pride.
"Lauerdinge*s*," he said, "wel wat yee	lordinges he saide wele wate ȝe.
Mi stiward ioseph al fedes me,	my stiwarde Ioseph he fedes me.
For darworthi þar-til es he, [2 MS. bonte; *read* bote]	for derworþly þ*er* to ys he.
He es al lau*er*d, and sua sal be; 4732	he ys al lorde *and* so salle be.
Bot gas and fals yee him to fote	bot gas *and* falles him to fote
And prais him he do yow boute,[2]	*and* pray him ordayne ȝou sum bote
And þat he giue yow of his corn,	*and* atte he gif ȝou of his corne.
Ar hunger haue yow al be-storn."	or hungre haue ȝou alle for-lorne
To ioseph went þai, criand þan, 4737	¶ to Ioseph went þai criande þan
"Ha reuth on vs, þou blisced man,	haue rewþe of us þou blessed man.

þan died þe bestes vp all bidene
For þat hunger þat was sua kene,
þat bi þe formast ȝere was gan, 4705
vnethes was þar best left an.
þe wrecched pore miht find na fode,
þai were so fele þat beggand þai ȝode,
þe flockis war sekand in þe land, 4709
Be hundris and be thousand,
þat soght þaim rotis als þe suyn,—
Soru it was to se þat pin.
þe childer and þe men of elde 4713
For hunger lay dede in þe feilde;
Before þe king þai come wid cri,
And said, "lauerd, þu haue merci
Of þi folk for hunger er dede,
was neuer mar nede of brede. 4718
þou men ouerall haue saun feldes, [lf 34, col. 1]
Of corn es noght on þat vp-ȝeildes;
þe qualm has bestis all ouer-gan;
Bot if sum bote of þe be tan,
þi folk sule dey vp all bidene 4723
wid qualm, þis hunger es sua kene."
ÞE king sau þis, and wep ful sore,
And sau men bodis bolnmand wore,
For wit ȝe wele, þat in þat tide,
Had he in hes herte na pride. 4728
"Lordi[n]ges," he said, "wele wot ȝe
Mi steuard ioseph al fedis me,
For derworthili es he þar-tille,
He es all lord, and þat es skill; 4732
Bot gas and falles him to fote
And prais him he do ȝou bote;
And þat he giue ȝou of his corn
Ar ȝe for hunger be for-lorn." 4736
To ioseph went þai criand þan,
"þu reu on vs, þu blisful man,

GÖTTINGEN

þe beestis deȝed vp al bi dene
For þat hongur was so kene
þat bi þe furst ȝeer was goon
vnneþe was þer beest laft oon
þe wrecched pore fond no fode
þei were so fele beggyng þei ȝode
To gider þei flocked in þat lond
Bi hundrides & bi þousond
þei souȝte hem rotes as done swyn
Sorwe hit was to se þat pyn
þe childre & þe men of elde
For hongur lay deed in þe felde
Bifore þe kyng þei coom wiþ cry
And seiden lord þou haue mercy
Of þi folke for hongur is deed
was neuer more nede of breed
þei men ouer al sewe feldes
Of corn nouȝt hit vp ȝeldes
þe qualme haþ beestis ouergon
But if sum bote be þe on
þe folke shul deȝe al bi dene
wiþ qualme þis hongur is so kene
¶ þe kyng say þis & wepte sore
how mennes bodies bolned wore
wite we wel in þat tide
had he in his herte no pride
Lordinges he seide wel wite ȝe
Ioseph my stiwarde fedeþ me
Forder worþely is he þer tille
he is a lord þat is skille
But goþ & falleþ him to fote
And preye him to do ȝou bote
þat he ȝyue ȝou of his corn
Or ȝe for hongur be forlorn
To Ioseph went þei criyng þon
Rewe on vs þou blisful mon

TRINITY

And len vs sumquat o þi sede,
Was neu*er* ar sua mikel nede, 4740
Len vs sumq*ua*t wit þi seep."
"I sal yow lene," þan said ioseph.
Ioseph þ*a*t was ful o pite [lf 27, bk, col. 1]
Did thresche son in þat contre; 4744
Que*n* þe sede was dight and boun
He salde ilkman his porcion,
Sua þ*a*t þai moght seilwisli,
þai and þair fernet, liue þar-bi. 4748
In sum bok find i þar a wile
þ*a*t ioseph fand þ*a*t was sutile;
þe caf he cast o corn sumquile
In þe flum þ*a*t hait þe nile; 4752
For-qui þ*a*t flum þat rennes þar
Til ioseph hus it has þe fare.
¶ þis hunger, þ*a*t i her of tell,
In landes als a-bute it fell, 4756
Men mist it nour quare in land,
And seuen yeir it was lastand.
þan iacob and his suns warn
For defaut wel ner for-farn; 4760
Soruful war þai, was na selcuth,
þ*a*t had noght to put in þair mouth;
þof þai had siluer and gold red 4763
þai moght noght find to bi þa*m* bred;
His childe*r* oft for hunge*r* grete,
O bote he ne wist how þam to bete;
Oft he liftud vp his hend 4767
To godd, þ*a*t he helpe þam wald send,
And ar grant þam son menskli to dei,
Ar þ*a*t misese lang for to drei.
Bot our laue*r*d godd o might
Hers mans praiyer þ*a*t es right; 4772
For þof he p*ro*ue his freind wit pine,
þar-for wil he noght him tine.

COTTON

and lene vs sumquat of þi sede
was neuer are sa mykil nede.
lene vs sumquat of þi skep.
I salle ȝou lene þen saide Ioseph̃.
Ioseph was euer ful of pite.
lete presshe þe corne in iche cuntre
quen þe sede was diȝt *and* boun.
he salde ilkan his porciou*n*.
so atte þai muȝt skilfully
wiþ þaire meyne liue þar-by.
¶ In þis boke al-so we rede
how Ioseph toke *and* dide in dede.
þe chaf of corne as I. ȝou say
in a wate*r* he kest a-way.
in-to a flume atte ran þare.
to Iacob hous þe winde hit bare.
þis hunge*r* þat I. ȝou of telle
In alle landes aboute hit felle
men miste hit naure in na lande
vij. ȝere was hit lastande.
þat Iacob *and* his sones warne
for hungre almast for-farne.
sorouful ware þai was na selcouþe
for þai had noȝt to putt in mouþe
þo þai had siluer *and* golde rede.
þai miȝt naure finde to by ha*m* brede
¶ his childer for brede ful sare con g*r*ete
he cowde na bote þaire bale to bete
oft he lifted vp his hende. [leaf 28, back]
and prayed to god sum corne hi*m* sende
and gif ham grace menskly to deye
or þai lange þis payne sulde drye.
¶ bot our lorde god of miȝt
heres monnes prayer atte ys riȝt.
alle If he p*ro*ue his frende wiþ pine
ȝet þinkes he noȝt him to tyne

FAIRFAX

And lene vs sumquat of þi sede,
was neu*er* ar sua mekil nede, 4740
Lene vs sunquat wid þi skep."
"I sal ȝou lene," said ioseph.
Ioseph was ful of pite, 4743
Did threches sone i*n* þ*a*t contre,
Que*n* þe sede was dight a*n*d bone,
He sald ilk an his porciun,
Sua þat þai miht skilfully
þai and þair meyne liue þar-bi. 4748
In bokis find we of a wile
þat ioseph did þ*a*t was sotile,
þe chaf of corn he kest vmquile,
Into þe flum þ*a*t me*n* call Nile, 4752
For-qui þ[*a*]t watir þ*a*t rennis þare,
To iacob hus it has þe fare.
þis hunger þ*a*t i here of tell [col. 2]
In landis all aboute it fell, 4756
Me*n* mist it noquer in no land,
And seuen ȝere it was lastand.
þan iacob and his sonis ware
wid hung*er* in point to for-fare, 4760
Soruful þai were, was na selcuth,
þai had noght to put in þair mouth.
þou þai had siluer and gold rede,
þai miht noght find to by na bred,
þir childer oft for hung*er* grett, 4765
And iacob ne wist hu þair hu*nger* to
Oft he lifted vp his hend [bett.
To godd þ*a*t he him help suld send,
And g*ra*nt him sone menskli to dey,
Ar þ*a*t hung*er* lang to drey. 4770
Bot vr lau*er*d godd all-miht
Heris man p*ra*yer, and þ*a*t es riht,
For þou he p*ro*ue his freind wid pine,
þar-for wil he him noght tine; 4774

GOTTINGEN

And lene vs su*m* what of þi sede
was neu*er* eer so mychel nede
Su*m* wat lene vs bi þi skep
I shal ȝou lene seide Iosep
¶ Ioseph was ful of pite
lete þresshe soone in þ*a*t cuntre
whenne þe seed was al bou*n*
he solde vchone his porciou*n*
So þ*a*t þei myȝte skilfuly
þei & her meyne lyue þerby
In bokes fynde we of a wile
þ*a*t Ioseph dud þ*a*t was sotile
þe chaf of corn he cast o*þer* while
Into a watir men callen nyle
For þ*a*t watir þat ran þare
To Iacobus hous hit had þe fare
þis hong*ur* þ*a*t I here of telle [1f 30, bk]
In londes al aboute hit felle
Men miste hit no where in no lond
Seuen ȝeer hit was lastond
þenne Iacob & his sones ware
wiþ hongur in poynt to forfare
Sorweful þei were no selcouþ
Nouȝt hade þei to put in her mouþ
Siluer þei had & golde rede
But þei myȝte fynde to bie no brede
For hongur sore þese childer dud grete
Iacob wist not how hit to bete
Ofte he helde vp his hende
To god him for to helpe sende
And þ*a*t he myȝte menskly deȝe
Ar he þ*a*t hongur longe shulde dreȝe
But oure lord god of myȝt
here*þ* mon*n*es p*re*yere in riȝt
For þouȝe he preue his frend w*ith* pyne
þ*er*fore wol he not hi*m* tyne

TRINITY

Iacob wen he was mast in sijt
God lighted him, wit-outen lijt.
Bitid þan in a litel quile
Iacob yode walcand be þe nile ; 4778
He sagh a-pon þe watur reme
Caf flettand du*n*ward [with] þe strem ;
O þ*a*t sight wex he ful blith
And til his suns he tald it suith :—
" Childir," he said, " yee list and lete,
I sagh caf on þe wat*ur* flete ; 4784
Queþen[1] it com i can not rede, [1 MS. has Que*n* þen]
Bot dunward flette it wel god spede ;
If it be commen fra fer land
Lok quilk of us sal tak on hand
For vs alle do þis trauail, [col. 2]
þar of es god we ta consail, 4790
Again þe flum to folu þe sloth,
Corn þan sal we find for soththe."
Ruben said þan his resun :—
" Lo, me ! i am all redi bun 4794
Our aller nedes vnd*er* ta,
Giue me mi graith and lat me ga."
His breþer said, " bot ga we alle,
In godds nam, and sua we sall." 4798
" Siluer inogh wit yow yee tak,
And i yow prai, for drightin sak,
Que*n* yee funden haue your fang
þ*a*t yee duell not þan to lang ; 4802
Bot gas warli thoru vncuth land,
Godd hald ou*er* yow his holy hand.
þere breþer went out o chanaan, 4805
For þar was iacob wonnand þan ;
þair yongest broþer left þai at ham,
Beniamin þan was his nam.
i heied þam [fast] on þair wai,
þat vntil egypte son com þai ; 4810

COTTON

bot quen þe bal ys alder hext
þe*n* sum time ys bote next.
BE-tidde a time in litel quile
Iacob went walcand*e* bi þe Ile
he sagh*e* a-pon þe wat*er*es reme.
chaf fletand*e* come wiþ þe streme.
of þat si3t wex he fulle bliþe.
and tille his sones talde hit squyþe
¶ Childer he saide 3e liste *and* lete.
I. sagh*e* chaf*e* on þe wat*er* flete.
queþen hit come I. con no3t rede
bot doun þe wat*er* hit come gode spede
if hit be co*m*myn fra ferre lande
loke quilk*e* of us sal take on hande
to do þis t*ra*uaile for vs alle.
or ellis for hungre we mone falle
agayne þe flume to folow þe sloþ
and corne 3e sal þen finde for-soþ.
¶ Ruben saide þen his reson.
lo I. am alle-redy boun.
our aller nedis vnder ta.
gif me my graiþe *and* lete me ga.
his breþ*er* saide bot go we alle.
In goddes name *and* so we salle.
siluer I.-nogh*e* 3e wiþ 3ou take
and I. 3ou pray for goddis sake.
quen 3e fondyn haue 3our fange
loke 3e dwelle no3t to lange
gas warly þorou-out vncouþ lande
god halde ouer 3ou his haly hand*e*
¶ þes breþ*er* went out of chanaan.
for þer was Iacob dwellinge þan.
þaire 3ongest broþ*er* laft atte hame
Beniamyn was his name
þai hyed ham fast a-pon þaire way
and vn-to egipt sone come þai.

FAIRFAX

Iacob que*n* he was mast in siht,
God him *con*fortid widuten liht. 4776
Be-tid þan, in a littel quile,
Iacob ȝode walkand bi þe Nile,
He sau apon þe watris reime
Chaf cu*m* fletand wid þe streme. 4780
Of þ*a*t sight wex he ful blith,
And til his sonis he tald it suith,
"Childer," he said, "ȝe list and lete,
I sau chaf on þe wate*r* flete; 4784
Queþe*n* it comis i can noght rede,
Bot doun it fletis ful god spede.
If it be come*n* fra fer land, 4787
Loke quilk of ȝu sal take on hand,
For vs all take þis trauaile,
þar-of es gode we ta *con*saile.
Agayn þe flum to folu þe chaf, [leaf 34, bk, col. 1]
Corn þare sul we find to haf." 4792
Ruben þan said his resun,
"Lo," he said, "I am al-redi boun,
vr aller nedis to vnder-ta,
Gif me tresur and lat me ga." 4796
His breder said, "may we ga all
In goddes name, and sua we sall."
"Tresur enohut wid ȝu ȝe take,
And i ȝou pray for goddes sake, 4800
Que*n* ȝe funde*n* haue ȝour fang
þat ȝe duell noght þar to lang.
Bot gas warli in vneuth land, 4803
God hald ou*er* ȝou his hali hand."
Þire brede*r* went vte of canaan,
For þare was Iacob wonand þan;
þar ȝongest broder þai left at hame,
Beniamyn þan was his name, 4808
þai heyed þaim apon þair way,
þan sone to egipt com þai.

GÖTTINGEN

Whenne iacob was moost in fray
God hi*m* cou*m*fortide þ*a*t al do may
Soone aftir in a litil while
Iacob ȝode bi þe watir of nyle
he say vpon þe watir glem
Chaf com fletyng wiþ þe streem
Of þat siȝte wex he ful bliȝe
And to his sones tolde hit swiþe
Childre he seide ȝe luste & lete
I saw chaf on þe watir flete
Whe*þ*on hit come*þ* con I not rede
But dou*n* hit flete*þ* ful good spede
If hit be come*n* fro fer lond
Loke whiche of ȝou wol take on hond
For vs alle to t*ra*uaile
herof is good we take cou*n*saile
Aȝeyn þe flu*m* to fynde þe chaue
Corn þ*er*e shul we fynde to haue
¶ Ruben seide to his resou*n*
Lo I am al redy bou*n*
Oure aller nedes to take in place
ȝyue me tresour & lete me pace
his bro*þer* seide go we alle
In goddes name & so we shalle
Tresour ynouȝe wiþ ȝou ȝe take
And I ȝou preye for godde sake
Whe*n* ȝe fou*n*den han þ*a*t þing
þ*a*t ȝe make not longe dwellyng
But goo*þ* wisely in vncouþe londe
God holde ouer ȝou his holy honde
þese bre*þer* went fro canaan
For þ*er*e was Iacob wonyng þan
her ȝongest bro*þer* þei lefte at home
Be*n*iamin was his nome
þei hiȝed hem vpon her wey
Soone to egipte comen þey

TRINITY

Bot que*n* þai sagh þ*a*t corn plente,
Bliþer men moght neuer be; 4812
For bred to sell þai fand and boght,
And to ioseph þai siþen soght,
And men þam taght quilk was ioseph.
And dun þai kneld at his fette, 4816
Cuth þai wit him na kything tak,
And vneuthli to þam he spak.
"Childer," he said, "weþen are yee?"
"Sir, wee are o farr cuntre, 4820
Of a land hait chanaan,
þar-in es mani nedi man."
þan said ioseph, ful vneuthli, 4823
"Bot er yee comen þe land to spi?"
"Nai," þai said, "lau*e*rd, godd for-bede!
Bot elles we come for mikel nede,
For þis hung*e*r it es vtenem,
We ar all a man barn-teme; 4828
For þar es hung*e*r in our kingrike,
þat was þar neu*e*r forwit slike;
þe folk þan deies al be-dene,
Sli hung*e*r was neu*e*r i wene, 4832
And þar-for haue hidder soght
And parti siluer wit vs broght,
Al redi penijs for to tell [leaf 28, col. 1]
If we moght find her oght to sell;
For we prai þi lauerd-hed 4837
þ*a*t þou wald us help in nede,
O þi mikel plente here
To sel us, be it neu*e*r sa dere; 4840
Thar þe lau*e*rd haf na mist*r*ing
þ*a*t we suld com for oþer thing."
"I sal yow sell, bot tells me 4843
Q*ua*t-kin man yur fader[1] be." [1 MS. faber]
"Iacob, sir, es our fadir nam—
An ald man es ur fad*e*r nam,[2]

COTTON [2 wrongly repeated by scribe]

bot quen þai saghe þ*e*r corne plente
Murer men mi3t neuer be
for brede to selle þai fande *and* bo3t
and to Ioseph siþen þai so3t.
and men ham ta3t quyche was he
doun þai sette ham alle on kne
cowde þai wiþ him na kiþinge take
and vncouþely to ham he spake
¶ childer he saide queyþen ar 3e.
sir an saide of ferre cuntree.
of þe lande of chanaan.
þ*e*r-in ys mony nedeful man.
þen saide Ioseph ful vncouþly
bot ar 3e co*m*myn þis lande to spy
nay þai saide lorde god for-bede
bot ellis co*m*myn for mykil nede.
for þis hunger hit ys out-neme
we ar alle an mo*n*nes barneteme
þ*e*r ys hung*e*r. in our kingerik*e*.
was þ*e*r neu*e*r nane hit like.
þe folk ar dede vp bedene.
suche hung*e*r was neu*e*r sene.
and þar-fore haue we hidder so3t
a p*a*rty of siluer wiþ vs bro3t.
redy payment for to telle
if we finde any corne atte selle.
we prai þe of gode lorde-hede
atte þou help us atte þis nede.
of þi mikel plente here
to selle us be hit neu*e*r sa dere
þ*e*r thar be lorde na mistrowyng*e*.
atte we come for oþ*e*r þing*e*.
¶ I salle 3ou selle bot telles me.
quatkin mo*n*nys sones 3e be.
Iacob ys our fader name.
an alde mon we left at hame

FAIRFAX

Bot quen þai sau corn plente,
Glader men miht neu*er* be, 4812
Bred to sell þai fond a*nd* bohut,
And to Ioseph siþ*en* þai soght.
And me*n* þai*m* taght quilk was Ioseph,
And doune þai knelid at his step.
Coud þai of him na knaulag take,
And vnkudly to þai*m* he spac. 4818
"Child*er*," he said, "queþ*en* er ȝe?"
"Sir," þai said, "of a contre
þar in es mani a nedi man, 4822
Of a land men calis canaan." 4821
þan said Ioseph ful vncuthly,
"Bot er ȝe come*n* þis land to spy?"
"Nai," þai said, "lord godd forbede,
Bot we er come*n* for mekil nede, 4826
For þis hung*er* it es vte-neme; [col. 2]
We er all a manes barnteme,
þar es hung*er* in vr king-riche,
was þar neu*er* bi-for non suiche. 4830
þe folk dies vp all bidene,
Suilk a hung*er* was þar neu*er* nan sene.
And þar-for haue we hid*er* sohut,
And a parti mone wid vs broght,
Redi penis we haue to tell 4835
If we may find here aught to sell.
For-þi we pray þi lau*er*d-hede,
þat þu wil help vs in þis nede,
Of þi mekil plente here
To selle vs, be it neu*er* so dere. 4840
Thar þe lau*er*d, haue na mistrouing
þat we suld cu*m* for ani oþ*er* thing."
"I sall ȝou selle, bot telles nu me,
Quat kines a man ȝur fad*er*es he?"
"Sir, iacob es vr fad*er* name, 4845
An ald man we left at hame.

GÖTTINGEN

Whenne þei say of corn plente
Gladder men miȝt none be
Breed to sille þei fond & bouȝt
And to Ioseph soone þei souȝt
Men hem tauȝte whiche was he
Doun þei kneled on her kne
Couþe þei of hi*m* no knowleche take
And vncouþely to hem he spake
Childre he seide whe*þ*en are ȝe
Sir þei seide of a cuntre
þ*er*ynne is mony a nedy man
þe londe men calleþ canaan
þenne seide Ioseph ful vncouþly
what are ȝe comen þis lond to spy
Nay þei seide lord vs forbede
But we are comen for greet nede
For bittur hongur þ*at* is bifalle
Oon monnes childer are we alle
þ*er* is hongur in oure kingriche
Was þ*er* neu*er* noon hit liche
þe folke deȝeþ vp al by dene
Suche hongur was neu*er* eer sene
þ*er*fore haue we hidur souȝt
A party of money wiþ vs brouȝt
Redy pens haue we to telle [leaf 31]
If we may fynde corn to selle
þ*er*fore we pray þi lordhede
þ*at* þou vs helpe in þis nede
Of þi muchel plente here
To selle vs be hit neu*er* so dere
haue ȝe lord no mys trowyng
þ*at* we shulde com for oþ*er*e þing
¶ I shal ȝou selle hit telleþ me
What man*er* mon ȝoure fadir is he
Sir iacob is oure fadir nome
An olde mon we lefte at home

TRINITY

COTTON		FAIRFAX
Elleuon breþer es we liuand,		xj. breþ*er* we ar liuande.
An at ham, ten in þis land."	4848	an. atte hame x. ys in lande
"And quat es he þat es þe lest?"		*and* quat ys he þat ys þe lest
"Sir, beniamin hatte þe yongest."		lorde beniamyn hat þe ȝongest.
Wen he biheild þam on a rau,		quen he be-helde am alle on raw
Wel ilkan he euth þam knau;	4852	wele ilkane he cowde ham knaw
Thoght a-pon his fadir care,		he þoȝt a-pon his fader care
And, þar-for, sighed he ful sare.		*and* þar-fore sighed he fulle sare
þair siluer he tok and gaue þam corn		he toke þaire silu*er* *and* gaf ham corne
And to þair ine did it be born;		*and* lete lede hit to þaire in be-forne
And did waitte at a priue tide,	4857	*and* wayded atte a p*r*iuay tide
And did a siluer cupe at hide,		a siluer coupe he made hide.
In a sek, þe corn be-side,		In a sek þe corne be-side
And bad þam to þe mete a-bide.		*and* bad ham to þe mete a-bide
Qu[e]*n* þai had eten, and war al bun		¶ quen þai had eten *and* ware bou*n*
For to wend son vte o ton,	4862	for to wende out of þe tou*n*.
Ioseph þam said þan a sarmu*n*,		Ioseph ham saide sarmou*n*. [leaf 29]
And þus þam sceud his resun:—		*and* þus ham shewed his resou*n*.
"God men," he said, "now sal yee far,		gode men saide he ȝe sal fare
Bot of our king i warn yow are;		bot of our kinge I. warne ȝou are.
I am not king al ou*er* þis land,		I am noȝt kinge ouer al þis lande.
Bot ilkman sal wel vnderstand	4868	bot ilk mon sal wele vnderstande
þe king of it, hatt pharaon,		þe kinge of hit hatte pharaon.
þat al his will can gar be don;		þat alle his wil con make be don
He es dred ou*er* al and es rike,		he dred ouer-alle *and* his rike.
And i stiward of his king-rike;	4872	*and* I. his stiwarde wiþ-out squyke
Of him i wijt yow sai truli,		of him I. telle ȝou truly
O theft he wil haue no m*er*ci;		of theft he wille haue na m*er*cy.
For qua þ*a*t es wit stolen thing		qua-so ys takin wiþ stollyn þinge
Funden he wil þ*a*t he hing;	4876	wiþ-outen raunsou*n* he wil hi*m* hi*n*ge
I sai it noght for-qui þ*a*t yee		I say hit noȝt for-þi attyn ȝe
Ne ern lickli lel men to be;		ar likly lelmen for-to be.
Godd yow giue well for to fund	4879	god ȝou giue wele for to founde
And bring yow ham, bath hali and sund,		*and* bringe ȝou hame baþ hale *and* sounde
Hale and fere, your fadir to se, [col. 2]		hale *and* fere ȝour fader to se.
Drightin yow do þ*a*t it sua be."	4882	lorde lene grace atte hit so be.

Elleuen bre*þer* we er lyveand,
Ane at hame and ten in þis land."
"And quat es he, *þat* es þe lest?"
"Sir, beniamin hight he, ȝongest."
Quen he biheld *þaim* all oraue, 4851
wele ilk an he coud þaim knaue,
He thoght apon his fadir care,
And þar-for syhid he ful sare. 4854
Þair siluer he tok and gaf þaim corn,
And to þair in did it be born;
He gart waite at a p*ri*ue tide,
And did his siluer coupe to hide 4858
In a sec þe corn biside,
and bad þaim to þe mete a-bide.
Quen þai had etin and war boune
For to wend ham vte of toun, 4862
Ioseph bi-gan þan his sarmon, [leaf 35, col. 1]
And þus þaim he scheud his resun.
"Gode men," he said, "ȝe sal fare,
Bot of vr king I warne ȝou are,
I am noght king ou*er* þis land, 4867
Bot ilk man sal wele vnd*er*stand,
þe king of þis land hat Pharao,
þat all his will can gar be do; 4870
Ou*er*-all es dredd, and he es riche,
þat was þar neu*er* bifor non suiche:
Of him i tell ȝou witterly
Of thef wil he haue na merci, 4874
For-qua so es tan wid stoln thing,
He wil *þat* do him to hing.
I say noght þis bot *þat* ȝe
Ar like treu men for to be. 4878
Godd giue ȝou wele for to founde,
And bring ȝou ham hal and sounde,
Hal and fere ȝur fad*er* to se, 4881
God g*ra*nt ȝou *þat* it so may be."

GÖTTINGEN

Elleuen bre*þer*e are we lyuonde
Oon at home & ten in þis londe
what he seide is he þe leest
Sir be*n*iamin het þe ȝongest
whenne he bihelde hem on rowe
Wel vchone he coude he*m* knowe
his fadir care þouȝte he on þore
And þ*er*fore he siked ful sore
For siluer he toke & ȝaf hem corn
And to her ynne dud hit be born
he lete waite at a p*ri*ue tide
And dud his siluer coupe to hide
In a secke biside her corn
And bad hem bide to mete *þat* morn
Whenne þei had eten & were bou*n*
For to wende hoom out of tou*n*
Ioseph bigon to sermou*n* go
And þus shewed he*m* his resou*n* þo
Gode men he seide ȝe shal fare
But of oure kyng I warn ȝou ȝare
I am not kyng ou*er* þis londe
vche man shal vndirstonde
Oure kyng hette pharao
And al his wille con make be do
Ou*er* al I drad and also riche
was neu*er* eer mon him liche
Of him I telle ȝou witterly
Of þeof wol he haue no mercy
Who so is taken wiþ stolen þinge
he wol him do soone to hinge
I say not þis but þat ȝe
Seme trewe men to be
God grau*n*te ȝou wel to fou*n*de
And bringe ȝou hoom hoole & sou*n*de
ȝoure fadir to se hool and fere
God ȝou grau*n*te lorde dere

TRINITY

"Sir, godd þe for-yeild," þan said þai,
"Of al þi god, and haue god day:"
¶ Quen þat þai fulli forth war gan
Ioseph sargantz[1] cald onan— [1 MS. sangantz]
"Childer," he said, "we serue þe king,
And we miss sumquat of his thing;
If he it wijt he mon be wrath, 4889
Bot godd forbede, þat ware me lath;
Yon er theues we lelmen wend,
And theif es he þam hider send;
Dos folus þam to ripe þair war,
Ar þai ouer far be on þeir fare;
If in þar sekees be oght funden 4895
Lok þai alle be tain and bonden."
[. . . . . .
no gap in the Cotton & Laud MSS.]
þe sargantz þat ware brem als bare
Ran and ouertok þam þare. 4900
"Theues," said þai, "yee most abide,
Wene yee þe king tresur at hyde?
He þat has yow don socur
Stoln haue yee of his tresur; 4904
Ful ilhale did yee þat dede,
For suilk þar-of sal be your mede."
¶ "Sertes," said þai, "leue lauerdinges,
Haue we noght þan o þe kinges, 4908
We ar bath treu men and lele,
For ware we neuer wont at stele;
Ne haue we wit us trussed noght,
Bot thing þat we ha lele boght, 4912
And of our lele bi-geten thing,
For drightin dos vs na letting."
þair seckes son þai laid on hand,
þat ilk cupe þai soght þai fand. 4916
"Ha ha, traiturs, now wel is sene
Queþer þat yee be fule or clene."

COTTON

¶ Sir god for-ȝilde ȝou *and* haue godai
þai saide na mare bot went þer wai
quen atte þai þus forþ ware gane
Ioseph a seriaunt calde a-nane.
childer he saide we serue þe kinge
and we mis sumquat of our þinge.
if he hit wiste he walde be wraþ
god for-bede þat ware me laþ.
ȝonder ar theues we lelmen wende
a thefe ys he ham hidder sende
do folow ham *and* ripe þaire ware
and lete ham neuer forþer fare
in þaire sekkis *and* oȝt be fundyn.
loke þai alle be tane *and* bundyn.
do now wele as I. ȝou say
bot do ham na arme in na way.
¶ þer seriauntes at ware brem as bare
and ran *and* ouer-toke ham þare.
theuis saide þai ȝe salle a-bide
wene ȝe þe kinges tresour hide
he þat ȝou has done socoure.
stollyn ȝe haue of his tresour.
ful il haile dide ȝe þat dede.
for so þer-of sal be ȝour mede.
certis saide þai leue lordinges
haue we na-þing tane of þe kinges
we ar baþ trew men *and* lele.
ware we neuer wont a stele
ne haue we wiþ us trussed noȝt.
bot þinge þat we haue lelly boȝt.
and of our lele be-gityn þinge.
for goddes loue do vs na lettinge
þaire seckes sone þai laide on hande
þat coupe þai soȝt *and* sone hit fande
a traytours now ys hit sene.
queþer atte ȝe be foule or clene.

FAIRFAX

"Sir, godd ȝou for-ȝelde," said þay,
"Of all ȝour gode, and has god day."
Quen þai forth fully war gan, 4885
Ioseph sergauntis called on-an,
"Childer," þai[1] said, "we serue þe king,
And we misse sumquat of his thing,
If he it wit he wil be wroght, [1 *read* he]
And god for-bede, þ*a*t war vs loth.
ȝon er theues we lelemen wende, 4891
And he a thif þaim hid*er* sende.
Foluis þaim and ransakis þair ware,
Ar þat þai pass or fra vs fare,
If in þair sekkes ahut be funden 4895
Loke þai all be tan and bunden."
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
Þe sargantes þat war brim as bar,
þai ran and ou*er*-tok þaim þar.
"Theues!" þai said, "ȝe sal a-byde,
wend ȝe þe kinges tresur to hide? [col. 2]
He þat ȝou has done socoure, 4903
Stolin ȝe haue of his tresur.
In an ille time did ȝe dis dede,
For suilk þar-of sal be ȝour mede."
"Certis," þai said, "leue lordinges,
Haue we noght tan of þe kinges;
we er bath treu men and lele, 4909
war we neu*er* wont to stele,
we ne haue wid vs trussed noght,
Bot thing þat we lely haue boght,
And vr aun lele bigetyn thing, 4913
For goddes loue dos vs na letting."
Apon þair sekes laid þai hand,
þat coupe þai soght a*nd* sone þai it fand.
"A! traitours, nou es it sene,
Queþ*er* þat ȝe be foule or clene." 4918

GÖTTINGEN

God ȝou forȝelde seide þai
To alle ȝoure gode & haueþ good day
¶ when*ne* þei alle forþ were goon
Ioseph seruau*n*tis called anoon
Childre he seide we serue þe kyng
We misse su*m*what of his þing
If he wite he wol be wrooþ
God hit forbede þ*a*t were vs looþ
ȝondir be þeues we trowe wende
And he a þeof hem hider sende
Folweþ hem & ransakeþ her ware
Or þei forþ*er* fro vs fare
If in her seckes be ouȝte fou*n*de
Loke þei alle be take & bou*n*de
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
þe seriau*n*tis þen*ne* breme as boor
Ran & ouer toke hem þor
þeues þei seide ȝe shul abide
Wende ȝe þe kyngis tresour to hide
he þ*a*t ȝou haþ done socour
Stolen ȝe haue of his tresour
In euel tyme dud ȝe þis dede
For suche þ*er*of wol be ȝoure mede
¶ Certis þei seide leue lordyngis
haue we not stolen þe kyngis þi*n*gis
we are trewe men & lele
Were we neu*er* wont to stele
we haue wiþ vs trussed nouȝt
But þing þ*a*t we truly bouȝt
And so is oure t[r]ewe geten þing
For goddes loue do vs no lettyng
vpon her sackes leide þei hond
þe coupe þei souȝt & soone fond
Traitours þei seide now is sene [lf 31, bk]
Whe þ*er* ȝe be foule or clene

TRINITY

þan war þaa breþer bondon hard,
And siþen broght be-for stiward, 4920
And p*ri*sund til þe thrid morn,
þat maa folk moght be bi-forn;
To-quils sent ioseph þe yepe
Men þair harnais for to kepe. 4924
¶ þe thrid morn comandid he
A gardiring o þe land suld be;
Forth war broght þaa breþer ten [1]
þaa sorful now, þaa sare men; [1 MS. tene]
þai fel don þan at ioseph fete [If 28, bk, col. 1]
And merci soght, wit reuli grette;
þe folk asked quat þai suld be, 4931
"Theues," coth ioseph, "of a cuntre
þat heþen es far, sa þai me tald,
þ*at* es sene on þair dedis bald,
For quils i sald þam o mi sede
þai stall mi cupe a-wai to lede; 4936
And sargantz send i son on hand
þ*at* in þair gare mi god þai fand;
I receiud þam and warnd ha*m* noght
Of alle thing þai me be-soght, 4940
Mete and drinc i gaue þam bath,
And redd þa*m* to were þam fra wath;
And siþen i praid godd all weldand
Lede þam sauueli to þair land; 4944
And þar-on stall þai þus mi thing,
If yee giue dome, þan sal þai hing."
þan spak ruben, þe eildest broiþer,
Stilli menand til þas oþer,— 4948
"Now es vs comen our ald sakes
In to wandret new, and wrakes,
þ*at* i yow said, þis oþer yeire,
Bot þan mi rede wald yee not here,
O ioseph our breþor lel 4953
Wit wrang yee sald him for catell;

COTTON

þen ware þa breþ*er* bundin harde
and broȝt be-for þe hye stiwarde
and p*ri*soned til þe þrid morne
atte mare folk mote be. be-forne
Ioseph lete a mon þis quile
kepe þaire hernes wiþ-out gyle
¶ þe þrid morne comandet he
a gedderinge of folk for to be.
forþ ware broȝt. þ*er* breþ*er* ten.
þa sorouful now þa sary men.
þai fel doun atte Ioseph fete
and mercy soȝt wiþ reuli grete.
þe folk asked quat þai sulde be
theues quod Ioseph of a cuntre
atte heyþen ys ferre so þai me talde
þat ys sene on þaire dedis balde
þe quilest I. salde ham of my sede
þai stale my coupe a-way to lede
a s*er*iaunt sende I. sone on hande
and in þaire sekkis my coupe þai fande
I resceyued ham *and* warned ham noȝt
of alle þe þinge þai me be-soȝt.
mete *and* drinke I. gaue ham baþ
and bad ham kepe ham fra þe waþ
and siþen I. prayed god al weldande
lede ham sauely to þaire lande.
and her a-pon þai stale my þinge.
if ȝe giue dome? þan sal þai hinge
¶ þen spac ruben þe eldest broþer.
stilly menande til þase oþer.
now ys co*m*myn our alde sakis.
wille liȝt on vs wiþ harde wrakis.
þat I. ȝou saide þis oþ*er* ȝere.
bot þen my rede walde ȝe noȝt here
of Ioseph our broþ*er* lele.
wiþ wrange ȝe salde him for catel.

FAIRFAX

þan war þa bred*er* bunde*n* hard,		Anoon were þei bounden harde	
And sone broght bifor þe steuard,		And brouȝte bifore þe stiwarde	
And p*r*esond to þe thrid morn,	4921	And p*ri*sound to þe þridde morn	
þat ma folk miht cu*m* biforn;		þ*at* mo folke miȝt þei com biforn	
þe quilis sent ioseph þe ȝepe		þ*at* while Ioseph sent þen	
Men þair harnays for to kepe.	4924	To kepe her harneis of his men	
Þe thrid morn comandid he,		¶ þe þridde morn com*m*au*n*dide he	
A gadring of þe land suld be.		A gederyng of þe lond ꝩo be	
Forth war broght þe bred*er* ten,		Forþ were brouȝte þe breþ*er*en ten	
was þar neu*er* sorier men,	4928	Were þ*er* neu*er* soriere men	
þai fell doun at ioseph fete,		þei fel dou*n* at Iosepes fete	
And m*er*ci soght wid reuful grete.		And Mercy souȝte wiþ reweful grete	
þe folk askid quat þai suld be,	4931	þe folke asked what þei shulde be	
"Theues," said ioseph, "of a contre		þeues q*ua*d[1] Ioseph of a cuntre	([1] *sic*)
þat þaim es fer, as þai me tald,		þ*at* is hen*n*es fer as þei me tolde	
And þ*at* es sene on þair dedes bald;		So is sene on her dedes bolde	
For quilis i sold þaim of mi sede,	4935	Whil I solde hem of my sede	
Mi coupe þai stale a-way to lede.		My coupe þei stale awey to lede	
Seriantis sent i sone on hand, [leaf 35, bk, col. 1]		Seriau*n*tis I sende soone on honde	
And in þair ger mi coupe þai fand;		And in her gere my coupe þei fonde	
I resceyuid þaim and warned noght,		I serued hem & warned nouȝt	
Of all þat eu*er* þai me bi-soght,	4940	Of al þ*at* þei me bisouȝt	
Mete and drinck i gaf þaim bath,		Mete & drynke I ȝaf hem boþe	
And bad þaim kepe þai*m* ay fra skath,		And bad hem kepe hem ay fro loþe	
And siþe*n* i praid godd al weldand,		Siþen I preyed god al weldonde	
Lede þaim safly into þair land,	4944	Lede hem sauely to her londe	
And þar-apon stale þus mi thing:—		here vpon þei stale my þing	
If ȝe giue dome we sal þaim hing."		If ȝe ȝyue doom me*n* shal he*m* hing	
Þan spac ruben þe eldest brod*er*,		¶ þen*n*e spake Ruben þe eldest broþ*er*	
Stille menand til þe tod*er*,	4948	Stille menyng to þese oþ*er*e	
"Nou es come*n* vr alde sake,		Now is comen oure aller sake	
Into wandred sin and wrake,		Into woo synne & wrake	
þat i ȝou said þis oþ*er* ȝere,		I seide ȝou so þis oþ*er*e ȝere	
Bot þan my rede wild ȝe noght here,		ȝe wolden not my resou*n* here	
Of ioseph vr brod*er* lele,	4953	As of Ioseph oure broþ*er* lele	
wid wrang ȝe sald him for catele;		wiþ wronge ȝe solde hi*m* for catele	

Yee sald him þan gain mi consent
And þ*a*t find yee now in p*r*esent;
Don yee haue þe sin yee wate,
Your repenting es now to late; 4958
For nour-quider mai we stere,
þair will most we suffer here.
Lau*e*rd us helpe þ*a*t all has wroght,
On oþer helpe yeit hope i noght!"
He mened him þus, wit m*ur*nand cher,
And wend ioseph it moght not here.
"Allas!" þai said, "þ*a*t eu*er* we ware
Born, if we þus sal for-fare!" 4966
¶ Ioseph ras vte of his stede,
To galus wend þai þan bi ledd;
Bot ioseph hard þar wann*i*ng care,
And left al þ*a*t als noght ne ware.
Bot first he wald þam mak agast 4971
And siþen reu on þam atte last;
þan que*n* he sagh þair murnand mane
Til þ*a*t curt he spak onan:—
"Godmen sittes a littel tom, [col. 2]
Ar þ*a*t yee giue ani dome." 4976
"A word," he said, "es soth mai fall;
Al be it þai be theues all,
þat þai war breþer elleuen at ham,
þai neuend me þe yongeist nam; 4980
þis time will i do þam þat grace
þ*a*t þai þe yongeist bring in place,
þat þai lefte at þeir fader in,
þe quilk þai clepid beniamin; 4984
And þat to-quils þijs oþer ten,
þat þai giue to nam ruben,
Duel in ostage her wit me,
Til þ*a*t þe yongest comen be; 4988
þe term es fourti dais sette
þ*a*t i o þam mi cuu*n*and gette,

COTTON

ȝe salde him þen agayne my co*n*sent
and þat finde we now in present.
done ȝe haue þe synne ȝe wate
and now repent hit ys to late.
for naure quidder may we stere. [leaf 29, back]
þaire wille be-houis vs suffre here.
lorde us help þat alle has wroȝt.
als wisly as wrang*e* ys on us broȝt.
he mened hi*m* wi*th* mournande chere.
and wende Ioseph muȝt noȝt here.
allas þai saide atte euer we ware.
borne if we þus sulde forfare.
¶ Ioseph ras vp of his stede
to galghes wende þai þen be lede
Ioseph went forþ wiþ-outen care.
and laft ham þare als noȝt ne ware
bot first he walde ham make agaste
and siþen rew ham atte laste.
bot quen he sagh*e* þaire m*ur*nand*e* mane
til þat court he spak a-nane.
¶ Godemen sites a litel tome.
or ȝe of ham gif*e* any dome.
a worde he saide sone may falle.
al be it þai be theues alle.
þai ar breþ*er* xj. atte hame.
þai neyuent me ȝongest name.
þis time wil I. do ham þat grace
atte þai þe ȝongest bring*e* in place
atte þai laft atte þaire fader in.
þe quilk þai calle beniamyn.
and to quile an of þ*er* ten.
atte þai gif*e* to name ruben.
dwelle in ostage here wiþ me.
tille þe ȝongest co*m*myn be.
þe terme ys xl. dayes to take.
at I. ham in couenande make.

FAIRFAX

ȝe salde him alle egain mi assent,
And þat find ȝe nou in p*re*sent; 4956
Don ȝe haue þe sine ȝe wate,
ȝour repentanse es comen ou*er* late.
Naquiþ*er*-war may we nu stire,
þair will bihouis vs suffre here. 4960
Lau*er*d, help! þat all has wroght!
In oþ*er* help ne traist i noght."
He menid him þus wid murna*n*d chere,
And wend ioseph miht it noght here.
"Allas!" þai said, "þat euir we ware
Born, if we sal þus for-fare." 4966
Ioseph ras vp fra his stede;
To galuus wend þai þan be ledd.
Bot ioseph herd þair murni*n*g sare,
And left þaim as noght ne ware;
First he wild þaim make a-gast, 4971
And siþe*n* reu on þai*m* at þe last.
Quen he sau þair m*ur*nyng mane, [col. 2]
vnto þe court he spac on-ane:
"Gode men, listines, all and sum,
Ar þat ȝe giue ani dome. 4976
A word," he said, "es soth may fall;
All-þou þat þai be theues all
þat þa war bred*er* all at hame,
þai mengid me þe ȝongest name; 4980
Nou wil i do to þaim þ*a*t grace,
þat þai þe ȝongest bring in place
þat þai left at þair fadris ine,
þe quilk es cald beniamin. 4984
And toquilis wil i ane of þir ten,
þat þai giue to name ruben,
Duell in hostage here wid me
Til þat þe ȝongest be come*n* to be.
þe term es fourti dais sett, 4989
þat i of þaim mi couenand gett.

GÖTTINGEN

ȝe solde hi*m* out of myn assent
þ*a*t fynde we now here p*re*sent
Done ȝe haue þis synne in ȝou
ȝoure repentau*n*ce late comeþ now
Furþer may we not stere
her wille mut we suffer here
helpe lord þ*a*t al haþ wrouȝt
In oþ*er*e helpe me truste I nouȝt
he mened hi*m* þus w*ith* mournyng chere
And wende Ioseph miȝt hit not here
Allas þei seide þ*a*t eu*er* we ware
Born if we shul þus forfare
Ioseph roos vp fro his stede
To galwes þei wende he wolde he*m* lede
Ioseph herde her mournyng sore
And left hem as nouȝt ne wore
his wille was but to make he*m* gast
And aftir rewe on he*m* at þe last
When*n*e he saw her mournyng mone
To þe court he spake anone
Listeneþ alle þ*a*t hidur beþ come
Ar ȝe ȝyue here any dome
A word he seide soþ may falle
Al þouȝe þei be þeues alle
when*n*e þei were breþ*er* alle at home
þei menged me þe ȝongest nome
I wolde do to hem þ*a*t grace
þ*a*t þei þe ȝongest bringe in place
þ*a*t þei lafte at her fadir In
Whiche is called be*n*iamin
þe while wol I haue oon of ten
þ*a*t þei ȝyue to nome ruben
To dwelle in hostage here wiþ me
Til þ*a*t þe ȝongest comen be
þis terme is fourty dayes set
þ*a*t þei þis com*m*au*n*dement not let

TRINITY

Bot þai me þan mi cuu*n*and b*r*ing,
For soth þair ostage sal i hing ; 4992
And if þai couenand hald i-wiss
I sal for-giue þam al þair miss,
þus gate will i p*r*oue þam now." 4995
"Sir," þai said, "godd yeild it yow,
For if þat we haue lijf þar-to
Your co*m*mamend al sal we do."
þair leue þai laght, and war ful blith,
And hijd þam þar wai ful suith. 5000
Vr lau*er*d ledd þam in þair fare
þ*a*t þai come to þair fader yaare.
Kist þair fader all als son
And did þair fardels be vndon. 5004
¶ "Sais me," coth iacob, "how es þis,
þat o mi childir an i misse?"
"Sir, he es in egypt." "alas! qui?"
"For þar vs tok þe hei baili, 5008
To scap wit gisel war we fain."
"And wat hope yee, sal he be slain?"
"Nai sir," þai said, "godd it wit schild,
Him sal deliuer your yongeist child."
"Wi how sal beniamin come þare?"
"Sir, elles wil þai Ruben for-fare,
Your eldest sun or hefd or hang."
"And haue yee term?" "yaa, sir." "how
"Fourti dais." "þan dred i sare [lang?"
Yee most yow hast on your fare."
Ne had þai soiurnd bot a stond, 5019
Iacob þam said, "time es to fund ;
Fottes me ruben biliue [leaf 29, col. 1]
Or elles hald yee noght mi liue ;
Ledes wit yow beniamin, 5023
Godd giue yow þedir will to wine."
¶ "Lauerd, mightful king," he said,
"þ*a*t p*a*radis to man puruaid, 5026

COTTON

and bot þai me þaire bro*þer* bringe
for soþ þaire ostage salle I. hinge.
and if þai couenande halde I. wisse.
I. for-gif ham al þaire misse.
þus-gates wil I. p*r*oue ham now.
sir þai saide god ȝilde hit ȝou.
for if þat we han leue þ*er*-to.
ȝour comaundement sal we do.
¶ þaire leue þai laȝt *and* hyed squiþe
ware þai neuer so glad ne bliþe
our lorde ham led in þaire fare
til þai come to þaire fader ȝare.
þai kiste þaire fader als sone
and dide þaire fardels be vn-done
¶ say me saide Iacob how ys þis
þat I an of my childer misse
he ys in egipt allas for-quy.
for us toke þe hey bailly.
to telle him alle þai ware fayne.
and quat hope ȝe sal he be slayne.
¶ nay sir þai saide god hit shilde
bot he wille haue ȝour ȝongest childe
quy how sulde beniamyn come þare
sir ellis wilt þai ruben for-fare.
ȝoure eldest sone au*þer* heued or hange
þe t*er*me ys short *and* noȝt lange.
xl. dayes *and* na-þing mare.
ȝe moste ȝou haste on ȝour fare.
¶ ne had þai soiourned bot a stounde
Iacob saide time ys to founde.
ga focche me ruben *and* þat be-liue
or ellis halde ȝe noȝt my liue.
and take wiþ ȝou beniamyn.
god gif ȝou wele þidder to wyn.
¶ Lorde miȝtful king he saide.
þat p*a*radis to mon puruayde.

FAIRFAX

Bot þai me þan mi couena*nd* bring,
For-soth þair hostage sal i hing; 4992
And if þai couenand hald, i-wiss,
I sal for-giue þaim all þi miss.
þus-gat wil i p*ro*ue þaim nou." 4995
"Sir," þai said, "godd ȝeild it ȝou,
For if þat ȝe haue lijf þar-to,
ȝour comandement sul ȝe do." 4998
þair leue þai tok and war ful blith,
And hied þaim in þair way ful suith.
vr lau*er*d ledd þaim in þair fare,
þat þai com to þar fad*er* ȝare. 5002
þai kist þair fad*er* al sone,
And did þair seckes be vndone.
"Say me," quot iacob, "hou es þis,
þat of mi childer an i miss?" 5006
"Sir, he es in egipt." "allas, qui?"
"For þar vs toke þe hei bayli,
To schap wid gile were we fayn." [leaf 36, col. 1]
"And quat hope ȝe? sal he be slain?"
"Nay, sir," þai said, "god wid schild,
Him sal deliu*er*e ȝour ȝongest child."
"Qui, hou, sal beniamyn cu*m* þare?"
"Sir ȝa, elles þai wil Ruben for-fare,
ȝour eldest sun heued or hang." [lang?"
"And haue ȝe terme?" "ȝa sir." "hu
"Fourti dais;" "þan dred i sare,
ȝe must hast ȝou on ȝour fare." 5018
Ne had þai soiurnid but a stound,
Iacob said, "time es to found,
Fettis me hame ruben bliue,
Or elles hald ȝe noght mi liue. 5022
Ledis wid ȝou beniamyn,
God g*ra*untt ȝou g*ra*ce diþ*er* to win.
Lau*er*d! miht-ful king!" he said,
"þat paradis to man puruaid, 5026

GÖTTINGEN

But þei me þen*ne* my couenau*nt* bri*n*ge
Elles her hostage shal I hynge
And if þei couenau*nt* holde I-wis
I shal for-ȝyue hem al þis mis
And þus wol I hem preue now
Sir þei seide god ȝelde ȝow
For if þ*at* we haue lif þer to [leaf 32]
ȝoure com*m*au*n*dement shul we do
her leue þei toke & were bliþe
And hyȝed in her weye swiþe
Oure lord lad hem in her fare
þei coom to her fadir ȝare
þei him cussed swiþe soone
And dude her sackes to be vndone
Say me quad Iacob how is þis
þ*at* of my childre oon I mis
He is in egipte allas why
For þ*er*e vs toke þe heȝe baily
To skape wiþ gile were we fayn
what hope ȝe shal he be slayn
Nay þei seide god hit shilde
hi*m* shal delyuer ȝoure ȝongest childe
how shal be*n*iamin com þare
Sir elles þei wol Ruben forfare
ȝoure eldest son to hede or honge
haue ȝe terme he seide how longe
Fourty dayes we drede hit sare
ȝe most haste ȝou on ȝoure fare
hadde þei soiourned but a stou*n*de
Iacob seide tyme is to fou*n*de
Fetteþ me home ruben blyue
O elles holde ȝe not my lyue
Ledeþ wiþ ȝou be*n*iamyn
God graun*n*te ȝou grace þider to wyn
¶ Lord myȝtful kyng he seide
þ*at* paradis to mon purueide

TRINITY

And taght adam on lenth and wide,
And eue þat wroght was on his side,
On flod þou sauued noe here, 5029
And tempted abraham þi dere
Of his aun sun offrand to mak,
And he it wald do for þi sak,
þat was mi fader ysaac,
Til þat þe angel for him spak; 5034
And sauued me mi broþer fra,
Esau þat me wald sla;
Sauue mi childir hale to me,
And haue o ioseph saule pite!" 5038
þir childir, quen þai had to spend,
þai did þam on þair wai to wend;
Sua lang þai went forth on þair wai,
þat in-til egypte son come þai. 5042
þai soght and son þe stiward fand
At a garner soiurnand,
þar he liuerance made of corn, 5045
þai hailsed him, kneland bi-forn.
¶ Quen ioseph can his breþer se
Mikel ioi in hert had he, 5048
And Ruben, þat for þam was nummen,
Thancked godd quen þai war commen.[1]
Ioseph beheild þan beniamin,
Him stird al his blod wit-in; 5052
For quen þe tan þe toþer sei
Na wight moght þair blodes lei;
He hint him in his armes þare 5055
And kyst him, fourti sithes and mare,
And gret on him ful tendirli,
And þan on bink he sitt him bi. 5058
"How fars," he said, "our fadir state?"
"Mi fader," coth he, "fars well, i watte,
Knauing of yours haue i nan."
"Parfai! leue broþer, al es an. 5062

COTTON [[1] MS. commen]

and gaf hit adam of lenght *and* wide.
and eue þat wroȝt was of his side.
of flode þou saued noe fere
and tempted abraham þat was þe dere
of his sone offerande to make.
and he hit walde do for þi sake.
he was my fader ysaac.
til þe angel to him spac.
and saued me my broþer fra.
esau þat me walde sla.
saue my childer hale to me.
and of Ioseph saule haue pite
¶ þer childer quen þai had to spende
þai toke þaire way for to wende
sa lange þai went a-pon þaire way
atte in-til egipte sone come þai.
þai soȝt *and* sone þe stiwarde fande
atte a grange place soiournande.
he made del[i]ueraunce þer of corne
þai hailsed him knelande him be-forne
quen Ioseph con his breþer se.
mykil ioy in hert had he
and ruben þat for ham was nommyn
þonked god atte þai ware commyn
¶ Ioseph be-helde beniamyn.
þen stired al his blode wiþ-in.
quen he saghe ham alle þere
na langer muȝt he for-bere.
¶ he hent ham in his armes þare. [leaf 30]
and kissed ham wiþ-outen mare.
and grette on ham ful tenderly
and on benke sete ham by.
how fares he saide our fader state.
our fader fares wele we wate.
knaulage of ȝoures haue we nane
parfai leue breþer alle ys ane.

TRINITY

And bitaght adam lenthe and wide,
And eue *þat* wroght was of his side;
On flode þu sauedd noe here, 5029
And te*m*pt abraham þi dere
Of his a sun offrand to make,
And he it wild do for godes sake,—
þat was my fad*er* isaac,— 5033
Till þat þe angel for him spac;
And sauid me mi broþ*er* fra,
Esau þat wilde me sla,
Saue mi child*er* hal to me, 5037
And haue of ioseph saule pite."
Þir child*er* tok wid þaim to spend,
þai buskid þai*m* *in* þair way to wend,
So lang þai went apon þair way,
þat into egipt sone com þai. 5042
þai soght and sone þe steuard fand,
At a gerner him standand,.
þar he liu*er*anse made of corn, [col. 2]
þai grett him all on knes biforn. 5046
Quen ioseph gan his bred*er* se,
Mekil ioy in hert had he,
And ruben *þat* for him was nomin,
Had mekil ioy que*n* þai war comi*n*.
Him sterid all his bodi wid-ine, 5052
Ioseph biheld þan beniamyn, 5051
For quen þe tan þe toþ*er* sy,
No-gates miht þair bodijs ly,
He hent him in his armis þare, 5055
And kised him sexti sith or mar;
And grett on him ful tend*er*ly,
And siþe*n* on binck he sett hi*m* by.
"Hou faris," he said, "vr fadris stat?"
"Mi fadir faris wele, sir, i wat. 5060
Knaulage of ȝoures haue i nan."
"Parfay, brod*er*, and all es an."

And adam tauȝte þe*re* to abyde
with eue *þat* wrouȝte was of his syde
Fro flood þou sauedest noe here
And Abraham temptidest to þe dere
Of his o son offryng to make
And he hit graun*t*id for þi sake
þat was my fadir Isaac
Til þe au*n*gel for him spak
And sauedest me my broþ*er* fro
Esau *þat* wolde me lord slo
Saue my childre hool to me
And haue of Iosephes soule pite
¶ þese childre toke wiþ hem to spende
And redied hem forþ to wende
So longe þei went in her wey
Into egipte soone coom þey
þei souȝte & soone þe stiwarde fond
At a gerner him stondond
þere he lyuerey made of corn
þei grette hi*m* alle on kne biforn
When*n*e gan his breþ*er*en se
Muchel ioye in herte hadde he
Ruben *þat* for him was nomen
had muchel ioye when*n*e he was comen
Muchel ioye was Ioseph wiþin*n*e
he bihelde þen*n*e be*n*iamynne
For when*n*e þe ton þe toþ*er* seȝe
No lenger myȝte þei nouþ*er* dreȝe
But bent hem in armes þore
And cussed sixty siþe & more
Ioseph wepte ful tenderly
And siþ on benche set hi*m* hi*m* by
how fareþ he seide oure fadir fre
Mi fadir sir fareþ wel seide he
knowyng of ȝoures haue I noon
Mafay broþ*er* and al is oon

GÖTTINGEN TRINITY

Knaus þou me noght?" "sir," he said, — knawes þou me beniamyn he saide nay.
I sagh yow neu*er* bi-for þis dai, ["nai, — I saghe þe neu*er* be-for þis day.
We are noght of a kyth;" þus said he— — we ar noȝt of a kithe saide he.
"þe soth now sal i seeu to þe— 5066 — ȝus þat salle I shew to þe.
[1] ¶ First wald þai me ha slan, þir ten, — þai walde haue slayne me *þer* ten.
Siþen me sald til vneuthmen, [1 col. 2] — bot þai me salde to vncouþe men.
And al was for i tald a drem 5069 — *and* alle was for I talde a dreme.
þat cu*m*men es now to godd, i tem. — atte co*m*myn ys now to god I teme.
I hatt ioseph, your broþer am i." — I hatte Ioseph̃ ȝoure broþ*er* am I.
þai fell in suijm and cried "me*r*ci!" — þai felle in squowin *and* cried me*r*cy.
For þan wend þai, wit-outen wene, — for þen þai wende wiþ-outen wene
þai suld be hanged al be-dene. 5074 — to be hanged alle be-dene.
Bot ioseph comforth þan þere chere, — ¶ bot Ioseph confort ham of chere
And wepand said, "mi breþer dere, — *and* wepped *and* saide my breþ*er* dere
Your plight i haue for-giuen yow, — ȝour gilt I. for-gif hit ȝou.
And mine i p*rai* for-giue yee now; — *and* al-so I. pray ȝou now.
For-giues me þat i did yow tak 5079 — for-gif me þat I. made ȝou take
And bunden be, wit-outen sak; — *and* bande ȝou wiþ-outen sake.
þe cupe i did in to your seckes, — þe coupe I. dide in-to ȝour sekkes.
And gert men tak yow be þe neck*es*, — *and* gert men take ȝou bi þe nekkis.
And scent yow alle in mans sight; — *and* shent ȝou in mannis siȝt
Wel am i knaun of al mi plight, 5084 — wele am I. knawen of þat vn-riȝt.
Mi wret es me now al wit gan, — my wraþ ys alle fra ȝow gane.
To me i p*rai* yow yee haue nan; — I. pray. to me hate ȝe haue nane
Bot buskus yow suith bun to ga — bot buske ȝou squiþe. *and* bou*n* to ga
For i will al-gat hit be sua; 5088 — I. wille algate atte hit be sa.
Mas your gere al redi tift, — ¶ make ȝou redy wiþ-oute mare
Your seckes sal i fil o gift; — *and* dose ȝou hame wiþ-out care.
To fotte mi fader sal yee fund, 5091 — To focche my fader. ȝe sal founde.
And sais him i am hale and sund; — *and* say I. am baþ hale *and* sounde.
For yeit ha we tofore[2] at bide — for ȝette we haue be-fore to bide
Fiue yeir o þis hunger tide, [2 MS. fofore] — v. ȝere of þis hungre tide
þat sal bath mani man and wijf, — þat salle mony mon *and* wife
Ar it be endid, bring o þair lijf; 5096 — or hit be ended bringe of life.
Bes noght rad bot mas godd chere, — bes noȝt ferde bot makis gode chere
For your hele drightin sent me here; — our lorde of heyuen sende me here

COTTON — FAIRFAX

"Knauest þu me?" "sir," he said,
I sau ȝou neu*er* bifor þis day. ["nay,
we er noght sibb." þis said he, 5065
"þe soth þan sal i scheu to þe.
First wald þai me haue slayn, þir ten,
And siþe*n* me sald to vncuth men,
And all was for i tald a drem 5069
þ*at* come*n* es nou to gode, i tem;
I hat ioseph, ȝur broþ*er* am i."
þai fel in suoune and crid "me*r*ci!"
þan þai wend widuten wene 5073
þai suld be hangid all bidene.
Bot ioseph co*n*fort þaim þar chere,
And wepand said, "my bred*er* dere,
ȝour gilt i haue forgiuen ȝou, 5077
For-gif me myn, i prai ȝou nou,
For-giue me dat i did ȝou take,
And bunden be widuten sake. 5080
þe coupe into ȝour seck put i, [leaf 36, bk, col. 1]
And p*re*suned ȝou ful spitusli,
And schent you siþe*n* i*n* me*n*es siht;
I am a-knau i did vnriht. 5084
Mi wreche es me nou al ou*er*-gan,
To me i pray ȝou ȝe haue nan,
Bot rape ȝou suith bone to ga,
For i wil algate it be sua. 5088
Mas ȝour ger alredi tift,
ȝour seckes sal i fille o gift,
To fete my fadir sul ȝe fou*n*de, 5091
And sais him i am hale and sound.
For ȝeit haue we bi-fore to bide,
Fiue ȝere of þis hung*er*y tyde,
þ*at* sal mani man and wiif
Ar it be endid for-ber þair lijf. 5096
Bes noght dred, bot mas god chere,
For ȝour hele god sent me here.

GÖTTINGEN

knowes þ*o*u not me he seide nay
I sawe ȝou neu*er* bifore þis day
We are not sibbe sir seide he
ȝus he seide I telle to þe
Furst wolde þei ha slayn̄ me þes ten
Siþ me þei solden to vncouþe men
Al was for I tolde a dreme
þ*at* now is comen to good teme
I hatt Ioseph ȝoure broþ*er* am I
þei fel in swou*n* & cryed mercy
þo þei wende wiþouten wene
To haue ben honged al bidene
But Ioseph cou*m*fortid her chere
And wepyng seide breþ*er*en dere
ȝoure gult I haue forȝyuen ȝow [lf 32, bk]
Forȝyue me myn I p*re*ye ȝou now
Forȝyue me þ*at* I dud ȝou take
In to bondes wiþouten sake
þe coupe in to ȝoure secke put I
And pursewed ȝou dispitously
And shamed ȝou i*n* men*n*es siȝt
I am a-knowe I dud vnriȝt
Mi wraþþe is clene fro me goon
To me I p*re*ye ȝou ȝe haue noon
Bi hyȝe ȝou swiþe hoom to go
I wol algate hit be so
Makeþ ȝoure gere redy to drift
ȝoure sackes shal I fille of ȝift
To fette my fadir shul ȝe fou*n*de
Seiþ hi*m* I am hool & sou*n*de
For ȝitt haue we to com & bide
Fyue ȝeer of þis hongry tide
þ*at* make shal mony mon & wyf
Ar þei be done lese her lyf
Beþ not ferde but makeþ good chere
For ȝoure hele god sende me here

TRINITY

Noght wit your rede, bot godds saand,
Was i þus sent in-to þis land; 5100
Als pharaon fader he has me made,
And lauerd of all his landes brade."
¶ "Sir, blithli for all your bidding,
Agh be til vs als comanding, 5104
Als suith als we mai be graid
We sal far forth, als yee ha said;
þat we haue misdon we will knau,
For-giue it vs, lauerd, fra þis dau,
Sin godd wald sua sli cas suld fall."
He said, "i haue for-giuen it all."
"To þi fader, sir, now we sale 5111
Tel him þat þou ert sund and hale;
He sorus ai for þin sake, [lf 29, bk, col. 1]
His soruing sal þis tiþing slake;
Ne we sal mak na lang duelling
Bituixand we him to þe bring." 5116
"Tas Ruben þan wit yow," he þen,
"And leues me beniamin emeþen."
Wit pall he cled þam of affrik,
And als he gaue þam giftes rik. 5120
He kist þam all in signe o saght,
And siþen to godd he þam bi-taght;
And þan he went vntil his in
Wit his broþer yong beniamin. 5124
O pall on him he did clething,
And on his hand sette riche ring.
¶ þir breþer helid ai forth þair wai
þat to þair fader ful suith come þai;
Siluer and gold þai wit þam ledd 5129
And clething als, for bak and bede;
For-geten ha þai all þere care
þat þam was don thoru ioseph are;
þai com ham noght als prisuns like,
Bot als þai war knigthes rik; 5134

COTTON

no3t þorou 3our rede bot goddis sande
was I. sende first in-to þis lande.
als faraon fader he has me made
and lorde ouer alle þer landes brade.
¶ Sir bleþely atte 3our biddinge.
we salle fulfille 3our comandinge.
als squiþe we may be grayde.
we salle fare forþ as 3e saide.
þat we haue misdone we wil hit knaw
for-gif hit vs for goddes awe.
Syn god walde suche case sulde falle
he saide I haue for-geuen 3ou alle.
¶ To þi fader sir fayne we sale.
tel him 3e ar sounde *and* hale.
he sorowes euer for þi sake.
now has he mater for to slake.
salle we make na lange dwellinge
bi-twix and we him to þe bringe.
take ruben *and* wendes ane *and* oþer.
and leue me beniamyn my broþer.
wiþ palle he cled ham of affrike
and siþen he gaf ham giftes rike.
he kiste ham alle in signe of sa3t.
and siþen to god he ham be-ta3t.
and siþen he went him to his in.
wiþ his broþer 3onge beniamyn.
of palle of him he dide cleþinge.
and on his hande sette riche ringe.
¶ þes breþer helde ay forþ þaire way.
til þaire fader ri3t come þay.
siluer *and* go[l]de I.-noghe þai lede
and claþes I.-noghe for bak *and* bede.
for-getyn þai haue al þaire care.
atte ham was done þorou Ioseph are.
þai come no3t hame as prisones like
bot as þai ware kni3tes rike.

FAIRFAX

Noght ȝour rede but godes sand,
was i þus sent into þis land, [1 *read* brade]
As Pharao fadir has me made, 5101
And lord ou*er*-all his landes barde[1].”
“ Sir, gladli all ȝoure biddyng
Sal be til vs as comanding,
Als suith as we mai be graith, 5105
we sal do as ȝe haue said.
þat we haue done miss we repent ay,
For-giue it vs, lau*er*d, we ȝou pray,
Siþe*n* god wild suilk cas suld fall.”
He said, “ i haue for-giue*n* ȝou all.
Til ȝour fad*er* nou ȝe sal, 5111
And tel him ȝe er sound and hal,
He mas soru ay for ȝour sake,
þis tyding his soru slake.”
“ We sal make na lang duelling, 5115
Bi-tuix and we hi*m* to ȝou bring.”
“ Takis ruben ham wid ȝou [col. 2]
And leuis wid me beniamin nu.”
He clad him wid pall of affrick,
And siþen gaf him giftes riche ; 5120
He keist þaim all, in signe of saght,
And siþe*n* to godd he þaim bi-tagh[t].
And efter ȝede ham till his in,
wid his ȝong brod*er* beniamyn ; 5124
Of pall he did on him clathing,
And on his handis sett riche ring.
Þir bred*er* ȝede forth þar way, 5127
And to þair fadir sone com þai,
Siluer and gold þai wid þaim ledd,
And clathing bath for bac and bedd.
For-getin haue þai all þ*a*t care 5131
þaim was don thoru Ioseph þare,
þai com ham noght p*r*esunes lick,
Bot as þai ware knihtes rike ; 5134

GÖTTINGEN

Not ȝoure reede but goddes sonde
was I sende in to þis londe
For pharao kyng haþ made me
lord of al þis londe so fre
¶ Sir gladly at ȝoure biddyng
Shal hit be to vs a com*m*au*n*dyng
Als soone as we may be purueide
we wol do as ȝe haue seide
Oure mis dede we repente ay
Forȝyue vs lord we ȝou pray
Siþ god wolde suche caas shulde falle
he seide I haue forȝyuen ȝou alle
To ȝoure fadir now hiȝe ȝe
And telle hi*m* þ*a*t ȝe sou*n*de be
he makeþ deol for ȝoure sake
þis tiþing shal his sorwe slake
we shul þei seide make no dwelli*n*g
Til þ*a*t we him to ȝou bring
Takeþ ruben hoome wiþ ȝow
And leueþ me be*n*iamyn now
he clad him wiþ pal of affrik here
And siþen ȝaf he*m* ȝiftis riche & dere
he cussed hem alle in token of sauȝt
And siþen to god hem bitauȝt
þen*n*e ȝede he hoom to his In
wiþ his ȝonge broþ*er* be*n*iamin
he dud on hi*m* pal cloþing
And on his hond sett riche ring
þese breþ*er* ȝode forþ her way
To her fadir soone coom þay
Siluer & golde þei wiþ hem ledde
And cloþing als for backe & bedde
Forȝeten haue þei al þ*a*t care
þ*a*t Ioseph had done hem þare
hoome þei coom not p*r*i*s*one*r*s liche
But as þei were knyȝtis riche

TRINITY

Cled þai war wit riche wede,
þair camels charged all wit sede. 5136
þair fader lai vnfer in bedd,
þat he ne moght stir wel o þe stedd;
Son þar come a messager,
þ*a*t spak al still in his er— 5140
"Sir," he said, "herken god tiþand,
þi suns er knigthes her at hand."
"þou lighes now, eber pantener!
Ne er þai noght o þ*a*t mister." 5144
"Sir, be þe faith i haue to yow,
þus er þai knightes, als i tru;
For þai ar cled in riche pall,
And gifs þair giftes ou*er*all, 5148
Siluer and gold haf þai plente."
"Sais þou soth?" "yaa, sa mot i the,
And if þ*a*t þou noght traues me, 5151
Rise up and come þi-self and se."
"I mai noght rise, i am sam-hale."
Vnnethes has he tald his tale, 5154
Que*n* þai come all wit in a rutte,[1]
And hailsand forwit him þai lute.
"Sir," þai said, "to þe we bring [1 *read* rute]
Fra þi suns tuin greting, 5158
þ*a*t es fra beniamin our broþer, [col. 2]
And fra ioseph þi su*n* þat toþer."
¶ Q*ue*n iacob, þat in bedd was wo*n*n,
Herd þam neuen ioseph his sun, 5162
þan bigan his ert to light
And in his bedd can sitt vp-right,
His heued it was all bar for eild;
Apon his suns he þan be-heild, 5166
And sagh þam cled in pall sa rike.
"Sais me þan, wit-outen suike,
Q*ua*r ar yee mas minni*n*g now
O ioseph, mi sun, bituix yow? 5170

COTTON

cledde þai ware wiþ riche wede
þaire camels charged alle wiþ sede.
þaire fader lay vnfere in bed.
þat he ne miȝt stire of þat stede.
¶ Sone þ*er* come a messager.
and spac alle stilly in his ere.
sir he saide here gode tiþande
þi sones ar kniȝtes here at hande.
þou lyes he saide foule pantener
ne ar þai noȝt of þat mister.
sir bi þe faythe I. agh*e* to ȝou.
þai ar kniȝttes as I. trow.
for þai ar clad in riche palle
and giftes þai gyuen ouer-alle.
siluer *and* golde þai han plente.
sayst þou soþ? ȝe saide he.
and if atte þou trawes noȝt me. [lf 30, bk]
rise vp þi-self *and* þou may se.
I may noȝt rise I am noȝt hale.
vnneþe had he talde þat tale.
when þai come in al wiþ a route
and to þaire fader þai con loute.
sir þai saide to ȝou we bring*e*.
fra þi sones twyn greting*e*.
þat ys fra beniamin our broþ*er*.
and fra Ioseph þat ys þe toþer.
¶ quen Iacob þat in bed con wone.
herde ham neyuen Ioseph his sone.
þen be-gan his hert to liȝt
and in his bedde he sette vp-riȝt.
his heued hit was al bare for elde
a-pon his sones he þan be-helde
and sagh*e* ham cled in palle sa rike.
say me he saide wiþ-outen squike
quy make ȝe suche menyng now.
of Ioseph my sone bi-twix ȝou.

FAIRFAX

Clad þai ware wid riche wede,
þair camayles charged all wid sede.
þair fad*er* lay vnfere in bedd, 5137
He miht noght stir him of þ*a*t sted;
þer cam to him a messager,
And tald him softli in his ere, 5140
"Sir," he said, "here gode tydand,
þi sonis er knithes here at hand."
"þu lies," he said, "bi godd sua dere,
þai er na knightes, ne knightes pere."
"Sir, bi þe faith i aw to ȝou, 5145
þai er knithes, als i trou,
For þai er clad in riche pall,
And giue riche giftes ou*er*all. 5148
Siluir and gold þai haue plente."
"Sais þu soth?" "ȝa, sua mote i the,
And if þ*a*t þu noght trous me, 5151
Ris vp and cu*m* þi-selue nou to se!"
[1]"I may noght rise, i am sua lame;"
And wid þ*a*t word þai com al hame,
In at þe dor, apon a route, [1 If 37, col. 1]
Haylisand þair fadir gan þai loute.
"Sir," þai said, "we bring tyding,
Fra þi sonis tuynne g[r]eting,
þat es, fra beniamyn vr brod*er*, 5159
And fra ioseph, þ*a*t es þe toder."[2]
Quen iacob, þat in bed was won,
Herd þaim neuen ioseph his sun,
þan bigan his hert to liht, [2 MS. has *torder*]
And in his bed to sitt vp-right. 5164
His hefd was all bar for elde,
Apon his sonis he þan bihelde,
And sau þaim clad in pal sua riche;
"Seys me þan, widuten suiche, 5168
Quat er ȝe make mein*g* nou
Of ioseph, mi sone, be-tuix ȝou?

GÖTTINGEN

Clad þei were wiþ riche wede
her camailes charged alle wiþ sede
her fadir lay vnhol in bedde
he miȝte not stur*e* of þ*a*t stedde
To him coom a messangere
And tolde hi*m* soþely in his ere
Sir he seide here good tiþinge
þi sones are knyȝtis here comynge
þ*o*u lyest he seide bi god so dere
Ar þei no knyȝtis ny knyȝtis fere
Sir bi þe feiþ I owe to ȝow
þei are knyȝtis as I trow
For þei are clad in riche pal
And riche ȝiftis ȝyuen ouer al
Siluer & golde þei haue plente
Seistou soþ he seide sir ȝe
If þ*o*u trowe not my tale
Rise vp & se þi seluen shale
I may not rise he seide for lame
wiþ þ*a*t word þei coom alle hame
In at þe dor vp on a route
heilsynge her fadir for to loute
Sir þei seide tiþingis here [leaf 33]
Fro þi tweyne sones dere
Oon fro be*n*iamyn oure broþ*er*
And fro Ioseph is þe toþ*er*
whenne iacob in bed þ*a*t lay
herde Ioseph named þ*a*t day
Anoon his herte bigon to liȝt
And in his bed sat he vpriȝt
his heed was al bare for elde
Vpon his sones he þenne bihelde
And say hem clad in riche pal
Seiþ me he seide now ȝe shal
what makeþ ȝou to mene now
Of my son Ioseph bitwixe ȝow

TRINITY

Thriti yere es siþen gain, 5171
Sin he wit wild beistes was slain;
Yee gab and, certes, yee ha sin
þat yee mak of him ani min." 5174
¶ "Fader," þai said, "mis-tru vs noght,
þat we þe now ha gabbing broght,
For ioseph hale and sond left wee."
"Lauerd! quer i sal him euer se?"
"Certes, sir, ya, godd mai wel giue."
"I wald," he said, "na lenger liue."
"Yee sal ha lijf langer þen þider."
"Quat! ha yee broght him wit yow hider?" 5182
"Nai, sir, bot sal yee til him fare,
He has sent efter yow his chare;
We sal yow mak þar-in a bedd,
In-til egypte yee sal be ledd. 5186
þen wex iacob fulselcuth fain,
His gast bigan to quiken egain;
"Gis me mi clathes," þan he said,
"And hastelik þat we be graid." [gang,
"Dos childir," he said, "and graid your
For in-till egypt thinc me now lang."
Israel wit þis vplepp 5193
þat moght noght forwit strid a step,
Wit-outen asking help of sun,
þat quak wit ilk[a] lim was won.
þat first for eild moght noght spek
To bidd hast now es nan sa frek, 5198
Cries o þam als yong man were.
þan said Ruben, "leue fader dere,
I red þee stedfastliker ga." 5201
"And quat art þou me beddes sua?"
"Ruben þi sun." "and quat tiþ[i]ng
Es o ioseph, and na lesing?" 5204

COTTON

xxx. ȝere ys comyn fulle gayne
syn he wiþ wild bestes was slayne.
ȝe gab *and certes* ȝe haue grete syn.
þat ȝe of him make any myn.
¶ Fader þai saide mistraw vs noȝt.
þat we sulde haue ȝou gabbinge broȝt
For Ioseph hale *and* sounde left we
lorde queþer I. him euer sal se.
certes sir ȝa! god may wele giue.
bot I ne kepped na langer atte liue.
ȝe sal haue life langer þen þidder
quat haue ȝe broȝt him *with* ȝou hidder
nay sir bot ȝe salle to him fare.
he has sende ofter ȝou his chare.
we salle ȝou make *þer*-in a bedde
vn-tille egipte ȝe salle be led.
¶ þen wex Iacob selcouþe fayne
his hert be-gan to quik agayne
giues me my claþes þan he saide
and hastely atte we be grayde.
haue done be-liue graiþe our gang
In-til egipte me þink lange.
Israel wiþ þis vp he lep
and miȝt noȝt be-fore stride a step.
wiþ-outen any help of sone
þat quake ilka lime was wone.
þat first for elde miȝt noȝt speke.
and now to haste ys nane sa freke.
he cries on ham as yongemon were
þen saide ruben leue fader dere.
I rede ȝe stedefastely ga.
qua art þou atte biddis me squa.
Ruben þi sone! *and* quat tiþinge.
ys of Ioseph *and* na lesinge.

FAIRFAX

Thritti ȝere es it siþe*n* so gan, 5171
Siþe*n* he wid wilde bestes was slan.
ȝe gabb, a*n*d certis ȝe do gret sin,
þ*a*t ȝe of him make ani mine." 5174
"Fadir," þai said, "mistrou vs noght
þ*a*t we þe haue na gabing broght,
For ioseph hale a*n*d sound left we."
"Lau*er*d, quar-eu*er* i sal him se:" 5178
"Certis sir, ȝa, god may wele geue."
"I wild," he said, "na lang*er* liue."
"ȝe sal haue lijf lang*er* þan dider."
"Quat! haue ȝe broght hi*m* wid ȝu hid*er*?" 5182
"Nay, sir, bot ȝe sal to him fare,
He has sent eft*er* ȝou his chare,
we sal ȝou make þar-in a bedd,
In to egipt sul ȝe be ledd." 5186
þan wex iacob ferly fain,
His bodi bigan to quick again.
"Gif me mi clathes," þan said he, [col. 2]
"And hastily þat we graithed be,
Child*er*," he said, "lat vs gang, 5191
For in-to egipt thinc me lang."
Israel wid þis vp lep,
þat bi-for miht noght strid a step
widuten asking ani help of son, 5195
þat quake wid ilk a lim[1] was won.
þat first for eld miht noght wel spee,
To hast his sonis wald he reke, 5198
He cries on þaim as ȝong ma*n* were;
þan said ruben, "leue fadir dere,
I rede stedfastlyer ga." 5201
"And quat art þu, þ*a*t biddes me sua?"
"Ruben ȝour sun." "and quat thing,
Es of Ioseph? and no lesing." 5204

GÖTTINGEN [[1] MS. lin]

þritty ȝeer hit is agone
Siþ he of beestis wilde was slone
ȝe gabbe & also done greet synne
Of him to me for to mynne
Fadir þei seide mis trowe nouȝt
þ*a*t we any gabbynge haue brouȝt
For ioseph hool & sou*n*de lafte we
lorde he seide I wolde him se
Certis þei seide þ*a*t may god ȝyue
I wolde he seide no lenger lyue
ȝe shul haue lif longer þen þider
haue ȝe brouȝte hi*m* wiþ ȝou hider

Nay sir but ȝe mot to hi*m* fare
he haþ sent aftir þe his chare
we shul ȝou make þ*er*ynne abed
In to egipte ȝe shul be led
þo wex iacob swiþe fayn
his body bigon to quyke aȝayn
ȝyue me my cloþes þen*n*e seide he
hastily þ*a*t we redy be
Childer he seide go we stronge
Into egipte þinke me longe
Israel wiþ þis vp leep
þ*a*t myȝte bifore stire no step
Wiþouten helpe of any son
þ*a*t quake w*ith* vche a lym*m*e was won
[. . . . . .
. . *no gap in Trin. & Laud MSS.*]
Iacob hiȝed as he ȝong were
þen*n*e seide ruben fadir dere
I rede studfastliere þou go
what art þou þ*a*t biddest so
Ruben ȝoure son & what þing
Is of Ioseph wiþouten lesing

TRINITY

"Of egypti sir, þat riche land, [lf 30, col. 1]
Es he liuand and maister weldand."
"How sua, es þar na noþer king?"
"Yus, bot he dus nakins thing; 5208
þe ward he has o þat kingrike,
And demes bath pour and rike,
And deles þe corn o þat cuntre,
þis es þe soth, yee mai tru me." 5212
¶ Israel an offrand suith
Made, als þai war won þat sith;
Drightin him come in awision
And said to iacob his reson— 5216
"Iacob, iacob, i am drightin,
þi fader godd and alsua þin;
I am al-mighti, thar þe noght dred,
Weind til egypte amang þat lede;
For i mi-self sal þe þider lede 5221
And mani men ger o þe spred;
And i þe sai þou sal þer dei,
Ioseph þi sun sal luke þi nei." 5224
¶ þan was iacob busked yare,
Wit al þe gynge þat wit him ware,
His suns all and þair flitting, 5227
Wit wijf and barn and oþer thing;
In weynis war þai don to lede,
þat ioseph wit ful of sede [1]; [1 MS. side]
His fernet þat him folud þider,
Quen þai war gedir al to-gedir, 5232
Sex and sexti sum o liues
þai war, wit-outen suns wijfes.
And ioseph had þan suns tuin,
Manassen and effraim, 5236
þat in egipte his wijf him bare,
þe quilk þe king had gin him þar.
Quen iacob neghed egypte nere
He sent iudas his messager, 5240

COTTON

of egipte sir þat riche lande
ys he maister *and* alle weldande.
how squa? ys *þer* nane o*þer* kinge.
ȝus? bot he no dos nankin þinge.
þe warde he has of þat kingerike
and demys *þer* baþ pore *and* rike.
and deles þe corne of þat cuntree.
þis ys þe soþ I. telle hit þe.
¶ Israel made an offerande squyþe
as þai dide oft siþe.
Our lorde come in his visioun.
and saide to Iacob his resoun.
Iacob Iacob I am driȝttyn.
þi faders god *and* al-so þine.
I am al-miȝtti thar þe noȝt drede
wende to egipte a-monge þat lede
for I. me-self sal þidder þe lede
mony a mon of þe salle sprede.
and for þou salle þare dey.
Ioseph þi sone salle loke þine eye
þen was Iacob busked yare
wiþ alle þe folk þat wiþ him ware.
his sones alle wiþ þaire flittinge
wiþ wife *and* childe *and* o*þer* þinge.
In waynes ware þai done to lede
þat Ioseph sende ham wiþ sede.
his farned atte folowed him þidder
quen þai ware sammed al to-gidder
ware sex *and* sexti sum of liues
alle wiþ-outen his sone wyues.
and Ioseph had him sonys twin.
manassen *and* effraim.
þat in egipte his wife ham bare.
þe quilk þe kinge had gyuyn him þare
¶ quen Iacob come egipte nere.
he sende Iudam his messagere

FAIRFAX

"Of egipt, sir, þat riche land, 5205
Es he mayster and al weldand."
"Hou sua, es þar nan oþer king?"
"Ȝes, bot he tentis to na maner thing,
þe ward he has of þat king-riche, 5209
And demes bath þe pouer and riche.
He delis wid þe corn of þat contre,
þis es þe soth, trou ȝe me." 5212
Israel made an offrand suyth,
As þai war wont in þat sith.
God cam to him in vision,
And said to iacob his resun, 5216
"Iacob, iacob, listen vnto me;
wid þi fadir i was, as i am wid þe,
Al-mihti god thar þe noght drede,
wend til egipt emang þat lede, 5220
For i my self sal þe þar lede,
And many a man gar of þe sprede.
And þar for-soth sal þu die,
Ioseph þi sone sal loke þin eye." 5224
Þan was iacob buskid ȝare, [leaf 37, bk, col. 1]
wid all men þat wid him ware;
His sonis all wid þair flittyng, 5227
wid wijf and barn and oþer thing,
In waynis war þai put to lede,
þat ioseph sent þaim ful of sede.
His meyne þat him folud diþer,
Quen þai war gadrid al to-gider, 5232
Sex and sexti soum o lyuis
þai were, widuten sonis wijfes;
And ioseph had him sonis tuin,
Manassem and effraim, 5236
þat in egipt his wijf him bare,
þat þe king had getin him þar.
Quen iacob cam egipt nere,
He sent Iudam his messager, 5240

Of egipte sire þat riche londe
he is maistir al weldonde
how so is þere noon oþer kyng
ȝus sir but he tenteþ no þing
þe warde he haþ of þat kyngriche
Pore & riche to deme I liche
he deleþ þe corn of þat cuntre
þis is þe soþe leue ȝe me
Israel mad oon offringe swiþe
As þei were wont in þat siþe
God coom to him in a visioun
And seide to Iacob his resoun
Iacob he seide listen to me
wiþ þi fadir I was & I am wiþ þe
[. . *no gap in Trin. & Laud MSS.*]
wende to egipte among þat lede
For I my self shal þe þere fede
[. . *no gap in Trin. & Laud MSS.*]
And þere forsoþe shal þou dreȝe
Ioseph þi son shal louke þin eȝe
þenne was Iacob redy ȝare
wiþ his meyne redy to fare
his sones alle & her flittyng
wyf & childe & oþere þing
In weynes were þei put to lede
þat Ioseph sent hem ful of sede
his meyne þat him folewed þider
whenne þei were gedered alle to gider
Six & sixti somme on lyues
þei were wiþouten sones wyues
And Ioseph hadde sones twyn
Manassen and effraym
þo in egipte his wif him bare
whiche þe kyng had geten him þare
whenne iacob coom egipte nere
he sende Iudam his messangere

To tell iacob cu*m*men was in land,
And ioseph þar-of tiþand.
¶ Ioseph of his fader herd,
Wit his curt gain him he ferd ; 5244
Q*ue*n þai had kist a mile or mare,
His blissing gaue he him right þare.
Quen ioseph wit his fader mett
Tendirli wit ei he grett, 5248
þai grett for gladnes, als i tru ;
Iacob þan said to ioseph, "now
O ded wil i me neuer men, [col. 2]
Sin i þe face, leue[1] sun, ha sene."
Bot scortli, for þe soth to sai, 5253
Qua-sum had ben on stad þ*a*t dai
And had þat suet meting sene,
þof he thre dais had fastand bene,
O mete and drinc, wit min entent,
I hope he suld haue na talent. 5258
¶ "Sun i wend, lang siþen gan,
þat wild beistes had þe slain,
Quarfor i fell in gret seknes,
I loue godd þ*a*t þou liuand es !
Su*n* qui sua for-hond þou me ? 5263
Q*ua*t clath was þai me brogh[t] to se,
þ*a*t blodi was, and i ne wat hu ?"
"Noght o mi blod, þ*a*t se yee now."
"In to sichim þan i þe sent 5267
To seke þi breþer, þou þider went ?"
"Sua did i, fader, mistru þou noght,
þair mete to þam i rede broght ;
Bot als suith i þare was cu*m*men 5271
Wit il consail þan was i nu*m*men."
"And qui, leue sun ?" "i sal yow sai ;
Ne mi*n*nes yow noght, now mani dai,
Of a drem, lang siþen gan ?"
"Leif sun, was þou þarfor tan ?" 5276

COTTON

to telle Iacob co*m*myn was in lande
and bring Ioseph þ*er*-of tiþande.
Ioseph of his fader herde
and wiþ his court agayne him ferde
quen þai had kissed a myle or mare
his blessing*e* gaf he him riȝt þare
quen Ioseph wiþ his fader mette [leaf 31]
tenderly wiþ eye he grette.
þai gret for gladnes as I. trow.
Iacob saide to Ioseph now.
of deide wil I me neu*er* mene.
now I. þi faire face haue sene.
bot shortly þe soþ for to say.
qua-sim had bene þ*er* þat day
and had þat squete meting*e* sene.
if he iij. dayes had fastand*e* bene.
Of mete *and* drink wiþ myne ente*n*t
I hope he sulde haue na talent.
¶ Sone I wende lange siþen gane
atte wilde bestes had þe slayne
quar-fore I. felle in grete sekenes
I. loue god on liue þou ys
Sone quy squa for hidde þou þe.
quat claþe was þat þai broȝt to me
þat blody was bot I. ne wate how
noȝt of my blode þat se ȝe now.
In-to suche place I þe sent
to suche þi breþ*er* I. wene þou went.
¶ So dide I. fader mistraw þou noȝt
þaire mete to ham I. redy broȝt.
bot als squiþe as I. was co*m*me
wiþ ille consaile was I. no*m*me.
and quy leue sone ? I salle ȝou say.
mynnys ȝou noȝt for mony a day.
for a dreme lange siþen I. gan.
leue sone was þou þar-for tane.

FAIRFAX

[1 MS. liue]

To tell iacob comen was in land,
And bere ioseph þar-of tydand. 5242
Quen ioseph of his fadir herd,
wid his court agayn him he ferd,
Quen þai had kist a mile and mar,
His blissing gaf he him right þar.
Quen ioseph wid his fader mett, 5247
Tendirly wid eye he grett,
þai grett for gladnes, as I trou.
Iacob said to ioseph, "nou
Of dede wil i me neuer mene, 5251
Nou i þi face, leue sone, haue sene."
Bot certaynli, þe soth to say,
Qua-so had ben be-stadd þat day,
And hadd þat suete meting sene, 5255
þou he thre dais had fastand ben,
Of mete and drinck, in myn entent,
I hope he suld haue had na talent.
"Sone, i wend lang siþen gan, 5259
wid wild bestis þu hadd ben slain,
Qua-fore i fell in gret sekenes. [col. 2]
I-loued be godd þat þu liuand es!
Sone, qui held þu þe fra me? 5263
Quat clath was þai me broght to se
þat blodi was, and i ne wate hou?"
"Noght of mi bodi, and þat se ȝe nou."
"Into sysen quen i þe sent, 5267
To seke þi breder, þat þider went?"
"So did i, fadir, mistrou ȝe noght,
þair mete to þaim i redi broght;
Bot als suith as i þar was comyn,
wid ill consail was i nomin." 5272
"And quy, leue sone?" "i sal ȝou say,
Ne menis ȝou noght, nou mani a day,
Of a drem ful lang siþen gan?" 5275
"Leue sone, was þu þar-fore tan?"

GÖTTINGEN

To telle Iacobes coome to londe [lf 33, bk]
And bere Ioseph þerof tiþonde
whenne Ioseph þerof herde
wiþ his court aȝeyn him he ferde
whenne þei had cussed a mile & more
his blessyng ȝaf he him riȝt þore
whenne Ioseph wiþ his fadir met
Tenderly wiþ eȝe he gret
þei grett for gladnes as I trowe
Iacob seide to Ioseph nowe
Of dede wol I me neuer mene
Now I þi face son haue sene
But certeynely þe soþe to say
who so had be bistad þat day
And had þat swete metyng sene
þei he þre dayes had fastyng bene
Of mete ne drynke bi myn entent
he shulde haue had no talent
Son he seide longe is gone
I wende wilde beestis hade þe slone
wherfore I fel in greet sekenes
Blessed be god þou lyuynge es
Son whi helde þou þe fro me
what cloop was hit brouȝte me to se
þat blody was & I noot how
Not of me fadir þat se ȝe now
Into sichen whenne I þe sent
To seche þi breþeren þat þider went
So dud I fadir mys-trowe hit nouȝt
her mete to hem I redy brouȝt
But soone as I þere was comen
wiþ euel counsel was I nomen
whi leue son I shal ȝou say
þenke ȝe not how mony a day
Of a dreem is gone ful ȝore
leue son were þou take þerfore

TRINITY

COTTON		FAIRFAX
"Ya, sir, vnnethes scaped i,		ȝe sir! vnneþe eschaped I.
Til *þat* chapmen me com to bi		til atte chapmen come me to by.
þat to þis land me can bring,		to þis lande þai dide me bringe.
And sald me siþen to þe king;	5280	*and* siþen salde me to þe kinge.
In mister sir, i mai noght lain,		In mister sir I. may noȝt layne.
I wad don þar i suffurd pain,		I was done *þer* I. suffred payne.
þat was thoru putifers wijf,		þat was þorou putiphares wife.
þat wald a don me o mi lijf,	5284	þat walde haue done me of life.
Q*ua*r thoru to p*ri*sun was i tan,		quar-for to p*ri*soun was I tane.
Me borud noght bot godd allan.		me borowed noȝt. bot god allane.
He þat till his in nede is þe best,		he þat tille his! in nede ys best.
In him i hafe min hope al fest;	5288	In him haue I. my hope alle fest
He has me cast of al mi care,		he has me cast of alle my care.
And don in welth, naman mare;		*and* done me worshepe na mon mare
þe lau*er*d-hed of al his land	5291	þe lorde-hede of al þis lande.
To wiss and ledd haue i in hand;		to wisse *and* rede I. haue in hande.
For-þi, leue fader, want þou noght,		for-þi fader wende þou noȝt
Al þi will it sal be wroght,		alle þi wille hit salle be wroȝt.
Bath for mi breþer and for þe,		baþ for my breþ*er* *and* for þe
For i ou*er*al ha god pouste.	5296	for ouer alle I haue pauste.
To mi lau*er*d yee com wit me, [leaf 30, bk, col. 1]		to my lorde ȝe come wiþ me
I sal yow do a-quentid be;		I salle ȝou make aquaynted be.
I sal askin yow sum recett,		I salle him aske sum rescette
And wel i wat it for to gett."	5300	þer-of I. wate he wil noȝt lette.
"Gladli, leue son, ga we þan son,		¶ gladly leue sone go we sone.
To thank him he has for þe don;		to þonk him he has for þe done
Knele i sal be for þe king, [1 MS. all]		knele I. sal be-for þe kinge.
And thank him of[1] his grett mensking,		*and* thank him of his grete menskinge
Als [his aghen in] *þat* i mai,	5305	*and* als his aghen in þat I. may.
And þou sal be his seruand ai;		*and* þou to be his seruande ay.
I sal þe to þe king be teche,		I salle þe to þe kinge be-teyche
And siþen þe mi blissing reche,	5308	*and* siþen þe my blessinge reyche.
And þan i will me lig to dei,		*and* þen I. wille me lay to dey.
For liue i mai na lenger drei."		to liue I. may na la*nger* drey.
Iacob went þan wit his rute,		Iacob went him wiþ his route.
His tuelue him al abute;	5312	his sones xij. him alle a-boute.

"ȝa, fadir, vnethes ne schapid i,
Til marchandes cam me for to bi,
And to þis land me gan bring, 5279
And siþ*en* me sold vnto þe king.
In p*re*sun siþ*en*, i may noght layn,
was don þar i suffrid payn;
þat was thoru putifars wijf, 5283
þat wold haue broght me of mi lijf.
Quar-for to p*re*sun was i don,
Me borud nan, bot godd alon;
He þ*a*t til his in nede es beste, 5287
In him i haue mj hope al fest.
He has me liuerd al of mi care,
And putt me i*n* welth, na ma*n* mare.
þe lordschip al of þis land, 5291
To reule and kepe es i*n* mi hand,
For-þi, leue fad*er*, lett ȝe noght,
All ȝoure will it sal be wroght,
Bath for mi bred*er* and for ȝou,
For i ou*er*-all haue pouste nou. 5296
To mi laue*r*d ȝe come wid me, [leaf 38, col. 1]
I sal ȝou do a-quayntid be;
I sal to ȝou ask sum rescett,
And wele i wate it for to gett." 5300
"Gladli, sone, þan go we sone,
To thane him he has for þe done;
Knele i sal bifor þe king, 5303
And thanck him of his gret helping,
Als his aune in al þ*a*t i may,
And þu sal be his seruant ay.
I sal þe to þe king biteche,
And siþ*en* þe mi blissing reche, 5308
And þan i will me lay to dey;—
To liue i may na lang*er* drey."
Iacob went þan wid his route,
His sonis tuelue him al aboute, 5312

GÖTTINGEN

ȝe fadir vnneþes scaped I
Til marchau*n*dis coom me for to by
To þis londe þei me con bringe
And siþen solde me to þe kynge
In p*ri*sou*n* aftir is not to leyn
was I done to suffer peyn
And was þourȝe putifares wif
þ*a*t wolde haue brouȝte me of lif
To p*ri*sou*n* so when*n*e I was gone
Me borwed noon but god allone
he þ*a*t to his in nede is best
In hi*m* I haue my hope fest
he haþ delyuered me of my woo
And put me to welþe no mon so
þe lordshipe of al þis lond
To reule & kepe is in myn hond
þ*er*fore fadir lete ȝe nouȝt
Al ȝoure wille hit shal be wrouȝt
Boþe for my breþ*er* & ȝow
For I ou*er* alle haue pouste now
To my lord ȝe com wiþ me
I shal ȝou do aqueynted to be
I shal ȝou aske su*m* reset
wel I woot I shal ȝou get
Gladly son go we soone
To þanke hi*m* þ*a*t haþ for þe done
knele I shal al bifore þe kyng
And þanke hi*m* of his grete helping
As his owne in al þ*a*t I may
And þou shal bene his s*er*uau*n*t ay
I shal to þe kyng þe biteche
And siþen þe my blessynge reche
þe*n*ne I wol me leye to deȝe
To lyue may I no lenger dreȝe
Iacob went þen wiþ his route
his sones twelue hi*m* abouto

TRINITY

His berd was side, his heued wit hare,
And on his heued a hatt he bar; 5314
Als man of eild, and lang for-liuen,
And mani barets was wit for-driuen.
Q*ue*n þai war cu*m*men be-for þe king
þai luted him wit þair hailsing. 5318
Of his com þe king was fain,
And of his sede him ras again;
He kist and sett on binc him bi
And mensked him derworthli. 5322
þe king þan did his lettres writte
To somond al, wit-outen lite,
þe best þat was in his kingrike,
And did to mak a fest ful rike. 5326
¶ Q*ue*n iacob sagh þat hall plenar
And all a-bute to mak him cher,
He p*rai*d þe god men þ*a*t þar wer
To lith a quil his word til her. 5330
þe king badd all to listen þan,
And þus iacob his spell be-gan—
¶ "þis ha faraon þe king, 5333
Godd giue him his brad blissing!
God men i am, als yee now her se,
An ald man, yee knau noght me,
Ne do i yow, als na selcuth, 5337
For i am in þis land vn-cuth;
Vte of ebron born[1] am .i., [1 MS. bom]
þar lijs our heldres, þar sal i li;
þar ligus adam, formast man, 5341
And eue, o q*ua*m we al began;
þe folk þ*a*t þan was o þam bred, [col. 2]
For þat þai na wight drightin dred,
He wenged him o þam ful sare, 5345
Bot aght on liue lefte he namare,
þat was noe rightwis, o quam
Bicom our faithful abraham, 5348

COTTON

his berde was side his heued hare
and on his heued a hatte he bare.
als mon of elde *and* lange for liued
and mony baret fra him was dreued
¶ quen þai ware co*m*myn be-for þe ki*n*g
þai louted dou*n* wiþ þaire hailsinge.
of his come þe kinge was fayne
and of his sete rase him agayne
he kiste *and* sette on benk him by.
and mensked him ful derworþly.
þe kinge lete make his litt*er*s write
to somonde alle wiþ-out lite.
þe best atte was in alle þ*a*t lande
and made a feste I. vnderstande.
¶ quen Ioseph sagh*e* al plener.
and alle aboute to make him chere
he prayed þe godemen at þ*er* were
a litel stounde his worde at here.
þe kinge made alle to listyn þan.
and þus Iacob his spel be-gan.
[[2]¶ Pease haue pharao the kyng
God yef hym his dere blessyng]
¶ Godemen I. als ȝe now se [[2] from Laud MS. 416]
an alde mon ȝe knaw noȝt me
ne þinke ȝou na selcouþe.
for I. am in þis lande vncouþe
Out of ebron borne am. I.
þar lyes our eldres þ*er* sal I. lye.
þ*er* lyes adam formast man.
and eue of q*ua*m we alle be-gan.
þe folk of ham ful sone dide brede
and for þai walde noȝt god drede.
he venged him on ham ful sare [leaf 31, back]
bot viij. on liue laft he na mare
þat was noe riȝtwise of q*ua*m.
be-come our faiþeful abraham.

FAIRFAX

His berd was side wid mekil har,
Apon his hefd his hat he bar, 5314
As man of elde and lang for-liuen,
And mani a baret bifore had driuen.
Quen þai war comin bifore þe king,
þat loutid him all wid þair haylsing;
Of his come þe king was fayn, 5319
And of his sete him ras agayn,
Kiste him and sett him on binck him
And honurd him dereworthly. [by,
þe king þan did his lettris write, 5323
To samen all widuten lite,
þe best þat was in his kingriche,
And did to make a fest ful riche.
Quen iacob sau al plente were, 5327
And all aboute to make him chere,
He praid to gode men *þat* þar were
To listen a quile his word to here.
þe king bad þaim all listen þan, 5331
And þus Iacob his tale bigan,—
"Pes haue Pharao, þe king! [col. 2]
Godd giue him his brod blissing!
Gode men, i am, als ȝe may se, 5335
An ald man, þou ȝe knau noght me,
Na mare do i ȝou, es na seleuth,
For i am in þis land vneuth.
vte of ebron born am i, 5339
þar lijs vr eldris, þar sal i ly;
þar lijs adam, þe formast man,
And eue of quam we all bigann.
þe folk þat of þaim to was bredd,
For þai na-thing godd ne dredd, 5344
On þaim he tok vengans ful sare,
Bot eyth on-liue he left, na mare;—
þat was noe right-wis, of quan
Bi-com vr faithful abraham, 5348

his berde was side *with* myche hare
On his heede his hatt he bare
As mon of elde longe for-lyuen
Many baret tofore had dryuen
when*ne* þei were comen tofore þe ki*ng*
þei loutide hi*m* alle wiþ hailsyng
Of his come þe kyng was fayn
And of his sete hi*m* roos aȝayn
Kust & sett hi*m* on benche him by [lf 34]
And honoured hi*m* ful dere worþely
þe kyng lete write lettres ȝare
To gider alle wiþ hasty fare
þe beste in *þat* londe vnliche
And dud to make a feest riche
when*ne* Iacob say alle plentees were
& alle aboute to make hi*m* chere
he preied þo *þat* *þere* were lent
To here a litil of his entent
þe kyng to alle bad pees þan
þus Iacob his tale bigan
Pees haue Pharao þe kyng
God ȝyue hi*m* his brood blessyng
Gode men I am as ȝe may se
An olde man þei ȝe knowe not me
Nor I ȝou to vndirstonde
For I am here in vncouþe londe
Out of ebron born am I.
þere liþ oure eldres & so shal I
þere liþ Adam þe formast mon
And eue of whom we alle bigon
þe folke *þat* of hem furst was bred
For þei noþing god ne dred
On hem he toke vengeau*n*ce sore
But eiȝte on lyue he lefte no more
Oon was noe riȝtwis of wham
Bicoom oure feiþful Abraham

GÖTTINGEN TRINITY

COTTON		FAIRFAX
þat dred drightin and luued him sua,		atte dred god *and* loued him squa.
þ*a*t for his luue his sun wald sla,		þat for his loue his sone walde sla
þ*a*t was ysaac, his derling dere;		þat was ysaac his sone dere.
His sun i am, þ*a*t yee se here.	5352	*and* his sone I. am atte se here.
I am sex scor and ten yeir ald,		I. am vj. skore *and* .x. ȝere alde
Mi fader hight ysaac, su*m* i tald;		my fader heȝt ysaac as I ȝou talde
Q*ue*n he was til his ending bun		quen he was to his endinge boun.
I had his brad beniscun.	5356	I had his brade benysoun.
Mi broþer esau me soght		¶ Mi broþ*er* esau me be-soȝt
For to deserit, if he moght;		forto deserite me if he moȝt.
He flemed me ute o mi land,	5359	he flemed me out of mi lande.
Thoru godd i haue it yeit in hand.		þorou god I. haue hit ȝet i*n* hande
þir tuelue mi suns ar ilkan.		þes xij. my sones ar ilkane
Thritte yeir es siþen gan		xxx. ȝere ys hit gane. [1 from Laud MS. 116]
þ*a*t i mi sun had losen dere,		I wende my sone lost were
Ioseph, þat i haue funden here;	5364	Ioseph atte I haue fonden here.
þ*a*t he es fu*n*den i thanc drightin,		[1 Of his fyndyng thank I god so
He sceild him fra his wiþer-win!"		he save hym fro þe fend[2] his fo]
He gaue þam all his blissing.		he gaf him hertly his blessinge.
And til iacob þan said þe king,	5368	*and* til Iacob saide þe kinge. [2 MS. sepe]
"A wis man es þi sun ioseph,		¶ a wiseman ys þi sone Ioseph
In al egypti es nan sa yepe,		In egipte nys nane him to ȝepe.[2]
For he has saued me and mine		for he has saued me *and* myne.
Fra mikel nede, and fra noncine;		fra mykil hungre nede *and* pine.
First he was here als our thain	5373	first he was putte to mischefe
Bot now es he for ai franckelain;		bot wele ys him has hap to p*r*efe
I giue him woningsted sted to wale		I gif him wonynge stede to wale
For eu*er*-mare, wit-outen male,	5376	for euermare wiþ-outen male.
Til him and til his breþer elleuen,		til him *and* his breþ*er* xj. [3 MS. ranteses]
To ches þam ware þair-self will neuen."		to chose quere-at þai wil neyue*n*
Iacob, q*ue*n he his leue had laght,		¶ quen Iacob had his leue laȝt
Wit his suns and al þair aght	5380	wiþ his sones *and* alle þaire aȝt.
Went til a sted god for þair es,		went to a stede gode for þaire ese
O pastur gret hight rameshese,		of pasture grete hit heȝt rameses[3]
In þat sted þair lijf þai ledd;		In þat stede þaire life þai led.
Ioseph þam gaf quar-of be fedd,	5384	Ioseph ham gaf quar-of be fed.

þat dred god, and loued hi*m* sua,
þat for his loue his sone wald sla,
þat was ysaac, his dere,
His sone i am, *þat* ȝe se here. 5352
I am sex skor and ten ȝere ald,
Mi fadir hiht ysaac, as i tald:
Quen he was to his ending bon, 5355
I had of him my[1] brod*er* benisun;
Mi bro*þer* esau me bi-soght [1 MS. his]
To dyserit me, if *þat* he moght,
He flemed me vte of mi land, 5359
Thoru godd i haue it ȝit i*n* hand.
þir tuelue mi sonis *þai* er, ilk-an.
Thritti ȝere es si*þ*en gan,
þat i had tint mi sone sua dere,
Ioseph, *þat* i haue funden here; 5364
þat he es funden i loue godd sua,
He saue him fra *þe* feind his fa."
He gaf *þaim* all his blissing.
And to iacob said *þe* king, 5368
"A wisman es *þi* sone ioseph, [leaf 38, bk, col. 1]
In all egipt es non sua ȝep;
For he bath saued me and mine,
Fra mekil nede and mekil pine. 5372
Frist was he here as vr thrall,
Nou vnd*er* me es he mast of all.
I giue him woning-sted to lend,
For euer mar, widuten end, 5376
Till him and to his bred*er* elleuen,
To chese quar *þi* selue*n* wil neuen."
Iacob que*n* he leue had laght, 5379
wid his sonis and all *þair* aght,
went to a stede for *þair* ese
Of pasture gret, *þat* hiht ranese.
In *þat* stede *þair* lijf *þai* ledd,
Ioseph *þaim* gaf quarof be fedd, 5384

GÖTTINGEN

þat dredde god & loued him so
þat for his loue his son wolde slo
þat was Isaac his childe dere
whoos son I am *þat* ȝe se here
I am sixe score & ten ȝere olde
Mi fadir het Isaac as I tolde
When*ne* he was to his endi*n*ge bou*n*
I hadde of hi*m* my bro*þer* benesou*n*
Mi bro*þer* esau me bisouȝt
To disherite me if he mouȝt
he flemed me out of my londe
*þ*ourȝe I haue hit ȝitt in hondo
*þ*ese twelue are my sones vchono
*þ*ritty ȝeere hit is ful gone
þat I had lost my son so dere
Ioseph *þat* I haue fou*n*den here
Of his fyndynge *þ*onke I god so
he saue hi*m* fro *þe* fende his fo
he ȝaf hem alle his blessing
And to iacob seide *þe* kyng
I wis mon is *þi* son Ioseph
In al egipte is noon so ȝep
his witt ha*þ* saued me & myne
Fro mychel nede & mychel pyne
Furst was he here as oure *þ*ral
Now vndir me maistir of al
I ȝyue him wonynge stud to lende
For eu*er*more wi*þ*outen ende
To hi*m* & his bre*þer* elleuene
To chese where *þ*ei wol hit neuene
Iacob when*ne* he leue had lauȝt
wi*þ* his sones & her auȝt
went to a stud hem to plese
Of pasture greet & hett ranese
In *þat* stud her lif *þ*ei ledde
Ioseph hem ȝaf wher of to be feddo

TRINITY

For faut o bred was in þat tide
Ou*er* al þe werld, on ilk-a side;
Bot oþer land sa mikel nan,
Als in egypte and in chanaan. 5388
[. . . . . .
no gap in the Cotton & Laud MSS.]
[1]Sua lang has þir tua boght þair sede
þat þair mone wex al gnede; [[1] leaf 31, col. 1]
Q*ue*n þai had noþer worth ne ware
þ*a*t þai moght for þair mete spare,
þe folk of egypte com bedene 5395
For-wit ioseph, þam for to mene.—
"Lau*er*d," þai said, "to þe we sai
Al our aght it es a-wai,
Now haue we noght ware-wit we mai
Lenght our liue wit fra þis dai; 5400
Es vs noght leued bot erth bar
And our bodes sua ful of care;
Land and lijth wit bodi we bede,
þat þou vs tak in þin thainhede;
In thainhed tak our landes all, 5405
For sede we mai þam sau wit-all.
þai saald þair landes þan for nede,
And ioseph boght þam all for sede;
In all egypti lefte he na land 5409
Vn-boght in-til þe king hand,
Vte-tan þe landes o þat lede, [[2] *originally* þain]
þat taght was for þe p*r*eiste to fede;
þaa held þa*m* self al for þai[2] hade,
þe king þam faand al þair liueladd.
¶ þus euth ioseph, als i sai yow, 5415
For lok his lau*er*d king prou;
Bath he did his lau*er*d byyate [[3] MS. iesun]
And mended nede in þair state,
Quils þam lasted þat sesun[3] dere.
Iacob þaire [liued] seuen*t*en yeir 5420

COTTON

for defaute of brede was in þ*a*t tide
ouer alle þe werld*e* on ilka side
for hungre dyed mony an.
out-takin in egipte *and* chanaan.
þ*er* ware left folk dede
bot now be-gynnys to wante brede
¶ so lange þai haue boȝt þaire sede
atte þaire money wex ham gnede
quen þai had nauþ*er* worþ ne ware
atte þai muȝt for þaire liuelad spare.
þe folk of egipte come be-dene
be-for Ioseph ham for to mene
lorde þai saide to þe we say.
alle our gode hit ys a-way.
now haue we noȝt quar-wiþ we may
lenght our life fra þis day.
ys vs noȝt left bot erþe bare.
and our bodis alle ful of care.
lande *and* lithe wiþ body we bede.
atte þou vs take in þi bondehede
In bondehede take our landes alle
na sede we haue to saw wiþ-alle.
þai salde þan þaire landes for nede
and Ioseph boȝt ham alle for sede.
¶ In alle egipt left ys na lande.
vn-boȝt in-to þe kinges hande.
out-tane þe landes of þat lede
atte taȝt ware for þe prestes at fede
þai helde þam-self al for þaire hade
þe kinge ham fande al þaire liuelade
þus cowde Ioseph as I telle ȝou.
folow his lorde þe kinge prow.
baþ he dide his lorde be-ȝate.
and amended þe nedi in þaire state
þe quilest ham lasted þat sesou*n* dere
Iacob left stille wiþ ane infere.

FAIRFAX

For faute of bred *þat* ilk tide,
was ou*er*all þe world so wide;
Bot in na land sua mekil nan,
As in egipt and canaan. 5388
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
Sua lang haue þai boght þair sede,
þat þair siluer wex all nede; 5392
Que*n* þat þai had nethir worth ne q*ua*re,
þat þai miht for þair liuelad spare,
þe folk of egipt com bi-dene,
Bifor ioseph, þaim to mene. 5396
"Lau*er*d," þai said, "to þe we say,
þat all vr aght it es away.
Nou haue we noght q*ua*r-wid we may
Lenthe vr liues nou fra dis da. 5400
Es vs noght left bot erde bare,
And all vr bodis ful of care.
Landes and liþes with bodi we bede,
þat þu vs take i*n* þi bundhede. 5404
In thraldam tak vr landes all,
For sede we may þai*m* saw wid-all."
þai sold þair landis þan for nede, [col. 2]
And ioseph boght þaim all for sede.
In all egipt left he na land 5409
vn-boght in-to þe kinges hand,
vte-take þe land of þat lede
þat was taght p*r*eistes forto fede,
To kepe þaim selue for þair hald,
þe king þaim fand as it es tald. 5414
Þus coude ihoseph, i said ȝou,
waite his lau*er*d þe kinges p*r*ou;
Bath he did his lau*er*des biȝate, 5417
And halp þe nedeful in þair state,
Quilis þai*m* lastid þat sesune þere.
Iacob þar liued seuentene ȝere, 5420

GÖTTINGEN

Faute of breed *þat* ilke tide
was ouer al þe world so wide
But in no londe so mychel wan
As in egipte and canaan
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
So longe had þei bouȝte her sede
þat her siluer wex al gnede
when*ne* þei hadde no þing ȝare
þat þei myȝte to her lyuelode sparo
þe folke of egipte coom bidene
Bifore Ioseph hem to mene
lord þei seide to þe we sey
Al oure auȝt hit is awey
Now haue we noon wher wiþ we may
lengþe oure lif fro day to day
No þing is lefte vs but erþe bare
And alle oure bodyes ful of care
[1] Londes & liþes wiþ body we bede
þat þou vs take in þi bondehede [[1] f. 34, back]
In þraldome take oure londes ȝe shal
For seed þen*ne* may we sowe wiþ al
þei solde her londis al for nede
Ioseph bouȝte hem al for sede
In al egipte laft he no londe
vnbouȝte into þe kyngis hondo
Outake þe londe of *þat* lede
þat was bitauȝte p*r*estes to fedo
To kepe hemself for her holde
þe kyng hem fonde as hit is toldo
¶ þus coude Ioseph as I seide ȝou
A wayte his lord þe kyngus prow
his lord he p*ro*fited erly and late
And halpe þe nedeful in her state
whil hem lasted *þat* sesou*n* dere
Iacob *þere* lyued seuentene ȝere

TRINITY

In a land þat hight iessen,
Of him war bred ful mani men;
Q*ue*n he sagh negh his last dai
Til ioseph þus-gatt can he sai— 5424
"If i eu*er* fand grace wit þe
þou lai þi hand a-pon mi kne,
And heit me truli, wit couenand,
I be noght duluen in þis land, 5428
Bot heit me truli þ*at* þou þe seluen
Sal me wit mine foreldres deluen."
"Fader, truli now i þe hight,
It sal be don als þou has tight." 5432
And þar-till an ath he him suare.
Now lijs iacob in bedd o care,
And helds fast to his ending. 5435
And ioseph did be-for him bring
Bath effraim and manasse, [col. 2]
To bliss his childer praid he.
¶ Iacob vp in bedd him right, 5439
For eld al dim him wex þe sight;
He kest a-boute þam aiþer arm,
And kiest þam oft a-pon his barm.
"Now leue sun ioseph," he said,
"O þe es i noght vnp*ur*uaid, 5444
þi frut i se be for mi nei,
Nou rek i neu*er* q*ue*n i dei."
He laid his hand a-pon þair cron,
And gaue þam serekin beneson. 5448
"Su*n*," he said til ioseph, "now
Mon i pass, godd be-teche i yow;
Drightin þan was our eldres wit, 5451
He mon yow bring in to your kyth;
þof yee be flemed her a quile,
He sal yow bring of your exile."
His suns for-wit him he cald
And mani thinges he þam tald, 5456

In a lande þat he3t gessen.
of him ware bred mony men.
¶ quen he droghe nere his last day.
til Ioseph þus gate con he say.
if I. euer fande any g*rac*e wiþ þe.
þou lay þi hande vnder my the.
and hete me trewli wiþ couenande
I be no3t dollyn in þis lande.
and hete me truli atte þou þi-self
sal me wiþ myne aunceteres delue
fader he saide als god me rede.
hit salle be done quen 3e ar dede.
and þar to he an aþ square.
now lyes Iacob in bed of care.
and he heldes fast til his endinge.
[1]*and* Ioseph dide be-for him bringe.
baþ effraim *and* manasse.
to blesse his childer prayed he.
Iacob vp in bed him ri3t.
for elde al dim wex his si3t
he kest a-boute ham ayþ*er* arme.
and kist ham eft a-pon his barme
¶ Now leue sone Iosephe he saide [lf 32]
of þe I-noghe ys puruayde.
þi frute I. se be-for my ney
I ne rekk now quen I. dey.
he laide his hande a-pon þaire crou*n*.
and gaf ham mony a benysou*n*.
¶ Sone he saide til Iosephe now.
I passe god be-teyche I. 3ow
Lorde atte was our eldres wiþ
he 3ou bringe in-to 3our kiþ
if 3e be flemed here a quile
he wille 3ou bringe of 3our exile
his sones be-for him he calde.
and mony þinges he ham talde.

COTTON FAIRFAX

[1] This line is at the bottom of the page, but is marked for insertion here.

In aa contre þat hiht iessen;
Of him was bred ful mani men.
Quen it drou to his last day,
To ioseph dusgat gan he say, 5424
"If i fond eu*er* grace in þe,
þu lay þi hand vnd*er* mi the,
And hith me treuli, wid couenand,
þ*at* i noght be doluen in þis land.
Bot hite me treuli þu þi selue 5429
Sal me wid min eldris delue."
"Fadir, treuli i þe hite,
It sal be done, wid all mi mihte,"
And þar-to an ath he him suar. 5433
Nou lijs iacob in bed of car,
And draues fast to his endyng;
And ioseph did bifor him bring
Bath effraym and manasse, 5437
To blisse his child*er* praid he.
Iacob in bedd him laid vpright,
For elde all dim him wex þe siht;
He laid aboute þaim eyd*er* arme, 5441
And kist þaim oft apon his barm.
[1] "Mi suete sone, ioseph," nou he said,
"Of þe am i noght al vn-puruaid,
þi fruit i se bi-for myn eye, [1 If 39, col. 1]
Nou rece i neu*er* quan i dey." 5446
He laid his hand apon þair croun,
And gaf þaim serekines benisoun.
"Sone," he said to ioseph, "nou 5449
Most i pass, godd bitheche i ȝou.
God, þat was vr eldris wid,
Grant ȝou bring in-to ȝour kid. 5452
þou ȝe be flemed here a quile,
He sal ȝou bring fra þis exile."
His sonis he bifore him cald,
And mani resunes he þai*m* tald, 5456

GÖTTINGEN

In a cuntre þ*at* hett Iessen
Of him was bred mony men
when*ne* hit drowȝe to his last day
To Ioseph þus gon he say
If I fonde eu*er* grace in þe
Lay þi honde vndir my þe
And hete me truly bi couenonde
þ*at* I not grauen be in þis londe
But hete me truly þ*ou* þi selue
Shalt me wiþ myne eldres delue
Fadir I bihete þe riȝt
hit shal be done wiþ al my myȝt
þ*er*to þ*er*e an oþ he sware
Now liþ Iacob in bed of care
he drawe þ faste to his endynge
And Ioseph dud tofore him bringe
Boþe effraym & manasse
To blesse his childer preyed he
Iacob in bed hi*m* leide vp riȝt
For elde al dym wex his siȝt
he leide aboute hem eiþ*er* arm
And kust hem ofte vpon his barm
Mi swete son Ioseph he seide
Of þe am I not vnpurueide
þi fruyt I se bifore myn eȝe
Now rekke I neu*er* when*ne* I deȝe
he leide his honde vpon her crou*n*
And ȝaf hem dyu*er*se benesou*n*
Son he seide to Ioseph now
Moste I passe god take I ȝow
God þ*at* was oure eldres wiþ
Grau*n*te ȝou goynge into ȝoure kiþ
þei ȝe be flemed here a while
he wol ȝou bringe fro þis exile
his sones he bifore him calde
And mony resou*n*s to hem talde

TRINITY

Bath þat þai suld ou*er* bidd
And suld in last dais bi-tidd.
Q*ue*n he endid had his sau
His suns blessed he on rau, 5460
He gaue ilkan seir benissu*n*;
And þan he laid his heued don,
And went out of þis wreched werld,
And til his forfaders fard, 5464
And broght es in to grace o grith.
Vr lau*er*d vs g*ra*nt to end him with!
Negh seuen score yeir of eld
Was þis iacob at his don heild, 5468
Bot þar of tre yeir was him wan.
His suns him bar to chanaan
And laid him þar his heldres bi,
þar he demed him self to lij 5472
Bi ysaac and be abraham,
In ebron, bi-side ald adam.
¶ þis ilk iacob þ*a*t i of mel
Hight bath iacob and isr*ae*l; 5476
þe folk of isr*ae*l of him sprang
Quilk king pharaon hild i*n* th*ra*ng;
In egipt held he þam sa hard,
Als i sal tel yow forþer-ward. 5480
Siþen him deid ioseph, þat wis,
And endid in our lau*er*d seruis.
þ*a*t first was berid in þat contre [lf 31, bk, col. 1]
Siþen born til his erth was he. 5484
þe oxspring þat o ioseph bredd
Was mikel in þ*a*t land spredd;
Quat of his, quat of his breþer sede,
War thritti thusand, als we rede. 5488
Half sex scor yeir ioseph þat dai
Was, quen he went al lediss wai.
Quils þ*a*t ioseph regnud þare 5491
His breþer in egypte regna*n*d war;

COTTON

baþ atte þai sulde ouer-bide.
and sulde in laste dayes be-tide.
quen he ended had his saw.
his sones blessed he on raw.
he gaf ilkane sere benysou*n*
and þen he laide his heued dou*n*
and went out of þis wrecched werde
and til his fore-faderes he ferde
and broȝt his saule to g*ra*ce of griþ
our lorde vs g*ra*nte to wone hi*m* wiþ
¶ vij. skore ȝere nere of elde
was þis Iacob atte his dou*n* helde.
bot þ*er*-of iij. ȝere was þ*er* wane
his sones him lad to chanaan.
and laide him þare his eldres by.
þ*er* he demed him-self to ly.
bi ysaac *and* bi abraham
In ebron be-side alde adam
þis ilk Iacob þat I. of mele
heȝt baþ Iacob *and* israel.
þe folk þat of israel sprang*e*.
þe quilk king*e* pharaon helde i*n* þra*n*g*e*
in egipt helde he ham harde
as I. salle telle ȝou now forþward*e*
siþen deied Ioseph þe wise
and endid in goddis seruise.
þat first was salde to þat cuntree
siþen borne til his erde was he.
¶ þe ospring þat of Ioseph bred
was mykil in lande ouerspred.
quat of his *and* his breþ*er* sede.
was xxx þousande as we rede.
half sex skore ȝere Ioseph þ*a*t day.
quen he went of þis werd*e* away.
quylest atte Ioseph regned þare
his breþ*er* in egipte regnand*e* ware

FAIRFAX

Bath þat þai suld ou*er* bide,
And in þair last dais bitide.
Quan he endid of his saue,
His sonis blissed he on a rau ; 5460
He gaf ilk-an sere benisun,
And eft*er* laid his hefd doun,
And went vte of þis wrecched world,
And to his former fadris ferd ; 5464
And broght es in to g*rac*e of grith.
vr lau*er*d vs graunt to duell him with !
Nere seuen skor ȝere of elde,
was þis iacob at his done helde. 5468
Bot thre ȝere þer was him wan,
His sonis him bar to canaan,
And laid him þar his eldris by,
þer he disyrid him-self to ly 5472
Be ysaac and bi abraham,
In ebron, biside olde adam.
þis ilk iacob, þat i of mele,
Hight bath iacob a*nd* israele. 5476
þe folk of israel of him sprang,
þat king pharao held in thrang.
In egipt held he þaim ful hard, [col. 2]
As i sal tell ȝou sone forward. 5480
Siþe*n* he died, ioseph, þ*at* wise,
And endid in vr lau*er*des seruise ;
And first was birid in þat contre,
Siþe*n* born til his erde was he. 5484
þe ospring þat of ioseph bredd,
was mekil in þ*at* land spred, [sede,
Quat of him, a*nd* q*ua*t of his bred*er*
War thritti thousand as we rede. 5488
Half sex skor was ioseph þ*at* day,
Que*n* he went all ledis way.
þe quilis þat ioseph reyned þar,
His bred*er* in egypt reynid war ; 5492

GÖTTINGEN

Boþe þ*at* þei shulde ouer bide
And in her laste dayes bi-tyde
when*ne* he endide of his sawe
his sones he blessed on a rawe
To vche he ȝaf dyu*er*se benesou*n*
And aftir leide his heed a-dou*n*
he went out of þis wrecched werd
And to his formaste fadir ferde
And brouȝte is in to grace of griþ
lord vs grau*n*te to dwelle hi*m* wiþ
Nyȝe seuen score ȝeer of elde
was þis iacob at his dou*n* helde
But þre ȝeer þ*er*of was wan
his sones him bere to canaan
And leide him þ*er*e his eldres by
þere he desired for to ly
Bi Isaac and bi Abraham
In ebron bisyde olde Adam
þis Iacob þ*at* I of melle
het boþe iacob & israelle
þe folke of israel of hi*m* sprong
þ*at* pharao kyng helde in wrong
In egipte helde he hem ful harde
As I shal telle soone aftirwarde
Siþen he deȝed Ioseph þe wise
And endede in oure lordes seruyse
Siþen born to his londe was he [leaf 35]
For firste was he buryed in þ*at* cuntre
þe ospringe þ*at* of Ioseph bredde
was mychel in þ*at* londe spredde
what of him & his breþ*er* sede
were þritty þousande as we rede
half six score was Ioseph þ*at* day
when*ne* he of wolde went away
whil þ*at* Ioseph regned þere
his breþ*er*en in egipte þei were

TRINITY

After þai liued had mani dai
Ded and duluen þar war þai. 5494

[1 from Laud MS. 416]

[1 Off moyses now wolle we telle
Yf ye wolle a stounde duelle]

To-quils þar ras an vncut king
þat had to ioseph na knauing; 5496
He gedir[d] him a parlement:
"Godmen," he said, "ta yee na tent
How þe folk of israel
Es bred amang us now sua fell, 5500
Bot we ne were vs wit þar kin
þat sal our kingrik fra vs win."
"Sir king, þat es soth," þai said,
"þai haue your landes ouer-laid, 5504
Ioseph kin ouer-ganges all
þat to our eldres was a thrall;
Wit þair penis boght was he
Now þan will he diserit þe; 5508
Sir consail yow, and þat bi yarre
Was neuer nede o consail mare;"
"Lok," he said, "we þan o drei,
Her vs be-houes to be slei; 5512
Hald we þam, sua he said, in dute
þat þai be ai our vnderlote,
For if þai tak agains vs fight
And þai out ouer vs ha þe might 5516
þan has þair will our wiþer-win,
And we ma sua our landes tin;
Halds þam for-þi in au, 5519
In birthþin, bath to bere and drau
In werkes þat we haue to mak,
We sal find warckes for þair sak;
Apon þer neckes sal þai bere
Hott wit stan and wit morter." 5524

COTTON

efter þai liued had mani a dai.
dede *and* dolue þer ware þai.

Of þe folk of israel *and* Moises.

To quiles þer ras an vncouþ kinge.
at Ioseph had na knawinge.
he lete cry a parlement.
godemen he saide takis entent.
how þe kinde of israel.
ys bred amonge us sa fel.
bot we us were fra þat kin.
þai wil our kinge-rike win.
¶ Sir kinge þat ys soþ þai saide
þai han ȝour landes al ouerlaide
Ioseph kin ouer-gas alle
þat was wont to be thralle.
wiþ our penis boȝt was he.
and now he wil disherite þe.
sir consaile ȝou *and* þat ȝare.
was neuer nede of consaile mare.
ȝou be-houys to wirke ful quaynte
and in þaire dedis ham attaynt.
halde we ham squa in doute
atte þai be ay our vnderloute.
for if þai take agayne vs fiȝt
and þai ouer vs haue þe miȝt.
and so þou may fra þe *and* þine.
for defaute þi landes tyne.
haldes ham for-þi in agh̄.
in birþin baþ to bere *and* dragh̄.
In werkis þat we haue to make
we salle finde werkis for þaire sake.
A-pon þaire nekkis salle þai bere
baþ clay stane *and* morter.

FAIRFAX

Efter þai liued had mani a day,
Dede and doluie þar war þai. 5494

Of moyses nou wil i tell,
If ye wil a stound duell.

Þat quiles ras þar a neu king,
þat of ioseph had na knouyng.
He made þan ane parlement, 5497
And said, "gode men, takis entent
Hou þe folk of ysrael
Es bred emang vs nou, sua fell. 5500
Bot we ne were vs fra þair kin,
þai wil vr land al fra vs win."
"Sir king, þat es soth," þai said,
"þai haue 3our land all ou*er*-laid.
Ioseph kine ou*er*-ganges all, 5505
þat to 3our eldris first was thral;
wid þair penijs wat we bohut was he,
Nou wil his kin diserite þe. 5508
Sir, consail 3ou, and þat be 3are,
was neu*er* nede of consail mare."
He said, "lat vs loke p*ri*uely,
For vs bihouis nou to be sly;" 5512
[1]He said, "hald 3e þaim sua in doute,
þat þai be ay 3our vnderloute. [[1] lf 39, bk, col. 1]
For if þai take a-gayn vs to fight,
And þai ou*er* vs haue þair miht, 5516
I dar say, widuten fine,
þat we sal sua vr landes tine.
Haldes þaim for-þi in awee
In trauail bath to bere and draw;
In werkis, þat we haue to make, 5521
we sal find wirking for þair sake;
Apon þair neckes sal þai bere
Bollis wid stan and wid mortere."

Aftir þei lyued had mony a day
Dede & doluen þ*er*e were þay

Of moyses now wol we telle
If 3e wole a stounde dwelle

Þe while roos þ*er*e a newe kyng
þat of Ioseph had no knowyng
he made þenne a parlement
And seide gode men takeþ tent
How þe folk of israel
Is bred amonge vs so fel
But we kepe vs fro her kyn
Oure lond wol þei fro vs wyn
Sir kyng þat is soþ þei seide
þei haue 3oure lond al ou*er* leide
Iosephes kyn ouer gooþ al
þat to 3oure eldres firste was þral
wiþ 3oure penyes bou3te was he
Now wol his kyn disherite þe
Sir takeþ cou*n*sel herfore
was neu*er* nede of cou*n*sel more
Lete vs loke pryuelye
For vs bihoueþ to be slye
holde we hem so in doute
þat þei be eu*er* oure vndirloute
If þei a3eyn vs take þe fi3te
And ou*er*come vs bi her my3te
I dar saye wiþouten fyne
þat we shul so oure londes tyne
holde we hem þ*er*fore in awe
In trauaile boþe to bere & drawe
In werkes þat we haue to make
we shul fynde werke for her sake
vpon her neckes shul þei bere
Bolles wiþ stones & mortere

On þam þe king sett sere stuward
To hald þam in-to werkes hard;
Wit herd werckes þai heild þam in,
Son had þai mad tonus tuin, 5528
Ramases and phiton hight þai, [col. 2]
þis godds folk bar to þe clay.
Bot ai þe mare þai did [þ]am wa
þis folk multiplid ai maa. 5532
þe landes folk þat þai wit ware
Ful grett nith to þam þai bar,
And of wit þer wordes smert
Grett bitternes þam sett til hert. 5536
¶ þis king *þat* wex vm-quil fell
Agains þis folk þat i of tell,
þat þam held fad als fas, 5539
And wald þat na frut o þam ras;
V þair wijfs on childing stad,
Bremli co*m*mand he and badd
Midwi*m*men be o þe self land 5543
And al þe knau barns þat þai fand
Wit-outen grith þai suld þam sla,
þe maiden barns þai suld lat ga. 5546
þis midwi*m*me*n* for godd was radd
And did noght als þe king þam badd,
Bot sauued þai þar childer liues.
þan did þe king call þaa midwiues
O quilk þar was hatten tua, 5551
þat phua hight, and sephora;
To þir tua wi*m*men spak þe king—
"Quar-for did yee noght mi biding
Wit childir of þe hebru lai?" 5555
"Sir, for þis resun," þan said þai,
"þair wi*m*men, yee sal vnderstand,
Er noght lik wi*m*me*n* o þis land,
For ilkan þam-seluen stere 5559
Que*n* þai cu*m* to þ*a*t ilk mistere;

COTTON

¶ On ham þe king sette sere stiwarde
to halde ham in-to werkis harde.
wiþ harde werkis he helde ham in.
sone had þai made tounys twyn.
rameses and fitou*n* ⁊ he⁊t þai.
þes goddes folk bare to þe clay.
bot ay þe mare þai dide ham wa.
bot ay þe mare þai multiplied ma.
þe landis folk atte þai wiþ ware
grete enuy to ham þai bare.
and oft siþe made ham smert.
grete bitt*e*rnes ham sette to hert.
[1] ¶ þis king*e* atte wex vn-quemely fel.
a-gayn þes folk þat I. of telle. [1 If 32, bk]
he pined ham in cue*r*ilk place
and walde atte na frute of ham ras
wyues atte wiþ barnys ware stad
bremly he comaunded *and* bad.
Midwyues of þe same lande.
alle þe knaue childer at þai fande.
wiþ-outen gift' þai sulde ham sla.
þe mayden childer þai sulde lete ga.
¶ þes midwi*m*men for god was rad.
& dide no⁊t as þe king ham bad.
bot saued þai þa[2] childer lyues
þe king' dide calle þa[3] mid-wiuis.
[[4] Of which that ther' wer' twa
phua the toon' hight the todir sephora]
& asked ham wiþ-out lesing'
quy þai dide no⁊t his bidding'.
wiþ childer of þe ebru lay.
sir for þis resoun saide þai.
þer wi*m*man salle ⁊e vnderstande
ar no⁊t like wi*m*men of þis lande.
for ilkan con ham seluen ster.
quen þai come to þat mister.

[4 from Laud MS. 416]

FAIRFAX

[2] *originally* þar, *but rubbed out.*

[3] *a letter at the end rubbed out.*

On þaim þe king sett sere steward,
To hald þaim in werk hard; 5526
wid hard werkis he held þaim ine,
Sone had þai made tounes tuine,
Rameses and Fitou hight þai,
þa goddes folk bar to þaim clay. 5530
Bot euer mar þai did þaim waa,
þe folk multiplied ay ma.
þat landis folk þat þai wid war,
Gret enuy to þaim þai bare; 5534
Ofte wid þair wordes smarte,
Gret tene þai sett vnto þair hart.
þat king wex wonderly fell
Again þat folk þat i of tell, 5538
þat þaim wid held and fled as fas,
And wild na fruit of þaim ras;
Bot quen þair wiues in childing stad,
Brimly comandid he, and bad 5542
Midwiues to be of þat same land,
And all þe knaue-barnes þai fand,
widuten grith þai suld þaim sla:
And mayden childer þai suld lat ga.
þa midwius for godd war dradd, 5547
And did noght als þe king badd,
Bot saued þai þair childer liues. [col. 2]
þan did þe king to call þa midwiues,
Of þe quilk þat þar war tua, 5551
Phua þe tan hiht, þe toþer sephora;
To þir tua wimmen spac þe king,
"Qui do ȝe noght mi bidding
wid þe childer of ebreu lay?"
"Sir, for þis resun," said þai, 5556
"þa wimmen, ȝe sal vnderstand,
Er noght like wimmen of þis land,
For ilkan can þaim seluen stir,
Quen þai cum to þat mistir; 5560

On hem þe kyng set mony stiwarde
To holde hem in werkes harde
wiþ hardenes he helde hem Inne
Soone had þei made townes twynne
Rameses. & Fiton. hiȝt þai
þat goddes folke bar to hem clay
But euer as þei dud hem woo
þe folke multeplied moo & moo
þe londes folke þat þei wiþ were
Greet enemyte to hem þei bere
Ofte wiþ her wordis smert
Greet tene þei sett to her hert
þe kyng wex wondir felle
Aȝeyn þe folk þat I of telle
þei hem wiþhelde as her foos
And wolde no fruyt of hem roos
whenne wymmen were in childyng stad
Bremely commaundide he and bad
Midwyues to be of þat same lond
And alle þe knaue childre þei fond
wiþouten griþþe þei shulde hem slo
And mayden childre let hem go
þe midwyues for god were drad
And dud not as þe kyng hem bad
But þei saued þo childre lyues
þe kyng lete calle þo mydwyues
Of whiche þat þere were twa
Phua þat oon hiȝt þe toþer sephora
To þese two spake þe kyng
why do ȝe not my biddyng
wiþ þo childre of hebru lay
Sir for þis resoun gon þei say
þo wymmen ȝe shul vndirstonde
Are not like wymmen of þis londe
Vchon con stir fer & neere
whenne þei com to þat mistere

GÖTTINGEN TRINITY

Ar þat we cum to þam might
þai are lighter bi þair aun slight."
And for wimmen did sua wele 5563
Drightin þam sent bath happ and sele.
¶ þan comanded eft king pharaon,
þat wald þat folk war for-don, 5566
Ouer all his king-rik, her and þar,
Quen wimmen ani knaubarn bar,
þat o þe kind of hebru war,
Men suld it in þe flum for-far. 5570
Quat! he was brem wit-in his breth
To þat lede him did na leth!
Bot for noght wend he smor þe sede
þat godd seluen of wald bredd, 5574
[1] For na man mai, for nankins chance,
For-do þat lauerds purueance; [1 leaf 32, col. 1]
Of israel sede he thoght
Be born, or he þis werld wroght,
And of his firth sun þat was
Geten o lya, þat hight iudas, 5580
þan wald he drau his manhede;
Of him com kinges o þat sede
And of his broþer leui bredd,
þe pristes þat þair lagh ledd, 5584
Prist and demmepster sai i.;
Bath þai com o þis leui,
O quilk was moyses þe formast,
þat i sal tell yow of in hast 5588
How-gat first he com in place
And sauued was, thoru godds grace,
Fra pharaon þat king felun
þat badd þe childer for to drun; 5592
And siþen efter sal be redd
How þat godds folk he ledd;
How he þe commamentes tok
Als i hight forwit in þis bok. 5596

COTTON

or we to ham! come miȝt.
þai ar deliuered be þaire awen sliȝt
& for þer wimmen dide sa wele
our lorde ham sende baþ hap & sele.
¶ þen comaundet eft king pharaon
for he walde þai ware for-done.
ouer alle his kingerike here & þare
quen any wommon knaue barne bare
men sulde hit in þe flume for-fare
þat of þe kinde of ebru ware.
quat he was breme wiþ-in his breþ
of his wikkenes walde he noȝt leþ
for noȝt wende he destroy þe sede
þat god him-self! of walde brede
for may na mon for nankin chaunce
for-do þat lordes puruyaunce.
of israel sede be-fore he þoȝt.
be borne or þis werlde was wroȝt.
& of his fe riȝt sum þat was.
gyten of lya þat heȝt iudas.
þan walde he dragh his manhede
of him come kinges of þat lede
& of his broþer leui bredde.
þe prestes atte þaire lagh ledde.
baþ þai come of þis leuy.
prest & demestre for-soþ say .I.
¶ Of quilk was moyses formast.
as I salle telle ȝou now in hast.
how-gates he first come in place
& saued was þorou goddis grace
fra pharaon þat king feloun.
þat bad þe childer for to droun.
& siþen ofter sal be red.
how þat goddis folk he led.
how he x comaundementes toke.
I salle rede ȝou in þis boke.

FAIRFAX

For ar we cu*m* to þai*m* miht,
þai er lither bi þair aun sliht." 5562
And for þa w*im*men did sua wele,
Godd þaim sent bath hap a*n*d cele.
Þan comandid eft þe king pharao,
þ*a*t all þ*a*t folk wild for-do,
Ou*er*-all his kingriche eu*er*ilk-quar,
Quen wo*m*ma*n* ani knaue-child bar,
þat of þe kind of ebru ware, 5569
Men suld it in þe flum for-fare.
Quat he was wicked a*n*d wode
Again þ*a*t folk sua mild of mode!
Bot for noght wend he smore þ*a*t sede,
þ*a*t godd him-selue wald of brede,
May nama*n*, for nankines chance,
For-do þ*a*t worldes puruiance; 5576
Of israel sede he thoght,
Be born of he þ*a*t þis world wroght,
And of his ferd son þ*a*t was,
Getin of lay þat hight iudas; 5580
þan wold he drau his manhed,
Of him cam kinges of þ*a*t lede.
And of his brod*er* leui bredd
þe p*r*eistes þat þair lauis ledd, 5584
Preist & demister, say i, [leaf 40, col. 1]
Both þai com of þis leui,
Of þe quilk was moyses formast,
þ*a*t i sal tell ȝou of in hast; 5588
Hougatis he cam first in place,
And saued was thoru godes g*r*ace,
Fra Pharao, þat king feloun, 5591
þat comandid þe childe*r* for to droun.
And siþen efter sal be redd,
Hou þat he goddes folk ledd;
Hou þe comandmentis tok,
As i hiht ȝou bifore in þis bok. 5596

GÖTTINGEN

For ar we com to hem wiþ myȝt [leaf 35, back]
þei are liȝter bi her owne sleiȝt
And for þo wym*m*en dud so wele
God hem sende hap & sele
¶ þen*n*e com*m*au*n*dide kyng pharao
þ*a*t al þ*a*t folke wolde for do
Ouer al his kyngdome euery where
when*n*e wom*m*on any childe bere
þ*a*t of þe kynde of hebru ware
Men shulde hit in þe flu*m* forfare
lorde he was wicked & wod
Aȝeyn þ*a*t folke so mylde of mod
For nouȝte he wende to sle þ*a*t sede
þ*a*t god hi*m* self wolde of brede
May no mon for no chau*n*ce
Fordo þ*a*t lordis puruyau*n*ce
Of israelis sede he þouȝte
Be born þat þis world wrouȝt
And of his ferþe son þ*a*t was
Geten of lay þ*a*t hatt. Iudas
þen*n*e wolde he drawe his monhede
Of him coom kyngis of þ*a*t lede
And of his broþ*er* leuy bredde
þe prestes þ*a*t her lawes ledde
Prest & domes man saye I
Boþe coom of þis leuy
whiche moysès was formast
As I shal telle ȝou in hast
how he coom furste in place
And saued was bi goddes grace
Fro pharao þe kyng felou*n*
þ*a*t bad þo childre to drou*n*
Siþen aftir shal be rad
how moyses goddes folke lad
how he þe com*m*au*n*dementis toke
As hit is writen in holy boke

TRINITY

And, q*ue*n i se mi time þ*er*-to,
þe kinges kin i sal vn-do,
O q*ua*m sp*ra*ng of þe sauueur
þ*at* broght vs all in-to socur. 5600
¶ þe formast broþer hight leui,
A man was of his genelogi
Fra him bot to þe toþer kne 5603
þ*at* of his wijf hadd childer thre,
Moyses and aaron þir tua,
And a dogh*ter* hight maria.
Born in þat sith was moyses
þat þe folk was in þ*at* pres. 5608
Q*ue*n he born was, wit-out*en* bide,
His moder did him for to hidd;
Q*ue*n sco tua moneths had him hidd,
And it was passed in to þe thrid 5612
þ*at* sco na lang*er* hide him moght,
An esscen kyst sco did be wroght,
Did pik it sua, wit-oute and in,
þat thoru moght na wat*er* win, 5616
In þis kist þe barn sco did.
Q*ue*n it spird was wit þe lid,
Noght fer fra þe kinges hame,
Sco laid it on þe water fame, 5620
Amang þe fisses in an ile; [col. 2]
Son þer-efter, bot a quile,
þe kings dogh*ter* plaiand yod
And sagh þe vessel on þe flodd, 5624
Sco did man fot it to þe land;
A squeland child þ*er*-in sco fand
þat was freli for to se,
O þ*at* child hir thoght pite; 5628
"For-soth," sco said, "mistru thar nan
Of hebru child*er* þ*at* þis ne es an."
þis child sist*er* stod þar-bi. 5631
"Wil þou i ga," sco said, "leuedi

COTTON

¶ & quen I. se my time þ*er*-to.
þe kingis kyn I. sal vn-do.
of q*ua*m sprange þe sauiour.
atte broȝt vs alle to socoure.
þe formast broþ*er* heȝt leuy.
& aman was of his genelogi.
fra him bot þe toþ*er* degree.
þat of his wife had childer þre.
Moyses & aaron baþ þa twa.
& a doȝt*er* heȝt maria.
borne in þat tide was moises.
quen þe folk was in þat pres.
quen he was borne wiþ-out*en* bide
his modir dide him for to hide.
¶ quen ho twa monepes had hi*m* hid
nede for-soþ hit mote be kidde.
atte ho na lang*er* hide him moȝt.
a noble kiste ho made be broȝt.
& gert to pik hit oute & in.
þat þorou hit muȝt na wat*er* wyn
in þis kiste þe barne ho did
bot quen hit spered was wiþ þe lid
noȝt ferre fra þe kyngis hame.
ho laide hit on þe wateres fame.
a-monge þe risshis in an Ile.
¶ sone ofter wiþ-in a quyle.
þe kingis doȝt*er* playande ȝode.
& sagh þe childe a-pon þe flode
ho comaunded focche hit to þe lande
a squeled childe þ*er*-in ho fande.
þat was frely for to se.
of þat childe hir þuȝt pite.
for-soþ ho saide mistraw þ*er* nane
of ebru was þis childe neu*er* nane
þis childe sister stode þ*er*-by.
wiltow I. ga ho saide leuedy.

FAIRFAX

And que*n* i se þe time þar-to,
þe kinges kin i sal vndo ;
Of qua*m* sprong of þ*a*t sauyour,
þ*a*t broght vs all in-to socour. 5600
Þe formast bro*þer* þat hiht leuy,
A man was of his genealogy,
Fra him bot þo to*þer* degre,
þat of his wijf had child*er* thre ; 5604
Moyses and aron, þas tua,
And a dohutir hight maria.
Born in þ*a*t time was moyses,
Quan þ*a*t folk was in þ*a*t pres ; 5608
Que*n* he was born, widute*n* bide,
His mod*er* did him for to hide.
Que*n* scho to mu[n]th had hi*m* hid,
And it was passid in to þe thrid, 5612
þat scho no lang*er* hide hi*m* ne mohut,
a kist of rises did scho be wroght,
Did pic it sua, widuten and i*m*ne,
þ*a*t thoru miht na wat*er* wine ; 5616
In þis kist hir child scho did,
And que*n* it was sperd wid þe lid,
Noght fer fra þe kinges ham,
Scho laid it on þe wat*er* fam 5620
Amang þe richeys, in an yle ; [col.
Sone þar eftir in a quile,
þe kinges dohutir playand ȝode,
And sau þat vessel in þe flode. 5624
Scho gert men fet it to þe land,
A squeland child þar-in scho fand,
þat was farli for to se,— 5627
Of þat child scho had pite. [nan
"For soth," scho said, "mistrou thar
Of ebru child*er* þat þis es nan."
þis childes sister stod þar-by,
"wil þu i ga," scho said, "ladi, 5632

GÖTTINGEN

whenne I se tyme þerto
þe kyngis kyn I shal vndo
Of whom sprongе oure saueour
And brouȝte vs alle to socour
¶ þe firste bro*þer* þat hett leuy
A man was of his genealogi
Fro him but þe o*þer*e degre
þ*a*t of his wif had childre þre
Moises & aaron þese twa
And a douȝter het maria
In þ*a*t tyme born was moyses
whenne þ*a*t folke was in þ*a*t prees
whenne he was born wiþoute*n* pride
his modir dud him for to hide
whenne she two monepes had hi*m* hidde
And hit passed in to þe þridde
þ*a*t she lenger hidde hi*m* nouȝt
A cofur of ȝerdes dud she be wrouȝt
Dud piche hit so wiþoute & ynne
þ*a*t þourȝe myȝte no watir wynne
In þis chist þe childe she dide
And spered hit wiþ þe lidde
Not fer fro þe kyngis home
She leide hit on þe watir fome
Among þo richesses in an Ile
Soone þer aftir in a while
þe kingis douȝtir þere pleyinge ȝode
And say þ*a*t vessel in þ*a*t flode
She lete men fette hit to þe lond
A squelynge childe þ*er*ynne she fond
þ*a*t was wondir feire to se
Of þ*a*t childe she hadde pite
Forsoþe she seide trowe þar noon
Of hebreu childre þ*a*t þis is oon
þis childis sister stood þ*er*by
wolt þ*o*u I go she seide lady

TRINITY

To fot a wo*m*man o þ*at* lede?"
"Ga, i sal it do to fede." 5634
[[1]She wend and fond that she sowght
The childis modir sone she brought]
þe leuidi taght it hir to fede, [[1] from Laud MS. 416]
And for hire se[r]uis hight þe mede.
þis wo*m*man it vnder-fang, 5639
It fedd til it cuth spek and gang;
Q*ue*n it was throd and su*m*del ald
To kinges dogh*ter* sco it yald,
For hir child sco þan him chess,
And gaue him to nam, moyses. 5644
þar-for was moyses his nam,
For he was o þe wat*er* tan;
All þe folk him sagh in lede,
Ferli thoght of his fair-hede. 5648
¶ Be þis come moyses til eild,
þ*at* he moght him-seluen weld,
þan he went vte on a dai
To se þe breþer of his lai, 5652
To knau his kin, hu þan þai ware
Carked in þ*at* land wit care.
He sagh an egypcien ful fare[2] 5655
Smit a juu in þat si-quare; [[2] *read* sare]
(þat brance o kin cald juus was
þ*at* come o iacob sun, iudas.)
Q*ue*n moyses þar sagh na ma
Bot him-seluen and þa tua, 5660
To þ*at* egypcian he drogh,
Wit suilk a dint þ*at* he him slogh;
Q*ue*n he had slan him wit his hand,
He hillid him son vnder þe sand.
An-oþer dai went oute als-sua 5665
And feghtand fand he Iuus tua,
He said til him þ*at* bare þe wite,
"How dare þou sua þi broþer smite!"

COTTON

to fot a wo*m*mon of our lede
ȝa I. wil hit do to fede.
ho went & fande & sone ho soȝt. [f. 33]
þe childes modir wiþ hir ho broȝt
þe leuedy taȝt hit for to fede.
& for hir seruis heȝt hir mede.
¶ þis wo*m*mon bleþely toke þ*er*-to.
& fedde hit til hit cowde speke & go
quen hit was waxen & sumdel alde.
to þe kingis dogh*ter* ho hit ȝalde.
for hir childe ho þan him chese
& gaf him to name moyses.
þ*er*-fore was moyses his name.
for he was of þe wat*er* tane.
al þe folk him sagh in his lede
had ferli of his fairehede.
¶ be þis was moyses of elde.
atte he miȝt him seluen welde.
þen he went out on a day
to se þe breþ*er* of his lay.
to knaw his kyn how þai ware
carkid in þat lande wiþ care.
he segh an egipcian be name.
smate a Iew wiþ myche g*ra*me.
þat braunche of kyn. calde Iewes was
þat come of Iacob sone Iudas.
¶ quen moises sagh þ*er* na ma.
bot him-seluen and ham twa.
to þat egipcian he drogh.
& so him smate þ*at* he him slogh.
quen he had slayne him w*ith* his ha*nde*
he hiled him sone vnder þe sande
a-noþ*er* day went out al-squa.
& Iewes fande he feȝtande twa.
¶ he saide tille him atte bare þ^e^ wite
how dar þou squa þi broþ*er* smyte

FAIRFAX

To fett a wo*m*man of þat lede?" 5633
"ȝa," scho said, "i sal do it to fede."
Scho went and fand þat scho soght,
þe childes mode*r* wid hir scho broght.
þe ladi bitaght it hir to fede,
And for hir seruise hight hir mede,
þe wo*m*man sone it vnde*r*fang, 5639
And fedd it til it coude spec a*nd* gang.
Que*n* it was thriuen and su*m* del ald,
To þe kinges dohutyr scho it ȝald,
For hir child þan scho him ches,
And gaf him to name moyses; 5644
þar-for was moyses his name,
For he was of þe watir tane.
All þe folk him saw in lede,
Ferli had of his fair-hede. 5648
Bi þis cam moyses to elde,
þat he miht him-seluen weild;
þan went he vte apon a day
To se þe brede*r* of his lay, 5652
To knau his brede*r*, hou þai ware
Filid in þat land wid care.
He saw a gypcian ful sore
Smyte a iuu, bifor him þore. 5656
[1] (þat branch of kin cald iuus was,
þat cam of iacob sonis iudas.) [1 lf 40, bk, col. 1]
Que*n* Moyses sau þar war na ma,
Bot him-seluen and þai tua, 5660
To þat egypcian he drogh
wid suilk a dint, þat he him sloh;
Quen he had slain him wid his hand,
He dalue him sone vnde*r* þe sand.
An-oþe*r* day he went alsua, 5665
And fightand fand he iuus tua;
He said to him þat bar þe wite,
"Hou durst þu sua þi brode*r* smite!"

GÖTTINGEN

To fetche a wom*m*on of þat lede
ȝe go she seide I shal hit fede
She went & fonde þat she souȝt
þe childes modir soone she brouȝt
þe lady toke hir hit to fede
And for hir seruyse hett hir mede
þe wom*m*on vndirtoke hit þo
And fedde hit til hit couþe speke & go
[2] Whenne hit was þryuen of good elde
To þe lady she dud hit ȝelde [2 leaf 36]
For hir childe þenne she him chees
And ȝaf hit to name moyses
Moyses was herfore his name
For he was of þe watir tane
Alle þat hi*m* saw in lede
wondir hadden of his fair hede
Bi þis coom moyses to elde
þat he myȝte hi*m* seluen welde
þenne went he out vp on a day
To se þe breþe*r*en of his lay
To knowe his breþe*r* how þei ware
Fillud in þat londe wiþ care
he say an egipcian ful sore
Smyte a iewe bifore hi*m* þore
þat braun*c*he of kyn calde iewes was
þat coom of iacobes son Iudas
Moises say þe*r* were no mo
But him self & þei two
To þat egipcian he drowȝe
Suche a dynt þat he hi*m* slouȝe
whenne he had slayn hi*m* wi*th* his hond
he dalf him soone vndir sond
Anoþe*r* day he went also
And fiȝtynge fonde he iewes two
he saide to hi*m* þat had þe wite
how durst þou þus þi broþe*r* smyte

TRINITY

COTTON		FAIRFAX
þan ansuerd him þ*at* pantener,	5669	þen onsquared þat losenger
"Sin q*uen* was þou vr dempst*er*?		syn quen was þou our maister
[1] Wil þou sla me als þou has slain		wil þou sle me as þou has slayne
þis endir dai þe egypcian?" [[1] lf 32, bk, col. 1]		þis enderday þe egipcian.
Moyses for þis vp-braid	5673	¶ Moises was þen for þis vpbraide
Was stonand in his hert, and said,		shonande in his hert & saide.
"Thoru q*uam* es þis? how mai þis be?		þorou q*uam* ys þis how may þis be
Qua has broght vp þis word o me?"		wa has broȝt vp þis worde of me
þe king herd þis and bad als faa	5677	¶ þe king herde þis & bad as fa.
Men suld seke moyses to sla.		men sulde seke moises to sla.
Moyses sagh na bett*er* wan,		¶ Moises sagh na bett*er* wane
Bot fled he in-to madian,		bot flagh him in-to madian.
And sett him þar a wel biside,	5681	& sette him þare a quyle be-side
Tiþand for to spir and bide.		tiþande for to spere & bide.
þe p*ri*st o þis sted þ*at* i neuen		¶ þe preste of þis stede I. neyuen.
Had at ham doghters seuen,		had atte hame dogh*ter*es vij.
þai com to watt*ur* þar þair fee,	5685	þai come to watter. þ*er* þaire fe.
Q*ua*r-of þair fader had gret plente;		quar-of þaire fader had grete plente
Als þai war drauand wat*ur* best		þai drogh̄ wat*er* & hyed faste.
Come hirdes and awai þam kest.		come o þ*er* hirdis away ham caste.
Moyses sagh þai did þam wrang,		Moses sagh̄ þai dide ham wrange
And son he mengeg þam amang;		& sone he blende ham a-mange.
þe hirdes fra þe wel did he,	5691	þe hirdes fra þe welle dide he.
And did to drinc þe maidens fee.		& made to drink þe maydenes fe.
þir wi*m*men went þam ham a-gain,		þ*er* wi*m*men went ham hame agayne
And attam con þair fader frain;		& atte ham con þaire fader frayne
"How had yee þan sa suith don	5695	how had ȝe so squiþe done.
þat yee ar cu*m*men ham sa son?"		atte ȝe ar co*m*myn agayne so sone.
"Sir," þai said, "thoru a yongman		¶ Sir þai saide. þorou a ȝongeman.
þ*at* semed to be an egypcian,		þat semed be an egipcian.
þe soth, sir, to yow for to sai,		þe soþ sir to ȝou to say.
He put þe hirdes all a-wai,	5700	he putte þe hirdes al a-way.
And wit us he our wat*ur* drogh,		& wiþ vs our water drogh̄.
And gaf our bestes drinc i-nogh."		& gaf our bestes drink I-nogh̄.
"Q*ua*t es þ*at* man? ye do him call."		¶ quare ys þat man do squiþe hi*m* cal.
"Sir, gladli," þai said wit-all.	5704	sir gladly þen saide þai alle.

þan ansuerd him þat an,		þenne vnswered him þe ton	
"Siþen quen was þu vr domesman?		Siþ whenne wastou oure domes mon	
wil þu me sla as þu did an,		woltou me sle herfore	
þis oder day, þe egypcian?"	5672	As þou didest þe egipcian not ȝore	
Moyses for þis vpbraid		Moises for þis vmbreide	
was dredand in his hert, and said,		Was dredinge in his herte & seide	
"Thoru quam es þis? hou may þis be?		þourȝe whom is þis how may hit be	
Qua broght vp þis word on me?"		who brouȝte vp þis worde on me	
þe king herd þis, and bad alsua	5677	þe kyng hit herde & bad also	
Men suld seke moyses to sla.		Men shulde Moises seke to slo	
Moyses sau na better wane,		Moyses say no better won	
Bot fledd him into madian,		But fledde in to Madyon	
And sett him þar a well biside,	5681	He sett him þere a welle bi syde	
Tyȝand for to spir and bide.		Tiþingis to here þere to abyde	
þe preist of þis stede þat i neuyn,		þe prest of þis stude þat I neuen	
He had at ham dohutris seuenyn;		he hadde at home douȝtres seuen	
þai com to watter þar þair fe,		þei coom to watir wiþ her fe	
Quarof þair fader had plente.	5686	wherof her fadir hadde plente	
Als þai war drauand þe water best,		As þei to watir droof her beest	
Com herdes and away þaim kest;		Coom herdis & away hem kest	
Moyses sau þai did þaim wrang,		Moyses say þei dud hem wronge	
And sone he mengid he þaim emang;		Soone he medeled hem amonge	
þe herdes fra þe well draf he,	5691	þe herdes fro þe welle drof he	
And did to drinc þe maydines fe.		And dud to drynke þe maydenes fe	
þa wimmen went þaim ham agayn, [col. 2]		þo wymmen went hoom aȝeyn	
And at þaim gaue þair fader frayn,		And at home gan her fadir freyn	
"Hou had ȝe sua smertly done,		how hadde ȝe so smartely done	
þat ȝe er comen ham sua sone?"	5696	þat ȝe are comen hoom so sone	
"Sir," þai said, "thoru a ȝong man,		Sir þei seide bi a ȝong man	
þat semed to be a gypcian;		þat semed to be an egipcian	
Sir, þe soth til ȝou to say,		Sir þe soþe to ȝou to say	
He put þe herdes all away,	5700	he put þo herdes alle away	
And wid vs he vr water drogh,		And wiþ vs he oure watir drowȝe	
And gaue vr bestis drinc enogh."		And ȝaf oure beestis drynke ynowȝe	
"Quer es þat man? ȝe do him call."		where is þat man doþ him calle	
þai said, "sir, gladli we sall."	5704	Sir þei seide gladly we shalle	
GÖTTINGEN		TRINITY	

COTTON	FAIRFAX
þat[1] fot moyses ful skete, [1 *read* þai]	þai fot moises I. þe hete
And wit þe preist raguel he ete.	& wiþ þe prest raguel he ete.
*Que*n þai war q*ua*inces can i mell,	þus þai accorded as I. þe tel.
þis moises and p*ri*st Raguel, 5708	þis ilk moises & raguel.
He wedded of his doghters an	he wedded of his dogh*ter*s an.
Sephoram, an hind wo*mm*an.	Sephoram an hende wo*mm*an.
Tua childer til him can sco ber,	ij. childer ho con him bere.
Gersan and eliezer. 5712	Gersan and eliezer.
¶ To-quils was of israel	¶ alle þis quyle of israel
þe folk ledd wit mikel vn-wel,	þe folk was ladde in grete t*ra*uaile.
þar fare was soru on to se, 5715	þaire sare was sorou on to se.
And for to here it was pite ; [2 col. 2]	& for to here grete pite.
[2]For þai þam herd sa hard al[s] tharl,	þ*er* ware þai halden harde as þralle
On drightin can þai cri and call.	to miȝtti god þai con calle.
Again þat folk sua wit þam ferd 5719	þus wiþ sorou & care þai ferde
Sua lang þai cald, drightin þam herd,	so lange þai cried atte god ha*m* herd
He herd þair waimi*ng* and vn-quert,	he herde þaire cry & þaire vnquert
And he vmthoght him in his hert	& he vmbe-þoȝt hi*m* in his hert
Of his [hiht] lang siþen es gan,	of his hote lange siþen gane
Mad til þair eldres and abram ; 5724	made til þaire eldres & abraham.
For forward þ*a*t he wit þ*a*m fest	for forward þat he wiþ ham fest
His ei on reuth he on þam kest,	his eye of rewþe on ham he keste.
Bath he light þam o þair wa, 5727	baþ he confort ham of wa.
And siþen þaim liu*er*d fra þair fa.	& siþen deliuered ham f*ra* þaire fa.
¶ Moyses,—þ*a*t sith was sett to kepe	moyses had þe lagh̄ to kepe.
All his eildfader scepe,	to his eldefadere shepe.
þ*a*t was þe p*ri*st of madian,	þat was þe prest of madian [leaf 33, bk]
Q*ua*s dogh*ter* he has tan,— 5732	quase dogh*ter* he had him tane.
þe flok he fedd opon a tid,	his flok he fedde a-pon a tide.
Bi a wildrin wod side.	bi a wildernes side. **A miracle.**
Als he welk bi þam þar a-stu*n*t,	¶ als he went bi ham a stunt. Rubum quem vidat moises. &c
Bi-sid oreb, a litel munt, 5736	be-side oreb a litil Munt.
He sagh a selcuth thing to se,	he sagh̄ a selcouþe þing to se.
Him thoght bre*nn*and he sagh a tre,	him þuȝt brinnand was a tree.
Als it wit lou war al vm-laid ; 5739	als hit wiþ logh̄ al ware vmbelaide
He thoght, and til him seluen said,	him þuȝt atte an tille him saide.

GÖTTINGEN		TRINITY
þai fett moyses, fair and suete,		Moyses þei fette faire & swete
And wid p*r*eist Raguel he ete.		And wiþ þe preest Raguel he ete
Que*n* þai war quaintid, as i tell,		whenne þei were aqueynted so to tel
þis moyses and sir Raguell,	5708	þis moyses & sir Raguel
He weddid of his dohutris an,		he wedded of his douȝtris oon
Sephoram, an hend womman.		Sephoram a hende wommon
Tua childer to him gan scho bere,		Two childre dud she to him bere
Gersan and heliezer.	5712	Gersan and helyesere
Þis quilis was in israel,		¶ þis while was in Israele
þe folk ledd in mekil vnwele,		þe folke lad in mychel vnwele
þair sor was soru on to se,		her soor was sorwe onne to se
And for to here was pite.	5716	And for to here was greet pite
þaim þai held hard as thral,		hem þei helde harde as þral
On godd þai gan to cri and cal,		On god þei can to crye & cal
Again þat folk sua wid þaim ferd,		Aȝeyn þo folke so wiþ hem ferde
Sua lang þai cald þat godd þaim herd.		So longe þei calde þat god hem herde
He herd þair mening and þar vnquart,		He herde her menyng & vnquert [lf 36, bk]
And he vmthoght him in his hart,		And shope þerfore in litil stert
Of þis hiht lang siþen gan,	5723	On þat biheste he þouȝte þan
He made to þair eldris and abraham.		þat he made to olde Abraham
For forward þat he wid þaim fest,		For þat forwarde he wiþ him fest
His eye of reuth on þaim he kest;		his eȝe of reuþe on hem he kest
Bath he helpid þaim of þair wa,		Boþe he halpe hem of her wo.
And þaim diliuerd fra þair fa.	5728	And delyuered hem of her foo
Moyses þat time tok kepe, [leaf 41, col. 1]		¶ Moyses þat tyme toke kepe
To his elde fadris schepe,		To his elde fadres shepe
þat was þe p*r*eist of madian,		þat was þe prest of madian
Quas dohutir he had him tan.	5732	whos douȝtir he had him tan
His flok he fedd apon a tide		his folke he fedde vpon a tide
Bi a wilde wodis side,		Bi a wilde wodes syde
And as he welk bi him a stounte,		And as he welke þere wiþ wil
Be-side oreb, a littel mount,	5736	Biside eȝeb a litil hil
He sau a seleuth sight to se;		he saw a selcouþe siȝt to se
Him thoght brinand he sau a tre,		him þouȝte brennynge a tre
Als it wid loue war all vmlaid.	5739	As hit wiþ loue al were bileyde
Him thoght, and to him seluen said,		And to him seluen soone he seide

"To se yon tre i sal ga nerr, 5741
þat semes bre*n*nand no[w] on ferr."
Q*ue*n he þis busk ner-hand had sene,
Wit blome and leif he fand it gren,
And þis was a fore-sceuing scene
O mod*er* bath and maiden clene, 5746
þat siþen la*ng*, w*it*-vte*n* less,
Bar child a*nd* seo *þer*of we*m*les,
Als did þe tre *þat* semed to bren,
And þan was þar na fir wit-in. 5750
Als moyses on-ferru*m* thoght
þe tre b*ri*nand and brint noght,
þan cald on him our lau*er*d dright,
Vt of his mikel lemand light, 5754
Tuis moyses cald he be nam:
"Q*ua*t wil þou, lau*er*d? here i am."
"I am þin eldres godd," coth he,
"For i þam ledd þai luued me, 5758
Mi folk of isr*ae*l in wa,
þat has ben ledd lang sua,
And i wil now þair m*ur*ning mend,
To pharaon i will þe send, 5762
Pharaon, of egipti king,
Vte of his land þa*m* did to bring."
"Lau*er*d, and q*ua*t es i þar-to
To suilk a gret nedes do?" 5766
[1] "Ga forth," he said, "wit-vten dred,
For i me-self sal þe lede; [[1] leaf 33, col. 1]
þat þai noght sai agains mi sand,
þou sal þam wit mi takens faand. 5770
Q*ue*n þou has broght þam o þair land,
Do þam right her me mak offrand,
Apon þe topp right on þis hill." 5773
"Lau*er*d," he said, "sai me þi will;
Q*ua*t sal i sai þam nam es þin?"
þan ansuard him þat drightin, 5776

COTTON

to se ȝone tree go we nere
þat semis brinande as hit were.
¶ quen he þis buske nerhande had sene
wiþ blome & lefe he fande hit grene
& þis was for a sh[e]wing sene.
of moder baþ & maiden clene.
atte siþen ofter wiþ-outen lesse.
bare a childe & ho wemlesse.
als dide þe tree atte semed to brin.
& ȝet was *þer* na fire *þer*-in.
as moises on ferrum þoȝt
þe tree brinnande & brend noȝt.
¶ þen calde on him our lorde driȝt.
out of his mikil lemande liȝt.
twies moises he calde be name
quat wil þou lorde here I am.
I am þine eldres god quoþ he
for I am led. þai loued me.
Mi folk of israel þat ar in wa.
þat has bene ledde sa lange squa.
I wil now þaire mournyng amende.
to pharaon I wil þe sende.
& bid him safe as he ys king.
out of his lande my folk bring
¶ lorde quat sal I haue *þer*-to.
suche a grete nedis to do.
¶ ga forþ he saide wiþ-outen drede
for I. my-self I. salle þe lede.
þai sal noȝt say a-gayne my sande.
wiþ suche takin þou sal ham fande.
quen þou has broȝt ham of *þat* lande.
bid ham riȝt here make me off*er*ande.
a-pon þe top riȝt on ȝone hille.
lorde he saide say me þi wille.
quat salle I. say þi name ys riȝt.
þen onsquared þat lorde of miȝt.

FAIRFAX

"To se ȝon tre i sal ga nere*re*,
þat brinand semis as on ferre."
Quen he þis busk ner had sene, 5743
wid blome and lef he fand it grene,
And þis was a for-scheuing schene,[1]
Of mode*r* bath and maydin clene,
þat siþe*n* lang, widuten les, [1 MS. schend]
Bar a child and scho wemles, 5748
As did þe tre þ*a*t semid to brine,
And þou þar was na fir wid-in.
As moyses onferum thoght,
þe tre brinand, and brint noght, 5752
þan cald on him vr laue*r*d of miht,
vte of þ*a*t mekil lemand liht,
Tuis moyses cald he bi name; 5755
"Quat wil þu, lauerd? here i am."
"I am þin eldris god," said he,
"For i þaim ledd, þai loued me,
Mi folk of ysrael es in wa; 5759
þai haue ben led wrang alsua.
Bot i wil nou þair m*ur*ning mend,
To pharao i wil þe send,
Pharao, of egipt king, 5763
vte of his land þaim for to bring."
"Lauerd," he said, "quat am i þar-to,
At suilk a gret nedis to do?" 5766
[2]"Ga forth," he said, "widuten drede,
For i mi-selue sal þe lede; [2 col. 2]
þat þai noght say again mi sand, 5769
wid mi takins þu sal þaim fand.
Que*n* þu has broght þai*m* fra þat land,
þo þaim to make me þair offrand,
Apon þe topp riht of þis hill." 5773
"Lau*er*d," he said, "say me nou þi will.
Quat sal i say þaim es name þin?"
God him ansuerd, wid littel dyn, 5776

To þ*a*t tre I wol go nerre
þ*a*t bren*n*ynge semeþ as on ferre
when*n*e he þis buske coom to sene
wiþ blome & leef he fonde hit grene
þis was a forshewyng shene
Of modir boþe & mayden clene
And siþen longe out of prees
Bare a childe & she wemles
As þe tre semed to brin*n*e
And þen*n*e was þ*er*e no fire þ*er*ynne
As moyses on fer þouȝt
þe tre bren*n*yng & brent nouȝt
þen*n*e called on hi*m* oure lord of myȝt
Out of þe mychel lemynge liȝt
Twyes moyses he called bi name
what woltou lord here I ame
I am þyne eldres god seide he
For I hem led þ*a*t loued me
Mi folke of israele is woo
þei haue ben lad wronge also
But I wol now her mournynge mende
To pharao I wol þe sende
Pharao of egipte þe kynge
Out of his londe hem for to brynge
Lord he seide what am I þerto
Suche a greet nede to do
Go forþ he seide wiþouten drede
For I my self shal þe lede
þ*a*t þei not ȝein seye my sonde
wiþ my tokenes þ*o*u shalt hem fonde
when*n*e þ*o*u hast brouȝte hem to þ*a*t [lande
Do hem to make to me offrande
vpon þe top of þis hille
he seide lord say me þi wille
what shal I say is þi name
God vnswered wiþouten blame

GÖTTINGEN TRINITY

"If þai mi nam will ate þe frain,
Ansuer þou þam þus a-gain,
'To yow me sendes he þat es,'
þis es mi nam, namar na less, 5780
Of him þ*a*t es mi nam þou call,
For mi mining sal neu*er* fall.
Do, moyses, als i þe ken,
Ga, gedir samen þin eldir men 5784
Of all þi folk of isr*ae*l,
And sai þat i haue herd þam well,
þai ar in wandret and in waa,
Ful wel i wat þat it es sua; 5788
Sai þam i sal þam son visete,
þar-to sal be now na lang lite.
I sal þam bring vte of thain-hede,
In-till a land, a wonsun thede, 5792
A land ri*n*nand bath honi and milk,
In al þis werld now es nan suilk.
Siþen sal þou wit-outen hon
Wend to king pharaon, 5796
And bidd him lat mi folk ha wai
þat he [has] halden to þis dai,
Doand þam sa gret vtrage 5799
þ*a*t þai mai mak me na knaulage.
In wildrin land and in wastin
I wil þam bring of þair nocin;
Bot wel i wat he es ful thra, 5803
Lath sal him think to let þam ga,
He sal me drau wit lite and lenth,
Til i deliuer þam wit strenth."
¶ "Lau*er*d," said moyses, "wil i tru
þ*a*t pharaon sal me mistru." 5808
"Soth, quat has þou in þi hand?"
"Lau*er*d," he said, "i ber a wand."
"þou kest it on þe gress, i bidd;"
"Gladli, lau*er*d," and sua he didd.

COTTON

if þai at þe. my name wil frayne
onsquare þou ham þus a-gayne.
to ȝou me sendis he þat ys.
þis is my name nauþ*er* mare ne les.
[[1] As he þ*a*t is my name þ*o*u calle
My menyng shalle neu*er* falle]
Do moyses als I. þe ken.
ga gedder samme þine eldrin men
of my folk of israel. [[1] from Laud MS. 416]
& say þat I. haue herd ham wele
þai ar in wandering & in wa.
ful wele I. wate atte hit ys squa.
say I. wille ham help & rede.
out of þat cuntree þou ham lede.
I salle ham bring of þat þraldome.
in-til a lande wiþ-outen shome.
a lande wiþ baþ hony & milk.
in alle þis werld nys nane squilk.
¶ siþen sal þou squiþe haue don
wende vn-to þe king pharaon.
& bid him lete my folk a-way.
þat he has halden to þis day.
he has ham done mykil outrage
at þai may make me na knawlage.
In wildernes wode & in waste
I. wille ham help & þat in haste
bot wele I. wate he ys ful þra
& laþ wil be to lete ham ga.
he wil ham dragh̄ a litel of lenght
til I. deliuer ham wiþ strenght.
¶ Lorde said moises wele I traw.
þat pharaon me salle mistraw.
Soþ. quat beris þou in þi hande
Lorde he saide I. bere a wande.
þou kast hit on þe grisse I. bidde
gladly lorde & so he didde.

FAIRFAX

"If þai mi name wil at þe frayn,
þu ansuer þaim þus a-gain,
'Til ȝou me sendis he þ*at* ess'—
þis es mi name, more ne less; 5780
Of him þ*at* es mi name þu call,
Mi mening neu*er* mar sal fall.
Do, moyses, nou as i þe kenne, 5783
Ga, gadir to-gid*ir* þe eldest mene
Of all mi folk of israel,
And sai þat i haue herd þaim wel,
þai er in wandring and in wa,
Ful wele i wat þat it es sua. 5788
And say i sal þaim sone visite,
þar-to sal be na lang dilite.
I sal þaim bring fra þ*at* thralhede,
And into a land of lufsu*m*-hede, 5792
A land rennand honi and milk,
In al þis world es nan suilk.
Siþen sal þu wend al-sua,
To pharao þe king þu ga, 5796
And bid him lat mi folk away,—
þ*at* he has haldin to þis day,
Doand þaim sua gret vtrage,
þ*at* þai mai make on me no knaulage:—
Into wildirness land 5801
I wil þaim bring vte of his band,
Bot wele i wat he es ful thra,
Lath hi*m* thinkes to late þai*m* ga.
[1] He sal me draw wid lith and lenkith,
Til i deliu*er*e þaim wid strenth." 5806
"Lau*er*d," said moyses, "wele i trow
þat Pharao wil me mistrow." [1 lf 41, bk, col. 1]
"Soth, wat has þu in þi hand?"
"Lauerd," he said, "i bere a wand."
"þu kest it on þe griss, i bidd." 5811
"Gladli, lau*er*d," and sua he didd.

If þei my name wol at þe freyn
vnswere hem þus aȝeyn
To ȝou me sendeþ he þ*at* es
þis is my name more ne les
Of he þ*at* is my name þ*o*u calle
My menyng shal neuer falle
Do moyses as I þe kenne
Go geder to gider þe eldest men*n*e
Of alle my folke of israel
And say þ*at* I haue herde hem wel
þei are in wandrynge & in wo
wel I woot þ*at* hit is so
Say I shal hem soone pay
þ*er*to shal not be longe delay
I shal hem bringe of þ*at* þralhede
Into lussu*m* londe hem lede
A londe ren*n*yng hony & mylke
In al þis world is noon swilke
Siþen shal þ*o*u wende also
To pharao þe kyng þ*o*u go
Bidde him lete my folke away
þ*at* he haþ holden to þis day
Doynge to he*m* so greet trowage
þ*at* þei may make me no knowlage
Into wildernes lond [leaf 37]
I wol hem bringe out of his hond
wel I woot he is ful þro
Looþ him is to lete hem go
he shal me drawe forþ on lengþe
Til I delyuer hem wiþ strengþe
Moyses saide take not in greue
Lord pharao wol me not leue
what hastou seide god in þi hond
Lord he seide I bere a wond
Caste hit on þe gras I bidde
Gladly lorde & so he didde

Q*ue*n it was on þe gress laid, [col. 2]
A neddir it was, and he was fraid,
Sua ferd þat he to fle bi-gan;
To moyses said drightin þan, 5816
"I bidd þe strek þi hand þe fra,
And bi þe tail þou vp it ta."
Q*ue*n moyses it had in hand,
Als it was ar, it wex a wand. 5820
To moyses þan spak drightin,
"þou put þi hand in bosum þin."
He put his hand in, fair in hele,
And vte he drogh it als mesel, 5824
He put it eft in his spaier,
And vte he drogh it, hale and fere.
"Ga forth," he said, "and if þe king
Wil noght tru þi first takning, 5828
Qua-sa wil noght þe formast tru,
To tru þ*a*t toþer es þair pru.
If þai tru noþer o þeir tua,
þe wat*er* o þe flum þou ta 5832
And put it vp apon þe land,
And certainli, þou vnderstand,
Al þ*a*t þou draus vte o þ*a*t flod,
It sal be turnd al in-to blod. 5836
Wit þe þou sal tak aaron,
Yee sal sai to king pharaon
þ*a*t he lat now mi folk apert
Pass, to wirscip me in desert, 5840
þar sacrifice at mak to me,
Vte of his land dai-ganges thre."
¶ Now makes moyses him boun 5843
Als drightin tald him his lessun,
His broþer aaron he mett,
þat drightin self has meting set,
Wit þe eldes folk of isr*a*el,
Wit pharaon þai went to mel. 5848

COTTON

¶ quen hit was on þe grisse laide.
a nedder hit was & he affrayed.
for ferde he. to fle be-gan.
to moises saide our lorde þan.
I. bid þe streke þine hande þe fra
& bi þe tayle þou vp hit ta.
quen moises had hit in his hande
als hit was ere hit wex a wande.
¶ To moises spac our lorde dri3tin
þou putte þine hande i*n* bosum þine
he putte hit in faire in hele
he drogh hit out hit was mesele.
he putte hit eft. in his spaier.
& oute he drogh hit hale & fere.
ga forþ he saide & if þe king.
wil no3t traw þe first takenyng.
qua-sa wil no3t þe formast trow. [leaf 34]
to knaw þe toþ*er* hit is þaire prow.
¶ & if þai trow nauþ*er* of þa.
þe wat*er* of þe flume þou ta.
& putte it vp a-pon þe lande.
& certa*n*ly þou vnderstande.
alle atte þou drawes of þat flode.
hit salle turne to rede blode.
wiþ þe þou sal take aaron.
& 3e sal say to king pharaon.
atte he now lete my folk appert
come to serue me in dishert.
þaire sac*r*ifise to do to me
out of his lande wiþ-in dayes þre
Now makis moises him boun.
als god[1] him talde in his lessoun.
his broþ*er* aaron sone he mette.
als our lorde þaire meting sette.
þai went ham forþ to israel.
king pharaon onsquare to tel.

FAIRFAX

[1] MS. 'god substituted for 'crist.'

Quen it was on þe gris laid,
Aneddir it was, and he was fraid,
So ferd, þat he to fle bigan ;
To moyses said vr lauerd þan, 5816
" In þi hand þu noght forsake,
Bi þe tayl þu vp it take."
Quen moyses it had in hand,
As it was ar, it wex a wand. 5820
To moyses spac god al-mightin,
" þu put þi hand in bosum þin."
He put his hand in, al in hele,
And vte it tok he als a mesele ; 5824
He put it eft in his spayere,
And vt it tok, hale and fere :
" Ga forth," he said, " and if þe king
wil noght trow þi first taknig, 5828
Qua sua wil noght trou þe first,
To trow þe toder him es best.
If þai trow nouþer of þas tua,
To þe water of þe flum þu ga, 5832
And poure it vp apon þe land,
And certaynli, þu vnderstand,
All þat þu drawis vte of þat flode,
It sal be turnid in-to blode. 5836
Tak wid þe aaron alsua,
To pharao þe king, say ȝe tua
þat he lat mi folk a-parte
Pass, to worschip me in desarte ; 5840
þair sacrifice to make to me,
vte of his land ior[n]ais thre."
Nou makis moyses him boune, [col. 2]
As god him taght his lessoune. 5844
His broder aaron he mett,
For god him-self þair mething sett
wid þe eldest folk of israel,
wid pharao þai went to dele. 5848

GÖTTINGEN

whenne hit was on þe gresse cast
An edder he was & he was gast
So ferde þat he to fle bigon
To Moyses seide oure lorde þon
In þi honde þou not forsake
Bi þe taile þou hit vp take
whenne moyses hit had in honde
hit wex as hit was er awonde
To Moyses spake god al myȝt
þi honde put in þi bosum riȝt
he put his hond in al in hele
And out he toke hit as mesele
he put hit efte in his spayere
And out he toke hit hool & fere
Go forþ he seide and if þe kyng
wol not leue þi firste tokenyng
who so þe furst wol not trow
To leue þe toþer is his prow
If þei leue nouþer of þese two
To þe watir of þe flum þou go
And poure of hit vpon þe lond
And certeynly þou vndirstond
Al þat þou drawest out of þat floode
hit shal be turned in to blode
Take wiþ þe aaron also
To pharao kyng say ȝe two
þat he lete my folke apert
Passe to worshepe me in desert
her sacrifise to make to me
Out of his londe iourneyes þre
Now makeþ moyses him boun
As god him tauȝte his lessoun
his broþer aaron he mette
For god him self her metyng sette
To warne þe eldest of israel
And to pharao þei went wel

TRINITY

COTTON		FAIRFAX
þai said þat drightin self badd		þai saide atte our lorde ham badde
His folk þat vnder him war stadd		his folk atte vnder him war stad
To giue þam leue wend of his hand,		he sulde noȝt warne ham for to wende
At wirscip him in wildrin land.	5852	to serue him þat ys hende.
King pharaon þam gaf ansuar,		king pharaon gaf ham onsquare
"Q*uat* es he?" he said, "þat godd, or		quat ys he þat god. or quare.
þat i suld oþer here his saand, [q*uar*?		quat trawes he for his sande.
O lat þe folk vte o mi land?	5856	þat I. wille lete ham of my lande
Noþer i knau him þ*at* yee sai,		nauþ*er* I. knaw him atte ȝe say.
Ne i ne wil lat þe folk a-wai."		ne I ne wille lete þe folk a-way.
"þus he said, þus-gat wil he, [If 33, bk, col. 1]		ȝus saide þai þus-gatis wil he.
þat his folk cu*m* iornais thre	5860	þai be deliuered wiþ-in. dayes þre.
In wildernes offrand to mak,		In wildernes offerande to make
þ*at* suerd apon hus tak na wrak."		or ellis on þe he wil take wrake
¶ "Ferli," he said, "o yow me thinc,		¶ ferly he saide of ȝou me þink.
Wene yee mi men ta fra þair suinc?		quen ȝe my men take fra þaire squink
þai rise and bredes ai mare and mare,		þai rise & brede ay mare & mare.
Bot wel mare if þai idel ware."	5866	wele mare þen þai Idel ware.
Dathait qua werkes on þam spar!		I salle fonde noȝt to spare.
þan held þai þam harder þan ar,		to halde ham harder þen .I dide are
þat fra þat tide ned-wais suld þai	5869	þai salle for-soþ if atte I. may.
Do tua dais werkes on a dai.		wirk .ij. dayes werk a-pon a day.
And taron sett he men at ask		& þ*er*-on sette he men atte aske.
Of ilk dai to yeild þair task,	5872	of ilk day to ȝelde þaire taske.
And said, "ne lat yee noght þam hon		& saide lete ȝe nane hone.
Als þai ha mast-q*uat* hider don,		be for his time as þai han done.
And qua ne dos noght yur bidding,		& qua-so dos noȝt ȝour bidding.
Wit scarp scurges yee þam suing.		wiþ sharp skourges ȝe ham ding
Now wald þai mak þam a witsau	5877	quat wene þai wiþ missawe.
Fra þair warkes for to drau,		fra my werk ham to drawe.
For to weind to wildernes		for to wone in wildernesse
To þair land, i ne wat quat es;	5880	wiþ þaire lorde I ne wate quat is.
Bot als euer mai brok mi hand		bot als I. eu*er* brok my hande
I sal þam do duell in mi land."		I salle ham teyche to dwelle i*n* lande
þan spak þ*at* drightin al weldand		Þan spac our lorde al weldande
Til moyses, his tru seruand,	5884	til moises his trew seruande

þai said þat godd him-seluen bad	þei seide god him seluen bad
His folk þat vnd*er* him war stad	his folke þ*at* vndir him was stad
To giue þaim leue to wend fra his hand,	To lete hem of his londe he*m* dresse
To worschip god in wildrenes land.	To worshipe him in wildernesse
King pharao gaf þis ansuer, 5853	kyng pharao ȝaf his vnswere
"Quat es he? þat godd, or quer?	what is he þ*at* god or where
þat i suld ethir here his sond,	þ*at* I shulde for his sonde
Or lat þe folk vte of mi lond, 5856	lete þ*at* folke out of my londe
Neyd*er* i knou him þ*at* ȝe say,	Nouþ*er* I knowe hi*m* þ*at* ȝe say
Nor i ne wil lat þe folk away."	Ne I wol lete þe folke away
"ȝis," he said, "þus-gat wil he	ȝus þei seide þus wol he
þat his folk come iornais thre, 5860	þ*at* al his folke com Iourneyes þre
In wildirness offrand to make,	In wildernes offring to make
þat suerd apon ȝou take na wrake."	þ*at* swerde on ȝou take no wrake
He said, "farli of ȝou me thinc, 5863	he seide wondir of ȝou me þinke
wald ȝe mi men take fra þair suink?	wolde ȝe my men take fro swynke
þai rise and brede ay more and mare,	þei rise & brede ay more & more
And more wild if þai idel ware. 5866	And more wolde if þei ydel wore
Blame haue þai þ*at* werkis on þaim spar,	Blame haue þ*at* hem spare
And hald þai*m* ay harder þe mar."	To holde hem eu*er* harde & bare
Fra þ*at* time nedis had þai, 5869	Fro þ*at* tyme he bad þat þay
Do tua iornays apon a day,	Shulde do two iourneyes on a day
And þar-on sett he men at aske,	vpon hem set he men to aske
Of ilk day to ȝeild þair taske, 5872	Euery day to ȝelde her taske
"To stand lat ȝe þaim noght hone,	To stonde lete ȝe hem not bide
As ȝe haue latin þaim most-quat don.	As ȝe han done mony a tyde
And qua-sua dos noght ȝour bidding,	who so doþ not ȝoure biddyng
wid scharpe skourges ȝe þaim suing.	wiþ sharpe scourgis ȝe hem swynge
Now wald þai make a withsawe, 5877	Now wolde þei make a wiþ sawe
Fra þair werkis þaim to drawe,	Fro her werkes hem to wiþdrawe
For to wend to wildirness,	For to wende to wildernes
To þair lau*er*d, i ne wat quat he ess.	To her lorde I noot what he es
Bot als i eu*er* brouke mj hand, [leaf 42, col. 1]	As I euer brouke myn hond [leaf 37, back]
I sal þaim do duell in mi land." 5882	I shal hem do dwelle in my lond
þan spac god al weildand,	þenne spake god al weldonde
To moyses his trew se[r]uand.	To moyses his trewe seruonde
GÖTTINGEN	TRINITY

"*Que*n pharaon sal ask yow
Wit quat takning he sal yow tru,
þou bidd þi broþer aaron
þe wand cast forwit pharaon, 5888
And it sal til a nedder worth."
And eft-sith þan þai went þa*m* forth
Bi-for þe king, in-til his hall,
þar he sat wit his berns all; 5892
Bot noght he of þair errand herd.
þan tok aaron þis ilk yeird,
And on þe flore he kest it don,
And it become a worme felon. 5896
þan cald þe king his enchaunturs,
þe craftes of his iogulurs,
Dun þai kest a wand ilkan,
And þai wex dragons son onan. 5900
Bot aaron wand it wex sa kene,
þas oþer it wired al bidene;
þe king hert wex herd as bras, 5903
"þe folk," he said, "yeitt sal noght pas."
Drightin þan spac to moysen, [col. 2]
"þe hert o pharaon i ken,
For now i wat þat it es mar
Hardend for mi sau þan ar; 5908
And for þat he wil noght me here,
Hard on-come sal i send him sere,
Bath on him and his kingrike,
He sal do mani man mislike. 5912
And for he wil do na resun,
Wit-in þe see þan sal he drun."
þan on-sandes he on him send,
Men sal min to þe werlds end. 5916
þis it was þe first on-sand,
þat all þe waters on þis land
Wex son in to blod redd,
þat al þe fisches þar-in war ded. 5920

COTTON

quen pharaon sal aske ȝou.
wiþ quat takin he sal traw ȝou.
þou bid þi broþ*er* aaron.
þi wande caste be-for pharaon.
& hit salle til an edder worþ
& eft þen þai went forþ.
be-for þe king in his halle.
þ*er* he sete wiþ his berenes alle.
bot of þaire erande noȝt þai herde
þen toke aaron his ȝerde.
& on þe flore he keste hit dou*n*.
& hit be-come a worme felou*n*.
¶ þen calde þe king his chauntours
þe craftest of his iogelours.
anou*n* a wande þai kest ilkane
& þai be-come dragownes iche an.
bot aaron wande wex sa kene.
þas oþ*er* hit bette be-dene.
þe kingis hert wex hard as brasse
þes folk he saide ȝet sal noȝt passe.
Our lorde spac to moysen.
þe hert of pharaon I. ken.
for now I. wate atte hit ys mare.
hardened for my sande þen are.
& for þat he has done here
harde on come he sal haue sere
baþ on him & his kingerike
he sal do mony a mon vnsquyke.
& for he wille do na resoun.
wiþ-in þe see þan sal he droun.
suche wrake I. sal on hi*m* sende
þat men sal Myn to þe werdis ende
þis it was þe first sande.
þat alle þe wat*er*es of his lande
wex sone in-to blode rede
þat alle fisshis þen ware dede

FAIRFAX

"Quen pharao askis ȝou,
wid quat takin he sal ȝou trow,
þu bidd þi brod*er* aaron,
þe wan[d] kast bi-for pharaon, 5888
And it sal to a neddir worth."
Anoþ*er* tim þai went þai*m* forth,
Bifore þe king into his hall, 5891
þar he satt, wid his knightes all;
Bot noght he of þair erand herd.
þan tok aaron his ȝerd,
And on þe flor he kest it doun, 5895
And it bicam a w[o]rm feloun.
þen cald þe king his enchauntonurs,
þe craftiest of his Iugylonurs,
Doun þai kest a wand, ilk an, 5899
And þai wex dragonis sone on-an.
Bot aaron ȝerd it wex sua kene,
þas oþ*er* it wirid al bidene. 5902
þe kinges herte wex hard as brass,
"þe folk," he said, "ȝeit sal noght pass."
God spac þan to moysen, 5905
"þe herte of pharao i ken,
For nou i wat þat it es mare
Harder for mi sake þan are. 5908
And for þat he me wil noght here,
Hard sondis i sal send him sere;
Bath on him and on his kingriche.
He sal ger mani a man mislike. 5912
And for he wil þus bate on me,
I sal him drenkil in þe se."
þe first vengans he on him send, 5915
Men sal mene vnto þe worldes end.
Þis it was þe first sand;
All þe watris of his land,
Wex sone into blod rede, [col. 2]
þat all þe fiss þar-in was dede, 5920

GÖTTINGEN

whenne pharao askeþ ȝow
Bi what token he shal ȝou trow
Bidde þi broþ*er* aaron þon
Caste þe ȝerde bifore pharaon
Into an edder his shal be lent
Anoþ*er* tyme forþ þei went
Bifore þe kyng in to his halle
þ*er*e he sat wiþ his knyȝtis alle
But not he of her er[a]nde herde
þenne toke aaron his ȝerde
And on þe flore he caste hit doun
hit bicoom a worm feloun
þenne calde þe kyng his enchauntours
þe craftiest of his iogelours
Doun þei kest a ȝerde vchone
Dragouns þei bicoom anone
But aarones ȝerde wex so kene
þo oþ*er*e hit woryed al bi dene
þe kyngis herte wex harde as bras
þe folke he seide ȝit shal not pas
God seide þo to moysen
þe herte of pharao I ken
Now I woot hit is more
harder for me þen hit was ore
For þ*a*t he wol not me here
hardenesses shal I sende him sere
Boþe on him & his kyng riche
he shal make mony men mis liche
For he wol þus debate on me
I shal him drenche in þe see
¶ þe firste vengeaunce he on him sende
Men shul moue to þe worldes ende
þenne hit was þe furste sonde
Alle þe wattris of his londe
Soone wex into blood reed
þ*a*t alle þe fisshes þ*er*ynne were deed

TRINITY

For þe rotte þ*a*t þar-on fell
Bath on stank and burn[1] and well,
Ne was in hus na vessel fre [[1] MS. biutu]
þ*a*t watur hild, o stan ne tre, 5924
O þis wat*ur* þat sua stane;
Wa was þam þat it nedings drane.
þat toþer on-com þ*a*t him fell 5927
Was frosse þ*a*t na tung moght tell,
þ*a*t vte o brim and brokes bred,
And siþen ou*er* al egypte spred;
Bot al þe erth þai heild sua, 5931
Man moght noght þ*er*on sett his ta,
Bath in huses and wit-vte,
And al þe land ou*er*-laid a-boute.
þan bad þe king pharaon
Call moyses and aaron; 5936
"Yee p*rai* your lau*er*d," he said, "þ*a*t he
Wald do þier frosses a-wai fra me."
And þai said, "sett vs term wen
We sal for þe p*rai* and þi men." 5940
"To-morn," he said; "sir, and we sal."
Ful yern on godd bi-gun þai call
To liuer þe folk on þat on-fall, 5943
And drightin sua þam did of all;
þe frosse deid all vp be-dene,
þe hepes o þam war gret vnsene
þat men gadird on þe grund. 5947
Q*ue*n pharaon sagh rest and stund,
His hert wex gret and gan to greue,
þe folk þan wald he giue na leue 5950
For to pass of his king-rike. [lf 34, col. 1]
þe thrid on-sand was sent him slike,
þat al þe pudre of his land 5953
Wex hungre flees, sare bitand,
þat bath þai clang on man and best,
To hund-flee war þai lickest; 5956

COTTON

for þe rette at þar-on felle
baþ in staunke bourne & welle.
ne was in hous na vessel fre.
þat wat*er* helde of stane ne tree.
of þis wat*er* atte so stank. [leaf 34, back]
wa was him at þar-of drank.
þe toþ*er* oncome atte him felle
was froskis atte na tunge mote tel
þat ouer brim & brokis brede
& ouer alle egipte þai con sprede
atte alle þe erþ þai hiled squa
atte mon ne beste mote naure ga.
baþ wiþ-in house & wiþ-oute.
& alle þe lande ou*er* alle a-boute.
þ*e*n bad þe king pharaone
calle moises & aaron.
ȝe pray ȝour lorde þen saide he.
ho do þere froskis a-way fra me.
& þai saide sette us t*er*me & quenne
we salle pray for þe & þi men.
to-morne he saide. & we sal.
ful gerne on god be-ganne þai cal.
to deliuer þe folk of þat onfalle.
& driȝtin squa he dide of alle.
þe froskis dyed alle be-dene.
þe hepis of ham was grete vnsene
atte men geddered on þe grounde
quen pharaon segh rest a stounde.
his hert wex grete & con to greue
þe folk þen walde he giue na leue
for to passe of his kingerike
þe þrid on sande was sende him slike
þat alle þe poudre of his lande.
wex hungry fleghes & sare bitande.
atte baþ þai clange on mon & best
to fleys of hounde ware þai likkest

FAIRFAX

For þe rott þat þar-on fell,
Bath it stanc, reuer and well.
þar was in house na vessel fre,
þat wat*er* held, of stan no tre, 5924
Of þis watir þat it ne stanc:
wa was þaim þat it dranc.
þe toþ*er* wengans þ*a*t him fell, 5927
were froskis, þat na tung miht tell,
þat vte of brym a[*n*]d watris bredd,
And ou*er*-all egipt land þai spredd,
þat al þe erde þai cou*er*d sua, 5931
A man miht noght fre sett his ta,
Bath in hous and wid-vte,
And al þe land ou*er*-al aboute.
þan bad þe king pharaon,
Cal moyses and aaron, 5936
"ȝe pray ȝour lau*er*d," he said, "þ*a*t he
Do þir froskis a-way fra me."
And þai said, "sett vs teme qu*e*n
we sal pray for þe and þi men." 5940
"To morn," he said; "sir, and we sal."
Ful fast on god bigan þai call,
To liu*er*e þe folk of þat onfall;
And godd þaim did sua of all. 5944
þe froskes deyed vp al be-dene,
þe hepis of þaim war wond*er* to sene
þat me*n* gadrid o-pon þe grund.
Quen pharao sau rest a stound, 5948
His herte wex grett, a*n*d gan to greue
þe folk, þan wild he giue na leue
For to pass vte of his kingr[i]ke.
þe thrid vengans was sent hi*m* slike,
þat all þe poud*er* of his land 5953
wex hungri flies, sare bitand,
þat bath þai bat bath man a*n*d best,
To fless-flies þai war likest. 5956

GÖTTINGEN

For þe root þ*a*t þ*er*on felle
Boþe þen stanke ryuer & welle
þ*er*e was in house no vessel fre
þ*a*t watir helde of stoon ny tre
So foule al þis watir stonke
wo was hem þ*a*t hit dronke
¶ þe toþ*er* vengeau*n*ce þ*a*t hi*m* fel
were frogges þ*a*t no tonge coude tel
þ*a*t oute of banke & wattres bredde
And ou*er* al egipte londe spredde
Al þe erþe þei couered so
Men myȝte not fre sett a to
Boþe in house & wiþoute
And ou*er* al þe londe aboute
þen*n*e bad þe kyng soone anoon
Calle Moyses and aaron
Preye ȝoure lord þ*a*t he
Do þese frogges away fro me
þei seide sett vs tyme when*n*e
To preye for þe & þi men*n*e
To morwe he seide: sir we shal
Fast on god þo gon þei cal
To delyuer þe folke of þ*a*t wreche
And god was ful soone her leche
þe frogges deȝed alle bidene
þe hepes wondir was to sene
þ*a*t men gedered on þe grou*n*de
when*n*e pharao had reste a stou*n*de
he wex al greet in greue
þe folke wolde he ȝyue no leue
For to passe out of his londe
¶ þe þridde vengeau*n*ce coom on honde
Al þe poudir of his lande
wex flyes foule sore bitande
Boþe þei boot mon & beest
To flesshe fleȝes were þei likest

TRINITY

Bot al for þis yeit was na bute
þe folk he lete noght pass a fote.
¶ þan sent godd þam on a flei,
A scarper neu*er* þai for-wit sei, 5960
On pharaon and his to draght,
þat ou*er* all his landes raght.
Bot in þe land þ*a*t hight iessen,
þar wo*n*nand war his aun men 5964
Come nathing o þis fleis þar,
Ful wel he cuth his aun spar;
þof þai war midward þe contre,
Ful fair he made his aun fre, 5968
þ*a*t pharaon suld vnderstand
þat mighti was ou*er* ilk land.
Pharaon, þ*a*t fals o pes,
Cald aaron and moyses, 5972
"Gas," he said, "her in mi land,
And to your lau*er*d yee mak offrand.
Q*ua*r-to suld yee ferrer lait." 5975
"Do wai," þai said, "þou speckes vnnait,
Vr lau*er*d wil tak na wirscip wit,
þat man him dos in cursd kyth,
Als sun þe folk es of egypte
þ*a*t mas to beistes þair wirscipe. 5980
[. . . . . .
no gap in the Cotton & Laud MSS.]
Thre dais gang, na mare ne less,
We most weind in to wildirness 5984
To mak vr lau*er*d his wirscip to,
Als he has comanded vs to do."
"Gas þan, sin yee wil þider gà,
Bot ferrer ga yee noght þen sua. 5988
For me yee p*rai*," and þai said, "ya,
To-morn þe fleies sal be you fra,
Bot noforþi suike vs na mare."
þe folk þat time þair wai lat fare. 5992

COTTON

bot al for þis hit was na bote
þe folke he lete noȝt passe a fote.
¶ þen sende god on ham a fley.
so sharp be-fore neu*er* þai seglī
on pharaon & his to dragh̄
þat ou*er* alle his landis ragh̄
bot in þe lande þat heȝt gessen
þ*er* wonande was his awen men.
come na-þing of þ*er* fleys þare.
ful wele he con his awen spare
þai ware amid-warde þe cuntre
ful faire he made his awen fre.
þen pharaon miȝt vnder-stande
þat miȝti was ou*er* al his lande.
¶ Pharaon þat fals of pes.
calde aaron and moises.
gase he saide here in my lande
& to ȝoure lorde ȝe make offerande
quar-to þen sulde ȝe ferrer laite
do wai þai saide þou spekis vnnayte
our lorde wil take na worshepe wiþ.
of mon þat dwellis in cursed kiþ.
als ar þe folk of egipte.
þat maste to bestes done worshepe.
if we do him here to honour.
he wille vs sle wiþ-oute socour.
¶ iij. dayes gane nau*þ*er mare ne lesse
we moste wende in-to wildernesse
to make our lorde worshepe to.
he has comaunded vs to do.
gas forþ ȝour way syn ȝe wil ga.
wele I. wate hit mote be squa.
for me ȝe pray & þai saide ȝa.
to-morne þe fleys sal be þe fra.
so þou be-gyle vs na mare
bot lete our folk forþ fare

FAIRFAX

Bot al for noght, was it na bote, [leaf 42, back, col. 1]
þe folk he let noght pass a fote.
Þan sent godd on þaim a flie, 5959
A scharper sau neu*er* man wid eye,
On pharao and his to drauth,
þat ou*er* all his land it rauht.
Bot in þe land þ*a*t hight gessen,
þar wonand was his aun men, 5964
Com non of þa flies þare,
Ful wele he coude his aun spare.
þou þai wonid in þat contre,
Ful fair he made his aun fre, 5968
þat pharao suld v*n*d*er*stand,
þat mihti he was ou*er* all his land.
Pharao, þat fals of pes,
Cald aaron and moyses, 5972
"Gas," he said, "here in mi land,
And to ȝour lau*er*d ȝe make offrand.
Quar-to suld ȝe ferder ga?" 5975
"Do way," þai said, "it bes noght sua,
God wil na worschip take of þai*m*
þ*a*t duellis emang cursid men,
Sua es þe folk of egipt, 5979
þat makis to bestis þair worschip.
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
Thre iornais, more ne less,
Most wend into wild*er*nes, 5984
To make vr lau*er*d worschip to,
As he has comandid vs to do."
"Wend on þann, siþen ȝe wil ga,
Bot ferrer ga ȝe noght þan sua, 5988
For me ȝe pray,"—and þai said, "ȝa,
To-morn þe flijs sal be ȝou fra,
And þar-for bigile vs namare."
þe folk þat time he lete for-fare, 5992

Al for nouȝte hit was no bote
þe folke lete he passe no fote
þen*ne* sent god on hem a fleȝe
A sharper say neu*er* mon wiþ eȝe
On pharao & his to drauȝt [leaf 38]
þ*a*t ou*er* al his londe hit rauȝt
Saue in þ*a*t londe þ*a*t hett Iessen
þ*er*e woned goddes owne men
Coom noon of þe fliȝes þare
wel he coude his owne spare
þouȝe þei woned in þ*a*t cuntre
Faire he made his owne fre
For pharao shulde vndirstonde
Miȝty he was ou*er* al his londe
Pharao ful fals of pees
Calde aaron and Moyses
Gooþ he seide here in my londe
And to ȝoure lorde make offronde
wherto shulde ȝe forþ*er* go
Do wey þei seide hit is not so
God wol no worshepe take of hem
þ*a*t dwelle among cursede men
Suche is þe folke of egipt
þ*a*t make to beestis her worship
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
þre iourneyes more ne lesse
Most þei wende into wildernesse
To make oure lord worship to
As he haþ beden to be do
wendeþ he seide siþ ȝe wol go
But furþ*er* go ȝe not þen so
For me ȝe prey ȝus þei seide
To morwe shul þo fliȝes be leide
Bigile vs no more in kare
þe folke þo he lete forþ fare

GÖTTINGEN TRINITY

Moises praid þe moru dai,
All þe fleies ware went awai,
þat all þe land it wex sa clene
þat an-lepi þar was noght sene. 5996
Bot yeitt held pharaon in thrang,
Na folk wald he lat vt-gang. [1 col. 2]
[1]¶ þan sent godd a qualm on-fall
On besteis in þat kingrike all, 6000
Hors, asse, mule, ox, camell,
Dun þan deid all þair catell,
Hijs aun folk alle þat had beist,
þam deid noght an o þe leist. 6004
Quen pharaon sent þat to se,
Al hale and fere men faand þair fee,
Bot ai was pharaon in an
þat folk o-wai þan lett he nan. 6008
¶ þan sent drightin þe sext on-sand
þe fals pharaon to faand,
Bile, and blist*er*, bolnand sare, 6011
On all his folk, bath lesse and mar*e*,
Wa was don þam on þair licam,
Ful wel þam aght þair king to blam!
þar for nathing þ*at* man might sai,
Ne wald he lat þe folk a-wai. 6016
¶ þe seuend on-sand þ*at* siþen fell,
Was a weder ful selcut snell,
A thonor wit an haile sua kene 6019
þ*at* suilk forwit [was] neu*er* sene;
Haile and fir was menged samen,
þat it ou*er* bade fand þai na gamen,
For bath it sloght fra it be-gan, 6023
Was vte wit huse bath beist and man;
þe tres it brake, þe gresse it brint,
At þe land iessen it stint:
Isr*a*el for þis tempest 6027
Was noþer harmed, man ne beist.

COTTON

¶ Moises prayed þe morne day.
& alle þe fleys ware a-way.
þat alle þe lande wex sa clene
atte neu*er* ane was þ*er* sene
¶ bot ȝet helde pharaon in þrang
na folk walde he lete gange.
þen sende god a qualme onfalle
on bestes in þat kingerike alle.
hors. & asse. mule. ox. & catel.
doun þai deied alle in vn-hele.
his awen folk alle at had beste.
ham died noȝt ane of þe leste.
¶ quen pharaon alle þis con se.
atte dede & loste was al þaire fe
& ȝet was pharaon ay in ane
þe folk walde he noȝt lete gane.
¶ þen sende our lorde þe sexte sande
þe fals pharaon for to fande.
bile & blister bolnande sare
on alle his folk lasse & mare.
wa was ham done on þaire licame
ful sare ham aȝt þaire king to blame
þat for naþing þat mon mote say.
ne walde he lete þ*at* folk a-way.
¶ þe seuened sande atte siþen fel.
was a weder selcouþe suel
an þondre wiþ an haile ful kene.
þat squilk be-fore was neu*er* sene.
haile & fire was blende samme. [leaf 35]
qua hit ouer-bade fande þai na ga*m*me
for baþ hit slogh̄ fra hit be-gan.
þat oute wiþ hous was best & man.
þe treis hit brak þe grisse hit brint
he blu ful loude & walde noȝt stint.
of i[s]rael for þis tempest.
nauþ*er* was harmed mon ne best.

FAIRFAX

Moyses praid þe tod*er* day,
All þe flijs wair quit a-way,
þat all þe land it wex so clene, 5995
þat neu*er* a flie þar-in was sene. [1 col. 2]
[1] Bot ȝeit þaim held pharao i*n* thrang,
þe folk ne wild he late forth gang.
Þan sent godd a qualm on all,
On bestis in þat kingda*m* to fall, 6000
Hors and ass, moul and camayle,
Doun þan dyed al þair catele.
His aun folk þat hadd ani best,
þar dyed noght on of þe lest; 6004
Quen pharao sent þat to se,
Al hal and fere þai fand þair fe.
Bot ay was pharao in an,
þat folk a-way ne lete he nan. 6008
Þan sent godd þe sext on-sand,
þat fals pharao to fand;
Bile and blester bolnand sare,
On all his folk, less and mare, 6012
wa was þaim on þair bodis all,
þair king þai banned, gret a*nd* small.
Bot ȝeit for noght þ*at* me*n* miht say,
Ne wald he latt þ*at* folk away. 6016
Þe seuent vengans þ*at* siþe*n* fell,
It was a wed*er* was wond*er* fell,
A thoner wid a hayl sua kene, 6019
þat suilk a-noþ*er* was neu*er* sene:
Hail and fir menged samen,
þat it ou*er*-tok, thoght þai*m* na gamen;
For bath it slow fra it bigan, 6023
widuten hous, bath best and man;
þe treis it brast, þe erde it brent:
At þe land of gessen þar it stent,
Israei for þ*at* tempast 6027
was nouþ*er* harmed, man no best.

GÖTTINGEN

Moises preyed þe toþ*er* day
þe fliȝes were alle quyt away
þ*at* al þe lond wex so clene
þ*at* neu*er* a fliȝe þ*er*ynne was sene
ȝitt þe kyng hem helde ful þro
For wolde he not lete hem go
¶ þen sende god a qualme of alle
In þ*at* kyngdome on beestes to falle
horse & asse mule & camel
Dou*n* þei deȝed her catel
Goddes folke þ*at* had any beest
Deȝed noon of hem moost ny leest
Pharao sende þat to se
hool & fere he fonde her fe
But euer was pharao in oon
þe folke away lete he not goon
¶ þe sixte vengeau*n*ce coom on honde
False pharao to fonde
Bile & blister bollynge sore
On alle his folke lasse & more
hem was wo on her bodies alle
her kyng þei waryed grete & smalle
ȝitt for nouȝte þ*at* men miȝt say
Wolde he lete þe folke away
¶ þe seuenþe vengeau*n*ce to tel
hit was a weder wondir fel
A þondur wiþ a hail so kene
Suche anoþ*er* was neu*er* sene
hail & fuyr menged samen
þ*at* hit ouertoke þouȝte no gamen
Boþe hit slowȝe fro hit bigon
wiþouten house beest & mon
þe treest hit brast þe erþe brint
At gessen londe þ*er*e hit stint
Of israel for þat tempest
was nouþ*er* harmed mon nor beest

TRINITY

COTTON	FAIRFAX
þan said þe king, "i haue þe wrang,	¶ þen saide þe king I. haue done wrange
And al þis wrak on me es lang, 6030	atte alle þis wrake is on me lange.
Prai for me now, moyses,	Pray for me leue moises.
þi lauerd to do þis thoner ses;	þi lorde to do þis thonder sese
For he es rightwis þat yee on liue,	for he ys riztwis on to leue.
þe folk to fund i sal giue leue.	þe folk to founde I. sal geue leue.
I and mine þe mis has don." 6035	if I. & myne mis haue done.
He praid, þe weder it lefte þan son.	I. wil amende hit smart & sone.
Quen pharaon had þat he soght,	¶ quen pharaon had at he sozt.
Langer his forward heild he noght.	langer his forward helde he nozt.
¶ þan sent drightin a litel beist,	þen sende our lorde a litel bestes.
O toth es noght vnfelunest, 6040	of toþ he ys þe felownestes.
Locust it hatt, in buk I faand,	hokis hit had in boke I. fande.
I tru nan suilk es in þis land.	I traw nane squilk is now in lande
þat beist þan gneu vp al bidene 6043	þat best gnow vp al be-dene.
þat þe thoner left, bath ripe and grene.	at thonder left baþ ripe & grene.
O þam it was sua mani bredd, [lf 34, bk, col. 1]	of ham hit was sa mony brede.
Ouer all þe land þan ware þai spredd,	ouer alle þe lande con þai sprede.
þat men moght wel noþer se	þat men for ham ne muzt se
Na gresse on erth, na leif on tre. 6048	gresse on erþ ne leue on tree.
Bot yeitt es pharaon als he	bot zet ys pharaon als he.
Has for-wit ben, and ai wil be.	as bene & ay wille be.
¶ þan did drightin wit-drau his light,	¶ þen dide our lorde with-dragh his lizt
And mirkenes made wil mare þan night,	& mirkenes made wele mare þen nizt
Sua thik þat nan moght oþer see,	squa þik þat nane mozt oþer se.
And þat was lastand dais thre, 6054	& þis was lastande dayes þre.
Na man him moght o stede stere;	na mon him muzt of stede stere
Bot euer iessen he mad al clere.	bot ay gessen he made al clere

[*The Passover, and killing of the first-born.*]

COTTON	FAIRFAX
¶ Yeitt drightin fanded pharaon,	¶ zet our lorde fonded pharaon.
And send þe tent on-saand him on,	& sende þe tende on sande him on.
Mare þan all þas oþer smert	mare þen alle þa oþer smert
To seitt him soru at his hert. 6060	to sette him sorou at his hert.
Aaron he badd and moysen,	Aaron he saide & moisen.
"Do yee," he said, "als i yow ken,	do now he saide as I zou ken.

GÖTTINGEN		TRINITY
þan said þe king, "i haue þe wrang,		þenne seide þe kyng I haue þe wronge
All þis wreche on me es lang,		Al þis wreche is on me longe
þu prai þi lord, sir moyses,		Prey þi lord sir Moyses
þat he wil do dis thon*er* ses;	6032	þat he wol do þis ponder cees
For he es right-wis þat ȝe on leue,		he is riȝt wis þat ȝe on leue
þe folk to fond i sal giue leue.		his folke shal go wiþouten greue
I and mine þe misse has done." [leaf 43, col. 1]		I and myne mys haue done
He praid, þe wedir sescid sone:—		he p*r*eyed þe wedur ceesed soone
Quen pharao had þat he soght,	6037	when*ne* pharao hadde þat he souȝt
Langer forward held he noght.		Longer forwarde helde he nouȝt
Þan sent godd a litel best,		¶ þen*ne* sende god hem a litil beest
Of toth es noght vnfelonest,	6040	Of tooþ is not vnfoulest
Locust it hight in bok i fand,		Locuste hit hett in book I fond
I trou non suilk es in þis land.		I trowe noon suche be in þis lond
þat best gnow vp all bidene	6043	þat beest gnowȝe vp al bidene [lf 38, bk]
þat thoner left, bath ripe and grene;		þat þondur lafte ripe & grene
Of þaim it was sua mani bred,		Of hem were so mony bred
ouer al þe land þai war spredd,		Ou*er* al þe londe þei were spred
þat men noquar ne miht se	6047	þat men myȝte nowhere se
Griss on erde, ne lef on tre.		Gras on erþe ny leef on tre
Bot ȝeit was king pharaon		But ȝit was pharao forsworn
Fals as he was ay bi-forn;		And false as he was biforn
þan did god wid-drau his light,	6051	¶ þen*ne* dud god wiþdrawe his liȝt
And mirknes made mar þan niht,		And merkenes made more þen nyȝt
Sua mirk þat nan miht o*þer* se;		So merke noon myȝte o*þer* se
And þat was lastand dais thre,		And þat lasted dayes þre
Na man miht vte of stede stire:—		No mon out off stud miȝte stere
Bot cu*er* gessen made he clere.	6056	Gessen cuntre was al clere

[*The Passover, and killing of the first-born.*]

GÖTTINGEN		TRINITY
ȝeit god fandid pharaon,		¶ ȝitt god fondide pharaon
And sent þe tend wreche him on,		And sende þe tenþe wreche hi*m* on
Mare þan all þas o*þer* smert,		More þen alle þese o*þer*e smert
To sett him soru at his hert.	6060	To sett him sorwe at his hert
Aron he bad and moysen,		Aaron god seide & moysen
"Dos," he said, "as i ȝou ken,		Doþ he seide as I ȝou ken

Says to mi folk on þiskin wis,
þ*at* þai me mak a sacrifice. 6064
First þai me an auter make,
And siþen sal ilk hus in-take
A clene he lambe, wit-vten sake, 6067
þe blod ye hald, þe filth vte scake,
And quen it es till offrand bedd,
þe fernet þer-wit sal be fedd.
Lok þ*at* þai be scod ilkan 6071
þis lamb sal ete, and barfote nan.
And qua for pou*er*t es be-hind
þas oþer all þan sal þam find;
þis lamb blod of all thing,
þar-wit yee mak þan takni*n*g, 6076
On airer post þer hus to smer,
A takin o tav on þair derner.
Wit therf bred and letus wild,
þe quilk þat groues on þe feild: 6080
It sal noght siþen be bot bred,
þis lamb þat þai of sal be fedd,
þai sal it ete wit fite and heued, 6083
Vte ou*er* night sal noght be leued;
And if oght leue ar it be tint,
þai do it in þe fire be brint.
Yee be alle belted, wit staf in hand,
Hones noght quils yee ar etand. 6088
And i mi-self," þan said our dright,
"Sal pass thoru egypti þat night,
And all þe for-birth sal i sla, [col. 2]
Bath o man and beist al-sua; 6092
þair goddes i me on wil wrake,
O þam mi wengeance sal i take.
In mining sal ye hald þis dai,
Yee-self and your oxsp*r*ing ai, 6096
Sole*m*plike wit-in your lai,
Wit al þe wirscip þ*at* yee mai."

COTTON

Saise to my folk on þis kin wise.
þat þai come do me sac*r*ifise
first þai me an awt*er* make.
a clene lambe wiþ-outen sake.
eueriche hous salle take.
þe blode ȝe halde þe filþ out-shake
& quen hit ys to offerand bedde
þe farned þar-wiþ salle be fedde
loke atte þai be shod ilkane.
þis lambe salle ete & barfot nane.
& qua for pouert ys be-hinde
þase oþ*er* alle sal him finde.
þes lambe blode of alle þing.
ȝe ham make þar-wiþ takenyng.
on aiþer poste. þaire hous to smere
in takenyng of þingis at wald dere
wiþ therf brede & letous wilde
þe quilk at growes on þe filde.
hit sal noȝt siþen be bot bred.
þis lambe at ȝe sal of be fed.
þai sal hit ete wiþ fete & heued
ouer niȝt salle noȝt be leued.
& if oȝt leue or hit be tint
þai do hit in þe fire be brint.
¶ loke ȝe be belted wiþ staf in hande
Ne hones noȝt quilest ȝe ar etande.
& I. my-self saide our driȝt
sal pas þorou al egipt þ*at* niȝt.
I sal ȝou saue or ellis ham sla
baþ man & best alsqua.
a-pon þaire goddes I sal me wrake.
on ham my ve*n*iaunace sal I. take.
In mynnyng sal ȝe halde þis day.
baþ ȝour-self & ȝour ospring ay.
sollenpnely wiþ-in ȝour lay.
wiþ alle þe worshepe at ȝe may.

FAIRFAX

Sais to mi folk on þis-kin wise,
þat þai make me a sacrifise; 6064
First þai me an auter make,
And siþe*n* sal ilkan hous i*n*-take
A clene he-lamb, widute*n* sake, 6067
þe blod ȝe hald, þe filth vt schake;
And quen it es to offrand bedd,
þe meyne þarwid sal be fedd.
Loke þat þai be schod, ilk an 6071
þat lamb sal ete, and barfott nan.
And qua for pou*er*te es bihind, [col. 2]
þas oþ*er* all sal þaim find,
þ*a*t lambis blod in all thing,
ȝe make þar-wid a takning, 6076
On ilk a post, on ilk derner,
A sine of tau **T** make ȝe þer.
wid therf bred, and letus wild,
þe quilk þat groues in þe feild; 6080
It sal noght soþin be bot bred,
þe lamb þat þai sal wid be fed;
þai sal it ete, bath fete and heuid,
Ou*er* niht na-thing þar-of be leuid;
And if ohut leue or it be tynt, 6085
þat do it in þe fire be brint.
ȝe be all girt, wid staf in hand,
Ne hones noght quile ȝe er etand.
And i mi self," said god al-miht, 6089
"Sal pass thoru egipt þ*a*t night,
And all þe for-birthis sal i sla,
Bath of man and best alsua; 6092
And on þair goddes i wil me wrake,
On þai*m* i sal mi vengans tak.
In menyng sal ȝe hald þis day,
Bath ȝe and ȝour ospring ay, 6096
Sollemply wid-in ȝour lay,
wid all þe worschip þat now ȝe may."

Say to my folke on þis wise
þ*a*t þei make me a sacrifise
Furste þei me an auter make
And siþen vchone to his hous take
A clene lomb þ*a*t is honest
þe blood ȝe kepe þe filþe oute kest
And when hit is to offryng bed
þe meyne þ*er*wiþ shal be fed
Loke þei be shod vchone
þ*a*t lomb shal ete & barfot none
whoso for pouert is bihynde
þe toþ*er* alle shul him fynde
þ*a*t lombes blood in al þing
ȝe make þ*er*wiþ a tokenyng
On euery post on vche dernere
þe syne of thayu make ȝe þere
wiþ þerf breed & letus wilde
whiche þ*a*t growe þ in þe filde
hit shal not soden be but bred
þe lomb þ*a*t ȝe shal wiþ be fed
þei shul hit ete feet & heed
Ou*er* nyȝt no þing þ*er*of be leed
And if ouȝte leue or hit be tynt
Do hit in þe fuyr be brint
Beþ alle girde wiþ staf in honde
Ne hones not whil ȝe are etonde
And I my self seide god al myȝt
Shal passe þourȝe egipte þ*a*t nyȝt
Alle þe forburþes shal I slo
Boþe of mon & beest also
On her godis I wol wrake
On hem I shal my vengeau*n*ce take
In mynde shal ȝe holde þis day
Boþe ȝe & ȝoure ospringe ay
Solempnely in ȝoure lawe
Wiþ alle worshepes þ*er*to drawe

¶ þan cleped moyses þe ald 6099
Men of israel, and tald [1 MS. repeats *had*]
Hale þ*at* drightin had[1] him said,
And hu þis lamb it suld be g*rai*d;
On þair post and on dirner,
How þ*at* þai þe blod suld smer, 6104
And straitlike for-bed þ*at* þai
Suld vtewit hus cum forwit dai;
To liuer þam has drightin mint,
And giue egypcian a dint. 6108
þe folk was fain and luted don,
And went to mak þair lambs bon,
O þis bodword war þai ful gladd,
And did als moyses þam badd. 6112
þar-efter son, þ*at* ilk night,
Drightin, als he for-wit hight,
þan sent his aun angell dun,
In all egypti, thoru ilk tun, 6116
And soght þair huses all bi-dene
O þaa þ*at* war egypciene,
þat o þ*at* geing left he nan,
þat atte leist þ*at* he ne slo an. 6120
At þe king-self he be-gan,
þe forbirth slou o beist and man.
Bot in þ*at* huse noght he yode
þar he fand taken wit þe blode. 6124
¶ On nightertale ras vp þe king,
And wit him al his caitiue ging,
Ou*er* al egypti þe cri it ras,
Mani þar was þat said allas! 6128
For was na hus in al þat land
þat þar ne was ded man ligand.
þan sent bi night king pharaon
Efter moyses and als aaron, 6132
"Gas," he said, "vte o mi kyth,
Yee and all your folk yow wit,

COTTON

þen calde moises be þou balde.
men of israel & ham talde.
Al atte our lorde had saide.
& how þis lambe sulde be graide.
& how þe blode anoynt sulde be.
a-pon þe postes as I talde þe.
& straytely for-bede atte þai.
sulde out-wiþ hous come þat dai.
to deliuer ham as our lorde Mint.
& gif þe egipcianes a dint.
þe folk was fayne & louted dou*n*
& went to make þaire lambes bou*n*.
of þis bode-worde wex þai glad.
& dide als moises ham bad.
þer-ofter sone þat ilk niȝt.
our lorde als he be-fore hiȝt.
he sent his awen angel dou*n*.
In alle egipte þorou ilka toun.
& soȝt þaire houses al be-dene. [lf 35, bk]
of þa þat ware egipciene.
& of iche house left he nane
bot atte leste he slogh̄ ane. [2 from Laud MS. 416]
[2At the kyng he first by-gan
And so forth̄ slow beste & man]
bot in-to þat hous noȝt he ȝode
þ*er* he fande takenyng of blode.
¶ on niȝttertale rase vp þe king
& wiþ him al his ginge.
Ouer alle egipte þe cry hit rase
mony þ*er* was atte saide allas.
for was na hous in alle þat lande.
attyn þ*er* was dedemon in liggande.
þen sende be niȝt king pharaon.
ofter moises & aron.
¶ Gase he saide out of my kiþe
ȝe & alle ȝoure folk ȝou wiþ.

FAIRFAX

Þan cald moyses þe olde
Men of israel, and tolde 6100
All þat godd hadd him said,
And hou þis lamb suld be p*ur*uaid.
On þair poste and þair derner,
þe blod þai suld anoint it þer; 6104
And straitly for-bed þat þai
Sould vte of hous cu*m* bi-for day,
To liu*er* him as godd mint
And geue egipcians a dint. 6108
Þe folk was fayn, and louted doun,
And went to make þair lambis boun,
[1] Of þis bodword war þai fain a*nd* glad,
And did all as moyses þaim badd.
Efter sone þat ilk night, [1 If 43, bk, col. 1]
God, as he bifor had hight, 6114
Sent his aun angel doun,
In al egipt, thoru ilk a toun,
And soght þair housis all bidene,
Of þas þat war egipciene; 6118
Of þat meyne left he nan,
At þe last þat he ne slow an.
At þe king him selue he bigan, 6121
þe forth-birth slow bath [best] and man.
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
Wretherale ras vp þe king, 6125
And wid him all his sori geng,
Ou*er* all egypt þe cri it ras,
Mani þar were þ*a*t said allas! 6128
þer was na hous in all þ*a*t land,
þat þar-in was an dede ma*n* liga*n*d.
Be niht þan sent king pharaon
Aftir moyses and aaron, 6132
"Gas," he said, "vte of mi kith,
ȝe and all ȝour folk ȝou with,

GÖTTINGEN

¶ þenne called moyses þe olde
Men of israel & tolde
Al þ*a*t god had him seide
And how þis lomb shulde be p*ur*ueide
On her poste & her dernere
þe blood þei shulde anoynte þere
Straitly he forbede þat þai
Shulde out of house com ar day
To delyuer hem haþ god mynt
And ȝyue egipcians a dynt
þe folke was fayn & louted dou*n*
þei went to make her lambes bou*n*
Of þis bodeword were þei glad
And duden riȝt as moises bad
Soone aftir þat ilke nyȝt
God as he bifore had hiȝt
Sent anoon his au*n*gel dou*n*
þourȝe al egipte in vche tou*n*
And souȝte her houses al bidene
Of þo þ*a*t were egipciene
Of þ*a*t meyne lafte he noon
At þe laste þ*a*t he sowȝe vchon
At þe kyng he furst bigan
þe forburþe slowȝe beest & man
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
Wroþ*er* hele roos vp þe kyng [leaf 39]
And þo þ*a*t were wiþ hi*m* dwellyng
Ouer al egipte þe cry was
Mony þ*er* were saide allas
þ*er* was no hous in þat lond
But þ*er*in was deed mon ligond
Bi nyȝt þe kyng sende þon
Aftir moyses and aaron
Gooþ he seide out of my kiþ
ȝe & al ȝoure folke ȝou wiþ

TRINITY

Ma sacrifice your lauerd vntill, 6135
Quar yee wil at your aun will.
[1]And ta your beistes wit yow bun,
Gas, and giues me your benisun."
þan can þe folk all on him cri, [[1] leaf 35, col. 1]
"Dos now forth," þai said in hi, 6140
"For duell yee langer ani wei,
All we dred vs for to dei."
Fra þis folk þat was in soru,
þe folk of israel to boru 6144
Asked silueren vessel sere,
And clathes þat was o prise dere;
And godd, þat grace til his folk gaue,
þam did þair asking for to haue,
For to pelf þat folk vnlel 6149
And help his folk of israel.
þai war neigh, quen þai stir bigan,
Sex hundreth thusand fute men þan,
Wit-vten childer wimmen and brod,
þat nan of number vnder-stod. 6154
Left þai noght þar þat þairs was
Schepe ne ku, ne ox, ne ass.
þair wonning þar, wit-vten wene,
Four hundreth yere to þan had bene.
Quen þis time was al broght to end,
Of egypte godds ost vte vend, 6160
þis night aght to be euer in mind
Til israel and al þair kynd.
To moyses þan vr drightin cald,
Quat wise þai suld þair paskes hald,
And neuer mar þat dai til ete 6165
Na surbred ne nanoþer mete,
Ne na day wit-in seuen dais,
þe seuend als þe first al-wais. 6168
þe forbirth o þair barntem
Fra þan þai suld to drightin tem

COTTON

Make sacrifise ȝour lorde vn-til.
ware ȝe wil atte ȝour awen wil.
& take ȝour bestes wiþ ȝou boun.
gase & geues me ȝour benysoun.
þen con þe folk alle on ham cry.
dose ȝou forþ þai saide in hy.
for dwelle ȝe langer wiþ-in þis lande
we mone be dede we vnderstande.
Fra þis folk þat was in syon. [*sic*]
þe folk of israel to borou.
þai asked siluer vessel & gere.
& claþis of pris þat ware dere.
& god þat grace til his folk gaue.
þai dide þaire asking[1] for to haue.
for to pelf þat folk vn-lele.
& help his folk of israele.
þai were nere quen þai be-gan.
vj. hundre thosande fote-men þan.
wiþ-outen childer wimmen & brode
þat nane of noumbre vnder-stode.
left þai noȝt atte þare was
shepe ne cow ox ne asse.
þaire woning[1] þare wiþ-outen wene
an hundre ȝere til þan had bene.
quen þis terme comen was til ende.
out of egipte walde þai wende.
þis niȝt aȝt to be in Min.
til israel & al þaire kin.
To moises our larde talde.
quat way þai sulde þaire passage [hald[1]
& neuer mare þai to ete.
na soure brede ne oþer mete.
ne na day wiþ-in vij. dayes
þe seyuend als þe first al-wayes.
þe ospring[1] of þaire barneteme.
fra þen þai sulde to god teme.

FAIRFAX

Mas sacrifis ȝour lauerd vntill,
Quar and hou, so þat ȝe will. 6136
And tak ȝour bestis wid ȝou boune,
Gas, and giue me ȝour benisun."
þan gan þe folk apon him cri,
And said, "do ȝou forth in hey, 6140
Duell ȝe lenger ani quile,
All we drede dede vs wil bigile."
Fra þis folk þat was in soru,
þe folk of israel to boru 6144
Askid siluer wessel sere,
And clathes þat war of pris dere;
And godd, þat grace to his folk gaue,
þaim he did þair asking haue,
For to reue þat folk vn-sele, 6149
And help his folk of israel.
þai war ny, wane þai stere bigan, [col. 2]
Sex hundrid thousand fotmen þan,
widuten childer, wimmen, and brod,
þat nan þe number vnderstod. 6154
Left þai na-thing þat þar was,
Schip, ne kow, or [ox,] ne as;
þair woning þar, widuten wene,
Foure hundrid ȝere tua þan had bene;
Quen þis time was broght to end,
Of egypt goddes ost vte wend; 6160
þis owes euer to be in mind
To israel and al þair kind.
To moyses þan vr lauerd teld, 6163
Quat wise þai suld þair pask held,
And neuer mare þat day to ete,
Sour bred ne non oþer mete,
Nor na day widin þa seuen dais,
þe seuyn first als þe stori sais. 6168
þe for-birth of þair barn-tem
Fra þan þai suld to god it tem

GÖTTINGEN

Makeþ sacrifise ȝoure god tille
where & how þat ȝe wille
Takeþ ȝoure beestis wiþ ȝou boun
Gooþ & ȝyueþ me ȝoure benesoun
þe folke bigon on hem to crye
Gooþ & doþ forþ in hye
Dwelle ȝe lenger any while
we drede deþ wol vs bigyle
Fro þis folke þat was in sorwe
þe folke of israel to borwe
Asked siluer vessel sere
And cloþes of pris ful dere
God þat grace to hem ȝaue
her askyng he dud hem haue
For to reue þat folke so snel
And helpe his folke of israel
þei were whenne þei to go bigon
Six hundride þousonde fote men þon
wiþouten childre wymmen & brode
þat noon þe noumbre vndirstode
Lafte þei not þat heren was
Sheepe ne cow ox ne as
her wonynge þere wiþouten wene
Foure hundride ȝeer & two had bene
whenne þis tyme coom to ende
Of egipte goddis hoost out wende
þis oweþ euer to be in mynde
To israel and al her kynde
To Moyses oure lord þo tolde
what wise þei shulde paske holde
And neuermore þat day to ete
Soure breed ny noon oþere mete
Ny no day with me þo seuen dayes
Seuen þe firste þe story sayes
þe forburþe of her childre alle
Fro þat tyme to god lete falle

TRINITY

Til him til offerit at þe last,
þe forbirth als of ilk beist, 6172
Mans barn wit pris be boght,
And scepe for asse and hors be broght;
In mining þat es at vnderstand,
þat he þam liuerd o þat land, 6176
Wit strenth of egypte he þam drogh,
O man and best for birth he slogh.
¶ Quen pharaon þis folk forth send,
Godd badd þam wildrin wai to wend,
Ar philistiens suld wit þam mete 6181
And lett þam for to wend þair strete.
þar-for þai tok þe wildrin wai [col. 2]
Biside þe rede see þat lai. 6184
þis godds folk þar armed ware,
Ioseph banes wit þam þai bare,
For quen ioseph in lijf was stadd,
Yern he praid þe folk and badd 6188
þat quen godd sent þam visiting,
þai suld his banes þeþen bring.
Son be a mikel wodside
þai made þair loges for to bide, 6192
Drightin self þam ledd þair wai,
To wis þam bath o night and dai,
Wit cluden piler on dai light,
Wit firen piler on þe night, 6196
þat in al time hem wanted noþer,
Bath night and dai þat þai ne had oþer.

til him to offre atte leste.
þe forbu[r]thī als of ilk a beste.
Mannis barne wiþ pris be boght
a shepe an asse a hors broȝt.
In mynnyng þat he ys atte vnde[r]- [stande
atte he ham deliuered of þat lande.
of strenght of egipte he ham droghī
of mon of beste forbu[r]thī he sloghī.
Quen pharaon þis folk forþ sende
god bad ham to wildernes wende
[[1]Or philistience wold with hem mete
And let hem for to wende her strete]
þar-fore þai toke þe wilde way.
be-side þe rede see hit lay. [[1] from Laud MS. 416]
þes goddes folk þai armed ware.
Ioseph banys wiþ ham þai bare.
for quen Iosephī in life was stadde.
ȝorne he prayed þe folk & badde.
þat quen god sende ham visiting.
þai sulde his banis þeiþen bring.
be an mykil wode side.
þai made þaire loges for to bide.
our lorde him-self ham taȝt þaire way
to wisse ham baþ niȝt & day.
[[2]Wythī clowdyn pillour on þe day- [lighī
Wythī fuyre pillour vpon the nyȝt
In-to tyme hem wantid noþer
nyghī or day they had othir] [[2] from Laud MS. 416]

[*The Passage of the Red Sea.*]

¶ Drightin þam badd drau innermare
Again, o-slant fra þar þai ware, 6200
In-to king pharaon sight;
On him yeitt wald he seeu his might,
þat he suld wene þam luk in þare
þat þai might nagat forþer mare, 6204

God ham bad dragī innermare.
tawarde þe lande þer þai ware are
riȝt in-to pharaons siȝt
on him ȝet walde he shew his miȝt.
ȝet to se & wete riȝt þare.
if pharaon walde chalaunge ham mare

COTTON FAIRFAX

To him til offir at þe lest
þe forbirth als of ilk a best, 6172
Manes child wid pris be boght,
And schip, and hors, ass, be broght;
In mening, þis es to vnd*er*stand,
þat he þaim liu*er*d of þ*a*t land, 6176
wid strenthe of egypt he þai*m* drou,
Of ma*n* and best for-birth he slou.
Que*n* pharao þis folk forth send, 6179
God bad þaim into wild*er*nes wend,
Or philistiens suld wid þaim mete,
And let þai*m* for to wend þair strete;
þar-for þai tok þe wild way,
Beside þe rede se it lay. 6184
þir godes folk armid ware,
Ioseph bonis wid þai*m* þai bare,
For quen ioseph in lijf was stad,
ȝerne he praid þe folk and bad 6188
þat quen god sent him visiting, [leaf 44, col. 1]
þai suld his banis þeþe*n* bring.
Bi a mekil wodis side
þai made þair logis for to abide; 6192
God him selue þaim led þair way,
To wise and kepe bath night and day,
wid clouden piler on day liht,
wid firen piler apon þe niht, 6196
þat in all time þai*m* wantid nouþ*er*,
Bath niht and day þ*a*t þai ne had ouþ*er*.

And to hi*m* offer at þe leest
þe forburþe of vche a beest
Man*n*es childe wiþ p*ri*s he bouȝt
And sheep hors & asse he brouȝt
In mynde þis was to vndirstonde
þ*a*t he delyuered hem of þ*a*t londe
Bi strengþe of egipte he hem drowȝe
Of mon & beest forburþe he slouȝe
when*n*e pharao had hem forþ sende
God bad hem to wildernes wende
Or philistiens wolde wiþ he*m* mete
And let hem for to wende her strete
þ*a*t folke toke þe wilde way
Bi syde þe rede see hit lay
þus goddes folk armed were
Iosephes bones w*ith* hem þei bere
when*n*e Ioseph in lif was stad
ȝerne he preyed þe folke & bad
þ*a*t when*n*e god sende he*m* visityng
Men shulde his bones þen*n*es bryng
Bi a mychel wodes syde
þei made hem logges to abide
God hi*m* self hem led her way
hem to kepe nyȝte & day
wiþ clouden piler on þ*a*t day liȝt
Wiþ fire piler vp on þ*a*t nyȝt
In no tyme hem wanted nouþ*er*
Niȝt or day þei had ouþ*er*

[*The Passage of the Red Sea.*]

God þaim bad drau iner-mare,
Egain on-slent þar þai ware, 6200
Into pharaons side;
On him wald he scheu his p*ri*de,
þ*a*t he suld wene þai*m* lok i*n* þare,
þ*a*t þai miht na gat ferd*er* mare, 6204

God hem bad drawe Innermore
Aȝein on slont þ*er*e þei were ore
Into pharaones syde
On hi*m* wolde he shewe his pride
he shulde wene hem loke þere
þ*a*t þei forþ*er* myȝte nowhere

GÖTTINGEN TRINITY

And him suld þan to reu his cast
þat þis folk was fra him past, 6206
þat he suld yeitt him seluen pain
Algat to bring þe folk a gain;
And quils þ*a*t he suld þarto mint,
He suld for eu*er*mar be stint. 6210
¶ þis folk did sua, wit-vten bade,
And innermar þe loging made;
Son was in land þe tiþand spredd
þe folk was turned again and fledd;
His folk þan gadir pharaon, 6215
"Lau*er*dinges," he said, "quat ha we don
þat we let þus þis folk awai,
þat suld vs serue for eu*er* and ai?"
His folk all armed did he call, 6219
And cuppel did his cartes all,
Sex hundreth cartes wit al þeir geres,—
Ou*er* al þat ost he sett leders.
Q*ue*n he had mad al bun his ost, 6223
He went wit mikel prid and bost;
Q*ue*n godds folk his cu*mmin*g herd
þai bigan to wax ful ferd,
And q*ue*n þai saue þam efter hij 6227
þe folk o isr*ae*l can cri [1 leaf 35, bk, col. 1]
[1] On godd, and to moyses þai said,
"In egipte war na graues vs[2] graid,
þar-for þou has vs ledd mai fall 6231
In wildernes to sla us all. [2 MS. vn]
Qui wald þou ledd vs o þ*a*t land?
Ne said we it noght, þar duelland
To leue vs, for vs leuer war
þe egypcien to serue þar 6236
Alkin baret for to drei,
þan in þe wildirnes to dei?"
¶ þan ansuard moyses, and badd
þ*a*t nan o þam þan suld be radd; 6240

COTTON

for sare him rewes þat ilk caste.
atte þes folk sulde þus be paste.
& thoȝt he walde him-seluen payne.
for to bringe þes folk agayne.
& þus þe wikked mon he mynt.
& now for eu*er* he sal be stint.
Þes folk dide squa wiþ-outen bade
þaire loging[1] innermare þai made.
Sone was in lande þe tiþande spred
þe folk was t*ur*ned agayne þat fled.
his folk þen geddered pharaon.
lordingis he saide quat haue ȝe done
þat we lete þus þes folk a-way.
þat sulde vs serue euer & ay.
has armes faste con he calle [1 leaf 36]
& cuppelled to-gedir his cartis alle
[1] vj. hundreþ cartes wiþ al þaire geres
þai ware arrayed wiþ þaire leders
quen he had þus ordent his oste.
þai went forþ wiþ grete boste.
¶ quen goddis folk þis comyng[1] herde
þai be-gan to wax afferde.
þai sagh̄ ham fast toward[2] ham hy
for ferde þai be-gan to cry.
On god & to moises þai saide.
In egipte was vs na grauis graide.
þ*er*-fore he has vs led may falle.
In wildernes to sle vs alle.
quy walde þou lede vs? þus on lande
ne saide we þe noȝt þ*er* dwellande
þat we had leyu*er* euermare.
to serue in egipte wiþ sorou & care.
alkin baret for to drey.
þen in þe wildernes to dey.
Þen onsquared moises & bad.
þat nane of ham sulde be arrad.

FAIRFAX

And him suld þan reu his cast
For þat folk was fra him past,
þat he suld ȝeit him seluen payn
Al-gate to bring þat folk agayn, 6208
And þat he suld þar-to mint,
He suld for euer mare be stint.
Þis folk did sua widuten bade,
And iner-mar þair logging made. 6212
Sone in land was þe tiȝand spred
þe folk was turnid a-gayn and fled;
His folk þan gedrid pharaon, [don,
"Lordinges," he said, "quat haue we
þat we lete þus þis folk away, 6217
þat suld vs serue for euer and ay!"
His folk all armid did he call,
And gart to couipil his cartis all,
Sex hundrid cartis wid all þair gers,
On all þat ost he sett leders. 6222
Quen he had mad al boun his ost,
He went wid mekil pride and bost;
Quen goddes folk his coming herd,
þai bigan to wax al ferd, 6226
And quen þai sau þaim efter hey, [col. 2]
þe folk of israel bigan to cri
On god, and to moyses þai said, 6229
"In egipt was na ill vs graid;
þar-for þu has vs ledd may fall
In wildernes to sla vs all. 6232
Qui wild þu lede vs fra þat land?
No said we noght, þar duelland
To leue vs, for vs leuer were
þe egypcianis to serue þare, 6236
Alkines baret for to drie,
þan in wildernes for to die?"
Þan ansuerd moyses and said,
þat nan of þaim be mis-paid; 6240

GÖTTINGEN

him shulde þenne rewe his caste [lf 39, bk]
whenne þe folke were fro him past
he shulde þenne him seluen peyn
Algate to bringe þat folke aȝeyn
Of þe wo he wolde hem mynt
For euer þenne he shulde be stint
þe folke dud so & were glade
And Innermore her loggyng made
Soone in londe was tiþing spred
þe folke was turned aȝeyn þat fled
his folke gedered pharaon
lordyngis he seide what haue we don
Shul we þus lete þis folke away
þat shulde vs serue euer & ay
his folke armed dud he calle
And lete coupel his cartes alle
Six hundride cartes wiþ her geres
On al þe hoost he set lederes
whenne he had redy made his hoost
he went wiþ mychel pride & boost
whenne goddes folke his come herde
þei bigonne to waxe aferde
whenne þei him seȝe aftir hyȝe
þe folke of israele bigunne to criȝe
On god & to Moyses seide
In egipte was noon euel vs leide
þerfore hastou vs led hit may falle
To wildernes to sle vs alle
Why woldes þou lede vs fro þat lond
Seide we not þere dwellond
Te leue vs for vs leuer were
þe egipcians to serue þere
Al disese for to dreȝe
þen here in wildernes to deȝe
¶ Moyses vnswerde & sayde
None of ȝou beþ myspayde

TRINITY

COTTON		FAIRFAX
"Standes and behald," said he,		bot standis & be-halde saide he
"Godds meracle sal yee see,		goddis miraclis salle ȝe se.
Godds meracle and his might,		goddis miracle & his miȝt.
He-self to dai for yow sal fight.	6244	him-self for ȝou to-day sal fiȝt.
Gas forth hardili your wai."		gase forþ hardely ȝoure way.
To moyses can godd þan sai,		to moises þen god con say.
"Moyses," he said, "þou ta *þat* wand		¶ Moises he saide take þou *þat* wande
þat þou was wont ber in þi hand,		atte þou was wonte to ber i*n* hande
And do þe to þe wat*ur* tite,	6249	& do þe to þe water tite.
þe see þar-wit þan sal þou smite,		þe see þar-wiþ saltow smyte.
And þou sal see it cleue in tua,		& þou salle se hit cleue in twa.
And giue yow redi wai to ga,	6252	& gif ȝou redy gate to ga.
þe quilk king pharaon sal se		þe quilk king pharaon sal se
Wit his ost and his meigie;		wiþ his oste & his meyne.
He sal yow wene at ou*er*take,		he sal wene ȝou ouertake.
Bot þan i sal me on him wrake.	6256	bot þen I. sal me on him wrake.
And yee sal cu*m* al hal to land,—		& ȝe salle come al to lande
Swilk es þe v*er*tu of þis wand."		suche ys þe v*er*tue of þis wande.
¶ Moises did als drightin badd,		Moises dide as god him badde.
For pharaon was he noght radd,	6260	for pharaon was he noȝt radde.
In þe see his wand he smat,		In þe see þe wande he smate.
It claue, and gaue þam redi gat.		hit cleue & gaf ham redy gate.
þe see on aiþer side þam stod		þe see on ayþ*er* half ham stode.
Als walles tua, quils þai for yod,	6264	as ij. wallis. quilest þai forþ ȝode.
Til þai war passed thoru þat flod.		til þai ware passed thorou þe flode
Que*n* þe king þis vnderstod,		quen þe king þis vnderstode.
He folud wit ost on hors and fote,		he folowed wiþ oste on hors & fote
For noght caitiue was him na bote.		for noȝt caytef was him na bote.
He sagh þe see it drau in tuin,	6269	he sagh þe see ranne in twyn.
þe brad wai he did him in.		þe brade way he dide him in.
Moises, wit his folk al hale		¶ moises wiþ his folk al hale.
Wit-vten wanting of his tale,	6272	wiþ-oute wanting of any tale.
Bi-heild þat ost; a-pon þe land		be-helde þat oste on þe lande
He smat þe wat*ur* wit his wand.		he smate þe wat*er* wiþ his wande.
Was þar to se na lang*er* bide, [col. 2]		was þ*er* to se na lenger bide.
þe see drogh samen on ilka side,	6276	þe see drogh samyn on iche a side.

how þe king drownid.

" Standis and biholde," said he,
" Godes miracil sul ȝe se,
Godes miracyl and his miht,
Him-self to-day for ȝou sal fight, 6244
Gas forth hardili ȝour way."
And god to moyses gan say,
" Moyses, þu take þat wand 6247
þat þu was wont to bere in hand,
And do þe to þe water side,
þe see þar-wid sal þu smite,
And þu sal se it cleue in tua,
And giue ȝou redi gate to ga, 6252
þe quilk king pharao sal se,
wid his ost and his meyne.
He sal wene ȝou to ouer-take,
Bot þan i sal me on him wrake, 6256
And ȝe sal come all hal to land;
Suilk es þe uertu of þi wand."
MOyses did as god him bad, 6259
For pharao was he noght rad,
In þe se his wand he smate,
It clef and gaf him redi gate;
þe [se] on ayder side him stod, 6263
As wallis to-quilis þai forth ȝode,
[1]Til þai war passid thoru al þe flod.
Quen þe king þis vnderstod, [1 lf 41, bk, col. 1]
He folud w[id] oste on hors and fote,
For noght caytif was him na bote,
He sau þe se it drau in tuine, 6269
þe brod watir he did him ine,
Moyses, wid his folk al hale,
widuten wanting of his tale, 6272
Be-held þat ost apon þe land;—
He smat the water wid his hand,
was þar to se na langer bide,
þe se drou samen on eyder side, 6276

GÖTTINGEN

Stondeþ & biholdeþ seide he
Goddes miracle shul ȝe se
Goddes miracle and his myȝt
him self to day for ȝou shal fiȝt
Goþ hardily forþ ȝoure wey
And god to moyses gon sey
Moyses þou take þi wand
þat þou were wont to bere in hand
Do þe to þe watir syde
þe see þou smyte wiþouten abyde
þou shal shal se hit cleue in two
And ȝyue ȝou redy wey to go
þat shal kyng pharao se
wiþ his hoost & his meyne
he shal wene ȝou ouer take
But penne shal he haue my wrake
ȝe shul com alle hool to londe
Suche is þe vertu of þi wonde
¶ Moyses dud as god him bad
For pharao was he not drad
In þe see his ȝerde he smate
hit cleef & ȝaf him redy gate
þe see on eiþer side vp stode
As walles whil þei forþ ȝode
Til þei were passed al þat drede
whenne þe kyng þis say in dede
he folewed wiþ hoost on hors & fote
For nouȝte caitif was him no bote
he say þe see wiþdrawen in twynne
þe brode watir he dud him ynne
Moises wiþ his folke al hale
Wiþouten wantyng of his tale
He helde his hoost vp on þe lond
And smote þe watir wiþ his hond
penne was þere no lenger bide
To gider þe see went boþe syde

TRINITY

Bath bihind þam and bifore,
And drun mani hundreth score.
King ne knight, suier ne suain,
O þam come neu*er* a fote again. 6280
þus him wreked, þe lau*er*d o might,
On þam wreches o-gain him fight,
His folk he has al sauued sund,
þair wiþerwins er broght to gru*n*d.
þan bigan þai þam a-mang 6285
Cantemus d*omi*no, a neu sang
To godd, þ*a*t sua had mad þam quite
Of al þair soru and al þair site. 6288
Sua mot he do, þ*a*t hei drightin,
Vs alsua fra ur wiþerwin !
¶ þir er þe folk of israel
Our lau*er*d ches til him for lel, 6292
For quilk he mani maistri did,
Til þai þam seluen it fordid,
For oghon him þai soght vtrak, 6295
Q*ua*r-for oft sith þai fand his wrak,
Als i sal tel yow redili
For-þer mar in þis stori,
Wit þair dang*er*, sir moyses,
Oft þai did him haue malees. 6300

**[[1] Off the tre of lyff shalle y telle
And of the folk of Israelle]**

¶ Q*ue*n moyses þe folk had ledd
Vte ou*er* þe see, als drightin bedd,
He and his broiþer aaron, [[1] from Laud MS. 416]
Vte of thainhed o pharaon, 6304
In sirie apon þe toiþer side
þai mad þair longing for to bide.
To-quils þai duelled þar to rest,
O wat*er* had þai ful mikel brest, 6308

COTTON

baþ be-hinde & be-fore.
& drowned mony hundreþ score.
king ne kniȝt squyer ne squayne
come þer neu*er* an agayne.
þus he wreked him þat lorde of miȝt
on þa wrecches atte þus walde fiȝt.
his folk has he saued in sounde.
& þaire enemys broȝt to grounde.
þen be-gan þai ham amang
cantem*us* d*omi*no an euensange.
to god atte squa had made ham quite
of alle þaire sorou & alle þaire site.
[[2] And so mote he delyuyr vs
Our dere lord swete Ih*esus*] [[2] from Laud MS. 416]
Þes ar þe folk of israele
our lorde chese til him-self lele
for quilk he mony maistri kidde.
til þai ham-self hit for-didde.
for oft on him þai soȝt outrake
quar-fore oft siþe þai fande his wrake
as I salle tel ȝou redely
forthermare in þis storie.
wiþ þaire daung*er* sir moises.
oft þai dide him haue malese.

Of iij. wandis fondin be moises in squeuin.

Quen moises þe folk had lad.
ouer þe see as god him bad
he & his broþ*er* aaron.
out of þe þralle of pharaon.
In syrie a-pon þe toþer side.
þai made þaire ligging for to bide
þe quilest þai dwelled þ*er* to reste
of wat*er* had þai mykil breste.

FAIRFAX

Bath bihind þaim and before,
And drenklid mani hundrid skore.
King ne kniht, or squier, or suayn,
Com neu*er* on of þaim agayn. 6280
þus he wrekid him, þ*a*t lau*er*d of miht,
On þaim þat þus wid hi*m* wald fiht,
His folk has he saued all sound,
His enmys has he broght to grund.
þan bigan þai þaim amang 6285
Cantemus d*omi*no, a neu sang
Til god, þ*a*t sua had mad þaim quyte
Of all þair soru and þair site; 6288
And sua mot he diliu*er*e vs,
vr dere lau*er*d, suete i*esus*!
Þir er þe folk of israele,
vr lau*er*d ches to him for lele, 6292
For þe quilk he mani miracle did,
þa þaim seluen it for-did;
For oft on him þai made vtrake
Quarfor oft þai fand his wrake, 6296
Als i sal tell ȝou redili
Forth-þer mare i*n* þis stori,
wid þair daunger to moyses,
Oft did þai [him] gret males. 6300

Of þe tre of lijf nou sal i tell,
And alsua of þe folk of israell.

[1]Quen moyses þ*a*t folk hadd ledd
Ou*er* þe see, as godd him bedd,
He and his brod*er* aron, [1 col. 2]
Out of þe seruage of pharaon, 6304
In syrie apon þe tod*er* side
þai made þair logging for to bide.
þe quile þai duellid þar to rest,
Of wat*er* had þai mekil brest, 6308

GÖTTINGEN

Boþe byhynde hem and bifore
And drenched mony hundride score
kyng knyȝt squyere ne sweyn
Coom neu*er* noon of hem aȝeyn
þus wreked hi*m* þe lord of myȝt
On hem þ*a*t wiþ him wolden fiȝt
his folke haþ he saued sou*n*de
his enemyes brouȝte to grou*n*de
þo Israeles seide hem among [leaf 40]
Cantemus d*omi*no a newe song
To god þ*a*t had hem saued so
Of al her sorwe & her woo
And so mot he delyuer vs
Oure dere lord swete ihesus
þes were þe folke of israele
Oure lord chees to hi*m* for lele
For whom he mony miracle wrouȝt
Til hi*m* self hem turned to nouȝt
Ofte fro him þei dud oute reche
wherfore ofte þei fonde his wreche
As ȝe may here redily
Forþ*er*more in þis story
wiþ her grucchynge on moyses
Ofte dud þei greet Males

Of þe tre of lif shal I tel
And of þe folke of israel

Whenne moyses þ*a*t folke had lad
Ouer þ*a*t see as god hi*m* bad
he & his broþ*er* aaron
Oute of pharaoes seruage þon
In surye vp on þ*a*t oþ*er*e syde
þei made her loggyng to abide
whil þei dwelled þ*er*e to rest
Of watir hadde þei mychel prest

TRINITY

And þof þai soght it her and þare,
Wat*er* ne fand þai noþer quare.
þis folk þat þar aboute him lai
Ilkan can til oþeir sai, 6312
"Quer we sal in þis wildernes
Dei for thrist thoru moyses!
Q*uat* sal we drinc, moyses?" cuth þai.
Moyses þat night on-slepe lai, 6316
þat night yod moyses to rest.
On-slepe he lai in þat forest,
Q*ue*n he þe morn him loked bi
He sagh þat him thoght of selly, 6320
At his heued þar sagh he stand [leaf 36, col. 1]
Wexen o cipres, a wand;
On his left hand loked he,
An-oþer he sagh o cedre tre; 6324
He loked als on his righthand,
O pine tre þe thrid he fand;
Bi þe leues þat þai bare 6327
þai kyd o quatkin kynd þar ware.
Bot moyses, for godds au
þaa wandes durst he noght vp-drau.
þe toþer dai he went þam eke
Wat*ur* wit þe folk to seke, 6332
þar he sleped þat morntide,
He fand þe wandes him biside;
þe thrid night alsua he fand,
þ*at* did him wel at vnderstand 6336
þat su*m*-kin takening suld þar be
Loken in þir wandes thre.
"Seleuth thing," he said, "wit-in
Suld luken be þaa wandes thrin."
þis wandes takens p*er*sons thre, 6341
And an-fald godd in vnite.
þan he drou þam vp at first,
Wit-vten ani brek or brist, 6344

COTTON

al if þai so3t hit here & þare
wat*er* fande þai naure quare.
¶ þes folk þ*er* abowte him lay.
ilkane con til oþ*er* say.
queþ*er* we salle in þis wildernes
dey for þrist þorou moises.
quat sal we drink moises q*uod* þai
moises þat ni3t on slepe he lay.
þat ni3t 3ode moises to reste. [f 36, bk]
In slepe he lay in þat foreste.
¶ atte morne erly he loked him by.
he sagh̄ a si3t him þu3t ferli.
atte his heued he sagh̄ þ*er* stande
of cipres growand a faire wande.
a-pon his lift hande loked he
a-noþ*er* he sagh̄ of cedre tree.
& quen he loked on his ri3t hande
a pine tree þe þrid he fande.
for bi þe leues atte þai bare.
war kid of quatkin kinde þai ware
bot moises for goddis agh̄
þe wandes durst he no3t vpdragh̄
¶ þe toþ*er* day he went forþ eke.
wat*er* for to layte & seke.
þ*er* he slepped a morne-tide
he fande þe wandis him be-side
þe þrid ni3t alsqua he fande.
atte dide him wele atte vnderstande
þat sum-kin takening sulde þ*er* be.
lokin in þa wandes þre.
selcouþ þing he saide wiþ-in.
sulde lokin be þa wandis þrin.
¶ þes wandes takenis p*er*sones þre.
anfalde god in trinite.
þen he drogh̄ vp atte first
wiþ-outen any brek or brest.

FAIRFAX

And wide þai soght it here *and* þar,
Bot wat*er* miht þai find noquar.
þe folk þat þar aboute him lay
Ilkan gan to o*þer* say, 6312
"Quar we sal in wilde*r*nes
Die for thrist thoru moyses.
Quat sal we drinc?" to hi*m* said þai.
Moyses þat niht in sleping lay, 6316
þat niht he ȝede and tok his rest,
In sleping he lay in þ*a*t forest,
Quen he on morn him lokid bi
He sau þat him thoght ferli, 6320
At his heued sau he stand
waxin of cypris, a wand;
Apon his left hand loked he,
Ano*þer* he sau of cyder tre; 6324
And quan he lokid on his riht hand,
Of Pine tre þe thrid he fand;
Bi þe leuis þat þai bar,
þai kid of quatkines tre þai war: 6328
Bot moyses for goddes awe,
þa wandis vp durst he noght drau.
þe to*þer* day he went him eke,
wid þat folk wat*er* to seke, 6332
þar he slepe at morntide,
He fand þa wandis him biside.
þe thrid sid suagat he fand,
þ*a*t did him wele to unde*r*stand 6336
þat su*m*kines takining suld þar be
Closid in þa wandes thre. [1 leaf 45, col. 1]
[1] "Selcuth thing," he said, "wid-in
Es closid in þa wandis thrin." 6340
þa wandis takin p*ar*sonis thre,
And a-fold godd in vnite.
þan he drou þaim vp at þe first,
widuten ani skade or brist, 6344

GÖTTINGEN

wide þei sou3t hit here & þere
watir my3te þei fynde nowhere
þe folke þ*a*t þ*er*e aboute him lay
Vchone gon to o*þer*e say
Wher we shul in wildernes
De3e for þurst þour3e moyses
What shul we drynke seide þay
Moises þ*a*t ny3te in slepe lay
þ*a*t ny3t he 3eode & toke rest
Slepyng he lay in þ*a*t forest
On morwe he loked him by
he say þ*a*t hi*m* þou3te ferly
At his heed he say stonde
waxen of cipres a wonde
On his lifte honde loked he
Ano*þer* he say of cidre tre
þo he loked on his ri3t hand
Of palme tre þe þridde he fand
Bi þo leues þat þei bere
þei kud of what tre þei were
But Moises for goddes awe
Durst hem not vp drawe
þe to*þer* day he went eke
wiþ þ*a*t folke watir to seke
þ*er*e he slepte at morwe tide
he fonde þo 3erdes him bisyde
þe þridde tyme so he hem fond
þ*a*t dud him wel to vndirstonde
þ*a*t som tiþinge shulde þ*er* be
Closed in þo 3erdes þre
Selcouþ þing he seide wiþ yu
Is closed in þese 3erdes þrin
þei bitoken p*er*sones þre
And o godhede in vnite
þen*n*e he drou3e hem vp furst
Wiþouten any skaþe or birst

TRINITY

And quils þai in þat wastin war,
þe wandes ai wit him he bare.
Siþen þai faand in þat wastin,
Water bitter sum ani brin, 6348
Als it war brin þan it was bitter,
To drinc þan was ham neuer þe better.
Bot quen þis was in don
þe water was al suete alson, 6352
þe water þat sua fuli stanc,
Suetter neuer þai siþen drank.
þis meracle sagh þai all aperte
þat was duelland in þat desert. 6356
Fra þan forth heild sir moyses
þis wandes bath in pris and pres;
Queder-sum he welk her or þare, 6359
þis wandes euer he wit him bare,
And wen he clamb mont synai
þan he hidd þam priueli;
To-quils he fasted his lententid
In erth he did þam for to hidd. 6364
Ne for na drught, ne for na wat,
Changed neuer þai þare state,
[1]Bot euer þai held bath lefe and flur
Smelland wit a suete odur. [1 col. 2]
¶ O þis moyses, lauerding, 6369
þof i tel yow sumkyn thinge,
O him i mai yow all noght tell,
For it war ouerlang to duell. 6372
Bot tel yow of his suinc i sall,
He drou þat fraward folk witall.
For he þam ledd, and soth it es,
Fourti yeir in þat wildernes, 6376
And fand þam fode in þair nede,
Wit-vten ani sau o sede;
For drightin self þam send þair fode,
þat fand þai neuer nan sua gode. 6380

COTTON

þe quilest þai in þat wode ware
þer wandis ay wiþ him bare.
& siþen þai fande in þat wastine.
water bitter sim[2] any brine. [2 read sum]
als hit quare brine was hit bitter
atte drink ne was ham neuer better.
bot quen þese wandis ware in done
þe water wex squete al sone
þe wateres atte sa fouly stank.
of squetter neuer siþen þai drank.
¶ þis miracle sagh þai alle appert.
þa þat was in þat disert.
fra þeiþen-forþ sir moises.
þer wandes bare in pris & prese
quidder-sa he welk here or þare
þe wandis euer wiþ him he bare
& quen he clambe þe mount synai
þen he hid ham preualy
þe quilest he fasted his lenten tide
in erþ he dide ham for to hide.
ne for na drugt ne for na wate
chaunged neuer mare þaire state.
bot euer þai helde lefe & floure
smelland wiþ a squete coloure.
Of þis moises lordinges.
wil I. ȝou tel sum vncouþ þinges.
of him I. may nogt alle ȝou telle.
for hit ware ouer lange atte dwelle
bot tel ȝou of his squynk I. salle
he drogh þat fraward folk with-al.
for he ham ledde & soþ hit ys
xl. ȝere in þat wildernes
& fande ham fode in al þaire nede
wiþ-outen any saw of sede.
¶ fra heyuen þen come þaire fode
fande þai neyuer siþen sa gode.

FAIRFAX

And quiles þai in þat wilder*n*es ware,
þa wandis ay wid him he bare.
Siþe*n* þai fand þat frith widine,
wate*r* bitte*r* as ani brin, 6348
As it war brine sua was it bitte*r*,
To drinc it ne was þai*m* neue*r* þe bette*r*.
Bot quan þa wandis war in don,
þe wa*ter* wex suete als sone, 6352
þa watris þ*a*t sua foule stanc,
Of suette*r* neue*r* nan þai bifor dranc.
þat miracle sau þai all a-pert
þat duelland war in þat desert. 6356
Fra þat time held moyses
þa wandes bath in p*r*is and p*r*es,
Quar-sua he walked, here or þare,
þa wandis ay wid him he bare; 6360
And quen he clymed on mont synay,
þan he hid þaim preuyly;
To-quilis he fastid his lente*n* tyde,
In erde he did him for to hide. 6364
For na drie ne for na wate,
Ne changid þai neue*r* þair state,
Bot eue*r* þai held lijf and flour,
Sauirand wid a suete sauur. 6368
Of þis moyses, laue*r*dinges,
Haue i tald ȝou sumkin thinges,
Of him i may noght all ȝou tell,
For it war oue*r* lang to duell, 6372
Bot of his trauail tell i sall,
He suffrid þat fraward folk wid-all.
For he þaim ledd, and soth it es, [col. 2]
Fourti ȝere in þat wildrenes, 6376
And fand þaim fode i*n* þair nede,
widuten sauing of ani sede.
For godd him-selue þai*m* sent þair fode,
Fand þai neue*r* nan sua gode, 6380

Whil þei in wildernes were
þo ȝerdes wiþ hem þei bere
Siþ þei fond þ*a*t friþ wiþyne
Watir bitt*ur* as any bryne
As bryne hit was & no swett*ur*
To drynke was hit neu*er* þe bett*ur*
whe*n* þo ȝerdes were Inne done
þe watir wex swete ful soone
þe wattres þ*a*t so foule stank
Of swetter þo neu*er* mon drank
þ*a*t miracle þei say apert
þ*a*t dwellyng were in desert
Fro þ*a*t tyme helde Moyses
þo ȝerdes boþe in pris & pres
where he walked here or þere
þo ȝerdes algate wiþ hi*m* were
when*n*e he clombe mou*n*t synay
þo he hudde hem pryuely
Whil he fasted lenten tyde [leaf 40, back]
In erþe he dud hem to hide
Nouþ*er* for dryȝe ne wete algate
þei chau*n*ged neu*er* her state
But euer þei helde leef & flour
Sauerynge wiþ a swete sauour
¶ Of þis moyses lordyngis
I haue ȝou tolde som*m*e þingis
Of him may I not al telle
For hit were to longe to dwelle
But of his t*ra*uaile telle I shal
he suffered frowarde folke wiþ al
he hem lad sooþ hit es
Fourty wyntur in wildernes
God fonde hem fode in her nede
Wiþouten sowyng any sede
God him self hem sende fode
Fonde þei neu*er* noon so gode

It sneu to þam als it war flur,
Of honi it had likest sauur.
þis mete þat þai war fed of þaa, 6383
þai cald it in þair langage, manna;
It come at morn and euening,
Volatil sent þaim þat king :— 6386
þat king aght man to leue and lute,
Wit al wirscip to mensk and dute!
¶ Want of water was in þat land,
Moyses on þe roche kan stand,
& smat it wit þis forsaid wand, 6391
And vte als burn it brast þe strand;
þar had þai water in wildrin land,
Plente bath to fote and hand.
Bot for all þir dedes gode
þat drightin þam did o þair fode, 6396
þir Iuus þat o will war wlanck,
þai cund him ai ful litell thanck;
For if þair tunges spac resun,
þair hertes ai war wit tresun. 6400

[*The Battle with Amalek.*]

¶ In þat si-quare þat i of speck,
Was a lauerding hight amalec, 6404
þat on þam faght, and þai on him,
In a sted hight raphidim.
Moyses þan cald sir iosue, 6407
And mad him maister o þat semble,
"Cheues þe," he said, "wit man an freck
And ga fight a-pon amalec,
And i sal on yon hill stand, 6411
And godds yeird hald in mi hand."
To þis fight þai went þam son,
Bot moyses, ur, and aaron,
Went þan vp a-pon þis hill, [leaf 36, back, col. 1]
In hope allan o godds will. 6416

COTTON

hit flagh̃ til ham als hit ware flour
of hony hit had likkest colour.
[[1] The mete that they were fed wyth̃ so
Manna they clepid yt tho] [[1] from Laud MS. 416]
euen & morne hit con falle.
angel mete þai dide hit calle.
þat men aȝt to loue & loute.
& worshepe hit wiþ-outen doute.
Þer þai had mykil water wane.
moises on þe harde stane.
he smate wiþ his forsaide wande.
þe water ran oute wiþ grete strande.
þer had þai water in þat lande
plente I.-nogh̃ to fote & hande.
¶ bot for alle þer dedis gode.
& for alle þaire faire fode.
þer mys þat of wille ware wlank.
þai conned him ful litel þank.
for if þaire tunges speke resoun
þaire hertes were ay wiþ tresoun
so faren mony atte han þaire wille
knawes noȝt þe gode fra þe ille.
In þat cuntree þat I. of speke.
was a lording hiȝt amalek
atte on ham faȝt & þai on him.
in a stede hiȝt raphidim.
moises þen calde Iosue.
and made him maister of þat semble.
chese ȝe he saide wiȝt men *and* freke
for to fiȝt wiþ ameleke.
and I. salle on ȝon hil stande
and goddes ȝerde halde in my hande.
¶ to þis fiȝt þai dide ham sone.
bot sir moises *and* aron.
went a-pon þis hey hille [leaf 37]
In hope allane of goddis wille.

FAIRFAX

It sneu to þaim as it war flour,
Of hony it had lickest sauour;
þis mete þat þai war fedd wid þan
þai called it in þair langag man, 6384
It cam at morn and at euening,
volatile þaim sent þat king.
þat king aw men to loue and loute,
wid all worschip him mensk *and* doute!
þar þai had mekil watir wan,
Moyses of þe hard stan
He smat wid his forsaid wand, 6391
And vte as a brok it brast þe strand,
þar had þai watir in wildernes land,
Plente for men, to fhote and hand.
Bot for all þa dedis gode, 6395
Þat god þaim gaf, and lent þair fode,
þa iuus, þat of wil wer wlanc,
þai ȝeild him ay ful littel thanc,
For þou þair tunges spac resun,
þair hertes was ay wid tresun. 6400

hit snew to hem as hit were floure
Of hony hit hadde likest sauoure
þe mete *þat* þei were fed wiþ so
Manna þei cleped hit þo
hit coom at morn & at euenyng
Volatile hem sende *þat* kyng
þat kyng owe men loue & loute
wiþ alle worshepes to menske & doute
þere þei had mychel watir wone
Moises of þe harde stone
he smote wiþ his forseide wonde
And out brast of *þat* watir a stronde
þen*ne* had þei watir in *þat* lond
Plente boþe to foot and hond
But for alle þo dedes gode
þat god hem sent to her fode
þe mouþes *þat* of wille were wlank
ȝalde hi*m* euer litil þank
þei her tonges speke resou*n*
her hertis euer were tresou*n*

[*The Battle with Amalek.*]

In þis time *þat* i sal of speke,
þer was a lau*er*ding hiht amalec, 6404
þat on þaim faght, and þai on hi*m*,
In a stede þat hiht Rapydym.
Moyses þan cald sir iosue, 6407
And made him maystir of *þat* semble,
He said, "ches þe wid þine and freck,
þan ga þu and fiht wid sir amalec;
And i sal on ȝon hil stand, 6411
And goddes ȝerde hald in mi hand."
To þis fight þai went þaim sone, [lf 45, bk, col. 1]
Bot moyses and aaron,
þai went apon *þat* hill,
In hope alone of goddes will; 6416

¶ In þis tyme *þat* I of speke
Was a lordynge het amalec
þat on hem fauȝte & þei on him
In a stude het rapidym
Moises calde sir Iosue
And made hi*m* maistir of *þat* semble
he seide chese þe men & diȝt
wiþ sir Amalec to fiȝt
And I shal on *þat* hil stonde
And goddes ȝerde holde in honde
To þis fiȝte þei went anoon
Moises þo and aaron
þei went vpon *þat* hille
In hope al one of goddis wille

GÖTTINGEN TRINITY

Quils moyses heild vp his hend
It was wel in *þat* bateil kend, 6418
For ai to-quils witerli
Had godds folk þe hale maistri;
Bot if he þam slaked ani sith,
Sir amalech wan als suith. 6422
Sua lang[1] he heild þam vp wit þis
þat slake most þai, maugre his;—
þof he was irk it was na wonder;—
þai gedir stans and laid him vnder.
Vr held up, and als aaron, 6427
His handes to þe fight was don,
Vnder aiþer hand was an
þat held þam stedfastli als stan,
þat be þe sun was at dun heild
Wit israel was left þe feild. 6432
¶ Ietro, þe prist of madian,
þat was moyses kynnes-man,
Q*ue*n he hard how þai had don
Tuix israel and pharaon, 6436
To spec wit moyses he cam,
And broght him his wijf sephoram,
Wit his tua suns *þat* sco beir,
Gersau and eliezer. 6440
þis ilk folk was vntelland,
þat moyses had vnder hand,
þai did him selcuth sore trauail,
Til *þat* ietro gaue him consail 6444
Vnd*er* baillis for to sett,
Quar thoru in right þai suld be gett,
In smale wranges *þat* þar war;
And to þaa *þat* gret birþin bar, 6448
Namli *þat* fel to gastli-nes,
Suld vissed be thoru moyses.

[1 MS. repeats *lang*.]

COTTON

þe quilest moises helde vp his hende
hit was wele in þe batel kende.
for ay to quilest wit*er*ly
had goddis folk þe ou*er* maistri.
¶ *and* if he slaked any siþe
Amalek wan als squiþe.
so lange he helde ham vp wiþ þis.
atte slake þai most maugrefe his
[2 Of werynes was no wondir
They gedird stonys & leid hym vnd*er*
Euyr held he vp & Araon
his hondis tylle the fight was don
Vndir eythir hond was oon
That held hym stille as eny stone]
and be þe sunne be-gan to helde
wiþ isr*ae*l was left þe felde.
Petro þe preste of madian.
þat was moises kynnesman.
quen he herd how þai had done
be-twix isr*ae*l *and* pharaon.
to speke wiþ moises he cam.
and broȝt him his wife Sephoram.
wiþ his ij. sones þat ho bere
gersan *and* elieser.
¶ þis ilk folk was vntelland
at moises had at[3] vnderhande.
[3 this word added above the line]
þat dide him selcouþ g*r*ete t*ra*uail.
til atte ietro him gaf counsaile.
vnder baillifes ham to sette.
quar þorou in riȝt þai sulde be gette
in smal wranges at þare ware
and to þa atte grete birthin bare
Namly þat felle to gastlines.
sulde wissed be þorou moises.

[2 from Laud MS. 416]

FAIRFAX

Quiles Moyses held vp his hend,
It was wele in *þat* batayle kend,
For ay *þat* quilis witt*er*li,
Had godes folk þe victori; 6420
Bot if he slakid þaim ani sithe,
Amalec wan alsua suith.
So lang he held þaim vp wid þis, 6423
þat slake þaim must maugre his;—
If he war irk it was na wond*er*;—
þai gadrid stanis and laid him vnd*er*,
Euer held he vp and aaron
His handis til þe fight was don. 6428
vnd*er* eyder hand was an,
þat held him stedfast as a stan,
þat bi þe sune was at doun helde,
wid israel was left þe feilde. 6432
Ietro, þe p*r*eist of madian,
þat was moyses kines man,
Quen he herd hou þai had don,
Be-tuix israel and pharaon, 6436
To speke wid moyses he cam,
And broght him his wijf sephoram,
wid his tua sonis scho by him ber,
Gersan and Eliaser. 6440
þis ilk folk was vntelland
þat moyses had vnd*er* his hand,
þat did him wond*er* gret trauail,
Til Ietro gaue him to consayl 6444
vnd*er* bayles þaim to sett,
þat þai in right suld be gett
In smale wrangys, *þat* þar ware; 6447
And to þaim *þat* grete chargis bare,
Namly *þat* fell to gastlines,
Suld techid be thoru moyses.

whil Moises helde vp his hende
wel was hit in *þat* bataile kende
Euer *þat* while witturly
had goddes folke þe victory
And if he slaked hem any siþe
Amalec won also swiþe
So longe he helde hem vp wiþ þis
þat slake hem most he maugre his
Of werynes was no wondir
þei gedered stones & leide hi*m* vndir
Euer helde he vp and aaron
his hondes til þe fiȝte was don
vndir eiþ*er* hond was oon
þat helde hi*m* stille as any stoon
Bi þe son*ne* was at dou*n* helde
wiþ israel was lafte þe felde
¶ Ietro þe preest of Madian
þat was Moyses kynnesman
When*ne* he herde how þei had don
Bitwene israel & pharaon
To speke wiþ Moises he cam
Brouȝte him his wif sephoram
wiþ two sones she bi him ber
Gersan and heliaser
þis ille folk was wantou*n* to fondo
þat moyses hadde vndir honde
þei dud him wondir greet t*ra*uail
Til Ietro ȝaf him cou*n*sail
Vndir bailies to set hem þen [leaf 41]
In riȝt for to kepe hem
Of mony wronges *þat* þ*er*e were
Of whiche men greet charge bere
But *þat* þat fel to goostlynes
Shul be tauȝte bi trewe moyses

GÖTTINGEN TRINITY

[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]

þan bigan þat folk to sai
To moyses, "ga get vs lai." 6452
Moyses said þan, "*þat* es right,
We sal it ask vr lau*er*d dright.
Bot fast behouus yow and me." 6455
"And howlang sal þe terme be?"
"þe terme it sal be fourti dais,
To-quils i ga at gett yur lais
Vp hei on mont synai." 6459
"Sir, [ya]," þai said, "ful blethli."

[*No gap in the MS.*]

Moyses went vp-on *þat* fell, [col. 2]
And fourti dais can þer-on duell,
þe quilk he fasted, als we rede,
To get lagh his folk wit to lede. 6464
þan come vr lau*er*d til him onan,
And taght him tables tuain o stan,
Wit his comamentes ten,
And bad vn-do þam til his men. 6468
And for we agh þam hald wit dett,
In þis boke i haue þam sette.
"Trou þou in na godd bot in an, 6471
Ne aythes mani[1] ne suere þou nan,
Hald þou wel þin halidai, [1 *read* man]
Fader and moder þou wirschip ai,
Do þou naman wrangwis o lijf,
Ne reue nanoþer man his wijf;
Lok þat þou ne reue ne stele, 6477
Ne ber þou witnes nan bot lele,
þi neghbur wijf ȝerne noght at haue,
Ne aght of his, ne mai, ne knaue."

COTTON

**[[2]lystynnyþ now to my saw
Telle y shalle of moyses law]**

þen be-gan þe folk to say. [[2] from Land MS. 416]
to moises ga gete vs lay
and moises saide þat ys riȝt.
we salle hit aske our lorde of miȝt
bot fast be-houes ȝe alle *and* me.
and how lange sal þe t*er*me be.
þe t*er*me hit sal be xl. dayes.
þe quilest I. ga. to gete ȝour layes.
vp hey on þe mount synay.
ful bleþly sir þai al con say.

**how moises fastid for to haue lagh̄ ;
and of x. comaundementis. *and* a calf of golde**

Moises went a-pon þat fel
and xl. dayes *þer* con he dwelle
þe quilk he fasted as we rede
to gete lagh̄ wiþ his folk to lede
þen come our lorde sone on-an.
and toke him tables twin of stane
wiþ his comaundementes ten. [leaf 37, col. 2]
and bad vn-do ham tille his men.
for we agh̄ halde ham wiþ dette
and in þis boke I. haue ham sette.
¶ trow ȝe in na god bot an.
ne aþes mon squere þou nane.
halde þou wele þine haly-day.
fader *and* moder worshepe ay.
do þou na man wrange wis of life
ne reue nane o*þer* mon his wife.
loke at þou ne reue ne stele.
ne bere þou witnes nane bot lele
þi neghboer saltow noȝt haue
ne gode of his maidyn ne knaue

FAIRFAX

Listens nou vnto mi saw, [col. 2]
And tell i sal of moyses law.

Þan bigan þat folk to say 6451
To moyses, "to go get vs lay."
Moyses said, "þat es god right,
we sal it aske of godd almiht,
Bot fast bihouis ȝou and me." 6455
"And hou lang sal þe terme be?"
"þe terme sal last fourti dais,
þe quilis i ga to get ȝour lays,
Here on þe mount of synay."
"Sir," þai said, "ȝa, ful bleþili." 6460

[*No gap in the MS.*]

Moyses went apon þat fell,
And fourti dais gan þar-on duell,
þe quilk he fastid, as we rede, 6463
To get þe lau his folk wid to lede.
þan cam vr lauerd to him onan,
And tok him tablis tua of stan, 6466
wid his comandementis ten,
And badd him vndo þaim to his men.
And for we awe þaim hald wid dett,
In dis bok i haue þaim sett. 6470
"Trow þu in na godd bot in an,
Ne na maner ath suere þu nan,
And hald þu wele þi haliday, 6473
Fadir and moder ȝe worschip ay,
Loke þu reue no man his lijf,
Nor na man þu reue his wijf,
Loke þu nouþer reue ne stele, 6477
Ne ber þu witnes nan bot lele,
þi neyhburs wijf ȝerne þu noght to haue,
Nor best of his, ne may, no knaue."

GÖTTINGEN

listeneþ now to my sawe
Telle I wol of Moises lawe

Þen bigon þe folke to say
To Moises go gete vs lay
Moises seide þat is riȝt
we shul hit aske of god almyȝt
To faste bihoueþ ȝou & me
how longe shal þe terme be
þe terme shal laste fourty dayes
whil I go to gete ȝou layes
here on þe mounte of Synai
Sir þei seide ful bleþely

[*No gap in the MS.*]

Moyses wente vp on þat felle
Fourty dayes þere gon dwelle
whiche he fasted as we rede
To gete lawe his folke to lede
Oure lord coom to him a noon
And toke him tables two of stoon
wiþ his commaundementis ten
And bad him teche hem to his men
For we owe hem holde for det
In this koke I haue hem set
¶ Trowe þou in no god but oon
¶ Ny ooþ þat þou swere noon
¶ holde wel þin haliday
¶ Fadir & modir worshipe ȝe ay
¶ Reue ȝe no mon his lif þon
¶ Do no leechery bi no wommon
¶ loke ȝe no þing stele
¶ Bereþ witenes noon but lele [naue
¶ þi neiȝebores wif with wronge þou
¶ Nor beest of his Mayde ny knaue

TRINITY

COTTON		FAIRFAX
þir er þe comamentes ten		*þer* ar þe comaundementes ten.
þat drightin taght to moysen,		first to þe iewes for to ken.
First to þe Iuus for to ken,		atte god be-taȝt sir moisen.
And siþen til vs cristen men.	6484	*and* siþen tille vs cristen men.
If we þam heild, bath vt and in,		*and* we ham halde oute *and* in.
þai suld vs kepe fra dedli sin.		þai walde vs kepe f*ra* dedly synne.

[*The people set up a golden calf.*]

COTTON		FAIRFAX
Quils moyses him was a-wai,		Quylest moises was a-way.
þaa fraward folk, wit-vten fai,	6488	þat frawardꝑ folk wiþ-outen fay.
Said þat moyses was slain,		þai saide atte moises was slayne
Ne suld he neu*er* cum again.		ne sulde he neu*er* come agayne.
And oþer-sum said þat he		*and* oþ*er* sum. saide atte he.
Was liuand, and in liue suld be.	6492	was liuande *and* in life sulde be.
þai samed þam and drogh to rede,		þai samened ham *and* drogh̄ to rede
Mak þam a godd o gold sa rede,		to make a god of golde rede.
And said þaa sottes þam o-mang,		*and* þus þai saide ham amange
"Sua stalworth sal he be and strang		sa stalworþ sal he be *and* strange
þat he sal hald vs hale and fere,	6497	þat he salle halde vs hale *and* fere
And warn vs fra ilkin tor-fere,		*and* kepe vs fra alkin torfere.
Q*ue*n manna sal vs wan be,		quen our mete wanandꝑ sal be
He sal quete find vs gret plente."	6500	he salle of quete vs finde plente
Suilk was þair gile o-mang þair gamen,		¶ suche was þaire gile among' þair ga*m*me
þair gold in tresur gadrid þai samen,		þair golde tresour þai gedderred sa*m*me
A goldin calf þar-of þai blu,		a goldin calf þ*er*-on þai hew.
And als a godd honurd it neu.	6504	*and* as a god honoured hit new.
"Vr godd," þai said, "þis ilk es he		our god þai saide þis ilk' ys he
þat brogh vs thoru þe liu*er*d se,		þat broȝt us þorou þe liuered se.
Fra pharaon and his pouste, [f 37, col. 1]		fra pharaon *and* his pauste
þar-for we rede he mensked be."	6508	þar-fore we rede he mensked be.
þis moyses was ful dern and dere		þis moises was ful derne *and* dere
To drightin, man mai find it here,		to our lorde as ȝe may here.
He taght him tabels o þe lai,		he toke him tables of þe lay.
Als ye herd me forwit sai.	6512	als ȝe me herde be-fore say.
Q*ue*n he him taght suilk a relik,		he be-toke him þis relike
"þi folk," he said, "has don a suik,		þi folk he saide has done þe squyke

þis er comandementis ten,	6481	þese are þe commaundementes ten
vr lauerd þaim tok to moysen,		þat god toke to Moisen
First to þe iuus for to ken,		Furste þe iewes to teche
And siþen to vs cristen men.	6484	And siþen þe cristen to preche
If we þaim kepe bath vte and in,		If we hem kepe oute & in
þai sal vs saue fra dedeli sin.		þei wol vs saue fro dedly syn

[*The people set up a golden calf.*]

Qvilis moyses was a-way, [leaf 46, col. 1]		¶ whiles Moises was awey
þat fals folk, widuten fay,	6488	þat false folk wiþouten fey
þai said þat moyses was slain,		þei seid Moises was slayn
And suld neuer to þaim cum a-gain ;		And neuer wolde com azayn
And ȝeit sum said þat he		And summe seide þat he
was liuand, and in lijf suld be.	6492	was lyuynge and in lif shulde be
þai samind þaim and tok to rede		þei toke her counsel as þei wolde
To make þaim a godd of gold rede,		To make hem a god of golde
And said þa folis þaim emang,	6495	þo foles seiden hem amon
"Sua stalworth suld he be, and strang,		So stalworþe shulde he be & strong
þat he sal hald vs hale and fere,		þat he shal holde vs hool & fere
And kepe vs ay in vr mistere.		And kepe vs euer in oure mistere
Quen manna sal vs wantand be,		whenne manna wol vs wantyng be
He sal send vs wid plente."	6500	he shal vs sende good plente
þus bigan þair gile wid gamen,		þus bigan her gile wiþ gamen
þair golden tresur gadrid þai samen,		her tresour of golde þei gedered samen
A golden calf þare-of þai blew,		A colden calf þerof þei blew
And als a godd honurd it new.	6504	And as a god honourid hit new
"vre godd," þai said, "þis ilk es he		Oure god þei seide þis is he
þat broght vs thoru þe rede se,		þat brouȝte vs þourȝe þe rede see
Fra pharao and his pouste,		Fro pharao & his powere
þar-for es worthti he honurd be."	6508	þerfore honoure we him here
Þis moyses was ful derne and dere		¶ þis moyses was dere & kynde
To gode, men may we find it here,		To god men may hit here fynde
He tok him tablis of þe lay,		he toke him tables of þe lawe
As ȝe herd me bifor-hand say,	6512	As ȝe herde in my sawe
Quen he had tahut him suilk a relik,		whenne he had hem him take
"þe folk," he said, "has don a suilk,		þe folke he seide haþ done wrake

GÖTTINGEN TRINITY

Sin þ*at* þou com fra þam last, 6515
þou sal þam find ful vn-stedfast."
Lau*er*dinges, to þis fait-les lede
Ma*n*na fel, als yee herd rede,
þ*at* fel fra lift sa gret plente,
Als a grideld frost to se, 6520
Quils moyses him hild awai
For to do þam haf þair lai;
Bot sum o þaim þis fast forsoke,
And þai þis riche manna toke, 6524
And vnder erth in hepes it hide,
Vt ou*er* þe forbot sua þai dide.
If þai war þat tim sa vn-wise,
Yeit er þai noght all skilwise. 6528
¶ Moyses com fra þ*at* fell,
Son he herd tiþand tell
þat his folk had ful il don,
þar-of he had takni*n*g son. 6532
Q*ue*n he was cu*m*men in to desert
þe calf he sagh þer set apert,
He hard þe gret nois was þare
Abute þis calf, þat mikel fare; 6536
He wex sua menged in his mode,
þ*at* he cuth sai ne il ne gode;
Ne he ne wist queþer it bett*ur* war
To turn or winde him forþar mare.
þe tables þ*at* in hand he bare 6541
To pees he þam brak right þar
And þar-wit for-þer-mar he yede,
For to destru þair cursed hede. 6544
He sagh þam knele þis calf a-bute,
Als godd him seluen leue and lute.
"Quat es þis? hugat dele yee now?
Es þis your godd þat yee on trow?"
¶ Q*ue*n þai war war o moyses 6549
þai fled a-wai, als in a res,

COTTON

syn atte þou come fra ham laste. [leaf 37, back]
þou salle ham finde vnstedefaste.
þis mete atte to ham felle
hit hezt manna ȝe herd me telle.
hit fel fra þe lift sa grete plente
as a griddeled frost to se.
¶ quilest moises him helde a-wai.
for til do ham haue þaire lay.
bot sum of ham þis faste forsoke
and þai þis riȝt manna toke.
and vnder erþ in hepis hit hidde.
ouer þe forbode squa þai dide
[[1] Thus they were þ*at* tyme vn-wyse
They did ayenst goddis enpryce]
Moises come fra þat felle.
sone herde he þe tiþande telle.
atte his folk had ful il done. [[1] from Laud MS. 416]
þ*er*-of had he takening sone.
quen he come in-to desert.
þe calf he sagh sette appert.
he herde þe grete noyse was þare
a-boute þis calf *and* mykil fare.
he wex sa menged in his mode.
he cowde sai nauþ*er* euel ne gode.
ne he ne wiste queþ*er* bett*er* ware.
to turne or wende forþ*er*-mare.
¶ þe tables at in hande he bare.
in peces he ham brak riȝt þare.
and þar-wiþ forþ*er*mare he ȝede.
for to discriue þaire cursed dede.
he sagh ham knele þis calf a-boute
als god him-self loue *and* loute.
quat ys þis he saide. how dele ȝe now
ys þis ȝoure god atte ȝe on trow.
Quen þai ware warre of moises.
þai fled a-way al in a rese.

FAIRFAX

Siþen þu cam fra þaim last
þu sal þaim find ful vnstedfast." 6516
Lau*er*dinges, to þis fals lede,
Manna fell as ȝe herd me rede,
It fell fra heuen sua gret plente,
Als a rime frost to se, 6520
Quilis moyses him held away
For to do þaim haue þe lay.
Bot sum of þaim þis fast for-sock,
And þis riche ma*n*na þai tock, 6524
And vnd*er* erd in helpis hid, [col. 2]
Again þe forbod sua þai did,
þou þai were þat time vnwise, 6527
þai did sua egaynes goddes enpris.
Q ven moyses cam fra þat fell,
Sone herd he ȝe tiȝing tell,
þat his folk ful euil had don,
þar-of fand he takin sone. 6532
Quen he was come*n* into dissert,
þe calf he fand þar, sett a-pert,
He herd þe gret noyse þ*a*t was þare,
Aboute þis calf wid mekil fare; 6536
He wex sua mengid in his mode,
þat he miht say nouþ*er* ille ne gode,
Ne he ne wist queþ*er* bett*er* ware,
To turne or wend him ferdermare.
þe tablis þ[a]t he in hand bar, 6541
In pecis he þaim brac riht þar,
And þar-wid forþ*er*mare he ȝede,
For to se þair cured hede. 6544
He sau þaim knele þis calf aboute,
As godd him-self leue and loute,
"Quat es þis, dele ȝe nou! 6547
Es þis ȝour godd þ*a*t ȝe in trou?"
Q uen þai were war of moyses,
þai fledd a-way as in a res,

GÖTTINGEN

Siþ þ*o*u coom fro hem last
þ*o*u shal hem fynde vnstudfast
Lordyngis to þis false lede
Manna fel ȝe herde me rede
Fro heuen fel so greet plente
As a ryme frost on to se
Whil moyses hi*m* helde a way
For to do hem haue þe lay
Som*me* of hem þis faste forsoke [leaf 41, back]
And þis riche manna toke
And vndir erþe in holes hidde
Aȝeyn forbode þus þei didde
þus þei were þ*a*t tyme vnwise
þei dud aȝeynes goddes emprise
¶ when*ne* moyses coom fro þ*a*t felle
Soone herde he tiþing telle
þ*a*t his folke ful euel had done
þ*er*of fonde he token soone
when*ne* he was comen i*n*to desert
þe calf fonde he þ*er*e sett apert
he herde þe greet noise þare
Aboute þis calf w*ith* mychel fare
So greued he wex in his mode
He myȝt saye euel ne gode
he ne wist wheþ*er* bett*ur* wore
To turne or wende hi*m* forþ*er*more
þe tables þ*a*t he in honde bere
In peces he hem brake riȝt þ*er*e
þ*er*wiþ forþ*er*more he ȝede
For to se her cursed dede
he say hem knele þis calf aboute
As god hi*m* self to loue & loute
what deuel is þis he seide in greue
Is þis ȝoure god þ*a*t ȝe in leue
when*ne* þei were war of Moises
þei fleyȝe away al in a res

TRINITY

Littel and mikel, less and mare,
þe calf allan þai left þan þare. 6552
þan cald moyses þam to-gedir, [col. 2]
"Lau*er*dinges, i am now cu*m*men hider,
I haue a-bute your errand ben,
Qui fle yee fra me þus beden? 6556
Cu*m*s again, wit-vten dute,
Haf yee þe dais al fasten vte
þat i bad ar i ne[1] went? [1 *read* me]
Or halden els his comament? 6560
And qua has made yow þis calf here,
þ*a*t yee sua mensked and haldes dere?
It es o gold, and þ*a*t ful fin,
I wen yee hald it your drightin. 6564
Mikel i haf t*ra*uaild for yow
þ*a*t littel turns yow to prow,
þ*a*t suilk a godd all honurs now,
þ*a*t wil yow her-after sare sow. 6568
Qua made þis calf, i wald þam kene,
Qua held þe fast ma*n*g oþer men?
Quilk þat heild mi comament, 6571
And quilk noght, sin i fra yow went?
And quilk for-gat me, and quilk noght,
And qua þis gold to-gedir broght?
And quilk ar þai it samen bleu, 6575
And quilk als for þair godd it kneu?"
Ilkan þai said, "haue we na witte,"
And all þai mad þam seluen quitte.
¶ "P*a*rfai," said moyses, "for noght
þe soth algat it sal be soght; 6580
I wil mi seluen knau þe fals,
And ilkman sal knau þam als.
'Ful iuel hail brak yee þe dai
þ*a*t i fasted sua,' sal yee sai; 6584
Ful ilhail sagh ye þ*a*t sith
þ*a*t, que*n* i wepe, yee mad yow blith,

COTTON

litel *and* mykil lasse *and* mare
þe calf allane þai laft ri3t þare
¶ þen calde moises ham to-gedir
lordinges I am now co*m*myn hiddir.
I haue a-boute 3our errande bene.
quy fle 3e fra me þus be-dene.
Comys a-gayne wiþ-outen doute.
haue 3e þe dayes al fasted oute.
þat I bad or I. fra 3ou wente
or halden ellis his comaundement
¶ *and* qua has made þis calf[1] now here
atte 3e squa mensk[1] *and* haldes dere.
hit ys of gold finely di3t.
I. wene 3e halde hit god of mi3t.
[1] t*ra*uaile for 3ou walde I no3t spare
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
and þat 3e mone rew ful sare. [1 leaf 37, bk, col. 2]
Qua made þis calf I. wald[1] ham ken
qua helde þe faste a-mong[1] þ*er* men.
quilk þat helde my comandement.
and quilk no3t syn I. fra 3ou went.
and quilk for-gate me *and* quilk no3t
and qua þis golde to-gedir bro3t.
and quilk ar þa hit sa*m*myn blew.
and quilk ar þa for god hit knew.
Ilkane þen saide I. haue na wite.
and alle þai made ham-seluen quite.
Parfay saide moises for no3t.
þe soþ al-gatis hit sal be so3t.
I wil knaw my-self þe fals
and ilkman salle knaw ham als
ful ilhaile brak 3e day
at I. fasted so sal 3e sai.
ful ilhaile sal 3e se þe si3t
þat quen I. wepped 3e made 3ou li3t

FAIRFAX

GÖTTINGEN		TRINITY
ȝong and ald, less and mare,		ȝonge & olde lasse & more
þe calf alone left þai þare.	6552	þe calf allone laft þei þore
þen cald moyses þaim to gid*er*,		Moises þen*ne* called hem to gider
"Lordinges," he said, "i am come*n* hid*er*,		lordyngis he seide I am comen hider
Aboute ȝour erand haue i bene,		Aboute ȝoure eronde haue I bene
Qui fle ȝe fra me dus bidene?	6556	Why fle ȝe fro me þus bi dene
Comis again widuten doute,		Comeþ aȝeyn wiþouten doute
Haue ȝe þe dais al fastid vte,		haue ȝe þese dayes alle fasted oute
þat i bad, ar i me went,	6559	þ*a*t I ȝou bad ar I went
Or haue ȝe halden mi comandement?		haue ȝe holden my com*m*au*n*dement
And qua has made þis calf here,		who haþ made þis calf bifore
þat ȝe dus worschip and halde dere?		[. . . . .
It es of gold widuten wene, [leaf 46, back, col. 1]		. . . . .
ȝe hald it for ȝoure godd bidene.	6564	. . . . .
Mekil haue i trauayled for ȝou,		. . . . .
þat litil turnis ȝou to prou,		. . . . .
þat suilk a godd honurs nou!		. . *no gap in Trin. & Laud MSS.*]
Here efter it sal sare rew ȝou.		hit shal her aftir ȝou rewe ful sore
Qua made þis calf? i wald hi*m* ken,		who made þis calf I most him ken
Or held þe fast emang þir men?	6570	who helde þe faste among þese men
And qua has haldin mi comandeme*n*t,		who haþ holden my com*m*au*n*dement
And qua noght, siþe*n* i fra ȝou went?		And who not siþen I went
And quilk forgat me a*n*d quilk nohut?		who for-ȝat me & who nouȝt
And qua þis gold to-gid*er* broght?		And who þis golde to gider brouȝt
And quilk er þa it samen bleu,	6575	whiche are þo to gider hit blew
And quilk as for þair godd it kneu?"		whiche are þo for her god hit knewe
Ilkon said, "haue i na wite,"		Alle þei made hem seuen quyte
And all þan made þai*m*-selue*n* q*ui*te.		vchone seide I haue no wite
"Parfay," said moyses, "for noght		Parfay seide Moyses for nouȝt
þe soth algate it sal be soght.	6580	þe soþe algate shal be souȝt
I wil mi selue knau þe fals,		I wol my self knowe þe fals
And ilk man sal knau him als.		And vche mon shal knowe hi*m* als
'Ful ille hayl brac ȝe þe day,		Ful euelhele brake ȝe þe day
þat i fastid sua!' sul ȝe say.	6584	þ*a*t I fasted so shul ȝe say
Ill hayl sul ȝe se þat sithe,		Allas shul ȝe say þ*a*t siþe
For que*n* i wepe ȝe made ȝou blith,		For whenne I weped ȝe made ȝou bliþe

And þat yee mad þis gold to tru,
To-quils þat i praid for yow. 6588
Mikel foli was þat i did þan
þat euer to helpe yow i be-gan!
Quen þat i ledd yow thoru þe strang
Vte o your wiþerwins hand 6592
And sithen i asked yow alsua
Your fud, and godd yow send manna,
þat yee þe erth now has hid vnder.
Many man on yow sal wondur, 6596
Drightin sal me on yow wrak, [1 leaf 37, bk, col. 1]
To sauue þaa men þat has na sak.
[1] All er yee tru, þis es your saghes,
Es nan of yow þat þis calf knaues.
Yee sai þat yee ne made it noght,
Ne neuer come it yow in thoght;
Ne yee it honur neuer, yee sai, 6603
Bot all þer-wit yee nik me nay.
Bot sais me þen quarfor and qui
Yee mad yon mikel din and cri,
Y yow sagh mak al bidene?
Thoru þe water it sal be sene. 6608
Sceus me son, it sal be kydd,
Quar yee haue þe manna hidd."
þaa holes, quen þai þam vndid, 6611
þai fand bot wormes creuland emid.
Quen þai þis sagh, qua soth wil sai,
þat plightful folk thoght þan na plai.
þis golden calf he did to brest
To pudre, and it in watur kest, 6616
And o þis watur he gert ilkan
Drinc, quer he wald or[2] nan, [2 MS. ar]
And all þaa men þat had þe gilt
þai had þair berdes ouer-gilt, 6620
Bot þai þat war wit-vten plight
And heild his comamentes right,

COTTON

and atte ȝe made þis god now.
þe quilest atte I. prayed for ȝow.
mikil hit was I. dide ȝou þan.
to gete ȝow help I. be-gan.
¶ quen þat I. led ȝou ouer þe strande.
out of ȝoure wikked enemys hande.
and siþen I. asked to ȝou al-squa.
ȝour fode *and* god ȝou sende manna.
atte ȝe þe erþ now has hid vnder
mony a mon on ȝou sal wonder.
my lorde sal me on ȝou wrake
and saue ham atte has na sake.
alle ar ȝe trew þis is ȝour sawes.
is nane of ȝou. ȝone calf knawes.
ȝe say atte ȝe made hit noȝt.
ne neuer come hit in ȝour þoȝt.
ne ȝe honoured hit neuer ȝe say.
bot alle nikkis me wiþ nay.
bot says me þan quar-fore *and* quy.
ȝe made sa mykil noys *and* cry.
atte I. ȝou sagh̄ make al be-dene
now ȝour werkis sal be sene
shew me sone hit sal be kidde
quere ȝe haue þe manna hidde
þe holes quen þai ham vn-didde
þai fande bot crawlande wormis amid
quen þai þis sagh̄ qua soþ wil say.
þa vnresonable folk þuȝt na play.
¶ þis goldyn calf he dide to brest. [f 38]
to pouder *and* in þe water hit kest.
and of þat water he gert ilkane.
to drink queþer þai walde or nane.
and alle þe men at had þe gilt.
þai had þaire berdis ouer-gilt.
bot þai þat ware wiþ-out wite.
and of suche didis quite.

FAIRFAX

And made þis godd in for to trou,
þe quilis i ȝede to pray for ȝou. 6588
Ful mekil foly did i þan
þat euer i to help ȝou bi-gan,
Quen i ledd ȝou thoru þe strand,
vte of all ȝour enmys hand; 6592
And siþen i askid ȝou al-sua
ȝour fode, and iesu ȝou sent manna,
þat ȝe in erd nou has hid vnder.
Mani a man on ȝou sal wonder, 6596
vr lauerd sal me on ȝou wrake,
To saue þaim all þat has na sake.
All er ȝe treu, þis es ȝour saues, [col. 2]
Es nan of ȝow þat þis calf knawes;
Ȝe say þat ȝe ne made it noght, 6601
Ne neuer cam it in ȝour thoght,
Nor ȝe honurd it neuer, ȝe say,
Bot all þar-wid nu ȝe nite me nay.
Bot sais me þan, quarfor and qui
ȝe made sua mekil din and cri, 6606
þat i ȝou saw make all bi-dene?
Thoru þe watir it sal be sene.
Schews me sone, it sal be kidd,
Quere ȝe haue ȝe manna hidd."
þe putis quen þai þaim vndid, 6611
þai fand bot wormis crouland imyd.
Quen þai þis sau, qua soth wil say,
þat þat war gilti thoght na play.
þis golden calf he gart to brest
To poudir, and it in water kest, 6616
And of þis water he did ilkan
Drinc, queþer þai wald or nan.
And all þa men þat had þe gilt,
þai had þair berdis all ouer-gilt; 6620
Bot þai þat war widuten plight,
And held his comandementis right,

GÖTTINGEN

ȝe made þis god in to trow
whil I went to preye for ȝow
Muchel foly dud I þan
þat euer to helpe ȝou I bigan
whenne I ȝou ladde þourȝe þe stronde
Oute of alle ȝoure enemyes honde
Siþen I asked ȝoure fode
And god sende ȝou manna gode
þat ȝe in erþe han hud vndir
Mony men on ȝou shal wondir
Oure lord shal me on ȝou wrake
And saue þo þat haue no sake
Alle are ȝe trewe bi ȝoure sawes
Is noon of ȝou þis calf knawes
ȝe say þat ȝe made hit nouȝt
Ne neuer coom hit in ȝoure þouȝt
Nor ȝe honourid hit neuer ȝe say
Alle of þis ȝe make hit nay
But saye me þenne wherfore & why
ȝe made so mychel dyn & cry
þat I ȝou say make al bi dene
þourȝe þe watir hit shal be sene
Sheweþ me soone hit shal be kid [lf 42]
where ȝe haue þis manna hid
þo pittes whenne þei hem vndid
þei fonde but wormes crulyng I-mid
whenne þei say þis soþ to say
þat gulty were þouȝte no play
þis golden calf he made to brest
To peces & in to watir kest
And of þis watir he made vchon
To drinke wheþer þei wolde or noon
Alle þo men þat gulty were
Gulden berdes soone þei bere
þo þat weren wiþouten pliȝt
And helde his commaundement riȝt

TRINITY

Ne heildid til na mametri,
(Als was þe kinred o sir leui) 6624
þe wat*ur* pr*o*ued þam for clene;
Was na gold on þair berdes sene.
Moises to þair ȝates yode, 6627
And þus he said, þar q*ue*n he stode,
"All þat er o godds pa[r]tie
Hider þai cum, and stand me bi."
Sua did þai þ*a*t on godds half,
War þat honur noght þe calf. 6632
"Gais," he said, "þat it be sene,
Slas vp yon caitefs al bidene!"
Ilkan þai went, wit suerd i*n* ha*n*d,
And slogh þar tuenti thusand.
Moises þan can to þam sai, 6637
"Wat yee q*ua*t yee haue don to dai?
Yee haue halud your hend to dright,
And slan þaa þ*a*t war maledight."
¶ Yeit spak vr lau*er*d to moysen,
"þou do," he said, "als i þe ken,
Heu þe[1] suilk tables," he said, 6643
"Als i þe forwit had p*ur*uaid, [1 MS. ke]
þe quilk þou brak, and i sal son [col. 2]
Writte þam new." "it sal be don."
Apon þe morn, que*n* it was dai,
Went moyses to fot þair lai. 6648
He tok þe comamentes ten
For to lede w*it* all his men,
Write*n* w*it* godds aune hand,
He send þam þar a fair p*re*sand. 6652
Q*ue*n moyses had brȯght þe lagh
And his folk i*n* þe face him sagh,
þa*m* thoght him hornd apon farr,
And duted þam to cu*m* him nerr.
Siþen þe lagh he þam vndid, 6657
Als vr lau*er*d can him bidd.

COTTON

ne helded to na mawmettry.
als dide þe kinrade of sir leuy.
þe wat*er* pr*o*ued ham for clene
was na golde on þaire berdes sene.
¶ Moises to þaire ȝates ȝode.
and þus he saide quen he þ*er* stode.
alle þat ar of goddis party.
hidder ȝe come *and* stande me by.
squa þai dide on goddis half.
þa þat honoured noȝt þe calf.
gase he saide þat hit be sene
slays vp ȝone caytefs be-dene.
ilkane þai went wiþ squorde i*n* hande
and slogh̄ þ*er* ma þen .xx. thousande.
moises con til ham say.
quat ȝe haue done wate ȝe to-day.
c*er*tes he saide ȝe may be fayne.
þes cursed theues walde ȝou haf slaine
Our lorde spac ȝet to moisen.
þou do. he saide as I þe ken.
hew þe suche tables he saide
als I þe be-fore had puruayde.
þe quilk þou brak *and* I sal sone
write ham new als hit sal be done
atte morne erly quen hit was day.
went Moises to fot þaire lay.
he toke þe comaundementes ten.
for to lede wiþ al his men.
writyn wiþ goddis awen hande
he sende ham þ*er* a faire p*re*sande.
¶ quen moises had broȝt þe lagh̄.
and his folk in face him sagh̄.
ham þuȝt him horned apon ferre
and dowted ham to come him nere.
siþen þe lagh̄ he ham vndide
as our lorde con him bidde.

FAIRFAX

And heldid to na maumettry,—
As was þe kinred of sir leui,— 6624
þe watir prouid þaim for clene,
Was na gold on þair berdis sene.
Moyses to þair ȝatis ȝode, 6627
And þus he said quen he þar stode,
"All þat er in goddes parti,
Hider ȝe cum sone and stand me bi."
So did þai þat war in godes half, 6631
And honurd noght þat gilden calf.
"Gas," he said, "þat it be sene,
Sles vp ȝone caytifes all bidene."
Ilkan went wid suerd in hand, [leaf 47, col. 1]
And slow þar tuenti thowsand. 6636
þan gan moyses to þaim say,
"wat ȝe quat ȝe haue don to-day?
ȝe haue to godd halden vp ȝoure handis,
And slayn þat goges will wid-standis."
Zit spac vr lauerd to moysen, 6641
"þu do," he said, "as i þe ken,
Hew þe suilk tablis," he said,
"As i bifor þe had puruaid,
þe quilk þu brac, and i sal sone 6645
write þaim neu." "it sal it be done."
Apon þe morn quen it was day,
went moyses to fett þe lay,
He tok þe comandementis ten 6649
For to lede wid all his men,
writen wid godes aun hand,
He sent þaim þair a fair presand.
Quen moyses had broght þe law, 6653
And his folk in face him saw,
þaim thoght him hornid apon fer,
And douted him to cum him nere.
þan þe law he þaim vndidd, 6657
As vr lauerd to him gan bidd.

And trowed to no maumetrie
As was þe kynreden of sir leuye
þe watir proued hem for clene
Was no golde on her berdes sene
Moises to her ȝatis ȝode
þus he seide whenne he þere stode
Alle þat are in goddes partie
hidur ȝe com & stonde me bye
So dud þat were in goddis half
And honoured not þe gulden calf
Gooþ he seide þat hit be sene
Sleeþ vp þo caitifs alle bi dene
vchone went wiþ sword in honde
And slouȝe þere twenty þousonde
þenne gon moyses to hem say
wite ȝe what ȝe haue don to day
ȝe haue to god holden vp ȝoure hondes
And slayn þat goddes wille withstondes
¶ ȝitt spake oure lord to Moisen
Do he seide as I þe ken
Hewe þe suche tables he seide
As I bifore þe purueide
whiche þou brake & I shal soone
Write hem newe hit is to done
vpon þe morne whenne hit was day
Moises went to fette þe lay
He toke commaundementes ten
For to lede wiþ his men
writen wiþ goddes owne hond
he sende hem þere a fair presond
Whenne moises had brouȝt þe lawe
And his folke in face him sawe
hem þouȝte him horned on heed fer
And douted to com him ner
þenne þe lawe he hem vndid
As oure lord to him gon bid

¶ þan of a nark to þam he spak
In godd wirscip for to mak, 6660
A tab*er*nacle all for to dight,
þarof he sceud þa*m* þe slight.
þan tok he vp his wandes thrin, 6663
And for to kepe did þam þar in,
þ*a*t þai war born til ilk sted
Quider-su*m* he þat folk ledd. 6666

of an arke to ham he spak[1]
In goddis worshepe for to mak[1].
a tabernacle als for to di3t.
þ*er*-of he shewed ham þe si3t.
[1]þen toke he vp þ*er* wandis þrinne
and for to kepe he dide ham in. [1 leaf 38, col. 2]
and þai ware borne to ilk[1] stede.
quidder-so he þat folk[1] ledde.

Hic incipiu*n*t iudicia moysi tradita

¶ Now sal yee o þaa domes here,
þat god to moyses gaf sere,
Al at tell war to gret suine, 6669
Bot sum ar gode at here, me thinc.
¶ Qua smites man i*n* wil to sla,
He sal him-self be slan alsua. 6672
¶ Qua slas anima*n* wit will,
And forwit waited has þar-till,
þof he to mine auter flei,
Men sal him þeþen drau to dei. 6676
¶ Qua þair fader or moder smite,
Or þam bannes in despite,
Dei þai sal wit-vten lite,
Wit-vten raunscu*n* for to quitte. 6680
If tua flites, and þat tan
þe toþer smite wit neue or stan,
Sua þat he lij, scort quile or lang,
Siþen efter q*ue*n he mai gang, 6684
þe smiter sal quite his lechyng,
And þe scath of his liging.
Qua smites his thain wit a wand,
And he be deid vnder his hand, 6688
He sal be plighty for þe sin:
If he liue ou*er* a dai or tuin,

COTTON

[2]lystenyþ now a lytyH thraw
ffor I wille telle of moyses law]

Now salle 3e of þa domes here.
atte god gaf moises for to lere
al to tel ware grete squynk[1].
bot sum ar gode to here me þink[1].
quat mon sa oþ*er* dos to sla.
he sal him-self be slayne al-squa.
[3¶ Who sleith̄ eny man w*ith* wille
And[1] by-fore hath̄ waytyd[1] ther-tylle
yef[1] he to myn) autor flie [3 from Laud MS. 416]
Men shaH hym þan draw to die]
qua-sa fader or moder dos to smyte
or ham waytes in dispite.
dey þai salle wiþ-out delite.
wiþ-outen raunsou*n* to hel ga quyte
if twa flites *and* þe tane.
þe toþ*er* smyte wiþ nefe or stane
squa he smyte him wiþ wrange.
siþen ofter quen he may gange.
þe smyt*er* sal quite his leching[1].
and make amendis for his lyngering[1].
[4¶ Who smytyþ his s*er*uant w*ith* a
And[1] he by dede vnd*er* his hond[1] [wond[1]
he shalbe Gylty of[1] his synne
But yf[1] he lyf[1] a day or tweyne

FAIRFAX [4 from Laud MS. 416]

Of an ark to þaim he spac,
In goddes worschip for to mak,
A tab*er*nacyl als for to dight, 6661
þar-of he scheud þai*m* þe slight.
þan he tok vp þa wandis thrin,
And for to kepe did þaim þar-in, 6664
For-to bere to ilka stede,
Queþ*er* so he þee folk wild lede. 6666

Listens nou a litel thraue,
For i sal tell of þe iuus lawe.

Nou sal ȝe of þa domis here, 6667
þ*a*t god to moyses gaf sere,
þaim all to telle it were gret sui*n*k, [col. 2]
Bot sum er god to here, me think.
Qua smites man in wil to sla, 6671
He sal him-seluen be slayn alsua.
Qua-so slas any man wid will,
And bifore has waited þar tille,
If he to min auter fly,
Men sal him þe[þ]in draw to die. 6676
Qua þ*a*t fadir or mod*er* smite,
Or ellis þaim bannys i*n* despite,
Die þai sal widuten lite,
widuten ransum for-to quite. 6680
If tua flites, and þe tan,
þe toþ*er* smyte wid neue or stan,
Sua þ*a*t he ly schort quile or lang,
Siþen efter quen he may gang, 6684
þe smyter sal quite his leching,
And þe skade of his ligging.
Quo smytes seruand wid a wand,
And he be dede vnd*er* his hand, 6688
He sal be gilti of þe sine:
If he liue a day or tuine,

GÖTTINGEN

¶ Of oon arke to hem he spake
In goddes worshepe for to make
A tabernacle als for to diȝt
þ*er*of he shewed hem þe riȝt
þe þre ȝerdes vp he toke
And þ*er*ynne dude so seiþ þe boke
To bere wiþ him to euery stede
whoder he wolde þ*a*t folke lede

listeneþ now a litil þrawe
For I wol telle of Moises lawe

Now shul ȝe of þo domes here
þ*a*t god ȝaf to Moises sere
Alle to telle hit were greet swynke
But sum*m*e are gode to here me þinke
¶ who so smiteþ mon in wille to slo
he shal hi*m* self be slayn also
¶ who so sleeþ any mon wiþ wille
And bifore haþ waited þ*er*tille
If he to myn autere flyȝe
Men shul hi*m* pen*n*es drawe to dyȝe
¶ who þ*a*t fadir or modir smyte
Or elles hem wariеþ in despite
Deȝe þei shul for þat sake
Wiþouten rau*n*sou*m* noon to take
¶ If two chide & þat oon
þe toþ*er* smyte wiþ fust or stoon
So þ*a*t he lye short while or long
Siþen when*n*e he may go strong
þe smyter shal quyte his lechyng
And þe skaþe of his liggyng [wond
[1]¶ Who so smiteþ his seruau*n*t wi*th* a
And he be dede vndir his hond [[1] leaf 42, back]
he shal be gulty of his synne
But if he lyue a day or twynne

TRINITY

COTTON	FAIRFAX
þe lau*er*d sal vnderli na pain	The lord shaH vnd*er*-ly no payne
For als his catel es his thain. 6692	ffor as his cateH is his swayne]
¶ If man smites wijf wit barn [lf 38, col. 1]	¶ if man smytes wife wiþ barne.
Quarthoru þe child it es for-farn,	quar þorou þe childe was for-farne
Bot sua þat þe moder liue, 6695	bot squa at þe moder liue.
Til hir husband men aght to giue	til hir housbande him aghī to giue.
Mendes þat men sais es right,	amendis atte men saise ys riȝt
Wit loken o lelmens sight;	þorou loking of lelmen siȝt
And if sco dei þar-for þe wijf,	*and* if ho dey þat ilk wife.
He sal þan yeild lijf for lijf, 6700	he salle ȝilde life for life.
Ei for ei, and toth for toht,	¶ Eye for eye *and* toþ for toþ.
Hand for hand, lok þis be soth,	*and* hande for hande þis ys soþ.
Fote for fote and bla for bla,	fote for fote *and* bla for bla.
Wond for wond and wa for wa. 6704	wounde for wounde *and* wa for wa.
Qua smites vte his thains eie,	¶ qua smytis out his felaw eye
And mas hi*m* vn-mighti for-to seie,	mas him vn-miȝtti for to seye.
Or toth of his muth if he smite, 6707	or toþ of his mouþ smyte.
He sal þam mak bath fre and quitte.	he sal ham make baþ fre *and* quyte.
þe ox þ*a*t slas man wit horn,	¶ þe ox þat slas mon wiþ horne.
þat sua was noght wont do bi-forn,	þat squa ne was wont to do be-forne
To ded þat beist man sal stan,—	to dede þat best men salle stane.
Bot o þ*a*t fless sal man ete nan; 6712	bot of þat flesshe ete ȝe nane.
þis beists lau*er*d þan sal bi quit	[[1]The best*es* lord shalle go quyte
Of alkin oncall, and oþer wijt.	Of aH chalangis & wyte] [[1] from Laud MS. 416]
If his lau*er*d kneu him kene o horn,	¶ if he þ*a*t him aȝt knew hi*m* kene of
Thre dais passed þar be-forn, 6716	þre days passed þ*er* be-forne. [horne
If he sla man or wo*m*man,	if he sle mon or wom*m*an
þis ox þan sal be taght to slan;	to dede þe best sal be tane.
And þe lord þ*a*t þat beist aght,	*and* his maist*er* þ*a*t him aȝt
Sal þar-for ansuer at his maght. 6720	sal þar-fore onsquare to his maȝt.
If he sla animans thain,	if he sle any mon thain.
Thritti schiling o siluer again	xxx. s. of siluer agayne [[2] leaf 38, back]
Sal man giue þe lord to mend,	[2]sal men giue þe maister to amende
þe beist þan sal wit staning end. 6724	þe beste him salle wiþ stany*ng* ende.
If animan vndus a pitt,	¶ if any mon vn-dos a pitte.
And siþen wil it noght ditt,	*and* siþen wil noȝt hile hit

þe lauerd sal vnder-ly na payn,		þe lord shal vndurly no peyne	
For als his catel es his suayn.	6692	For as his catel is his sweyne	
If man smytes wijf wid barn,		¶ If mon smite wif wiþ barn	
Quar thoru þe child es forfarn,		wherfore þe childe is forfarn	
Bot sua þat þe moder lyue,		If so be þat þe modir lyue	
Till hir hosband sal he giue	6696	To hir husbonde þeñ shal he ȝyue	
Nedis þat men sais es right,		Medes þat men say is riȝt	
wid loking of lele menes sight.		Bi lokyng of trewe mennes siȝt	
And if scho die þar-for, þe wijf,		And if she deȝe þerfore þe wif	
þan sal he tine lijf for lijf,	6700	þenne shal he lose lif for lif	
Eye for eye, or toht for toth,		Eȝe for eȝe toþ for toþ	
Hand for hand, loke þis be soth,		hond for hond loke þis be soþ	
Fote for fote, or ta for ta, [1 leaf 47, back, col. 1]		Foot for foot to for to	
Wounde for wounde, wa for wa.	6704	wounde for wounde wo for wo	
[1] Qua-so smytes vte his thrales eye,		¶ who so smiteþ out his þralles eȝe	
And mas him vnsihti for to sie,		And makeþ him vnsiȝtiliȝe	
Or toth vte of his muth smyte,		Or toþ out of his mouþ smite	
He sal him make fre and quite.	6708	he shal him make fre & quite	
Þe[2] ox þat man sles wid horn, [2 MS. Ie]		¶ þe ox þat sleeþ mon wiþ horn	
þat sua was wont noght biforn,		And so was not wont biforn	
To dede þat best men sal it stan,		To deþe men shul þat beest ston	
Bot of þat fless eyte na man nan;		But of þe flesshe ete no mon noon	
þe bestis lauerd sal ga quite	6713	þe beestes lord shal go quite	
Of alkines chalange and wite.		Of alle chalanges & wite	
If his lauerd kenne him kene of horn		If his lord knowe him kene of horn	
Thre dais pascid þar-biforn,	6716	þre dayes þere biforn	
If he sle man or womman,		If he sle wommon or mon	
þat best sal be tahut to slan;		þe beest to slauȝte shal go þon	
And þat lauerd þat þe same best iht,		And þe lord þat hit ight	
Sal þar-for ansuer at his miht.	6720	Shal vnswere þerfore at his myȝt	
If he sle ani manes suayn,		If he sle any monnes swayn	
Thritti schilling of mone again		þritti shillyng of money aȝayn	
Sal men giue þe lauerd to mendes,		Shal men ȝyue þe lord to mende	
þe best þan sal wid stoning ende.		þe beest shal wiþ stonyng ende	
If any man þat mas a pitt,	6725	¶ If any mon makeþ a pit	
And siþen he wil noght hil it,		And siþen wol not stoppe hit	
GÖTTINGEN		TRINITY	

And ox or hors, or oþer aght
Fall in, þe man þat þis pitt aght 6728
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
O þe beist sal yeild þe pris,
Bot þe ded beist sal be his. 6732
If þat min ox slas þin,
It es biden, thoru drightin,
þat þe quik beist be sald,
þe p*ris* bituix þam delt and tald, 6736
And þe ded carion alsua
Sal be delt bi-tuix þam tua.
Bot if he wijst þe last atte lest
Tre dais for-wit on his beist, 6740
And did him in na kiping weild, [col. 2]
Ox for ox þan sal he yeild.
Qua stelis scep, or ox, or cu,
To sla or sell of oþer bu, 6744
Oxen fiue for an he pai,
For a scep four, it stand for lai.
Theif hus brecand, or gruband grund,
If man him smite wit dedes wond,
And þe dede be don o night, 6749
þe smitt*er* sal haue na plight;
Bot if þe son be risen þan,
It sal be slaght*er* telld o man. 6752
If theif na gersu*m* has ne gifte,
þat he mai yeild again his thift,
He sal be saald, bot if þat he
Haf ani aght mai funden be, 6756
Ani beist, or yong or ald,
He sal again yeild duble fald.
¶ If fire be kyndel[d] and ou*er*tak
Thoru feld, or corn, or mou, or stak,
He þ*at* kindeld fire in þ*at* feild, 6761
He aght þe harmes for to yeild.

COTTON

and hors or ox or oþer aȝt
fal in. þe mon atte þe pitte aȝt.
[[1]The man that this pyt aught
Be he wroþ[e] or els sawght] [[1] from Laud MS. 416]
of þis beste sal ȝilde þe pris
bot þe dede best sal be his
¶ if atte my . . may falle slas þine.
hit is bidden þorou driȝtine.
atte þe quik beste be salde.
þe pris be-twyne ham delt *and* talde
and þe dede best alsqua
be delt lelly bi-twix ham twa.
bot if he wiste þe laste at leste.
þre dayes be-fore of þe beste.
and dide him in na keping[1] welde
ox for ox he salle him ȝilde.
¶ qua stelis shepe or ox or kow.
to sle or selle or o*þer* prow.
oxen fiue for ane he pay.
for a shepe iiij. hit stande in lay.
¶ thefe housbreker in any stounde
qua him smytis wiþ deþes wounde
and þe dede be done on niȝt.
þe smyt*er* þen sal haue na pliȝt
bot if þe sunne be vp þan
hit sal be talde slaȝt*er* of man.
if þe thefe ne haue gode ne gift.
atte he ne may ȝilde agayne his theft
he salle be salde bot if atte he.
haue any aȝt may fundyn be.
any beste au*þer* ȝonge or alde
he sal ȝilde agayne double falde
¶ if fire be kindeled *and* ouer-go.
felde or corne or medow to.
he þat kindeled hit in þe felde
him agh̄ þe harmes for to ȝilde.

FAIRFAX

And ox or ass or any o*þer* aght
Fall ine, þe ma*n* þ*a*t þis pitt ahut
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
Of his best sal ȝeilde þe pris,
Bot þe dede best sal be his. 6732
If þat min ox first sle þin,
þus biddis god all-mightin,
þat þe quic best be sald, 6735
þe pris bituix þaim delt a*nd* tald,
And þe dede carion alsua,
Sal be delt bi-tuix þaim tua,—
Bot if he wist it at þe lest,
Thre dais bifor of his best, 6740
And na keping did hi*m* in wilde,
Ox for ox þan sal he ȝelde. [col. 2]
Qua-so stelis schip, ox, or cow,
To sla or selle, or ani oþer prow, 6744
Oxin fiue for an he pay, [1 MS. grulband]
For a schip foure, it stand for lay.
Thef hous-brekand or grubband[1] gru*n*d,
If man him smyte wid dedes wou*n*d,
And þe dede be don bi night, 6749
þe smyter þan sal haue na plight;
Bot if þe su*n*ne be resin þan,
It sal be tald for slauht o man. 6752
If thif na fyn haue, na gift,
þat he may ȝeild again his thift,
He sal be sald bot if þ*a*t he
Haue any aght may funde*n* be, 6756
Ani best, ȝong or alde, [2 MS. dulbil]
He sal again ȝeild dubbil[2] fald.
If fir be kindlid and ou*er*-take 6759
Thoru feild of corn, mou, or stak,
He þat fir kindlid in þ*a*t feild,
He aue þe harmis for to ȝeild.

GÖTTINGEN

If ox or asse or o*þer*e beest
Falle þ*er*inne meest or leest
þe mon þ*a*t þis pit auȝt
be he wrooþ or elles sauȝt
Of his beest shal ȝelde þe pris
But þe dede beest shal be his
¶ If þ*a*t myn ox furste sle þine
þus biddeþ god almyȝtyne
þ*a*t þe quike beest be solde
þe p*ri*s bitwix hem dalt & tolde
And þe dede careyn also
Shal be delt bitwene hem two
And if he wiste hit at þe leest
þre dayes bifore of þis beest
And no kepyng dud on þ*a*t wilde
Ox for ox þenne shal he ȝilde
¶ who steleþ sheep ox or cow
To sle or selle or o*þer* prow
Oxen fyue for oon he pay
For oon sheep foure hit stondeþ for lay
¶ þeof hous breking or diggyng grou*n*d
If mon hi*m* smyte wiþ deþes wou*n*d
And þe dede be done bi nyȝt
þe smyter þenne shal haue no pliȝt
But if þe sunne be vp þon
hit shal be tolde for slauȝte of mon
¶ If þef haue no fyn ny ȝift
þ*a*t he aȝeyn maþ ȝelde his þift
he shal be solde but if þ*a*t he
haue any auȝte may fou*n*den be
If he haue any ȝonge or olde
he shal aȝeyn ȝelde double folde
If fire be kyndeled bi vnhap
þourȝe felde or corn mowe or stak
he þ*a*t hit kyndeled in þ*a*t felde
he owe þe harmes for to ȝelde

TRINITY

¶ If i giue þe for to kepe
Ox or ass, or cou or scepe, 6764
Hors or ani oþer aght,
And it wit wiþerwin be laght,
Or ded, or don in-til vn-might
Vte-wit oþer mans sight, 6768
Wit þin aght þou ma þe lel,
And þou ga quit o þat catell;
Bot if mi aght be stolen wit chaunce,
þou sal me mak restaurance. 6772
And if i lent þe suilkin beist,
þat ded be or spilt at leist,
And i mi-self noght in present,
þou sal it quit wit iuiement, 6776
And elles noght, namli in dede
I lete to hire for ani mede. [1 *in later hand*]
[¶ to dele wit best what man him draws
Godd wil þe best][1] be don o daus. 6780
¶ Qua dos wit beist þat wreched plight
He sal be don to dede with right.
¶ Qua þat anurs godds neu,
Him to sla sal naman reu. 6784
¶ To cumlinges do yee right na suike,
For quilum war yee seluen slike.
Widues ne barns faderles [leaf 38, bk, col. 1]
Do yee na wrang, ne na males, 6788
If yee do, cri to me þai sall,
And i, for-soth, sall here þair call,
And sal mi wrath be kindeld sua,
þat i wit suerd þau sal yow sla, 6792
Widus sall i mak your wifes,
Your barns haf na faders in liues.
If þat þou lenis ani thing,
þow ask it noght wit occiring. 6796
If þat þou quen þou art wrath
O pur man tas wedd o clath,

COTTON

¶ If I giue þe for to kepe
ox or asse. cow or shepe.
hors or oþer maner of aȝt.
and hit be dreued or liþer laȝt.
or dede or done in-til vn-miȝt.
oute-wiþ alle mannys siȝt.
wiþ þine neghboures make þe lel
and þou ga quyte of þat catel.
bot if hit be stollyn wiþ chaunce.
þou sal to me make restoraunce.
and if I lente þe suche a beste [lf 38, bk, col. 2]
atte dede be or spilt atte leste
and my-self noȝt in present
þou sal hit quite wiþ iuggement.
and ellis noȝt namly in dede.
to vse gode faiþ god vs bede
¶ þa þat til wikked dedis drawes.
god wil atte þai be done of dawes
¶ wha dose wiþ best þat wriched pliȝt
he salle be done to dede wiþ riȝt.
¶ qua þat honoures goddis new.
of his slaing[1] sal na mon rew.
¶ to childer do ȝe na dispite.
for if ȝe do ȝe ar to wyte.
¶ widow ne barne faderles.
do ȝe na wrange ne na males.
if ȝe do: cry to me þai salle
and I. for-soþ salle here þaire calle.
and salle my wraþ be kindeled squa
þat I. wiþ squorde salle ȝou sla.
wydowes sal I. make ȝour wiuis
ȝour barnis haue na faders on liuis
¶ he þat lenis any þing[1].
þou aske hit noȝt wiþ okering[1].
¶ if so be atte þou be wraþ
and of þe pouer takis wed of claþ

FAIRFAX

If i giue þe for to kepe
Ox or kow, ass or schepe, 6764
Hors or ani o*þer* auht,
And it wid theuis be lahut,
OR dede or don i*n*-till vn-miht,
Or don away fra manes siht, 6768
wid þi ath þu ma þe clene,
And þu ga quite of þ*a*t i mene ;
Bot if þis ahut be stoln i*n* chanse,
þu sal ma me restauranse. 6772
And if i lent þe suilkines best,
þat ded be, or spilt at þe lest,
And i my-selue noght in p*r*esent,
þu sal it quite wid iugement, 6776
And ellis noght, namly in dede, [leaf 43, col. 1]
I lete to hire for any mede.
þa þ*a*t to wicked dedis draw,
Godd wil þat þai be done o daw. 6780
Qua þ*a*t dos wid best þe foul sin,
He sal be don to dede þar-in.
Qua þat honours goddes new,
Of his sleing sal na man rew. 6784
To cumlynges loke ȝe do na suike,
For quilu*m* was ȝour-seluen was slike.
Wydw, na child fadir-less,
Do ȝe na wrang nor na maless, 6788
If ȝe do, crye to me þai sal,
And i for-soth sal here þair cal.
þan sal mi wrethe be kindlid sua,
þat wid my wreche i sal ȝou sla, 6792
widuus i sal make ȝour wiues,
ȝour barnes haue na fad*er* i*n* liues.
If þat þu lenys any thing,
þu aske it noght wid okering. 6796
If þat þu, quen þu art wrath,
Of simple ma*n* take wed of clath,

GÖTTINGEN

If I ȝyue þe for to kepe
Ox or cow asse or shepe
hors or any o*þer* auȝt
And hit wiþ þeues be lauȝt
Or deed or done in to euel myȝt [leaf 43]
Or done awey fro mon*n*es siȝt
wiþ þin ooþ make þe clene
And þou go quyte of þ*a*t I mene
But if þis auȝt be stolen in chau*n*ce
þ*o*u shal him make restorau*n*ce
And if I lent þe suche a beest
þ*a*t deed or spilt be at þe leest
And I my self not p*r*esent
þ*o*u shal hit quite bi iuggement
And elles not namely in dede
And lete to hire for any mede
¶ þo þ*a*t to wickede dedes drawe
God wol þ*a*t þei be done of dawe
who so doþ wiþ beest þe foule synne
he shal be done to deþ þ*er*ynne
¶ who so honoureþ goddes newe
Of his sleinge shal no mon rewe
¶ To comlyngis loke ȝe do no gile
For suche were ȝoure self su*m* while
¶ widewe nor childe fadirles
Do no wronge ny noon vnpees
If ȝe do crie to me þei shal
And I forsoþe wol here her cal
þen*n*e shal my wreche kyndel so
þ*a*t soone þ*er*aftir I wol ȝou slo
widewes I shal make ȝoure wyues
ȝoure childe haue no fadir in lyues
¶ If þ*a*t þ*o*u lenest any þing
þou leue hit not wiþ okeryng
¶ If þ*a*t þ*o*u when*n*e þ*o*u art wrooþ
Of symple mon take wed or clooþ

TRINITY

Yeil[d] a-gain þat clath, i sai,
Ar sun ga dun þat ilk dai; 6800
For he has noþer on bak ne bed
Clath til hil him, bot þis wedd,
For elles if þat he to me cri,
I sal him here wit mi merci. 6804
Missai not prist ne prince o land;
Giue gladli tend And þin offrand,
þe formast scaues of your corn,
þe first child þat þe es born, 6808
Noght allan i comand yow,
Bot bath þe first o scep and kou,
þe barn þat yee til offrand bring,
Bes boght a-gain wit oþer thing. 6812
þir four-birthes þat i of tell,
Seuen dais sal wit þair moders duell,
þe aghtan[d] sal þai offerd be,
Als i haue comanded to þe. 6816
þe fless þat beistes has forwit tast
Ne ete yee noght þar-of a last.
Tak þou noght wit tunge leier,
Ne fals wittenes for felun ber. 6820
þou folu þam na mar þan þi faas,
þat til wikcud dedes gaas,
Ne heield to nan, þof þai be fele, 6823
A-gain þe dome þat þou wat lele.
Bot riche and pouer þou sees in plight,
In dome ne spare þou noght þe right.
þi faas beist þou findes o strai,
þou bring it him, sua wil þis lai, 6828
And if þou find o þin ilwilland
Vnder birthin his beist ligand,
Help him ar þou forþer wend, 6831
And sua þou mai mak him þi frend.
Sla þou nan wit-outen sake, [col. 2]
Ne blindand giftes nan þou take.

COTTON

ȝilde agayne þat claþ I. say.
ar sunne ga doun þat ilk day.
for he has nauþer on bak ne bedde
claþ to hile him bot his wedde
and if þat he to me cry.
I. sal him here þorou my mercy.
¶ Missay na prest ne prince of lande
gif gladly tende *and* þine offerrande
þe formast sheuis of þi corne.
þe first childe atte þe is borne.
noȝt þat allane! I. comaunde ȝou.
bot baþ þe first of shepe *and* cow.
þe barne atte ȝe to offerande bringe
be broȝt agayne wiþ oþer þinge.
¶ þir forbirthes þat I of telle.
vij. dayes salle wiþ þaire moder dwel[le]
þe aghtande sal þer offered be
als I haue comaunded to þe.
þe flesshe þat best be-fore taste
ne ete noȝt þare-of a laste.
¶ take ȝou noȝt wiþ tonge lyer.
ne fals witnes for feloun bere.
[1]¶ þou folow ham na mare þen þi faes
atte to wikked dedes gas. [1 leaf 39]
ne helde to nane if þai be felle.
agayne þe dome þou wate for lele.
baþ pouer *and* riche þou seise in pliȝt
in dome þou spare noȝt þe riȝt.
if þou finde þi fa beste on stray.
þou bring hit him squa wil þis lay.
and if þou finde of þine ilwillande.
in any mischefe best liggande.
help him or þou forþer wende.
and so þou may make him þi frende.
¶ Sle þou nane wiþ-outen sake
no blindand giftes nane þou take

FAIRFAX

ȝeld again þat clath i say,
Ar sunne ga doun þat ilk day, 6800
For he has nouþer on bac nor bedd,
Clath to hap him bot þat wedd;
For ellis if þat he to me crie,
I sal him here thoru mi merci. 6804
Missay na preist ne preins in land;
Gif gladli þi tende and þi offrand,
þe formast scheuis of ȝoure corn,
þe first child þat to ȝou es born; 6808
Noght þat allon, i comande ȝou,
Bot bath þe first of schep and kow,
þe child þat ȝe to offrand bring, 6811
ȝe bi agayn for oþer thing. [col. 2]
þir forbirths þat i of tell,
Sal seuen dais wit þair moderis duell,
þe eytand day sul þai offrid be,
Als i haue comandid to þe. 6816
Þe fless þat best bifore has tast,
Ne ete ȝe noght þar-of þe last.
Take noght to him þat es lyer,
Ne fals witnes for feloin ber, 6820
þou folow þaim na mare þan þi fas,
þat vnto wicked dedis gas.
Nor hald wid nan, þou þai be fele,
Agayn þi dome þu wat es lele, 6824
Bath riche and pore þu sest in pliht,
In dome ne spare þu noght þe riht.
Þi enmyes best þu findes o stray,
þu bring it ham, sua wil þis lay. 6828
If þu find of þin ill-willand
vnder birdin his best ligand,
Help him or þu ferþer wend, 6831
And sua þu may make him þi frend.
Sla þu nan wid-vten sake,
No blendand giftes nan þu take.

GÖTTINGEN

ȝelde aȝeyn þat clooþ I say
Ar þe sunne go doun þat day
In happe he haþ on bat nor bed
Cloþ to hule him but þat wed
Elles if þat he to me crye
I shal him here þourȝe my mercye
¶ Misseye no prest þat prechepin londe
ȝyue gladly þi tiþe & þin offronde
þe formaste sheeues of ȝoure corn
þe firste childe to ȝou is born
Not þat allone I bidde ȝow
But als þe furste of sheep & cow
þe childe þat ȝe to offrynge bringe
ȝe bye aȝeyn for oþere þinge
þese forburþes þat I of telle
Shul seuen dayes wiþ modir dwelle
þe eiȝteþe day to offred be
As I haue comaundide þe
¶ þe flesshe þat beest bifore haþ tast
Ete ȝe not þerof þe last
¶ lerne not of him þat is lyere
Ny false witenes noon ȝe bere
¶ Folwe hem no more þen þi foos
þat vnto wickede dedes gos
¶ Holde wiþ none þouȝe þei be fele
Aȝeyn þe doom þou woost is lele
¶ To riche & pore þou seest in pliȝt
In doom spare þou not þe riȝt
¶ þin enemyes beest þou fyndes o stray
þou bringe hit hoom þat wol þi lay
¶ If þou fynde of þyne euele willonde
Vndir birþen his beest liggonde
helpe him or þou forþer wende
And so þou maist make þi frende
¶ Sle no mon wiþouten sake
Blendynge ȝiftis none þou take

TRINITY

To pilgrime and to vneuth
þou ber þe wit þi dedis euth; 6836
Yee kneu þe stat al o cumling
Vnder pharaon þe king.
Your land yee sal sau seuen yeir,
And seer þar-of your corns seir, 6840
þe seuend ye sal it lat lij still,
þe pour men hunger for to fill.
Sex dais sal yee wire, i sai,
And yee sal rest þe seuend dai, 6844
Ox and ass, womman and knaue,
þat dai sal þai resting haue.
Bi fals godds suer yee nan,
Athes noiþer sothfast ne man, 6848
Haldes þis wille, i bid yow now;
Mine angell sal weind forth wit yow,
þat sal yow wis and sal yow lede
In-til a land of blissed-hede. 6852
Your faas þat yow winnes witstand,
Sal haue na might o fote and hand,
For i me self sal for yow fight, 6855
Ne sal naman of yow haf might.
þat i ne sal hald yow lel mi hight,
To-quils yee folu mi wais right."
Suilk was þi lessun and þi lare
Bot suilk a hundreth sijt mare, 6860
Sceud drightin to moysen,
To do his folk him knau and ken.
¶ Bot lauerdings, for-þi þat i
Thoru witnesing o propheci, 6864
And thoru proue o seluen dede,
To birth i wald our lauerd lede,
Ar he hade laght our licam :—
þe first o þam was abraham, 6868
To quam was hight, þat of his sede
All þe blessed folk suld brede;

COTTON

to pilgrimis *and* to vncouþe.
speke ham faire wiþ þi mouþe.
[[1]Ye know þ^e estate of comyng
Of pharao is come þ^e kyng] [[1] from Laud MS. 416]
¶ 3our lande 3e saw .vij. 3ere.
and shere *þer*-of 3our cornis sere.
þe seyuende 3ere lete hit ly stille
þe pouer men hunger for to fulfille
vj. dayes sal 3e wirke I. say
and 3e sal rest þe seyuent day.
ox *and* asse wommon *and* knaue.
þat day alle sal resting haue.
be fals goddis squere 3e nane.
aþes nauþer soþfast ne mane.
¶ haldes þis lagh̄ I. bid 3ou now.
myne angel salle wende wiþ 3ou.
þat sal 3ou wisse *and* al-so lede.
In-to a lande of blessed thede.
3our faes salle 3ou wiþ-stande
salle neyuer haue mi3t of fote ne hande
for I. my-self salle for 3ou fi3t.
sal na mon of 3ou haue mi3t.
þat I. ne salle halde 3ou lel my hi3t
þe quilest 3e folow my wayes ri3t.
suche was þe lessoun & þe lare
and suche an hundreþ siþe mare.
shewed our lorde to moysen.
to do his folk to knaw *and* ken.
Bot lordinges for-þi atte I.
þorou witnes of propheey
wist þai of þat childe so suel.
atte sulde bye us out of helle
or he had la3t our licame.
þe first of ham was abraham.
to quam was hi3t of his sede
alle þe blessed folk sulde brede

FAIRFAX

To pilg*er*im and to vncuth,
þu bere þe wid þi dedis cuth. 6836
ȝe knaw þe state of cumbling,
vnd*er* Pharao þe king:
ȝour land ȝe saw seuin ȝere, 6839
And schere þar-of ȝour cornes sere.
þe eytand sal ȝe lat it ly still,
þe pore men hungyr for to fill.
Sex dais sul ȝe wirk i say,
And ȝe sal rest þe seuint day, 6844
Hors and ass, wo*m*ma*n* and knaue,
þ*a*t day sal þai resting haue.
Suere ȝe bi na goddes fals, [leaf 48, back, col. 1]
Trow ȝe nan oþ*er* i bidd ȝou als, 6848
Haldis þis wele, i warne ȝou nou.
Min angel sal wend bifore ȝou,
þat sal ȝou wiss and ful wele lede,
Into a land of blisful thede. 6852
ȝour fas þ*a*t ȝu wenis wid-stand,
Sal haue na miht i*n* fote no hand,
For i mi-selue sal for ȝu fight, 6855
Ne sal nan ou*er* ȝu haue na miht;
For i sal hald lele mi hiht,
þe quilis ȝe folu mi laus right.
Suilk was þe lessu*n* and þe lare, 6859
And ȝeit a thousand sides mare,
þ*a*t vr lau*er*d scheud to moysen,
To gar his folk þai*m* knau and cen.
Bot lau*er*dinges, for-þi þat i 6863
Thoru wittnessing of prophesi,
And thoru prof of þe seluen dede,
To birth i wild vr lau*er*d lede, 6866
Ar he had tan ou*er* fless and blod,—
þe first was abraham of þair brod,
To quam was hiht þat of his sede
Suld all þe blisced folk brede; 6870

GÖTTINGEN

¶ To pilg*ri*m & to vncouþ
Bere þe feire of dede & mouþ
ȝe knowe þe state of comlynge
Of pharaoes tyme þe kynge
ȝoure londe ȝe sewe seuen ȝere
And repe þ*er*of cornes sere
þe eiȝteþe lete hit lye stille
Pore men*n*es hongur to fille
¶ Six dayes shul ȝe worche I say
And ȝe shul reste þe seuenþe day
hors & asse wom*m*on & knaue
þ*a*t day shul þei restyng haue
¶ Trowe on no goddes fals [leaf 43, back]
¶ Swereþ not I bidde ȝou als
holde þis wel I bidde ȝou now
Myn au*n*gel shal go bifore ȝow
þ*a*t shal ȝou wisse & su*m* del lede
Into a londe of blisful hede
ȝoure foos þ*a*t wolde ȝou wiþstonde
Sul haue no myȝte in foot nor honde
I my self wol for ȝou fiȝt
Shal noon ou*er* ȝou haue no myȝt
I shal holde ȝou my sawe
whil ȝe folwe my riȝt lawe
Suche was þe lessou*n* & þe lore
And ȝitt a þousonde siþes more
þ*a*t god shewed to moysen
To do his folke hi*m* knowe & ken
But lordyngis for þat I
By witnessynge of p*ro*pheey
And þourȝe pref of þe selue dede
To cristes burþe I wol vs lede
Ar he had take flesshe & blode
þe furst was Abraham of her brode
To whom was het þ*a*t of his sede
Shul alle þe blessed folke brede

TRINITY

And sua þai did, p*rince* and p*ro*phet,
Als drighin had him forwit hette,—
And lau*er*dinges, for-þi þ*at* i 6873
Mai noght tell all þair p*ro*pheci,
þ*at* o þ*at* blisful birth was said,
þ*at* was be-for sa lang puruaid :. 6876
O su*m* o þam þat said mast,
Of his birth thoru þe hali gast,
I sal yow sceu al how it was [leaf 39, col. 1]
Als enentes [þis] moyses. 6880

and so dide p*rince* *and* p*ro*phete. [leaf 39, col. 2]
as our lorde ham con hete
and þar-fore sires for-þi at I.
may noȝt tel alle þaire p*ro*phecy.
þ*at* of þat blisful birþ was saide
sa mony a day be-fore p*ur*uayde.
of sum of ham þat saiden maste
of his birþ þorou þe haly gaste.
I salle ȝou shew how hit ys.
how moyses *and* o*þer* hit witnys.

[*Aaron's rod, and the death of Moses.*]

¶ þis moises i red of here
Was taght þe folk to lede and lere,
þat delt war in kinrede tuelue,
Moises þam badd him-selue 6884
þ*at* ilk kinrede suld bere a wand;
His biding durst þai noght wit-stand,
And ilk waand þ*at* þai þere bare
He sperd wit-in þer santuare, 6888
And wrat þe nam, and sett to sele,
þ*at* man suld o*þer* nan bitele.
Q*ue*n he þam loked on þe morn,
Fand an wit leif and flour born, 6892
And it was an almand in wand,
þ*at* ilk frut þar-on þai fand.
Almandes was groun þar-on,
þe wand þat fel to aaro*n*. 6896
Til al þe folk was in þ*at* land
Moises did þan sceu þat wand,
Bot yitt he tald þam noght þ*at* tide,
Quat o þis tokening suld be-tide, 6900
For frawardnes wit þam, he kneu,
And for þai war o truthe vn-tru.
þis wand was don vp for to hald,
Als þ*at* hali drightin wald, 6904

þis moises I. red of[1] here.
was taȝt þe folk to lede *and* lere
þat delt waren in kingedomes twelue
moises led ham alle him-selue.
þat ilk kingerike sulde bere a wande
and his bidding[1] noȝt wiþ-stande
and ilk wande atte þai þare bare
he spered wiþ-in þaire santuare
and wrate þe name *and* sette on sel.
þat nane of ham sulde o*þer* betel.
¶ quen he ham loked a-pon þe morne.
fande an wiþ floures and lefe borne.
for hit was an almandine wande.
þat ilk frute þ*er*-on he fande.
almondes was growande þ*er*-on.
þe wande atte felle to aaron.
¶ to alle þat folk[1] in þat lande. [1 MS. folf]
moises dide shew þat wande.
bot ȝet he talde ham noȝt þ*at* tide
of þat wande quat takin sulde bide
for frawardenes wiþ ham he knew.
and of þaire trauþ ful vn-trew.
þis wande was done vp for to halde
als our lorde him-seluin walde

COTTON FAIRFAX

And sua þai did, p*rins* and p*rophete*,
As godd had hight hi*m* in his hete,—
And for-þi, lau*er*dinges, þat i 6873
May noght tell all þair p*rophesy*,
þat of þe blisful birth was said,
þat lang bifore was p*uruaid*, 6876
Of sum*me* of þaim þ*at* said mast,
Of his birth thoru þe hali-gast,
I sal ȝou scheu widuten les,
Als enent þis moyses, 6880

And so dud prince & als p*rophete*
As god dud to him bihete
And lordynges for þat I
May not telle al her p*rophecy*
þ*at* of þ*at* blessed burþ was seide
þ*at* longe bifore was purueide
Of som*me* of hem þ*at* seide moost
Of his burþe bi þe holy goost
I shal ȝou shewe wiþouten les
As anentis þis moyses

[*Aaron's rod, and the death of Moses.*]

Þis moyses þ*at* i rede of here,
was tahut þe folk to lede and lere,
þat delt war in kinredis tuelue, [col. 2]
Moyses þaim bad him-selue 6884
þat ilk kinred suld bere a wand.
His bidding durst þai noght widsta*nd*;
And ilk-a wand þ*at* þai þar bar,
He sperd þaim i*n* þair seyntwar, 6888
And wrat þe name a*nd* set þe sele,
þat nan suld o*þer* man be-tele.
Quen he þaim lokid on þe morn, 6891
Fand an[1] wid lef and flour born,
And for it was an almau*n*de wand,
þ*at* ilk fruit þar-on þai fand, [1 MS. nan]
Almaundes war growen þar-on,
þe wand þat fell to aron. 6896
To all þ*at* folk þ*at* was in þ*at* land
Moyses did son scheu þe wand,
Bot ȝeit he told noght þai*m* þ*at* tyde,
Wat of þis takening suld bitide; 6900
For frawardnes wid þai*m* he knew,
And for þai war of trouth vntrew.
þis wand was done vp for to hald,
As god almyhti him seluen wald, 6904

¶ þis moises þ*at* I rede of here
was tauȝte þe folke to lede & lere
þ*at* dalt were in kynredes twelue
Moises hem bad him selue
þ*at* vche kynreden to bere a wonde
his biddyng durst þei not wiþstonde
And vche wonde þ*at* þei þ*er*e bare
he spered hem in her seyntware
And wroot þe name & seled also
þ*at* noon shulde o*þer*e gile þo
whenne he hem loked on þe morn
he fonde oon w*ith* leef & flour*e* born
And for hit was an almou*n*de wonde
þ*at* same fruyt þ*er* onne þei fonde
Almau*n*des grewen þo þ*er*on
þe ȝerde þ*at* fel to aaron
To al þe folke in þ*at* lond
Moyses soone shewed þe wond
But he tolde hem not þ*at* tyde
what þe token wolde abide
For he her frowardenes knew
And þei were of trouþe vntrew
þis ȝerde was done vp to holde
As god of myȝte hi*m* self wolde

In takning for to tak and tell
Again þe folk was sua rebell,
At vndirstand þat drightin moght
Do al thing þat him god thoght. 6908
þis wand bi-takens our leuidi now,
þe frut hir sun þat hight iesu ;
O þair mater be-houis me sese,
Yitt for þe loue o moyses. 6912
¶ Quen þis ilk hald moyses
Hadd ledd þe folk in wildernes
Fourti winter, an nales, [2 MS. *inserts* wes *here*]
Ded in þat desert[2] he es, 6916
Al his eild sex scor o yeir ;
And for he was to drightin dere,
He-self has berid him and hidd
In a priue sted vn-kydd, 6920
For, wist þe Iuus quare he lai,
Honur him als godd wald þai.

in takenyng[1] for to take *and* telle.
agayne þe folk at was rebelle.
and vnderstandande at god muȝt.
do alle þing[1] atte him gode þuȝt.
¶ þis wande be-takenys þat lady[1] new
þe frute hir sone atte hatte Ihesu.
bot of þat mater be-houes me sese
for þe loue of moises.
Quen þis ilk[1] maister moises.
had ledde þat folk in wildernes
xl. winter *and* na lesse
dede in desert he is.
his elde was vj. skore of ȝere.
and for he was to god dere.
him-self has him hidde. [leaf 39, back]
In priue stede þat is vn-kid.
for wiste þe iewes quare he lay.
honour him as god walde þai.

[*Joshua leads the people into Canaan.*]

þis Iuus, fild wit vn-resun,
In-to þe land o promission 6924
Thoru moyses ne come þai noght, [col. 2]
Bot iosue þam þider broght,
þat drightin after moysen
Leder mad vte-ouer his men, 6928
Wit his felaw þat caleph hight ;
þir tua men broght þam to þair right.
þis iosue come o þat kin
þat clepes effrahim, 6932
For ioseph had him suns tuin,
Manassen and effrahim,
Born in egypte, bot fosterd he wes
And lered wit maister moyses. 6936
Bot moises, rightwis o red,
Forgat he noght ar he was ded,

¶ þer Iewes ful of vn-resoun.
now ys waþe þai do tresoun.
wiþ-oute moises con þai noȝt.
bot iosue ham þidder broȝt.
þen our lorde ofter moisen.
made Iosue leder of his men.
wiþ his felaw atte aaleph hiȝt.
þer ij. men broȝt ham to riȝt.
¶ þis Iosue come of þat kin.
atte men callis effrahim.
for Ioseph̄ had him sonis twyn.
Manassen *and* al-so effrahim.
borne in egipte bot fostered he was
and lered wiþ maister moises.
¶ bot moises riȝtwis of rede.
for-ȝete he noȝt or he was dede.

COTTON FAIRFAX

[[1] MS. our lorde *crossed through, and* þat lady *written over*]

In tak[n]ing for to take and tell,		In token for to take & telle	
Agayn *þat* folk *þat* was rebell.		Aȝeyn þe folke *þat* was rebelle	
At vnd*er*stand *þat* godd mouht,	6907	To vndirstonde *þat* god mouȝt	
All thing do *þat* him gode thouht.		Al þing do *þat* hi*m* good þouȝt	
þis wand bitakins vr leuedi nou,		þis ȝerde bitokened oure lady trewe	
þe fruit hir sone, suete i*es*u.		þe fruyt hir son swete i*es*u	
Of þis mat*er* ȝit bos me ses,		Of þis mate*er* mot I now cees	
To tell ȝu mare of þis moyses.	6912	To telle ȝou more of þis moyses	
Quen moyses, widute*n* les,		when*n*e he as god hi*m* chees bifore	
Had ledd þe folk in wild*er*nes,		he lad þe folk in wildernes þore	
Fourti wint*er* and na lass,		Fourty wynt*ir* and no las	
Dede in *þat* desert he was.	6916	Dede in *þat* desert he was	
All his elde sex skor ȝere,		Al his elde was six score ȝeer	
And for he was to god sua dere,		For he was to god so dere	
[1]Him seluen has birijd him and hid,		hi*m* self buried him & hiddo	
In a preue plasce nu kidd; [1 lf 49, col. 1]		In a p*ri*ue place vnkidde	
For wist þe iuus quar he lay,	6921	For wiste þe iewes where he lay	
Honure him as godd wald þai.		Honoure him as god wolde þay	

[*Joshua leads the people into Canaan.*]

þe iuus went, widuten resun,		þese iewes went wiþoute*n* resou*n*	
In-to þe land of p*ro*myssyon;	6924	Into þe londe of promissiou*n*	
Thoru moyses ne com þai noght,		þourȝe moyses ne coom þei nouȝt	
Bot Iosue þaim did*er* broght,		But Iosue hem þid*ir* brouȝt	
þat godd efter moysen,		God aftir good Moisen	[leaf 44]
Leder made him ou*er* his men;	6928	Made him leder of his men	
wid his felaw *þat* Caleph hyht,		wiþ his felawe *þat* calef hiȝt	
þa tua broght þaim to þair riht.		þo two brouȝte hem to riȝt	
þat iosue com of *þat* kin		þis Iosue coom of *þat* kyn þo	
þat men callis effraym,	6932	*þat* men calle effraym also	
For ioseph had him sonis tuin,		[.	
Manassen and Effraym,		. . *no gap in Trin. & Laud MSS.*]	
Born in egipt, bot fostrid he was		In egipte born but fed he wes	
And leder wid maystir moyses.	6936	And leder als wiþ Meistir moyses	
Bot moyses, right-wis of rede,		þis ilke moises riȝtwis of rede	
For-gat he noght, ar he war dede,		For ȝat not ar he were dede	

To sett his hali wandes thre
In a sted he fand priue, 6940
þar þai gru, ne less ne mare,
Bot eu*er* als þai forwit ware,
Lang to dauid king daus,
þat ledd his folk in dughti laus, 6944
þat thoru warning o gods sand
Broght þam til his aun hand.
¶ Bot que*n* aaron was ded, þe p*ri*ste,
His sun eliazar was neist, 6948
And bar state of his fad*er*-hade,
Fra iosue was giue þe lade.
þis iosue was selcuth wight,
And maistri wan in mani fight, 6952
He faght truli for godds lai,
For-þi godd duble[d] him þe dai,
And did þe sun still to stand
Till iosue wan þe ou*er*hand. 6956
And quils he passed flu*m* iordan
þe wat*er* still stode als stan,
Til he þe folk had ou*er*broght,
In-to þe land þat þai soght. 6960
Ioseph bans þai wit ham ledd,
þar þai þam grof in erth bedd,
In a land þ*a*t hight sichim,
Was gin in loth to ioseph kin : 6964
For, als þai wan þam wit þair hand,
Als delt þai tuix þam ilk a land.
þat ilk kinredd o þe tuelue
Had þair ou*er* man ham-selfe, 6968
þat suld þair aun kinred lede,
Q*u*en þ*a*t þai to batel yede. [1 leaf 39, bk, col. 1]
[1]For þai fand st*ra*ng folk þam again
þat þam wit wer did mikel pain,
And wit-stode þam þe land to win,
Bot þat was for þeir aun sin. 6974

COTTON

to sette his hali wandis þre.
In a stede he fande priue.
þ*er* þai grew nauþ*er* lesse ne mare
bot euer as þai be-fore ware.
ay tille king' dauid dawes.
þat ledde his folk in duȝti lawes.
þat þorou warnyng' of goddis sande
broȝt ham tille his awen lande.
Quen aaron was dede þe prest
his sone eleazar was nest.
and bare state of his fader þing'.
fra iosue giuen wiþ-oute lesing'.
¶ þis Iosue was selcouþe wiȝt.
and maistry wanne in mony fiȝt.
he faȝt truli for goddis lai.
for-þi god doubled him þe day.
and made þe sunne stille to stande
til he had þe ouer-hande.
¶ *and* quen he passed ouere þe flume
þe wat*er* stille stode as stane. [iorda*n*
til he his folk had ouer-broȝt
in-to þe lande atte þai soȝt.
Iosep banis wiþ ham þai ledde.
þ*er* þai haue graued in erþe bed.
In a lande atte hiȝt sichin.
was giuen to loth Ioseph kin.
for als þai wanne ha*m* w*ith* þaire hande
als delt þai be-twix ilka lande.
þat ilka kinrede of þa twelue. [leaf 39, bk, col. 2]
had an ouer-man be þaire selue.
at sulde þaire awen kinrede lede
quen atte þai to batel ȝede.
for þai fande st*ra*nge folk ham agayne
þat walde ful bleþely had ha*m* slayne.
and wiþ-stode ham þe lande to wyn.
bot þat was for þaire awen syn.

FAIRFAX

To sett his hali wandis thro
In a stede he fand p*ri*ue, 6940
þar þai greu neyd*er* less ne mare,
Bot eu*er* bifor as þai ware,
Right to king dauid dais,
þat ledd his folk in gode lays, 6944
þ*at* thoru warning of godes sande,
Broght þaim to his aun lande.

Q ven aaron was dede, þe p*re*ist,
His sone Elyazar was neist,
And bar þe state of his fadir-hede,
Fra Iosue was giuen to lede. 6950
þis iosue was selcuth wight,
And maystri had i*n* many a fiht,
He faght treuly for goddes lay,
For-þi god dubild him his day, 6954
And did þe so*nn*e stille for to stand,
Til Iosue wan þe ou*er*-hand.
And quile he passid flum iordan, [col. 2]
þe watir stod still als ani stan, 6958
Til he þe folk had ou*er*-broght,
In-to þe same land þai soght.
Ioseph banis þai wid þaim ledd,
And þar þaim grof in þ*at* stedd, 6962
In a land þ*at* hight sichim,
Was giuen in lott to Ioseph kin;
For as þai wan it wid þair hand,
þat delt bituix þaim ilk-a land. 6966
þat ilk kinred of þa tuelue
Had a ou*er*-man þaim selue,
þat suld þair aun kinred lede,
Quen þ*at* þai to batayle ȝede. 6970
For þai fand strang folk þaim egain,
þat þai*m* wid werr did mekil payn,
And wid-stod þai*m* þe land to win*n*e,
Bot þat was for þair aun sin. 6974

GÖTTINGEN

To sette þese holy ȝerdes þre
In a stude he fonde pryue
þ*er*e þei grew lasse ne more
But euer as þei were bifore
Riȝt to kyng dauid dayes
þ*at* lad þe folk in goddes layes
he bi warnyng of goddes sonde
Brouȝte þo ȝerdes to his londe
¶ when*n*e aaron was deed þe prest
his son eliazar was neest
And his fadris astate he bere
Til Iosue we speke of here
þis Iosue was wondir liȝt
And maistry had in mony a fiȝt
Trewely he fauȝte for goddes lay
þ*er*fore god doubled hi*m* his day
And made þe son*n*e still to stonde
Til Iosue hadde þe heȝer honde
And whil he passed þe flu*m* iurdon
þe watir stood stille as stoon
Til he þe folke had ou*er* brouȝt
In to þe same londe þei souȝt
Ioseph bones þei wiþ hem lede
And þ*er*e graued hem in þ*at* stede
In a lond þ*at* hett sichim
was ȝyuen in lot to Ioseph kyn
For as þei wan hit wi*th* her hond
þei dalt bitwix hem þ*at* lond
Vche kynrede of þo twelue
had a lodesmon hem selue
þ*at* shulde he owne kynrede lede
when*n*e þ*at* þei to bataile ȝede
For þei fonde stronge folk hem aȝeyn
wiþ were þ*at* dud hem mychel peyn
And wiþstode hem þe lond to wynne
But þ*at* was for her owne synne

TRINITY

For quils þai held þair lai lastand,		for quiles þai held þaire lay lastande	
It was na folk þam moght wit-stand,		hit was na folk ham muȝt wiþ-stande	
þat an hundreth moght for-chace,		[[1] That alle oþer myȝt not avayle	
Quils þai wit þam had godds grace,		While they held goddes counsaile]	
Ne thurt þam dred na man in place;		þe quilest þai wiþ ham had goddus grace	
Bot þair faith lasted littel space,	6980	bot þaire fiȝt lasted litel space	
For quen þai mast wer in þair wele,		¶ quen þai ware mast in þaire wele.	
Mast þai soght þam-self vn-sele,		mast þai soȝt ham-self vncele	[[1] from Laud MS. 416]
And lefte þe lagh of hei drightin,		*and* left þe lagh of hey driȝtyne.	
And ledd þe law of sarazin,	6984	*and* ledde þe lagh of sarasyne.	
And mad wit þam þeir mariage.		*and* made wiþ ham þaire mariage.	
Qua herd euer men sua rage!		qua herde euer of suche outerage.	
þat suilk a king euth neuer knau,		ful litel walde þai him knaw.	
þat helt þam fra almens au,	6988	atte ham helde fra mens awe.	
Bot euer vnscil þai on him soght,		bot euer vnskil þai on him soȝt.	
Til þai þam-self in thain-had broght.		til þai ham-self in þral had broȝt.	
In thain-hede ar þai worth to be,		wele ys he worþ bonde to be.	
þat wil noght thole, and mai be fre.		þat wil noȝt thole *and* make him fre.	

[*The Judges in Israel, and their contemporaries.*]

¶ Saleph com after iosue,	6993	Taleph come ofter Iosue.	
Of israel demester was he.		of israel maister was he.	
In his time war þe fabus written,		In his time was þe fablis writin.	
þat yeit er thoru þe bokes witten,		atte ȝet ay þorou þe bokis witin.	
Saturnus and sir iubiter,	6997	Saturnus *and* sir Iubiter.	
þat we now of in fabuls here;		þat we now of in fablis here.	
And þe first sibile o pers,		*and* þe first siblis of pers	
Men findes of in al wers.	7000	men findes of in alde vers.	
¶ Saleph had a sun, othomel,		Camel had a sone otomel.	
He demed þe folk of israel		he dempt þe folk of israel.	
Fourti yeir, in his time was,		xl. ȝere in his time was.	
þe cite mad of thebas.	7004	þe cite made of thelas.	
¶ Aioth was þan þe dempster		Aioth was þan dempster.	
Of israel fourscor yeir,		of israel iiij. skore of ȝere.	
In his time was a batel grim		In his time was a batel grim	
Tuix israel and beniamin,	7008	bi-twix israel *and* beniamyn.	
COTTON		FAIRFAX	

For-qui þai held þair lay lastand,
Was na folk þaim miht wid-stand,
þat on an hundrid miht for chans, [sans.
Quilis þai wid þaim had goddes cheui-
Ne thurt þaim drede na man in place,
Bot þair fight lastid littel space, 6980
For quen þai most were in þair wil,
Mast þai soght þaim-selue, vnsele.
Of god all-mihti þai left þe law, 6983
To sarazins faith þai gan þaim draw,
And made wid þaim þair mariage;
Qua herd euer men sua rage?
þat suilk a king coude na man knau,
þat held þaim fra ilk manes aw, 6988
Bot euer þai vnskil on him soght,
Til þai þaim-self in thraldam broght.
In thraldam er þai worthi be,
And wild noght thole and miht be fre.

For whil þei helde her lawe in londe
was no folke miȝte hem wiþstonde
þat all oþere dud miȝte not availe
whil þei helde goddes counsaile
hem þurte drede no mon in place
But her fiȝt lasted litil space
whenne þei moost had of her wille
Moost þei dud hem self vnskille
Of god al myȝti þei lafte þe lawe
To sarasines feiþ gan hem drawe
And made wiþ hem her mariages
who herde euer suche men in rages
Suche a kyng couþe no man knawe
hem helde from vche monnes awe
And euer þei vnskil on him souȝt
Til þei hem self in þraldom brouȝt
In þraldome were þei worþ to be
þat wolde not suffer to be fre

[*The Judges in Israel, and their contemporaries.*]

Caleph come efter Iosue, 6993
Of israel demister was he;
[1] In his time were þe fablis writin,
þat ȝit er thoru þe bokis witin, 6996
Saturnus and sir Iubiter, [[1] leaf 49, back, col. 1]
þat we nou in fablis here;
And þe firste sybil of pers,
Men findes of in alde vers. 7000
Caleph had a sone, othomel,
He demid þe folk of israel
Fourti ȝere; in his time was
þe cite made of thebas. 7004
Ayoth was þan demister
Of israel, four skor ȝer;
In his time was a batail grim
Bi-tuix israel and beniamyn, 7008

¶ Calef coom aftir Iosue
Of israel demer was he
In his tyme were þo fables writen
þat ȝitt are as bokes witen
Saturnens & Sir Iubitere
þat we now of in fables here
And þe furste sibile of pers
Men fynden of in olde vers
¶ Calef had a son othomel
he demed þe folk of israel
Bi fourty ȝeer in his tyme was
þe cite made of thebas
¶ Ayoth was þenne demester
Of israel foure score ȝeer
In his tyme was a batail grym
Bitwene israel & beniamyn

GÖTTINGEN TRINITY

For luue of a deken wijf,—
Mani man þar tint þair lijf,
Fourti thusand of israel,
O beniamin negh als fel. 7012
¶ Manigath com after him,
Troi was bi-gunne*n* in his time,
Tene yeir had he þe folk i*n* yeme,
Siþen had tua suns þam to deme. 7016
¶ Sarach, and wit him delbora, [col. 2]
þai iuged fourti yeir or ma;
þan was a sibile o libie,
And appollo wit his melodie. 7020
¶ After þam com Iedeon,
þ*at* wirscep in his time had don,
þat wit thre hundret of his lede 7023
Slogh kinges four of haithen-hede,
þat was oreb and salmana,
Zeb and zebee þe oþer tua.
In time o þis Iedeon wees,
Bath orpheus and hercules. 7028
¶ Siþen ledd þat folk thola,
Lastand tuenti wint*er* a[nd] ma;
þan ras þe thrid sibila,
þat man cleþis delphica, 7032
O troi and grece þe batel bald,
þis sibile mikel forwit sco tald.
¶ Als lang þan was him, sir Iair,
þair leder and þair maist*er* mair; 7036
In grece þan regned priamus,
Als ald stori telles vs.
In þis ilk Iairs time,
Was letters funden o latine. 7040
¶ Septe first þai heild bastard,
And siþen he held sex yeir þair ward;
Zamazims þat sith be-gan,
þe wi*m*men land wit-outen man. 7044

COTTON

for loue of a dekenis wife.
mony mon loste þaire life.
xl. thousande of israel.
of beniamyn ney als fel
Samgath come ofter him.
troy was be-gunnyn in his time.
ten ȝere he had þe folk to ȝeme.
siþen his ij. sonys con ham deme.
Barath *and* wiþ him delbora. [leaf 40]
þai iugged xl. ȝere *and* ma.
þen was þe sibile of libie.
and appollo wiþ his melodie.
Efter ham come gedeon.
at worshepe in his time had done.
þat wiþ .iij. hundreþ of his lede.
slogh kinges iiij. of hethen thede.
þat was oreb *and* salmana.
zeb *and* zebee þa oþ*er* twa
In time of þis iedeon wes.
baþ orpheus *and* hercules.
Aychen led þat folk[1] in lare
lastande xx. ȝere and mare
þen rase þe þrid sibila.
atte men kelde delphica.
of troy *and* grece þe bataile balde.
þis sibil mykil be-fore ho talde.
Als lang was sir Ian.
þaire leder *and* þaire maist*er* man.
In grece þen renget p*r*iamus.
and þus þe storie telles vs.
in þis ilk ians time.
was lett*er*es fondyn of latine.
Iepte þe firste þai held bastarde.
and siþen he helde vj. ȝere þe warde
Zamazims *and* atte six bigan.
þe wi*m*men lande wiþ-oute*n* man.

[1 MS. 'thola' is here marked for erasure.]

FAIRFAX

For loue of a dekins wijf,—
Mani a man þar tint þe lijf,
Fourti thousand of Israele,
Of beniamyn nerr als fele. 7012
Sanigath come efter him,
Troy was bigun in his tim,
Ten ȝere had he þe folk to ȝeme, 7015
Siþen had tua sonis þai*m* to deme.
Barach, and wid him delbora,
þai iuggid fourti ȝere and ma;
þan was a sybyl of libye,
And apollo wid his melodie. 7020
Efter þaim cam Iedeon,
þat worschip in his time had done,
Slow kinges fourti of heden sede,
wid thre hundrid of his lede, 7024
þan was oreb, and salmana,
Zeb and Zebee þas oþ*er* tua.
In þe time of þis iedeon wes
Bath orpheus and ercules. 7028
Siþen ledd þ*at* folk thola,
Lastand tuenti ȝere a*nd* ma;
þan ras þe thrid sybila,
þ*at* me*n* clepid delphica; 7032
Of troye and grece þe batayl bald,
þis sybil mekil bifor scho tald.
Als lang þan was sir iare,
þair leder and þair maystir mare; 7036
In Grece þan reyned pream*us*,
As þe ald story tellis to vs;
In þis ilk iare time,
were lettris funden of latine. 7040
Iepte first þai held, bastard,
And siþe*n* he held sex ȝere þair ward;
Zamazinis þat time be-gan,
þe wimmen land widuten man. 7044

GÖTTINGEN

For loue of a dekenes Wif [leaf 44, back]
Mony a mon lost her lif
Fourty þousonde of israele
Of beniamin neȝe also fele
¶ Sanygath coom aftir hime
Troye was bigon*ne* in his time
Ten ȝere had he þe folk to ȝeme
Siþ his two sones hem dud deme
¶ Barach & wiþ him delbora þo
þei demed fourty ȝeer & mo
þen was oon sibile of libie
And appollo wiþ his melodie
¶ Aftir coom gedeon
þ*at* worshepe in his tyme won
Slowȝe fourty kyngis of heþe*n* sede
wiþ þre hundride of his lede
¶ þen*ne* was oreb & salmana
zeb & zebee þese oþ*er*e twa
In tyme of þis Iudeon wes
Boþe orpheus & Ercules
¶ Tola ladde þe folke þo
Lastynge fourty ȝeer & mo
¶ þen*ne* roos þe þridde sibila
þ*at* men cleped delphica
Of troye & grece þo batailes bolde
þis sibile mychel tofore of tolde
Sir Iare was also longe
her maistir & ledere stronge
In grece þen regned Preamus
As þe olde story telleþ vs
In þis ilke Iare tyme
Were lettres fou*n*den of latyne
¶ Iepte furste þei helde bastarde
Siþen he helde six ȝeer her warde
zamazinis þ*at* tyme bi gon
þe wym*m*en lond wiþouten mon

TRINITY

Sebon siþen, sais þe bok,
Tok israel to lede and lok,
He leed þam seuen yeir and mare;
Alexandre, in þat siquar, 7048
þat paris hight, raiuist helayn,—
Quarfor þat mani man was slain.
þe ferth sibile wit-in þat sith
In babilon bigan to kyth. 7052
¶ Achialon com aftirward,
þair leder was, and þair stiward,
He has þat folk ten winter gett; 7055
In þis man time was troi vmsett.
¶ Labdon þan had þam vnder-hand,
Was ouerman aght yeir lastand,
In his time was troi nomyn,
And thoru þe grece ouercomyn; 7060
þat mani modir son was feld,
Als it es in þe stori teld.
þe wer lasted sa long a pece, [lf 40, col. 1]
þat þar was slain o þam o grece 7064
Aght hundret sith sexti sexti and ten,
O thusands seresith o þair men,
Sex hundret four scor sex thusand,
O men o troi faght for þair land. 7068
Her-of thar naman be in were,
For-qui þe sege lasted ten yeire,
Wit-vten brogeling o þat werre
þat greued al bath ner and ferr; 7072
For þat wer semed be nanoþer
Bot als þe tan als be þat toþer
Of al þis werld had risen ben,
Sua was þar moni kaiser ken; 7076
Bot moght þai neuer win þe tun,
Til þai it wan al wit tresun.
And al þe chesun o þat strijf,
Was for rauising of a wijf, 7080

COTTON

Esebon siþen says þe boke
toke israel to lede *and* loke.
he led ham vij. ȝere in rowte.
þen come alisaundre wiþ-out doute
and asked quo walde stande agayne
quar-fore mony mon was slayne.
þe firþe sibile wil in þat siþe.
In babiloyn be-gan to kiþe.
Achialon come ofterwarde.
he was þair leder *and* hey stiward.
he has þat folk x. winter in gette.
In þis mon time was troi vmbesette.
Labdon had ham vnder-hande.
was ouer ham aȝt ȝere lastande.
In his time was troy nomyn.
and þorou þe greges ouer-comnyn.
þer mony moder sone was quelled
as hit ys in þe story telled.
þe were lasted sa lange a pece
atte *þer* was slayne of ham of grece
¶ viij. hundreþ siþe sext. *and* sex siþ ten
of thosandes seresiþe of þaire men.
¶ vj. hundre .iiij. skore vj. thousande.
of men of troi faȝt for þaire lande.
here-of þar namon be in were.
for-quy þe sege lasted xxx. ȝere.
wiþ-outen brokling of þat werre.
atte greued alle baþ nere *and* ferre.
¶ þat werre semed to be nane o*þer*.
bot als þat an half agayne þe to*þer*.
if alle þis werlde had risen bene.
ȝet was *þer* many cayser kene.
bot muȝt þai neu*er* winne þe toun.
til atte þai wanne hit wiþ tresoun.
and alle þe enchesoun of þis strife
was for þe rauyssyng of a wife.

FAIRFAX

Esebon siþen, sais þe boc,
Tok israel to lede and loc,
He ledd þaim seuen ȝere and mare;
Alysaundir in þat time þare 7048
þat paris aght, rauyscht elayn,
Quarfor mani a man was slain;
þe feird sibil widin þat sithe,
In babilon bigan to kithe. 7052
Achialon com efter-ward,
þair leder was and þair stiward,
He had þat folk ten ȝere to gett;
In his time was troye vmsett. 7056
Labdon þan had þaim vnderhand,
was ouer þaim eyt ȝere lastand;
In his time was troy nomen,
And thoru þe grekis ouercomen, 7060
þere mani moder sone was feld,
As it es in þe stori teld.
þe werr lastid sua lang a pece, 7063
þat þar was slayn of þaim of grece [ten,
Eyth hundrid sith sexti sith, sexti and
Of thousandis sere sith of þair men:
Sex hundrid and four skore sex thousand
Of men of troy faght for þair land.
Here-of thar na man be in were, 7069
For qui, þe seging lastid ten ȝere
widuten breking of þat were, [f. 50, col. 1]
þat greuid bath ney and ferr. 7072
þat werr semid to be non oþer,
Bot as þe tonn half a-gayn þat oþer,
þou all þis world had resin ben,—
Sua was þar mani cayser kene; 7076
Bot miht þai neuer win þe ton,
Til þai it wan wid tresun.
And al þe enchesun of þis strijf,
was about rauysching of a wijf, 7080

GÖTTINGEN

¶ Esebon aftir seiþ þe boke
Toke Israel to lede & loke
He ladde hem seuen ȝeer & more
Alisaunder in þat tyme þore
þat paris auȝt rauisshed Elayn
wherfore mony men was slayn
þe ferþe sibile in þat siþe
In babilone bigon to kiþe
Achialon coom aftir harde
her leder was & her stiwarde
he had þat folk ten ȝeer to get
In his tyme was troy biset
¶ Labdon hadde hem vndir honde
And ouer hem was eiȝte ȝeer lastonde
In his tyme was troy nomen
And wiþ þe grekes ouercomen
þere mony modir son was colde
As hit is in þe story tolde
þat werre lasted so longe a pece
þere was slayn of hem of grece
Eiȝte hundrid siþe sixti & ten
Of þousandes diuerse tyme of her men
Six hundride foure score six þousonde
Men of troye fauȝt for her londe
her of be no mon in were
For why þe sege lasted ten ȝere
Wiþouten brekyng of þat werre
þat greued boþe neȝe & ferre
þat werre semed to be noon oþer
But as þe ton half aȝeyn þe toþere
And al þis world had risen bene
So was þere mony kaisere kene
But myȝte þei neuer wynne þe toun
Til þei hit wan wiþ tresoun
And al þe chesoun of þis strif
Was for rauisshynge of a wif

TRINITY

Al for fairhede of helain, 7081
þan war sa mani thusand slain.

hir name hit was calde elayne.
for hir fayrehede ware þai slayne.

[*Of Samson and his strength.*]

¶ Eftter him, þis ilk labdon,
þair dempster was sir sampson, 7084
þat was sa bald and wight and strang;
Barnles was his moder lang,
And in hir heild, thoru grace o dright,
An angel has þis barn ham hight 7088
þat thoru his hare þat was wight,
þat he had tuenti mens might.
Vnder philistiens þan war
þe Iuus halden, þat si-quar. 7092
¶ Sampson soght chesun o strijf,
O philistiens he wal[d] ha wijf,
Apon a dai he went and sagh
A fair womman was o þair lagh, 7096
He tald his frendes son on-nan
þat he had chosen suilk a womman,
And tok þam wit him for to proue,
For to gette hir til his be-houe, 7100
If hir freindes him wald hir yate.
Als he went walkand be þe gatte,
A lion quilpe þat ran ouer-thuert,
Rampand to sampson he stert, 7104
Sampson slogh þat leon kene,
Godds grace was in him sene.
Quen þat he had his errand dune,
Again homward he went als sune,
And bot a littel term was gan, [col. 2]
Yod he to take him his lemman. 7110
And als he went þat gat again,
In leon muth he fand, was slain,
A bike o bees þar-in be-bredd,
And wit þe hony he him fedd; 7114

COTTON

Ofter þis ilk labdon. of sampsoun & his wife.
come him þen sir sampson.
þat was sa balde wiȝt *and* strange.
barneles was his moder lange.
and in hir elde þorou god of miȝt.
an angel had hir þis childe hiȝt.
þorou his hare ſ his strenght was made
atte xx. mens pith̄ he hadde. [1 from Laud MS. 416]
[1 Vndir philistiens they were
That Iewis were holdyn þo there]
¶ Sampson soȝt enchesoun of strife.
of philistiens he walde haue wife.
a-pon a day he went *and* sagh̄.
a fayre wommon was of þaire lagh̄.
he talde his frendes sone on-an
atte he had chosin suche a lemman.
and toke ham wiþ him for to proue.
for to gete hir til his be-houe.
if hir frendis him walde hir ȝete.
als he went walcande be þe gete
a lyon quelp ranne ouer-thwert.
raumpand to sampson he stert.
¶ Sampson slogh̄ þat lyon kene.
goddis spirit in him was sene.
quen he had his errand done.
agayne hamward he went sone.
and bot a litel terme was gane.
he ȝode *and* weddid his lemmon.
and als he went þat gate agayne.
In a lyoun mouþ he fande was slayne.
a bike of bes ys noȝt atte layne.
and dede þai ware wiþ-outen mayne.

FAIRFAX

All for fairhede of heleyn, 7081
was þare sua mani thousand slain.

Al for fairhede of Elayn
was *þere* so mony þousand slayn

[*Of Samson and his strength.*]

And siþe*n* efter þis ilke labdon,
þair demister was sir sampson, 7084
þat was sua strang and sua wight.
Barnles was his modir mani a niht,
And in hir elde, thoru godes miht,
Ane angel has þis barn hir hight, 7088
þat thoru his here he was sua wiht
þat he had tuenti menes miht.
vnd*er* philistiens þai ware,
þe iuus, holdin þat time þare. 7092
Sampson soght chesun of strijf,
Of philistiens he wald haue his wijf.
Apon a day he went and saw,
A fayr wo*m*man of þair law, 7096
He told his freindes sone onan,
þat he had chosin suilk a wo*m*man,
And tok þaim wid him for to p*r*oue
To gete hir til his bihoue, 7100
If hir freindes wald him late.
As he went walkand bi þe gate,
A leon welp *þat* ran ou*er*-thuart,
Raumpand to sampson he start; 7104
Sampson slou þat leon kene,
þe spirit of godd in him was sene.
Quen he had his erand done,
Hamward went he alsua sone, 7108
And bot a littel terme gan, [col. 2]
He went to take his le*m*man.
And als he went *þat* gate agin,
He fand in þe leon muth was slain,
A swarm of bes þar-in war bred,
And wid þe honi he him fedd; 7114

GÖTTINGEN

¶ And siþen aftir þis labdon
her domes mon was sir sampson
þat was so strong & so wi3t
Childeles was his modir mony ny3t
In hir elde bi goddis grace
An aungel hett hir childe in place
þat bi his heer shulde so my3ti be [lf 45]
As twenti men to fele and se
Vndir philistiens þei were
þat Iewes were holden þo þere
Sampson sou3t chesou*n* of strif
Of philistiens he wolde haue wif
vpon a day he went & sawe
A fair wom*m*on of hir lawe
He tolde his frendes sone onoon
þat he had chosen suche a wom*m*on
he toke hem wiþ him for to proue
hir to gete to his bihoue
If hir frendes wolde him late
As he went walkyng bi þe gate
A leou*n*s whelpe ran ou*er*þwert
Rau*m*pynge to sampson he stert
Sa*m*pson slow3e *þat* leou*n* kene
þe spirit of god in hi*m* was sene
Whenne he hadde his eronde done
Homwarde he went also soone
But a litil fro þat gon
he went to take his lem*m*on
As he went *þat* wey a3ayn
he fond in þe liou*n* mouþ slayn
A swarme of bees *þer*ynne were bred
And wiþ þe hony he hem fed

TRINITY

His wijf fader and mod*er* he gaue
O þis hony at ete þe laue, 7116
Bot noght he did þam vnderstand,
Hugat he þat hony faand.
At þat fest war he was stadd,
A redel þam vndo he badd, 7120
And hight þaa men to giue þair mede,
If þai euth right þat redel rede;
þat ilk mede þai suld him hight,
If þai ne it rede in seuen night. 7124
'Of þe etand þe mete vt sprang,
And þe suete vte o þe strang.'
þis it was q*ue*n þai had soght, 7127
And stodid thre dais, al for noght,
þai bisoght his wijf þat sco
Suld gar him til hir it vndo.
Vn-to þat birde was biddand bald,
Sampson al þe soth hir tald, 7132
And sco til all þat hir was kidd
Til þas oþer sco it vndidd,—
And þat was mikel vnleute,
To tell hir husband p*ri*uete. 7136
[. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. 7140
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
no gap in the Cotton & Laud MSS.]
Sampson was wrath, his wijf for-soke,
And sco an-oþer husband toke. 7146
¶ Q*ue*n sampson þar-of hard sai,
"Nu," he said, "forth fra þis dai
Agh i for to haue na wite,
To do philistens despite." 7150

COTTON

[1] his wiuis fader *and* moder þar-of ete
and he him-self[1] þu3t hit squete.
bot no3t he dide ham vnderstande
howgate he. þat hony fande. [[1] lf 40, bk]
¶ atte þe feste quen þai ware stad.
a redil vn-do he ham bad.
and he3t þa men to gif ham mede.
if þai cowde þat ridil rede.
and c*er*tanly þai him hi3t.
to tel him wiþ-in vij. ni3t.
¶ Oute of þe etande mete out[1]-sp*ra*ng[1].
and þe squete out of þe Strange.
In mony man*er* þai hit so3t.
and stodiet iij. daies for no3t.
þai be-so3t his wife atte ho.
sulde make him til hir hit vn-do.
vn-to þat bride was askande balde
sampson alle þe soþ he talde.
and ho tille alle atte hir was kid.
þis ridil p*re*uely ho vndid.
and þat was mykil vn-lewte.
to telle hir lordes priuate.
¶ Sampson ham calde þe seyue*n*t day
con 3e he saide þe ridil say.
3e þai saide ellis ware we mad.
to sampson þai þe ridil rad.
hony is squete wiþ ri3t resoun.
and quat is stranger þen a lyou*n*.
¶ Soþ he saide haue ho maugre.
þat has vndone my p*ri*uate.
¶ Sampsou*n* for[2] wraþ his wif[1] for-soke
and ho a-noþ*er* housbande toke.
¶ quen þat sampson had herd[1] say.
for-soþ he saide fra þis day.
agh̄ I. for to haue na wyte.
to do philistiens despite. [[2] MS. was *crossed through.*]

FAIRFAX

His wijfes fad*er* and mod*er* fre
Of þis honi to ete gaf he, 7116
Bot noght he did þai*m* at vnd*er*stand,
Hougat he þ*a*t honi fand.
At þ*a*t fest þar he was stadd,
A redel vndo him he badd, 7120
And hight þa men to giue þaim mede,
If þai coud right þ*a*t rydel rede,
þ*a*t ilk mede þai suld him hight,
If þai it ne rede in a seue*n* niht. 7124
"Of þe eytand þe mete vte sprang,
And þe suete vte of þe strang."
þis it was quen þai had soght,
And studid thre dais for noght, 7128
þai bi-soght his wijf þ*a*t scho
Suld gar him tel hir it vnto.
To þat bride was biddand bald,
Sampson al þe soth hir tald. 7132
And scho al þ*a*t to hir was kidd,
Till þas oþ*er* scho it vndidd,—
And þ*a*t was mekil vnleute,
To tell hir lau*er*des priuete. 7136
[. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. 7140
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
Sampson for wreth his wijf forsok,
And scho anod*er* husband tok. 7146
Quen sampson þar-of herd say,
"Now forth," he said, "fra dis day,
Awe i to haue na man*er* wite,
To do philistiens despite." 7150

GÖTTINGEN

his wyues fadir & modir fre
Of þis hony to ȝete ȝaf he
But not he made hem vndirstonde
how he þ*a*t hony fonde
At þe feest þ*er*e he was stad
A redeles vnto him he bad
he het men to ȝyue hem mede
If þei coude hit riȝtly rede
And þei to ȝyue þe same aȝeyn
If þei hit red nouȝt certeyn
Of þe etyng þe mete out sprong
And þe swete out of þe strong
þis was al when*n*e þei souȝt
þre dayes þei studyed aboute nouȝt
þo þei bisouȝte his wif þat sho
Shulde make hir lord telle hit hir to
þ*a*t bruyd was of biddyng bolde
Sampson al þe soþe hir tolde
And she to þo þ*a*t were hir kid
Soone aftir hit vndid
And þ*a*t was a greet folye
hir lordes cou*n*sel to discrye
[. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
Sampson for wraþ hir forsoke
And she anoþ*er* husbonde toke
when*n*e sampson þ*er*of herde say
Now he seide fro þis day
Owe I to haue no man*er* wite
þouȝe I philistiens do despite

TRINITY

Thre hundreth fox he samu*n* knitt,
(I wat noght hu he on þam hitte)
Vn-to þair tails fir he band, 7153
Foluand ilk fox a brand, [[1] *in later hand*]
And in þe philistiens land,
Thoru þe feldes alsua re*n*nand, 7156
[When corn was[1]] ripe he late þam rin,
And sua þair corns did he brin,
þair oliues, wit þair vintres,
þe foxs brint al wit þat bles. 7160
¶ þe philistiens þan went þam vte,
And soght þan sampson al abute,
þe Iuus was þan þair vnder-lute, [[lf 40, bk, col. 1]]
Sampson bunden þai yald for dute,
þe philistiens, wit-vten les, 7165
Ran on sampson in a res;
Bot sampson, þat was selcuth smert,
Vte o þair handes son he stert, 7168
And gaue a-braid sa fers and fast,
þat all þe bandes of him brast.
Thoru chance he fand an assban,—
For oþer wepen had he nan,— 7172
O þat heþen folk he feld
A thusand þ*a*t wit tal was teld.
Siþen he went vntil a tun,
Til a wijf þ*a*t was co*m*mun, 7176
Biside hir al þe night he lai:
þe philistiens q*ue*n þai herd sai,
þai vmbisett þ*a*t tun a-bute,
þ*a*t if sampson went oþer vte 7180
On nighter-tale, or in morning,
To derfly ded þai suld him bring.
Bot sampson, þat was selcuth wight,
Vp he ras midward þe night, 7184
And bar þe yates o þe tun,
And laid þam on a hei dun.

COTTON

þre hundre foxis he sa*m*myn knitt
I. ne wate noȝt how he ham hit.
vn-to þaire tailes fire he bande
and sette ham in-to þaire lande.
folowand ilk fox a brande.
þorou þe felde riȝt squa rynnande
þ*er* þai ware ripe he lete ham ren.
and squa þaire cornys dide he bren.
¶ þaire alies wiþ þaire vyne-trees
þ*er* foxes brende atte a-resse.
þe philistiens þen went ham out.
and soȝt sampson alle a-boute
þe Iewes was þaire vnderloute.
þai bande sampson wiþ-oute doute
¶ þe philistiens wiþ-outen les
ran on sampson in a res.
bot Sampson þat was selcouþ smert
out of þaire handes sone he stert.
and gaf a braide sa fers *and* fast
þat alle þe bandis of him brast.
¶ þorou chaunce he fande an asse ban.
for oþ*er* wepin had he nane.
of þat nacio*u*n folk he felled
a thousand þat wiþ tale was telled
Siþen he went in-to þe toun.
to a wife þat was comou*n*.
be-side hir alle þat niȝt he lay.
þ*er* philistiens quen þai herde say.
þai vmbesette þe tou*n* a-boute.
þat if sampsou*n* went aure quere out
on niȝt*er*tale or on mornyng.
to deleful dede þai sulde him b*r*inge
¶ bot sampson þat was selcouþ wiȝt
vp he ras wiþ hert liȝt.
and bare þe ȝates of tou*n*.
and laide ham on a hey dou*n*

FAIRFAX

Thre hundrid foxis he samen knytt,
(I wat noght hou he on þaim hitt,)
vnto þair taylis fir he bonde, 7153
Foluand ilk fox a brond, [1 *read* curnis]
And into philistiens land, [leaf 50, back, col. 1]
Thoru þe feild alsua rennand, 7156
For þai war ripe, he lete þaim renne,
And sua þair turnis[1] gart he brinne;
þair olyues wid þair wyn tres,
þir foxis brint wid þair bles. 7160
Þir philistiens þan went þaim vte,
And soghte sampson al a-boute.
þe Iuus war þan þair vnderloute,
Sampson bunden þai ȝeld for doute;
þir philistiens, widuten les, 7165
þai ran on sampson in a res,
Bot sampson, þat was wonder smert,
vte of þair handis sone he stert, 7168
And gaf a braid sua fers and fast,
þat al his bandis sone he brast.
Thoru chance he fand an ass bane,—
For oþ[er] wapin þan had he nan,—
Of þat hedin folk he felde 7173
A thousand þat wid tale was teld.
Siþen he went in-to a toun,
vnto a wijf þat was comoun, 7176
Biside hir all þat niht he lay.
þis philistiens þan herd say,
þai vmsett þat toun a-boute,
þat if sampson went aniquar vte, 7180
A nihtertale or in mornyng,
To doleful dede þai suld him bring.
Bot sampson, þat was farli wiht,
vp he ras mid-war[d] þe night, 7184
And bar þe ȝatis of þe toun,
And layd þaim on a hi doun.

GÖTTINGEN

þre hundride foxes to gider he knyt
I ne woot how he on hem hit
To her tailes fire he bond
And folwynge vche fox a brond
Into philistiens cuntre [2 MS. brennes]
þourȝe þe felde he made hem fle
whenne þei were ripe he let hem renne
And so her curnes dud he brenne[2]
her olyues wiþ her wyn trees
þese foxes brent wiþ her rees
þese philistiens wenten oute
And souȝten sampson al aboute
þe iewes were vndir her walde
Sampson bounden sone þei ȝalde
þo philistiens wiþouten lees
Ran on sampson in a res
But sampson was ful smart
Out of her hondes sone he start
he ȝaf a breide so fers & fast
þat alle his bondes soone he brast
Bi chaunce he fonde an asse boon
Oþer wepen had he noon
Of þat heþen folke he felde
A þousande bitale telde
Siþen he went in to a toun
To a wif þat was comoun
Bisides hir al nyȝte he lay [leaf 45, back]
þe philistiens herden say
þei bi sett þe toun aboute
þat if sampson coom oute
Bi nyȝt or in þe mornyng
To deolful deþ þei wolde him bring
¶ But sampson þat was so wiȝt
vp he roos amydde þe nyȝt
And bare þe ȝatis of þe toun
And leide hem on an heȝe doun

TRINITY

¶ Siþen he ches a wijf to wale,
Dalidam, him broght in bale. 7188
þe philistiens, sa ful o strijf,
þai hight to dalida his wijf
Gyftes gret al for to frain 7191
Quar was sampson might and mayn.
Sua lang sco frain him, þat bald,
þat suilk a gabing he hir tald, 7194
"Wit seuen sinous wa sa me band,
I tint my strenth o fote and hand."
His faas stilli sco badd ta kepe,
And band him quils he was on-slepe,
And þan opon his faas sco cald, 7199
To do wit him wat þai wald.
Bot sampson wakken[d] of his slape,
O bandes let he-self him scape,
His bandes al he brac in tua, 7203
Als þai had ben made bot on stra.
Bot yitt his wijf wald noght fin
Thoru egging of his wiþerwin,
Til sco þe soth had gert him sai,
In quat stede al his strencth lai. 7208
[1] "*Quar* es þi strencth, leif?" said sco,
"quare?" [1 col. 2]
"It es," he said, "al in mi hare;
War mi hare schorn, i war noght þan
Strang*er* þan a-noþer man." 7212
¶ Nu has sampson bikend his liif
In will to weld, al of his wijf,
Was neu*er* als now sampson in wath,
His liue, his ded, now has sco bath,
Bath in hir will now has he don,
þ*a*t sal on him be sene ful son. 7218
[3] Sampson, þi first wijf lerd þe witte,
If þat þou cuth haf halden it!

COTTON

¶ a wife he chese dalidam ho hiȝt.
atte siþen dide him myche vn-riȝt
þe philistiens ful of strife
þai hiȝt to dalidam his wife
giftes grete for to frayne.
quere was sampson strenght *and* mayne
so lange ho frayned be þou balde
þat suche a gabbing[1] he hir talde
wiþ vij. senewes qua sim me ba*n*de
my strenght ware lost baþ fote *and* ha*n*de
¶ his faes ho bad stilly take kepe
and binde him quen he is on slepe.
and þen a-pon his faes ho calde
to do wiþ him quat þai walde
bot sampson wakkened sone againe
and al þaire werk was in vayne
his bandis al he brest in twa.
as þai had bene bot a stra.
bot ȝet his wife walde noȝt fine.
þorou siching[1] of his witherwine.
til ho þe soþ had gert him say.
in quat stede his strenght lay.
¶ quare is þi strenght leue sir quare
hit is he saide al in my hare.
[2] ware my*n* hare shorne I. ware noȝt þan
stranger þen a-noþ*er* man. [2 leaf 41]
Now has sampson be-kende his lif[1]
in wille to welde of his wife.
was neu*er* sampson half so waþ.
his life his deþ now has ho baþ.
baþ in hir wille has he done.
þat sal on him be sene ful sone.
his first wife lered him witte
if he cowde haue haldin hit.

FAIRFAX

[3 The next four lines are partially corrected to be read in the third person.]

Siþen he ches a wijf to wale, 7187
Dalidam, him broght in bale.
þe philisties, sua ful of strijf,
þai hight to dalida his wijf
Giftes grete, all for to frain 7191
Quere was sampson miht *and* mayn.
[1] Sua lang scho frayned hi*m*, þ*at* balde,
And suilk a gabing he hir tald, [1 col. 2]
"wid seuen synous qua-sua me band,
I tint mi strenthe in fote and hand."
His fas stilly scho bad ta kepe, 7197
And quile he was on-slepe,
And þan vpon his fa-me*n* calde,
To do wid him al quat þai wald.
Bot sampson wakind of his nap, 7201
Of bandis he lete him-seluen scap,
His bandis all he brac in tua,
As þai had ben bot a stra.
Bot ȝeit his wijf left noght for þis,
Thoru egging of his enmys, 7206
Til scho þe soth had gert him say,
In quat thing all his strenthe lay.
"Quar es þi strenth, lef?" scho said, "quer."
"It es," he said, "al in mi her; 7210
war my her schorin i war noght þa*n*
Stranger þan a-noþ*er* man."
NOu has sampson bi-taght his lijf
In will to weild to his wijf;
was neu*er* sampson ar in drede, 7215
Nou has scho bath his lijf and dede
Bath in hir wille: nou has he done
þat sal on him be sene ful sone.
Sampson, þi first wijf lerid þe witt,
If þ*at* þu coude haue holdin itt! 7220

Aftir he chees a wif þo
Dalidam him brouȝte in wo
þo philistiens so ful of strif
Bihett to dalidam his wif
ȝiftis grete al for to frayn
where was sampsones mayn
Longe she freyned him þ*at* bolde
And suche a gabbyng he hir tolde
wiþ seuen synewes who so me bond
I lost my strengþe foot & hond
his foos þo she bad take kepe
And þe while he was on slepe
Soone she his fomen calde
To do wiþ hi*m* what þei walde
Sampson waked of his nap
his bonde dud he al to crak
Alle his bondes he brake in two
As þei had ben but a stro
But ȝitt his wif laft not þus
þourȝe eggyng of his enemyus
Til she þe soþe made hi*m* say
wher ynne al his strengþe lay
She seide lef telle me where
hit is he seide in my here
If hit were of I were not þon
No strenger þen anoþ*er* mon
Now haþ sampson take*n* his lif
In wille to welde to his wif
was neu*er* sampson eer in drede
She had in hond his lif & dede
In hir wille had he boþe done
þ*at* shulde ben aftir sene sone
his furste wif him lered witt
If he couþe haue holden hit

þis wijf alsua, þat þou has now,
If þou[1] ne war sua lightli to tru!
Sare man aght to dred þe brand
þat brint him forwit in his hand, 7224
Bot herd it es to stand again
þe wijf þat fines noght to frain,
For noiþer for luue dredes, ne au,
Dos man his priuetes to scau; 7228
Or drunkennes oftmai bitide
Dos man his consail to vn-hide,
þat oft in faand man findes sua,
Man priueest es mast man faa, 7232
Ne þare es nan sa gret mai greif
Als traitur dern and priue theif.
Als sua sco, dame dalida,
Of al wicke ai worth hir waa? 7236
Hir lauerd consail all to þaa
Sco tald þat heild him mast for faa.
Hir time sco soght, bad þam be nere,
Quils sampson slepped, sco laght a schere, 7240
His hare sco kerf, wa worth hir hend!
And till his foos sco him be-kend.
Al moght þai þan do quat þai mint,
For thoru his fax his force was tint,
And did him selcuth mikel lath, 7245
þai blinded him and prisund bath.
And quen he was don in prisun,
A man son o þat ilk nacion 7248
Gun dalidam hijs wijf at wedd;
Sampson was to þe bridal ledd,
For he was sle on harpingleu. 7251
Wit þis his [hare[2]] was waxen neu;
Bi a piler was he þar sett,
To gleu þaa gomes at þair mete. 7254

COTTON

[1 *The later hand reads* hoo.]

þe same wife atte he had now.
wille be-giled him as I trow.
¶ Sare men aght to drede þe brande
atte brende him has be-fore hande
bot harde hit is to stande agayne
þe wife þat fines noȝt to frayne.
he is a fole auþer for loue or awe
þat dos his priuate to shawe.
bot drunkynnes so may be-tide
dos mon his consaile to vn-hide.
and oft certayne men findes squa
men priuest ys maste fa.
¶ ne þer nys nane sa grete may grefe
as traitour derne *and* priue thefe.
al-squa dide hir dame dalida.
of al wiuis þen worþ hir wa.
hir lordes consaile al to ȝa.
ho talde hit til his mast fa.
hir time ho soȝt bad ham be nere
and quen he slepped ho toke hir shere
his hare ho carfe wa worþ hir hende
and til his fas ho him be-kende.
al muȝt þai do quat ham mynt
for þorou his wife his strenght is tint.
þai kid for-soþ atte þai ware wraþ.
þai blinded him *and* prisoned baþ.
and quen he was done in prisoun
a mon of þat ilk nacioun.
dide dalida his wife wedde
sampsoun was to þe bridale led.
for he was sleye on harping glew
be þis his hare was waxin new.
¶ bi a piler was he sette
to glew þos gomis at mete

FAIRFAX

[2 *The later hand reads* hore.]

þis wijf alsua þ*at* þu has nou,	þis o*þer*e wif þ*at* he had now
Auht þu noght sua wele to trou !	Au3te he not wel to trow
Sare man aw to drede þe barnde	Soore shulde mon drede þe brond
þ*at* has brent bifore his hand, 7224	þ*at* bifore haþ brent his hond
Bot hard it es to stand agayn	And harde hit is to stonde a3eyn
þe wijf þ*at* fines noght to frain,	þe wif þ*at* leueþ not to freyn
þ*at* eyder for loue or drede of awe,	þ*at* ouþ*er* for loue or drede of awe
Dos man his p*ri*uetes to schawe. 7228	Doþ mon his p*ri*uetees to shawe
Or drunkenes oft may be-tide,	Bi dronkenes als may bityde
Mas man his consail to vnhide. [1 leaf 51, col. 1]	Doþ mon his p*ri*uetees to vnhyde
[1] þ*at* ofte in fanding men findes sua,	In fondynge ofte men fynde hit so
Man p*ri*uees es mast manes fa, 7232	P*ri*uyest to mon is ofte his fo
Na þar es nan sua gret may gref,	þer is noon so myche may greue
As traytur derne, and p*ri*ue thef.	As traitour derne & p*ri*ue þeue
Alsua scho did, dame dalida,	And so dud dalida þen
Of all wick, ay worth hir wa ! 7236	worþe hir worst of alle wym*m*en
Hir lau*er*des consayl scho teld to þa	hir lordis cou*n*sel tolde sho
þ*at* held he mast to be his fa.	hir lordis moost foos to
Hir time scho soght, had þai ben ner*er*,	hir tyme she toke a leiser þere
Quilis he slep scho cutt his her 7240	And whil he slepte kut his here
wid hir scheris, wa worth hir hend !	w*ith* hir sheres [wo] worþe her hende
And to his fas scho him bikend.	And to his foos him bikende
All miht þai do þan þ*at* þai mint,	þen*n*e my3t þei do as þei had mynt
For thoru his fax his fors was tint,	þour3e his heer his mi3t was tynt
It did him selcuth mekil loth, 7245	þei dud hi*m* wondir mychel loþe
þai bett him and p*re*suned hi*m* both.	Beten him & prisou*n*de hi*m* boþe
And quen he was done in p*re*sun,	when*n*e he was done in prisou*n*
A man of þat same nacyon 7248	A mon of þ*at* same nacio*un*
Gat dalida his wijf to wedd ;	Gat dalida his wif to wedde
Sampson was to þe bridal bedd,	Sampson was to þe bridale ledde
For he was sly of harping glew ; 7251	For he was fle3e of harp glew
Bi þan his her was waxin new.	Bi þ*at* his heer was waxen new
Bi a piler þan was he sett,	Bi a piler was his sete
To mirth þe gomys at þair mett 7254	To myrþe men at her mete
GÖTTINGEN	TRINITY

[1] Quils þai war blithes[t] at þat fest,
Sampson cuth welle of ald gest. 7256
Wexen was sumdel his hare; [[1] leaf 41, col. 1]
þe post þat al þat huse vpbare
Wit bath his handes he it seok,
Sua fast þat al þe hus quok, 7260
þat hus he feld, gaf naman grith,
And slogh his faas, him-self þar with.
¶ After sampson al-þer neist
Was heli dempster, þe preist, 7264
þat þof he-self was clene o sin,
For last of his suns tuin
þe quilk he wist and chastid noght,
þair sinn of him-self was boght. 7268
For quils he left at ham for eild,
þai went to fight a-pon þe feld,
Wit oþer fele þar war þai slain,
And godds hali ark was tan. 7272
[. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
no gap in the Cotton & Laud MSS.]
His hernpan he brak wit chance,
Vr lauerd it sent him for wengance.
þai mai dred saand suilk vnsele,
þat chastes noght þair childer wele,
For oft on fader falles þe wrak 7281
þat sent es for þair childer sake.
Fourti[2] yeir dempt he israel, [[2] MS. Forurti]
And after him comme samuel,
He was a seleuth dughti thing, 7285
þe first þat [enoynted[3]] man to king.
[[3] *By a later hand for* smerld.]

quilest þai ware gladdest at feste
sampson þat cowde of alle geste.
waxen was þen sumdel his hare
þe post þat alle þe hous vp-bare
wiþ baþ his handis he hit shoke
so faste atte alle þe hous quoke.
þat hous hit felle wiþ-outen griþ.
and sloghꝫ his fas him-seluen wiþ.
Ofter sampson alder-neste
was hely demster prest.
al if his-selfe was clene of synne
for lastes of his sones twin.
þe quilk he wiste *and* chasted noȝt.
þaire syn a-pon him-self is boȝt.
þe quilest he left at hame for elde
þai went to fiȝt a-pon þe felde.
wiþ oþer men þer ware þai slayne.
þaire bodis come neuer agayne
wiþ saraȝinis ware þai led a-way.
quen hely herde þis tiþande say.
¶ for sorou he toke to hert a-nane
he fel doun on þe harde stane.
his herne panne he brak with chaunce
our lorde him sende hit for veniaunce
þai may drede chaunce of vn-sele
at chastis noȝt þaire childer wele
for oft on þe fader fallis þe wrake
þat sende is for þe childe sake.
xl. ȝere kepped he israel. **of þe first**
and ofter him come samuel. **king. saul.**
he was a seleouþ duȝti þing. **& þen Dauid**
þe first atte smerled mon to king

[*Samuel anoints Saul and David.*]

¶ Prophet he was, sir samuel, 7287
Wel luued wit godd, for he was lel.

Prophete was sir samuel.
wele loued wiþ god for he was lel.

COTTON FAIRFAX

whan þai war blithest at *þat* feste,—
Sampson cuth ful wele of ieste. 7256
Sumdel waxin was his her;
þe post, *þat* all þe hous vp bar,
wid bath his handis he it schok,
Sua fast *þat* al þe hous it quock, 7260
þat hous he feld, gaf na ma*n* grith,
And slow his fas, hi*m*-self þar-with.
After sampson al*þer* nest, 7263
was demister hely þe p*r*eist,
And þou him-self was clene of sin,
For þe gilt of his sonis tuin, 7266
þe quilk he wist and chastid noght,
þair si*n*ne apon hi*m*-self þai boght.
For quilys he left at ham for elde, [col. 2]
þai went to fight apon þe felde, 7270
wid o*þer* fele þar war þai slayn,
And goddes hali arke was tayn.
[. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
His harn pa*n*ne he brac wid chance,
God sent it him for wengaunce.
þai may drede suilk v*n*cele 7279
þat chastis noght þair childe*r* wele,
For oft on fadir fallis þe wrake,
þat sent es for þe childes sake.
Fourti ȝere demyd he israel,
And efter him com samuel, 7284
He was a selcuth dohuti thing,
þe first þat noyntid ma*n* to king.

whenne þei were gladdest at þe feest
Sampson coude wel geest
Somdel waxen was his here [leaf 46]
þe post þat al þe hous vp bere
wiþ boþe his hondes he hit shoke
So fast þat al þe hous quoke
þe hous he falde ȝaf no mon griþ
his foos he slouȝe hi*m* self *þer* wiþ
¶ Aftir sampson alþer neest
was domes mon hely þe preest
And þouȝe hi*m* self was clene of synne
For gult *þat* his sones were Inne
whiche he wiste & chastised nouȝt
her synne on hi*m* self he brouȝt
whil he lafte at home for elde
þei went to fiȝte on þe felde
Slayn were þei þe*re* in sake
And goddes holy arke I take
[. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
Elie his horn pa*n*ne brake bi chau*n*ce
God sende hit hi*m* for vengeau*n*ce
þei may drede suche vnsele
þat chastiseþ not her childre wele
Ofte on fadir falleþ wrake
þat sende is for þe childre sake
Fourty ȝeer demed he israele
And aftir coom samuele
he was a selcouþe douȝti þing
þe furste *þat* noyntid mon to kyng

[*Samuel anoints Saul and David.*]

PRophete was sir samuel, 7287
Dere wid godd, for he was lel,

¶ Prophete was sir samuele
Dere to god for he was lele

þe Iuus, wit þair mikel pride, 7289
Efter him þai sent þat tide, [quartill
"Lauerdinges," he said, "sais me
Haf yee me fott? quat es your will?"
"Gett vs a king." "quat, er yee wodde!
Ha yee noght now a king ful gode,
þat fra your faas thoru see yow ledd,
And siþen wit riche manna yow fedd,
And mani werkes for yow wroght?"
"Sir," þai said, "þou sais for noght,
Gett vs a king þat vs mai ledd, 7299
Als we se haf all oþer thedd."
"Parfai," þan answard samuel,
"Yee ar to fraward wit to dele,
For noiþer [ar ȝe] war ne wise,
Bot for your riches ouer [nise.][1] 7304
Nu ar yee bath in rest and pees, [col. 2]
Yow langes certes haf malees, [[1] nise *is in late hand*]
For-soth i sai, and sal a-wou,
Ful sare yee sal repent yow. 7308
Noght yow allan, bot your oxspring,
Sal reu ful sare your will ȝerning,
For it es wel worthye þat qua 7311
Mai bere no wel ne thole na wa."
¶ Sare weped samuel wit þis,
Til him com drightin, lauerd o blis,
And thris he cald on samuel, 7315
"Lauerd," he said, "i here þe wel."
"Mi folk," said drightin, "ful fraward
þai seke þam-self o a gret ougard,
þai ask now oþer king þan me,
Ful ilhail sal þai it se; 7320
þat þai desire, þai sal it haue,
To þair aun heued a staue.
Omang þir puple sal þou latt
A stalworth man þat saul haitt, 7324

COTTON

þe iewes wiþ þaire mykil pride
þai sende ofter him a tide.
lordingis he saide say me quar-til.
ȝe haue me fotte quat is ȝour wil.
¶ Sette us a kingꞇ quat ar ȝe wode
haue ȝe noȝt a kingꞇ ful gode.
þat fra ȝour fas þorou see ȝou led
and siþen wiþ riche manna fedde
and mony werkis for ȝou wroȝtꞇ.
sir þai saide þou sais for noȝtꞇ.
gete vs a kingꞇ þat may vs lede.
als we se haue al oþer thede.
Parfay þen onsquared samuel
ȝe ar to frawardꞇ wiþ to dele
for nauþer ar ȝe warre ne wis.
bot prowde of riches of grete pris.
now ar ȝe baþ in rest *and* pees.
þou langes sare to haue males.
¶ For-soþ I say *and* salle a-vow. [lf 41, bk]
ful sare ȝe salle repent ȝow.
noȝt ȝou allane bot ȝour ospringꞇ.
sal rew ful sare ȝour coueting.
for hit is worþi wele at qua.
may bere na wele salle thole þe wa.
Sare wepped samuel wiþ þis.
til him come our lorde of blis.
and þries he calde on samuel.
lorde he saide I here þe wel.
my folk saide god is ful frawarde
þai seke ham-self a foule awgarde
þai aske a-noþer kingꞇ þan me
ful illa hayle sal þai hit se.
at þai desir þai sal hit haue
til þaire awen heued a-staue
¶ A-mongꞇ þaire folk saltow layte
a stalworþ mon atte saule hatte

FAIRFAX

GÖTTINGEN		TRINITY
þe iuus, wid þair mekil p*r*ide,		þe iewes wiþ her mychel pride
Sent efter him apon a tyde.	7290	Sent aftir him on a tide
"Lordinges," he said, "say me quar-till		Lordynges he seide seiþ me wher tille
Haue ȝe me fett? quat es ȝour skill?"		haue ȝe me fet what is ȝoure willo
"Get vs a king." "quat, er ȝe wode?		Gete vs a kyng what are ȝe wode
Ne haue ȝe noght a king ful gode,		haue ȝe not a kyng ful gode
þ*a*t fra ȝour fas thoru se ȝou led,	7295	þ*a*t fro ȝoure foos þourȝe see ȝou ledde
And wid riche ma*n*na ȝou fedd,		And wiþ riche manna ȝou fedde
And many werkis for ȝou wroght?"		And mony werkes for ȝou haþ wrouȝt
"Sir," þai said, "þu sais for noght,		Sir þei seide þ*o*u seist for nouȝt
Get vs a king þ*a*t may vs lede,		Gete vs a kyng þ*a*t may vs lede
As we se haue all oþ*er* lede."	7300	As we se oþ*er*e haue in dede
Parfay þan ansuerd samuel,		Parfay seide samuele
"Ȝe er to fraward wid to dele,		ȝe are to frowarde wiþ to dele
For nouþ*er* er ȝe war ne wise,		Nouþ*er* are ȝe war ne wise
Bot for ȝour riches ou*er* lawe-lis;		For ȝoure richesse to heȝe ȝe rise
Nou er ȝe bath in rest and pes,	7305	Now are ȝe boþe in reste & pees
ȝe lang ful sore to haue males.		ȝe longe ful sore to haue malees
For-soth i say and sal a-wou,		Forsoþe I say & shal avow
Ful sore it sal repent ȝou,		Ful sore hit shal repente ȝou
Noght ȝou allone bot ȝour ospring		Not ȝou allone but ȝoure ospring
Sal rew ful sore ȝour ȝerning,	7310	Shal rewe ful sore ȝoure ȝernyng
For it es wel worthi þ*a*t qua [leaf 51, back, col. 1]		hit is wel worþi þ*a*t who
May thole na wele, to thole þe wa?"		May þole no wele þole wo
Sare wep samuel wid þis,		¶ Sore wepte samuel wiþ þis
Til him com vr laue*r*d of blis,		To hi*m* coom oure lord of blis
And thrijs he cald on samuel,	7315	þries he called on samuel
"Laue*r*d," he said, "i here ȝe nu wel."		Lord he seide I here þe snel
"Mi folk," said godd, "ful frawarly		Mi folk seide god ful frowardly
þai seke and wirke ful grett enuy,		þei seche & worche greet envy
þai ask nou an-oþ*er* king þan me,		þei aske anoþ*er* kyng þen me
Ful ilhayl þ*a*t time sal þai se;	7320	Euelhele þe tyme shul þei se
þat þai disire þai sal it haue,		þ*a*t þei desire þei shul hit haue
To þair aun hefd a staue!		To her owne heed a staue
Amang þis folk sal þu find an,	7323	Amo*ng* þis folk shal þ*o*u fynde on
þat saul es cald, a stalworth man,		þ*a*t saul is calde a stalworþ mon

Wit hei schuldres bath thik and brade,
Of him þan sal þair king be made,
Sin þai ha þus forsaked me, 7327
He sal be [*e*noynted[1]] þair king to be."
¶ Son þai did saul be soght,
Funden and forth was he broght,
He was hegher þan ani man 7331
Bi þe schuldres *þat* was funden þan.
þis saul haue þai mad þair king,
Wit smerl and als wit coruning.[2]
Ful wreþer hail to þair be-houe 7335
And sun on þam sa gun it p*roue*,
For was þar þan na langer bide,
Men werraid þam on ilka side,
þat þai wit-in a tuel-moth stage,
War put vte o þair heritage. 7340
þan bigan þai cal and cri,
þat godd o þam suld ha m*er*ci;
And samuel, *þat* wist þair wa,
Cald on godd for þaim al-sua. 7344
Drightin said, "þou fill þi horn
Wit oile, and weind þe forth to morn,
Vntil a man þat hatt iesse,
In bethleem sal he funden be. 7348
þou sal him find in bethleem,
Seuen suns he has to barntem,
On o þaim þou sal ma king, [leaf 41, back, col. 1]
For saul dredes me na thing:— 7352
For-þi wit caitiuete and care
He sal vte o þis werld fare,
For ar þat he be slain in wer
þe find he sal in bodi ber, 7356
þat him sal trauail dai and night,
And laithli sal his licam dight."
¶ "P*ar*fai, lau*er*d," said samuel,
"Ic herd noght o þat iesse tel, 7360

wiþ hey shulderis baþ thik *and* brade
he þen salle þaire king[1] be made.
syn þai han þus for-sakin me.
he sal be dubbed king[1] to be.
Sone þai dide saule be-soȝt
fundyn *and* forþ was he broȝt.
he was heyer þen any man.
large bi a meten span.
þis saule haue þai made king[1].
wiþ homage *and* wiþ corownyng[1].
ful wraþ*er* haile to þaire be-houe.
now sone may þai fonde *and* proue.
for was þ*er* þan na lang*er* bide.
men werred on ham on iche side
atte þai wiþ-in twelue monet stage
ware putte out of þaire heritage
þen be-gan þai calle *and* cry.
þat god of ham sulde haue m*er*cy
And samuel at wiste þaire wa
calde on god for ham alsqua.
our lorde saide þou fil þine horne
wiþ oyle *and* wende þe forþ to-morne
vn-til a mon atte hatte iesse.
In bethlem salle he fundyn be.
þou salle him finde in bethlem
vij. sones he has to barneteme.
an of ham þou sal make king[1]
for saule men dredis nan kyn þing[1].
for-þi wiþ caitef[1] hede *and* care.
out of þis werld[1] he sal fare.
for or þat he be slayne in were.
þe feinde he salle in bodi bere.
þat him salle t*r*auaille day *and* niȝt.
and laþli salle his licam diȝt.
Parfai lorde saide samuel.
I herde noȝt of þat iesse tel.

COTTON [[1] later hand: *smerld* has been erased.] FAIRFAX
[[2] The pen has been struck through the words "smerl" and "als;" and "oyntment" written over "smerl."]

wid shuldris bath thic and brad,
Of him þan sal þair king be made.
Siþe*n* þai haue þus forsakin me, 7327
He sal be noyntid þair king to be."
Sone þai did saul be soght,
Funden and forth was he broght,
He was heyer þan any man 7331
Bi þe shuldris þ*a*t was funde*n* þan.
þis saul haue þai mad þair king,
wid anoynting and coroning,
Ful wretherhele to þair bihoue; 7335
And sone on þaim sua gan it p*ro*ue,
For þan was there na lang*er* bide,
Men werrid on him on ilka side,
þat þai widin a tueluemoneth stage
were putt vte of þair eritage. 7340
þan bigan þai call and crie,
þat godd on þaim suld haue me*r*ci,
And samuel þat wist þair wa,
Cald on god for þaim alsua. 7344
Godd him bad to fille his horn
wid oyle, "and wend þu forth biforn
Into a man þ*a*t hatt iesse,
In bethleem sal he funden be, 7348
þu sal him finde in bedleem, [col. 2]
Seuen sonis he has to barn-tem.
An of þaim þu sal make king, 7351
For saule me dredis nankin thing,
For-þi wid caytifte and wid care
vte of þis world sal he fare;
For ar þ*a*t he be slain in were,
þe fend he sal in bodi bere, 7356
þai sal him trauail bath day and niht,
And lothly his bodi dight."
"Parfay, laue*r*d," said samuel,
"I here noght of þat iesse tel, 7360

GÖTTINGEN

wiþ shuldres boþe þicke & brade
he shal her kyng be made
Siþ þei haue þus forsaken me
he shal be sou3t her kyng to be
¶ Soone þei dud saul be sou3t
Founden & forþ was he brou3t
he was he3er þen any man
Bi þe shuldres founden þan
þis saul haue þei made her kyng
wiþ anoyntyng & corounyng
wroþ*er*hele to her bihoue
Soone on hem gon hit proue
þenne was þ*er*e no lenger abide
Men werred on hem on vche side
So þ*a*t wiþinne a twelue moneþ stage
þei were put out of her heritage
þenne bigon þei to calle and cri3e [lf 46, bk]
þ*a*t god on hem shulde haue mercie
And samuel þ*a*t wiste her wo
Calde on god for hem also
God him bad fille his horn
wiþ oyle & wende forþ biforn
vnto a mon þ*a*t hett Iesse
In bedleem shal he fou*n*den be
þou shal him fynde in bethleem
Seue*n* sones he haþ to barnteem
Oon of he make þou kyng
For saul dredeþ me no þing
þ*er*fore wiþ caitif and care
Out of þis world shal he fare
For or þ*a*t he be slayn in were
þe fend he shal in body bere
he shal him t*ra*uaile day & ni3t
And lodly his body di3t
¶ Maffay lord seide samuel
I here not of þ*a*t Iesse tel

TRINITY

Ne his suns ne him i knau,
þat childs nam yee will me scau."
"Yijs," he said, "i sal þe ken
To knau him a-ma*ng* oþer men, 7364
In visage es he bright and clere,
In red of heu, o laghand chere;
His fader in all has suns seuen,
þe yongest es he þat i þe neuen, 7368
Bath wis and hend, and o god fame."
"Q*ua*t hatt he?" "dauid es his name.
And for *þat* he es warr and wis,
I haue him chosen to þis seruis; 7372
His sede and his barntem
Ou*er* al men i sal maintein,
His faas sal noght a-gain him wail,
For him ne his sal i noght fail. 7376
Vn-to king þou sal him smer[1]
Mi benisc*un* þan sal he ber."
¶ Samuel went secand þe land
Til he þe hus o iesse faand, 7380
Iesse him vnderfang ful fair,
And samuel him tald his air.
"Cu*m*men i am," he said, "iesse,
An o þi suns for to se." 7384
"Sir," he said, "and þat mai yee,
Your word es co*m*mament to me."
His suns sex þat war at hame, 7387
All he did þam call be nam[2] [2 MS. man]
Bot þe yongest *þa*t was a-wai,
"Sir," he said, "sir iesse, sai
Quar es þin alþer-yongest son?" 7391
"He es," he said, "þar he es won,
Wit our scep apon þe lau."
"Do fott me him, him wald i knau."
þai did him fott, and he come skete,
And hailsed hendli þat p*ro*phete. 7396

COTTON

his sones ne him-self[1] I. ne knaw.
þe ma*nn*ys name ȝe walde me shaw.
¶ ȝus saide our lorde I. sal ȝe ken.
to knaw him a-mong o*þer* men.
In visage ys he briȝt *and* clere.
In rede of hew. laghand[1] of chere
his fader in alle has sonis vij.
þe ȝongest is he atte I. neyuen.
baþ wis *and* hende *and* of god fame
dauid he saide is his name.
for he is baþ warre *and* wise.
I haue him chosin to þis seruise.
his sede *and* his barnetem.
ou*er* alle men I sal mayntein.
his fas sal noȝt agayne him vaily
for him ne his sal I. noȝt faily.
vn-to king[1] þou sal him smere
for my benisou*n* sal he bere.
Samuel went secande þe lande
til he þe hous of iesse fande.
iesse welcomed him ful faire
samuel him talde wiþ-outen payre.
¶ Comen I. am he saide Iesse.
an of þi sones for to se.
sir he saide *and* so salle ȝe.
ȝour worde is comaunded to me.
his sones sex atte was atte hame
al dide he calle ham forþ be name
bot þe ȝongest atte was a-way.
quoþ samuel sir iesse sai.
¶ quere is he saide þi ȝongest sone.
he is he saide *þer* he was wone.
wiþ our shepe a-pon þe law.
do fot me him I. walde him knaw.
þai dide him fot *and* he come skete
and hailsed hendely þat p*ro*phete.

FAIRFAX

[1 *This line has been altered by a later hand to* Vn-to king oynt þou him þer.]

Nor his sonis ne him i knaw,
þe childes name ȝe wil me schaw."
"ȝis," he said, "i sal þe kenne
Him to knau emang oþ*er* men. 7364
In vysage es he bright and clere,
In red of heu, wid lawhand chere;
His fadir in all has sonis seuen,
þe ȝongest es he þ*at* i neuen, 7368
Bath wis and hend, and of gode fame."
"Quat hatt he?" "dauid es his name.
And for þ*at* he es war and wijs,
I haue him chosyn to þis seruis; 7372
His sede and his barn-tem
Ou*er* all men sal i maynten,
His fas sal noght agayn hi*m* vaile,
For him ne his ne sal i noght faile;
To be king þu noght him dere, 7377
Mi benisun þan sal he bere."
Samuel went sekand þe land,
Til he þe hous of iesse fand; 7380
Iesse him rescyued ful fayre,
And samuel him cald his ayre.
"Comyn," he said, "i am, iesse,
Ane of þi sonis for to se." 7384
"Sir," he said, "sua may ȝe,
ȝoure word es comandement to me."
His sonis sex þat ware at ham, [leaf 52, col. 1]
All did he call þaim forth bi nam
Bot þe ȝongest þat was a-way 7389
Samuel said, "sir iesse, say,
Quer es þin alder ȝingest son?"
"He es," he said, "þar he es won,
wid ure schepe apon þe law." 7393
"Do fett me him, i wil him knaw."
þai did him fett widuten lett,
He hayleed hendly þ*at* pr*o*phett, 7396

GÖTTINGEN

Nor his sones ny hi*m* I knowe
þe childes name ȝe me showe
ȝus he seide I shal þe ken
him to knowe bi oþer men
In visage is he briȝte & clere
In reed of hew wiþ lauȝinge chere
his fadir in alle haþ sones seuen
þe ȝongest is he þat I neuen
Boþe wis hende & of good fame
Dauid he hette bi his name
And for þ*at* he is war & wis
I haue hi*m* chose to þis seruis
his seed forsoþe al bi dene
Ou*er* alle men shal I mayntene
his foos shul not aȝeyn hi*m* vaile
him ne his shal I not faile
To be king not wol him dere
Mi benesou*n* shal he bere
¶ Samuel went sechyng þe lond
Til he þe hous of iesse fond
Iesse him receyued feire
And samuel him calde his eire
Comen he seide I am iesse
To se oon of þi sones fre
Sir he seide wiþ good entent
ȝoure word is to me comau*n*dement
his sixe sones þ*at* were at home
Alle he called hem forþ bi nome
But þe ȝongest was away
Samuel seide sir iesse say
where is þin alþer ȝongest son
he is he seide þ*er*e he is won
wiþ oure sheep vp on þe lowe
Do fett me him I wol hi*m* knowe
þei him fett wiþ chere ful swete
he heilsed hendely þ*at* pr*o*phete

TRINITY

He kneu him q*ue*n he him beheild, [col. 2]
Bi takens was him forwit teld. 7398
[Enoy*n*ted] he was wit-vten bade,
And king vte-ou*er* þe Iuus made.
Bot þof he þar was [sm]erld king,
O þe kingrike al gou*er*ning
He entir-mett him in na dede,
Bot til his schepe again he yede. 7404
Godds gast in him was sent
Fra þan it was fra saul went;
Dauid cuth on sere-kin note
Bath he cuth on harpe and rote, 7408
Q*ue*n he wit his gleu[1] him ga*m*men,
His scepe þam-self war sembel samen
Of his suete gleuing for to here, 7411
þe men was won to drau ham nere.
¶ Saul was yeitt in sted o king,
Bot he moght do na gou*er*ning,
þe find was in his licam fest, 7415
He thold him to haue na rest.
þan said þai all, "quat sal we do
Wit vr king, mai haf na ro,
He es ai vte o wite als wode. 7419
Hu sal we meke his menged mode?
He es sua ful o wickedhede,
Ful waful lijf we wit him lede."
þan spak a godman on þat throm,
"Bot do we littel dauid cum, 7424
Wit his harp, be-for þe king;
We sal him do bath gleu and sing
þ*at* quils he til him tas kepe
þe king he sal do fall on-slepe." 7428
Forth þan did þai dauid bring,
Gleuand he sang be-for þe king,
And gert him wit his melodi
Fal on-slepe, þat was weri. 7432

COTTON

he knew him quen he him be-helde
be takenis was him be-fore telde
smerlid he was wiþ-outen bade
and keper of þe iewes made.
alle if he *þer* was made king[1].
of þe kingedomys couernyng[1].
he ent*er*met him of[1] na dede. [leaf 42]
bot til his shepe againe he ȝede.
goddis gast in him was sent.
and fra saule was hit went.
¶ Dauid cowde of diu*er*se note.
nobely harpe *and* sing[1] wiþ rote.
quen he walde wiþ his glew hi*m* ga*m*me.
his shepe to-gedir walde assemble
þe squete melody for to here. [sa*m*me
men was wont to dragh̄ ham nere.
Saule was ȝet in stede of king[1].
bot he muȝt do na gouernyng[1].
þe fende was in his licam fest
þat tholed him to haue na rest.
¶ þen saide þai alle quat sal we do.
wiþ our king[1] atte has na ro.
he is ay out of witte *and* wode
how salle we meke his mode.
he is sa fulle of wikkedhede.
our life wiþ him ful wa we lede.
þen spac a godeman *and* gaf dome
do we litel dauid come.
wiþ his harp*e* be-for þe king[1].
we salle him do baþ glew *and* sing[1].
þat quilest he til him takis kepe.
þe king[1] he salle do fal on slepe.
Forþ þan dide þai dauid bring[1].
harpand[2] he sange be-for þe king[1].
and gert him wiþ his melody
falle on slepe *and* ful drery.

FAIRFAX

[1 MS. corrected to *wit gleu wald*]

He knew him que*n* he him biheld,
Bi takening *þat* was bifore hi*m* teld.
Noyntid he was widuten bade,
And king ou*er* þe iuus mad. 7400
Bot þou *þat* he war noyntid king,
Ou*er* þe king-riche gou*er*ning
He ent*er*mett him of na dede,
Bot to his schep again he ȝede. 7404
Goddes gast in him was sent,
Fra þan it was fra saul went.
Dauid koude of serkin note,
He coude of harpe mekil bi rote, 7408
Que*n* he wild wid his gle hi*m* game*n*,
His schep þaim-selue semblid same*n*
Of his minstralcy to here,
þe men was wont to draw hi*m* nere.
Saul was ȝit instede of king, 7413
Bot he miht do na gou*er*ning,
þe fend was in his bodi fest,
Quarfor he miht haue na rest. 7416
þan said þai all, "quat sal we do
wid vr king? *þat* may haue na ro.
He es ay vte of witt, and wode;
Hou sal we meke his menged mode?
He es ful of wicked-hede, 7421
Wa es vs þe lijf we wid him lede!"
Þan spac a gode man of *þat* throm,
And said, "do we littel dauid com,
wid his harpe bifore þe king, [col. 2]
He sal him do to glew and sing, 7426
þe quilis he til him takis kepe,
þe king he sal gar fall o-slepe."
Forth þan did þai dauid bring 7429
Harpand a sang bifor þe king,
And gert him wid his melodie
Falle on-slepe, *þat* was weri, 7432

GÖTTINGEN

he knew hi*m* whenne he had biholde
Bi tokenyngis bifore of tolde
Anoynt he was wiþouten abade
And kyng of þo iewes made
But þoure he were noyntid kyng
þe kyngdome to haue in gou*er*nyng
he entermeted hi*m* of no þing in dede
But to his sheep aȝeyn he ȝede
Goddes goost in him was sent
Fro þen fro saul hit was went
Dauid coude of dyu*er*se note
he couþe mychel of harpe birote
Whenne he wiþ his gle wolde game
his sheep assembled soone same
Of his menst[r]alcy to here
Mony were wont to drawe hi*m* nere
¶ Saul was ȝitt in stude of kyng
But he miȝt do no gouernyng
þe fend was in his body fest
wherfore he myȝte haue no rest
penne seide þei alle what is to do
Of oure kyng *þat* haþ no ro
he is eu*er* out of witt & wood
how shul we amende his mood
He is ful of wickedhede [leaf 47]
wo is him *þat* he shal lede
penne seide a good man of *þat* þrom
And seide do we litil dauid com
wiþ his harpe bifore þe kyng
he shal him do to lawȝe & sing
whil he to him takeþ kepe
þe kyng he shal make to slepe
Forþ dud þei dauid bring
Harping a song bifore þe kyng
he made him wiþ his melodye
Falle on slepe *þat* was werye

TRINITY

Quil wit gleu, and quil wit sang,		baþ wiþ harping *and* wiþ sange.
And þus he serued saul lang,		*and* þus he serued saule ful lange
þat ai quen he was t*rau*aild mast		þat ay quen he was t*rau*ailed maste
Thoru a wreche vn-roful gast,	7436	þorou þat wreeche vn-roful gaste.
And he bigan to gleu or sing,		quen dauid be-gan to harp*e* *and* sing.
Of his vn-ro he tok lething.		of his vn-ro he toke resting.

[*David and Goliath; war with the Philistines.*]

¶ to-quils come in philistiens,		¶ þe quilest come in philistiens.
þair felu*n* faas þat war paens,	7440	þaire feloun fas þat ware payens.
þar ou*er*al þe cuntre spredd,		þaire oste ou*er* alle þe cuntre spred.
þai wasted godes and awai ledd.		þai wasted godes *and* a-way ledde
þai broght wit þam goli, þat eten,	[leaf 42, col. 1]	þai broȝt wiþ ham goly. a ȝoten.
In fule hordom þan was he geten,		in foule hordome was he geten
Gret he was wit-all, and hei,	7445	grete he was *and* vnsemele.
And semed sathan on to sei		him semed satanas on to se.
Bituix his eien, thre fote brade,		bi-twix his eyen þre fote brade
Ful lath it was his visage made.	7448	ful vncomly was he made.
O bodi gret, o granis lang,		of body grete of leggis lange.
Vnsternli semed he be strang,		vnsturnely he was *and* semed strange
Sex eln and mare he had on hight,		sex elne *and* mare he had on heȝt.
And was all armed for to fight.	7452	*and* was alle armed for to feȝt.
Of his metscip was mesur nan,		of his mete was mesour nane.
He wald ete seuen scep him an.		he walde ete vij. shepe him allane
"Quare es now," said he, "saul þe king?		¶ he asked quere was saule þe king.
Moght i eu*er* wit me wit him ming		miȝt I. of him haue takenyng.
Suld he neu*er* aftur ber cron,	7457	sulde he neu*er* ofter bere croun.
I suld him sla, bi sir mahun!		I. sulde him sla be seint Mahou*n*.
Quine cums he-self, or send his saand?		bid him come or sende a sande.
Wit him i wald mi forces faand,	7460	wiþ him I. walde my force fande.
Or send me a man to me hidder,		or sende a mon to me hidder.
þat i and he mai fight to-gidder,		þat I. & he may fiȝt to-gidder.
And qua oþer ou*er*-cu*m* in feild		& qua may oþ*er* ouer-come in felde.
þe toþer folk al til him yeild.	7464	þe toþ*er* folk alle to him ȝelde.
A man o þair gains an of vr,		a mon of þaire a-noþ*er* of oure
If vrs mai him win in stur,		*and* quilk sa wynnys oþ*er* in stoure
COTTON		FAIRFAX

Sumquile wid harpe, sumquile wid sang;		Oþer while wiþ harpe sumtyme with song	
And þus he seruid þe king ful lang,		þus he serued þe kyng ful long	
þat ay quen he was trauailid mast		þat euer whenne he was trauailed moost	
Thoru þat foul warid gast,	7436	þourȝe þat foule sory goost	
And he bigan to harpe and sing,		If he bigon to harpe & syng	
Of his vnro he had resting.		Of his vnro he had restyng	

[*David and Goliath; war with the Philistines.*]

Þat quile cam in philistiens,	7439	¶ þat while coom philistiens in þore	
þair feloun fas, þat were painens,		her foloun foos þat paynymes wore	
þair ost on ilk half þat contre spred,		her hoost in al þat cuntre spred	
þai wastid godis and a-way ledd.		þei wastide goodes & awey led	
þai broght wid þaim Goli, þat etin,		þei brouȝte wiþ hem goly an eteyn	
In foul hordam was he getin,	7444	þat in foule horedome was geteyn	
Grett he was, and alsua hy,		Greet he was & also heȝe	
He semed Sathanas to sy		he semed sathanas vnsleȝe	
Be-tuix his eyen, thre fote brad,		Bitwene his eȝen þre fote he hade	
Ful laith it was his visage made.	7448	loþly was his visage made	
Of bodi grett, in graynys lang,		of body greet & greynes long	
vnsterly semid he to be strang;		sternely semed he to be strong	
Sex elne and mare he was on hiht,		Six ellen fully he was in hiȝt	
He was all armid forto fight.	7452	Alredy armed for to fiȝt	
Of his mete was mesur nan,		Of his mete was mesure noone	
He wild ete seuen schep his an.		Seuen sheep he wolde ete his one	
Þan said he, "quar es nu saul king?		He seide where is saul kyng	
And i miht anis wid him ming,	7456	And I miȝte ones wiþ him myng	
Suld he neuer ber na croune,		Shulde he neuer bere no crowne	
I suld him sla, be saint mahoune!		I wolde him sle bi seynt mahowne	
Qui comes he noght or sendis his sand?		whi comeþ he not or sent his sonde	
wid him wald i mi fors fand.	7460	wiþ him I wolde my fors fonde	
Ayder send he a man to me hider,		Ouþer sende he to me hider	
þat i and he may fight to-gider,		A mon þat we may fiȝte to gider	
[1] And queþer may oþer ouercome in feild,		wheþer oþer ouer comeþ in felde	
þe toþer folk all to him helde. [1 If 52, bk, col. 1]		þe toþeres folk al to him helde	
A man of his again a man of ouris,		A mon of his aȝein oon of oures	
If ours may winne his in stours,	7466	If oure may wynne his in stoures	
GÖTTINGEN		TRINITY	

þat þai be vrs and þair airs;
If þai win vrs þat we be þairs. 7468
And her i bede mi-self redi,
For to fight for vr parti."
Ilk dai he come in place,
And batail bede wit sli manace, 7472
Ai q*ue*n þ*at* þe folk him soght sau
þam stode of him ful mikel au.
"Allas," he said, king saul, þan,
"Allas! quar sal we find a man 7476
þat dar þe fight, for mi sake,
Again yon warlau vndertake?
þe man þat him wald fight a-gain,
And moght ou*er*-cu*m* him wit his main,
I suld him riche in all his lijf, 7481
And giue mi dogh*ter* him to wijf."
þis herd dauid, and forth can stand,
"Sir king," he said, "hald me coue-
I tru truli in godds might, [nand,
þ*at* i sal vnder-tak þe fight, 7486
Agains yon gerard þat es sa grim,
Wit godds grace i sal sla him.
Again yon wreche haiþen thing, [col. 2]
For-soth haf i na dred, sir king; 7490
He traistes al in his aun hand,
And ic in him es all weldand."
¶ To dauid said saul þe king,
"I hope þartil þou be ful ying, 7494
Yon es a stalworth batail wright,
And þou lered neuer for to fight.
If he sla þe, als god for-bede,
All mon we hald of haþen lede. 7498
Q*ua*t bot to lese þi lijf, leue page,
And we to þam ma siþen homage?"
¶ "Do wai," sir king, "es noght to drede
þ*at* godd will help, dut es na nede

COTTON

þai salle him haue þat him ou*er*come.
sal þ*er* be na noþ*er* dome.
and here I. bede my-self redy
for to fi3t for our party.
ilk day he come in place.
and batayle bed wiþ grete manace.
and quen þe folk him armed sagh̄.
c*er*tis of him þai stode grete agh̄.
Allas saide king' saule þan.
allas quare salle we finde a man.
atte dar þe batal vnder-take.
agayne 3one warlagh̄ for my sake.
þe mon þat him mu3t driue agayne.
and him ouer-come wiþ his mayne.
I sulde him riche in alle his life.
& gif hi*m* my dogh*ter* to his wife. [Dauid.
¶ þis herde dauid *and* forþ con stande
sir king' halde me couenande.
I traw truly wiþ goddis mi3t.
þat I. sal vnder-take þis fi3t
agayne 3one Ieaund' þat is sa grim.
wiþ goddis g*rac*e I. salle sle him.
agayne 3one warlagh̄ hethen þing'.
for-soþ I. drede me no3t sir king'.
he traistes alle in his awen hande
and no3t in him þat is al-weldande.
TO dauid saide saule þe king'.
I hope here-til þou art ful 3ing'.
3one mon wiþ strenght is vnder-pi3t
and þou lered neu*er* atte fi3t.
if he slee þe as god for-bede.
al mone we halde of hethen lede.
quat bote to lese þi life leue page [lf 42, bk]
and do ham siþen to make omage.
Do way sir king' is no3t to drede.
þ*er* god wille help doute is na
[nede

FAIRFAX

þat þai be ours and þaire ayris;	*þat* þei be ouris & her heires
If þai wi*n*ne vris, þat we be þairis.	If þei wyn*ne* oures we be þeires
And here i bede mi-selue redi 7469	here I bide my self redy
For to fight for vre parti."	For to fiȝte for oure party
Ilk a day he cam in place,	Vche day he coom in place
And batayl bedd wid suilk manace,	And batail bed wiþ suche manace
And eu*er* quen þe folk him sau, 7473	Euer when*ne* þe folke hi*m* sawe
þaim stod of him ful grett aw.	hem stood þen*ne* of hi*m* ful greet awe
"Allas!" said king saul þan,	¶ Allas seide saul þe kyng þan
"Allas! quere sal we find a man	where shal we fynde a man
þat dar þe batail, for my sake, 7477	*þat* dar þe batail for my sake
Aȝayn ȝon warlou vnd*er*take?	Aȝeyn þis þeof vndirtake
þe man *þat* miht fight hi*m* agayn,	who so wolde fiȝte hi*m* aȝeyn
And him ou*er*com in batal playn,	And hi*m* ou*er*come in batail pleyn
I suld him riche in all his liue, 7481	he shulde be riche al his lyue
And giue him my dohut*er* to wiue."	And haue my douȝtir to his wyue
Þis herd dauid, and forth gan stand,	¶ Dauid þis herde & forþ gan stonde
"Sir king," he said, "hald me coue-	Sir he seide holde me couenonde
I trou treuly in godes miht, [nand;	I trowe trewely in goddes myȝt
þat i sal vnd*er*take þe fight, 7486	*þat* I shal vndirtake þe fiȝt
Agayn Goly þat es sua grim,	Aȝeyn goly *þat* is so grym
wid goddes grace sle sal i him;	wiþ goddes grace sle shal I him
Agayn ȝon wrecched etin thing 7489	Aȝeyn þe ȝondir wrecched þing
For-soth haue i na drede, sir king.	For soþe haue I no drede sir kyng
He traystis all in his aun hand,	he trusteþ al in his owne hand
And i in ie*su* *þat* es all weldand."	And I in god al weldand
To dauid said saul þe king, 7493	¶ To dauid seide saul þe kyng
"I hope þar-to þu art ful ȝing,	I drede *þer*to þou art ful ȝing
ȝone is a stalworth batail-wright,	hit is a stalworþe batail wriȝt
And þu lerid neu*er* for to fight.	And *þou* lernedest neu*er* to fiȝt
If he þe sle, as godd forbede, 7497	If he þe sle as god forbede
All burthe vs hald of heden lede.	Alle most we holde of heþen lede
Quat bote es to lose þi lijf, leue page,	What bote to lese þi lif leof page
And we to þaim siþe*n* make omage?"	And aftir we do hem homage
"Do way, sir king, it es na nede, [col. 2]	Do wey he seide sir hit is no nede [leaf 47, back]
þare godd wille helpe, thar na ma*n* drede.	*þere* god wol helpe þar no mon drede

Apon a dai mi scep i gette,
A bere, a leon, bath i mete; 7504
I had na help bot me allan,
And drightin þat me lent his lan;
þai soght me for to ren[d] and riue,
And i laid hand on þaim be-liue, 7508
And scok þam be þe berdes sua
þat i þair chafftes raue in tua,
Wit-vten glaiue or suerd or knijf,
Bath i refte þam þair liue. 7512
He þat me þar þe maistre gaue,
He me do it here to haue.
It es noght worth, leif sir king, 7515
þat man in godd haue mistrouing."
"Ga þan," he said, "in godds grith,
þat he-self ai be þe with,
Gaes and fottes me in hij,
Mine aun arm*ur* to child daui." 7520
Helm and haubere on him þai did,
And gird him wit a suerd emid;
Q*ue*n þat dauid was armed sua,
Forth a fote ne moght he ga, 7524
Ne forþerward ne yeitt o bake,
Bot þar he stod als still os stake.
His arms fra him did he suing,
And tok bot a staf and a sling 7528
þat he was wont to bere in hand,
Abute his flock o scep walcand.
He tok fiue stans rond o quin,
And put þam in his ser*i*þ wit-in. 7532
"Dos awai," he said "þis gere,
Certes can i nan armes bere;
Bot wit mi sling i sal him fell, [lf 42, bk, col. 1]
Do ga we forth, wit-vten duell." 7536
Q*ue*n dauid went him forth in route,
He sagh þe folk, þai war in dute,

COTTON

a-pon a day my shepe I gette
a bere a lyon baþ I mette.
I had na help bot me allane
and god atte me lent his lane.
þai soȝt me for to rende *and* riue.
and I. laide hande on ham be-liue.
and shoke ham bi þe berde squa.
atte þair chaucliis cleue in twa.
wiþ-outen glyue squorde or knife.
baþ I. raft ham of þaire life.
he þat me þ*er* þe maist*r*i gaue.
he may me do hit here to haue.
hit is noȝt worþ my leue sir king'.
þat mon in god haue mistrowing'.
Ga þen he saide in goddis riȝt.
atte he him-self make þe wiȝt.
gas *and* fotte me in hye.
myne aghen armour to childe dauy.
helme *and* hauberk' on him þai dide.
and girde him wiþ a squorde amidde.
quen þat dauid was armed squa.
forþ a-fote muȝt he noȝt ga.
nauþ*er* forþ ne on bakke.
bot stille he stode as a stak'.
his armure fra him dide he squynge
and toke a staffe *and* a slynge.
atte he was wonte to bere i*n* hande
a-boute his floc of shepe walcande
he toke v. stanes rowned wiþ gynne.
and put ham in his skrip wiþ-in.
¶ dos a-way he saide þis gere.
for c*er*tis I con nane armys bere.
bot wiþ my slyng' I. sal ham fel.
do go we forþ wiþ-out*en* dwelle.
¶ quen d*auid* went him forþ in route
he sagh̄ þe folk þat ware in doute

FAIRFAX

Apon a day mi schep i gett,
A bere, a leon, bath i mett, 7504
I hadd na help bot me alone,
And god, þat me lent his lone.
þai soght me for to rend *and* riue,
And i laid hand on þaim bliue, 7508
And schok þaim bi þe berdis sua
þat i þair chaulis raf in tua,
widuten ani suerd or knijf,
Bath i reft þaim þair lijf. 7512
He þ*at* me þare þe maystri gaf,
He may me do it here to haf.
It es noght worthi, leue ser king, 7515
þ*at* man in god haue mistrouing."
"Ga þan," he said, "in goddes grith,
And godd him-selue be þe wiht.
Gas and fettis me nou in hi,
Min aun armur to child daui." 7520
Helm and habiryun on hi*m* þai did,
And gird him wid a suord emid;
Quen dauid was armyd sua,
Forth a fote miht he noght ga, 7524
Neyder forth ne ȝeit on back,
Bot stille he stod as a stack.
His armys fra him gan he suenge,
And tok bot a staf and a slenge, 7528
He þ*at* was wont to bere in hand,
Aboute his flok of schepe walkand;
He tok fiue stanis þar war round,
And putt þaim in his scrip þ*at* stound,
And said, "dos away þis ger, 7533
For certis i can na armis ber,
Bot wid mi slinge i sal him fell.
Do go we diþ*er* widuten duell." 7536
Quen dauid went him forth i*n* route,
He sau þe folk þat war in doute,

GÖTTINGEN

Vpon a day my sheep I gette
A bere a lyou*n* boþe I mette
I hadde no helpe but from aboue
Of god þ*at* lent me his loue
þei sou*ȝ*te me to rende & ryue
I leide hond on hem ful blyue
I shook hem bi þe berdes so
þ*at* her chaules I wraste in two
wiþouten ouþ*er* swerde or knyf
Boþe I rafte hem her lif
he þ*at* me þ*er*e þe maistry ȝaue
May do me here hit to haue
hit is not good leue sir kyng
þ*at* mon in god haue mis trowyng
¶ Go þen*ne* he seide in goddes griþ
And god him seluen be þe wiþ
Gooþ he seide & fecheþ in hy*ȝ*e
Myn armure to childe dauye
helme haburiou*n* on him þei did
And girde hi*m* wiþ a swerd Imyd
when*ne* dauid was armed so
Forþ a fote my*ȝ*te he not go
Nouþ*er* forþ ny ȝitt on bake
But stille stode as a stake
his armure fro hi*m* gon he swynge
And toke him but a staf slinge
whi[*c*]he he was wont to haue i*n* honde
Aboute his flock of shepe walkonde
he toke fyue stoones rou*n*de
And put in his scrippe þ*at* stou*n*de
Do wey he seide þis oþ*er*e gere
For I con none armes bere
wiþ my slynge I shal hi*m* felle
Go we þider wiþouten dwelle
¶ when*ne* dauid went forþ in route
he sawe þe folke þ*at* were in doute

TRINITY

For to gar þam wit hope to bald,
þus he þam his resun tald. 7540
" Qui suld man," said he, " be sua radd
þat es in rightwis batail stadd,
And qua-sa fightes in wrangwisnes,
Him helpes noght his Irinnes, 7544
For noiþer irin, ne yeitt ne stile,
Mai wer man wrangwis werkes wele.
For godd es eu*er* on rightwis side,
Werraiand again wrangwis pride. 7548
All yee wat we haue þe right,
For-þi sal drightin for vs fight,
He sal vs now helpe wit his grace,"
Wit þis he come vnto þe place. 7552
¶ Q*ue*n golias on him bi-held,
Ful littel tale of him he teld,
Bot held him als for in despite,
And þus bigan on him to flite. 7556
" Q*ua*t! wynsþou i am a hund,
Wit þi stans me for to stund?
Cum forth wreche, wit-vten bade,
þi flesche sal foghul fud be made."
Dauid ansuard, "if godd wil, nai!
I haue in drightin fest mi fai, 7562
Wit armes cums þou me again,
And i agains þe al plain,
I cu*m* agains þe in his nam, 7565
þat þou has said despite and scham;
þou has him and his in despite,
þat wit his grace i sal þe quite.
þi bodi sal i giue to gifte, 7569
To ete wit foghuls of þe lift,
þ*a*t all mai wit þat godd o might
Sauues noght man i*n* wapen bright,
Bot for to trou in him stedfast, 7573
And stabel in his lai to last."

COTTON

for to make ham in hope balde.
þus he ham his resou*n* talde.
quy sulde man he saide be sa radde.
þat is in riȝt-wis batal stadde.
and qua þat feȝtes in wrange-wisnes.
hit helpis him noȝt his hardines.
for nauþ*er* Iren ne stile wede.
may saue þe werk of wrange dede.
for god is euer on riȝtwisside.
and werres on þe wrange-wis pride
¶ alle ȝe wate qua agh þis riȝt
for-þi salle god for us fiȝt.
he salle sende us sone his grace.
wiþ þat he come in-to þe place.
Quen golias dide on him be-halde
ful litel tale of him he talde.
bot helde him sende as in despite.
and þus be-gan wiþ him to flite.
wenis þou atte I am an hounde.
wiþ þi stane me b*r*ing to grounde.
come forþ wrecche wiþ-oute*n* bade
þi flesshe salle fowles fede be made
Dauid saide if god wil nay.
I. haue in god feste my fay.
wiþ armes comes þou me a-gayne
and I. agaynes þe alle playne.
I come agaynes þe in his name.
atte þou has saide despite *and* shame.
þou has him *and* his in despite.
and wiþ his g*r*ace I. salle þe quite.
þi bodi salle I gif to gift
to ete wiþ fowles of þe lift.
I traw in god ful of miȝt.
and noȝt in na wapin briȝt.
bot for to traw in him stedefast.
he wille me saue wiþ-oute*n* laste.

FAIRFAX

[1]To gar þaim wid hope to be bald,
þus he þaim his resun tald. [[1] If 53, col. 1]
He said, "qui sul men be so dred,
þat es in right-wis batail stedd? 7542
And qua þat fihtes in wrangwisness
It helpis him noght, his dredness,
For neyder may iren ne stele 7545
were men wrangwisness wele.
For godd es euer on rightwis side,
werrand again wrangwis pride. 7548
For-þi sal god for vs fight,
All ȝe wate we haue þe right,
He sal sua vs help sua wid his grace."
wid þis he went in-to þe place. 7552
Quen golias on dauid be-helde,
Ful littel talle of him he teld,
Bot held him as in despite,
And þus bigan wid him to flite. 7556
"wenest þu þat a hound i be,
And wid þi stan to stone me?
Cum forth fast, widuten bade,
þi fless sal foulis fode be made." 7560
Dauid ansuerd, "if godd wil, nay!
In god i haue fest all mi fay.
wid armis cumþs þu me agayn,
And i gaynes þe all playn, 7564
I come agaynes þe in his name,
þat þu has don despitt and schame;
þu hastis him and his in despitt,
And wid his grace i sal þe quite. 7568
þi bodi sal i giue to gifte,
To ete wid foulis of þe lift,[2] [[2] The MS. has *flyte*.]
þat all may witt, þat godd of miht,
Sauis noght man in wapyn briht,
Bot for to trow in him stedfast 7573
And stabil in his lay to last."

GÖTTINGEN

To make hem in hope bolde
þis resoun he hem tolde
Whi shulde mon ben adred
þat is in riȝtwis batail sted
And who þat fiȝteþ in þe wrong
hit helpeþ not him wel long
Nouþer may iren nor stele
were monnes wrongfulnes wele
God is euer on riȝtwis side
werryng aȝeyn wrong wis pride
þerfore god wol for vs fiȝt
wel he woot we haue þe riȝt
he vs helpe of his grace
wiþ þat he went in to place
¶ whenne golias on him bihelde
litil he set bi him in felde
But helde him al in despite
And þus bigon him to flite
Say wenestou an hounde I be
And wiþ þi stoon to stone me
Com forþ faste wiþouten abade
þi flesshe shal foules fode be made
¶ Dauid seide if god wol nay
In god I haue fest al my fay
Armed comestou me aȝeyn
And I aȝeyn þe al pleyn
I com aȝeyn þe in his name
þat þou hast done dispite & shame
him hastou & his in dispit
wiþ his grace I shal hit þe quyt
þi bodi shal I ȝyue to ȝift
To ete þe foules of þe lift
þat alle may wite þat god of miȝt
Saueþ not mon in wanhope piȝt
But fully to trowe in him studfast
And stabul in his lawe to last

TRINITY

¶ "þou es," coth golias, "bot ded."
Coth dauid, "godd i tak to red." 7576
"Wil þou," coth goli, "fight wit me?"
"I red be-time þou heþen fle."
"Fle þat wynnes to haue þe warr,
For ar i fle i sal cum nerr." 7580
Wit *þat* stan he laid in sling, [col. 2]
Sua stalworthli he lete it suing
þat in his frunt þat stan he fest,
þat bath his eien vte can brest; 7584
Wit þis he fel, was na selli,
And vte his suerd þan drou daui,
And hedded him wit his aun brand,
And broght it þe king to presand.
þe sarzins war þar neigh be-side 7589
All fled, durst þai na langer bide,
Bot þar was mani feld to grund,
And mani feld[1] wit dedes wond. 7592

[1 *read* fled]

þou art quoþ golias bot dede.
þat take I. q*uod* d*auid*! god to rede.
wiltow q*uod* golias fi3t wiþ me. **golias**
I rede be-time þou heythen fle. **slaine**
or I salle make þe wele I. wene.
now sone quoþ d*auid* sal be sene.
wiþ þis a stane he laide in slinge.
sa stalworþly he lete hit squynge.
þat in his frunte þe stane hit feste
atte baþ his eyen out þai breste.
¶ wiþ þis he felle was na ferly.
and oute his squorde drogh̄ dauy.
and heued him wiþ his awen brande
and bro3t þe king[1] hit to p*re*sande.
þe sarasines þat ware be-side
flagh̄ alle walde þai no3t bide.
bot *þer* was mony felled to grounde
and mony flagh̄ wiþ deþes wounde.

[*Saul is jealous of David.*]

¶ Dauid went ham wit gret honur,
And thanked godd, þair creatur,
And mikel he was, þe soth to sai,
Loued and dred forth fra þis dai. 7596
Wit yong and ald, wit pour and rike,
þai louued him all o þat king-rike.
To iursalem þat heued bar þai,
þai karold wi*m*men be þe wai, 7600
O þair karol suilk was þe sang,
þat þai for ioi þam sang a-mang,
"Saul has smitten a thusand, 7603
Ten thussand fel in dauid hand."
For þis word was saul wrath,
For oft sith was he bremli brath.
"I haue a thussand feld, hou sua!
And dauid has ten thusand ma! 7608

Dauid went hame wiþ grete hono*ur*
thancande god his creatour.
and mykil was he soþ to say. [leaf 63]
loued *and* dredde fra þat day
of 3onge *and* alde pouer *and* rike.
alle him loued ay quare I-like.
¶ To ier*usal*em þat heued bare þai.
þer caroled wiues bi þe way.
of þair carol suche was þe sange.
atte þai for ioy had ham amange.
Saul has smyten a thousande.
x. thousande fel in dauid hande.
for þis worde was king[1] saul wraþ.
for oft siþe was he bremly braþ.
¶ I haue a thousande felled! how squa
and d*auid* has ix. thousande ma.

COTTON FAIRFAX

Þan said golias, "þu art bot dede."
Dauid said, "*þat* take i godd to rede."
[1] Said goli, "wil þu fight wid me?"
"I rede bi-time *þat* þu heþen fle."
"Fle *þat* wenis haue þe werre, [1 col. 2]
For ar i fle i sal come nerre."
wid þis a ston he laid in slinge,
Sua stalworthli he lett it suinge, 7582
þat in his front þe ston he fest,
þat both his eyen vte þai brest.
wid þis he fell, was na ferly, 7585
And vte his suerd þan drow dauy,
And hefdid him wid his aun brand,
And broght it þe king to *pre*sand.
þe sarazines *þat* were nere biside, 7589
Fledd all and durst na lang*er* abide,
Bot þar were many feld to ground,
And mani fledd wid dedes wound.

¶ þen*ne* seide goly þ*o*u art but dede
Dauid seide god be my rede
Goly seide woltou fi3te wiþ me
I rede bi tyme þ*o*u hen*n*es fle
Fle *þat* weneþ haue þe werre
For ar I fle I shal com nerre
Anoon a stoon he leide in slinge [leaf 8]
So mi3tily he lete hit swynge
þat in his frou*n*t þe stoon he fest
þat boþe his e3en out þei brest
Anoon he fel was no ferly
And out his swerd drow3e dauy
And he ded hi*m* wiþ his owne brond
And brou3t þe kyng to presond
þo sarsynes *þere* biside
Fledde alle & durst not a bide
þere were mony felde to grou*n*de
And mony fley wiþ deþes wou*n*de

[*Saul is jealous of David.*]

Dauid went ham wid gret honour,
All thankid godd þair creatour, 7594
And mekil he was, þe soth to say,
Loued and dredd fra *þat* day,
wid 3ong and alde, pore and riche,
þai loued him all in *þat* kingriche.
To Ierusalem *þat* hefd bar þai, 7599
þere dauncid wi*m*men bi þe way,
In þair dauncing þis was þair sang,
þat þai for ioy þaim song emang,—
"Saul has smyten a thousand, 7603
Ten thousand smiten i*n* dauid hand."
For þis word was saul wrath,
And ofte was he brim and brath. 7606
"I haue a thousand feld, hou sua!
And dauid ten thousand, and ma!

¶ Dauid went hoom wiþ greet honour
Alle þonked god her creatour
Muche he was soþ to say
loued & drad fro þat day
Pore & riche 3onge & olde
loued him alle mony folde
To Ierusalem þe hede bar þey
þere dau*n*sed wym*m*en bi þe wey
In her dau*n*se þis was þe song
þat þei for ioye seide among
Saul haþ smiten a þousond
Ten þousond smiten in dauid hond
For þis word was saul wrooþ
And ofte boþe breme & looþ
haue I a þousonde felde how so
And dauid ten þousonde & mo

GÖTTINGEN TRINITY

Quat of al es nou him wan,
Bot þ*at* he es noght king allan."
For los þat dauid wan þ*at* sith, 7611
Wald neu*er* saul lok on him blith;
He dred his kingdon to lese,
at þai to king suld dauid chese,
He hated him als his ful fa,
Fra þan he waited him to sla; 7616
Oft sal be quit þam on þis wise,
þ*at* to liþer lau*er*d dos seruise.
¶ þe toþer morn her after-ward
þe warlau trauail saul fulhard, 7620
Als he was won bi-gan to rage,
And als dauid him come to suage,
þe king til him wit a sper
In breth he wald him thoru ber. 7624
þat thoru he had his bodi born,
If he ne had blenked him be-forn.
Awai þan drou him son daui, [leaf 43, col. 1]
Bot saul dred him no for-þi, 7628
And of a thusand men o wal,
He made him ledder and marscal,
And thoght, and þus said in his mode,
"þ*at* i him sla, it es noght god, 7632
Bot elles i sal him lat al-an,
Philistiens sal be his ban."
He asked dauid if he wald 7635
His doghter wedde, to haue and hald,
To þe co*n*uenand for to bring
An hundreth hefds to þe king
O þat folk þ*at* was þar fede; 7639
Dauid yod forth with drightin rede.
¶ Wit þat vnled son dauid mete,
And wightli wan o þam his dete.
Again a hundret þ*at* saul soght,
Dauid him þar þe dubul broght; 7644

COTTON

quat of alle now is him wane.
bot atte he is noȝt kingꝰ allane.
¶ For los þat dauid wan þat siþe.
walde neyu*er* saule loke on him bliþe
he dred his kingedome to lese.
atte þai to kingꝰ sulde him chese.
for-þi he hated him as his fa.
and wayted him fra þen to sla.
oft salle be quitte ham on þis wise
atte to liþ*er* lorde dos se*r*uise.
¶ þe toþ*er* morne here ofterward
þe warlagh̄ trauailed saul ful harde
als he was wont. bi-gan to rage.
and dauid come him to fage.
þe kingꝰ stoket at him wiþ a spere.
in wraþ he walde him thorou bere.
and thorow his hody he had hi*m* borne
bot dauid blenked him be-forne.
¶ a-way went him sir dauy.
bot saul dred him noȝt for-þi.
and of a thousande men in wale.
he toke wiþ him alle in tale.
and þoȝt *and* þus saide in his mode.
if I. him sle hit is noȝt gode.
botꝰ ellis I. salle him lete allane.
philistiens sal be his bane.
he asked dauy if he walde
his doght*er* wedde to haue *and* halde
to þe couenande for to bringꝰ.
an hundre heuedis to þe kingꝰ.
of þat folk þat was þaire fedde
dauid went forþ wiþ goddis rede.
Wiþ þat vnlede sone d*aui*d mette
and wiȝtly wan of ham his dette
a-gayne an hundre atte saul soȝt
dauid him þ*er* þe double broȝt.

FAIRFAX

Noght of al es him nan wane,
Bot *þat* he es noght king alane."
For los *þat* dauid wan *þat* sith, 7611
wald neu*er* saul loke on hi*m* blith,
He did his kingriche to lese,
þat þai to king suld dauid chese.
He hatid him as his fa, [leaf 53, back, col. 1]
Fra þan he waitid him to sla; 7616
Ofte sal þaim be quite on þis wise,
þat to lyther lau*er*d dos seruise.
Þe to*þer* day efter-ward
þe warlaw trauailid saul hard, 7620
As he was wont bigan to rage,
And as dauid cam him to suage
þe king smat to him wid a spere,
In tene he wald him thoru bere, 7624
þat thoru he had his bodi born
Ne had he blinked him biforn.
Away þan drou him sone daui, 7627
Bot sa[u]le he dred him ne for-þi.
Of a thousand men bi tale,
He made him leder and marschale,
And thoght, and þus said i*n* his mode,
"*þat* i him sle it es noght gode, 7632
Bot ellis i sal late him alane,
Philistie*n*s sul be his bane."
He askid dauid if he walde 7635
His dohuter wedd to haue a*nd* halde,
To þe couenand for to bring
An hundrid hefdis to þe king
Of þat folk of heden lede. 7639
Dauid went forth wid godes rede,
Wid þat unlele sone dauid mett,
And wightly wan of þai*m* his dett;
Agayn an hundrid *þat* saul soght,
Dauid him þe doubil broght. 7644

GÖTTINGEN

Bi þis is him nouȝte wone
But *þat* he is not kyng allone
For loos *þat* dauid won *þat* siþe
Wolde neu*er* saul loke on hi*m* bliþe
[. . . . . .
. . *no gap in Trin. & Laud MSS.*]
he hated hi*m* as his fo
Fro þen*n*e he waited hi*m* to slo
Ofte be þei quit þis wise
þat done to liþer lord seruise
¶ þe toþir day aftirward
þe fend trauailed saul hard
As he was wont bigon to rage
And as dauid cam hi*m* to swage
þe kyng smoot to hi*m* wiþ a spere
In tene he wolde hi*m* þourȝe bere
And þourȝe he had his body born
Ne hadde he blenched hi*m* biforn
Awey þo drowȝe hi*m* sone dauy
But saul dredde hi*m* not forþi
Of a þousonde men bi tale
he made hi*m* ledere & marchale
he þouȝte þus in his mode
þat I him sle hit is not gode
But I shal lete him allone
Philistiens shul bene his bone
he asked dauid if he wolde
his douȝter wedde to haue & holde
In *þat* couenau*n*t for to brynge
An hundride hedes to þe kynge
Of *þat* folke of heþen lede
Dauid went forþ good spede
wiþ *þat* folke soone he met
And wiȝtly wan of hem þe bet
Aȝeyn *þat* hundride *þat* saul souȝt
Dauid to him þe double brouȝt

TRINITY

þe king his doghter him gaue onan
þat hight micol, a fair wo*m*man.
þe king sun, hight ionathas,
To dauid tru felau he was, 7648
þan bade þe king [wha] moght ou*er*ta,
His magh dauid man suld him sla;
To seke him als his ful faa;
þar-for was Ionathas ful wa, 7652
And paind him, wit al his maght,
To mak þe king and dauid saght.
Bifor þe king he dauid broght,
Bot efter son was alfor noght. 7656
Son efter þis a batail ras,
And dauid went a-gain his faas,
[þi]s batail it was hard i-nogh, 7659
[And] dauid fast on his faas slogh.
[þer] mani man fell vnder scheild,
Bot with dauid be-left þe feild.
Bot yeit þe warlau þat was wont
Trauail þe king a litel stunt, 7664
Dauid him gleud wit his harp,
þe king þan hent a sper scarp
To stair him thoru vnto þe wau; 7667
Bot dauid sagh, and blenked lau.
In-til his hus þan dauid fledd,
Bot ar þe king wald ga to bedd,
He sent his men his hus a-bute 7671
At wait þe morn q*ue*n he com vte,
Hi*m* to sla if þai moght mete; [col. 2]
Bot micol vte bi night him lete,
Vte at a priue dern postel,
And he him fledd to samuel, 7676
þat duelland was in ramatha.
Son to þe king tald was it sua,
And his reners he þeder send
For to rauis dauid he wend; 7680

COTTON

¶ þe king his doghte*r* him gaf on-an.
þat hiȝt michol faire wo*m*man.
þe king sone hiȝt Ionathas.
to dauid trew felaw he was.
þan bad þe king qua miȝt ou*er*ta.
his magh dauid men sulde hi*m* sla.
to seke him als his ful fa.
þar-of was Ionathas ful wa.
and payned him wiþ alle his maȝt.
to make þe kinge *and* dauid saȝt.
be-for þe kinge d*auid* he broȝt
and ofter sone alle was for noȝt.
Now ofter þis a batal ras
and dauid went agayne þe fas.
þis batal was hardy I.-nogh.
and dauid his fas fast he slogh.
þ*er* mony mon fel vnder shilde
and wiþ dauid left þe felde.
Bot ȝet þe warlagh þat was wont
tr*a*uailled þe king in litel stunt.
and dauid glewed hi*m* wiþ his harpe
þe king þen hent a sper ful sharp.
to stoke him þorou-out þe wagh.
bot dauid sagh *and* blenched lagh.
In-til his hous þen dauid fledde.
bot ar þe king walde ga to bed.
he sende his men his hous a-boute
to wayte atte morne quen he wald out.
him to sle if þai him mete.
bot michol oute be niȝt him lete.
atte a derne p*r*iue postel.
and he him fled to samuel.
þat dwellande was in ramatha.
¶ sone was hit talde þe king squa.
and his men þidder he sende.
to rauisshe dauid þus he wende.

FAIRFAX

GÖTTINGEN	TRINITY
Þe king him gaf his dohut*er* onan,	þe kyng him ȝaf his douȝtir anoon
þat hight Michol, a fair wo*m*man.	þ*a*t hett michol a fair wom*m*on
þe kinges sone hiht Ionathas,	þe kyngis son hett Ionathas
To dauid a treu freind he was. 7648	To dauid trewe frend he was
þan bad þe king qua miht ou*er*-ta,	þe kyng bad who so myȝte go
Dauid his sone-in-law for to sla,	Dauid his sone in lawe to slo
To seke him as his ful fa; 7651	As his foo him to seche
þarfor was Ionathas ful wa, [1 col. 2]	Ionathas was not payde of þ*a*t speche
[1]And p*r*aid him bath day and naht,[2]	He preyed boþe day & nyȝt
To make þe king and dauid saght,	To make þe kyng & dauid liȝt
Bi-fore þe king he dauid broght,	Bifore þe kyng þei dauid brouȝt
Bot efter sone was all for noght. 7656	But aftir soone was al for nouȝt
Sone efter þis a batayl ras,	Soone aftir batail roos
And dauid went again þair fas,	And dauid went aȝeyn his foos
þis batail it was hard enow,	þis bataile was harde ynowȝe
And dauid fast on his fas slow; 7660	And dauid of his foos faste slowȝe
þare mani a man fel vnd*er* schild,	Mony a mon fel vndir shelde
Bot wid dauid went þe feld.	But wiþ dauid lafte þe felde
And ȝeit þe warlau þ*a*t was wont	And efte þe fend ful of greef [leaf 48, back]
Trauailid þe king in lytil stunt, 7664	Trauailed þe kyng to mischeef
And dauid harpid hi*m* wid his harpe;	And dauid harped wiþ his harpe
þe king þan hent a spere scharpe,	þe kyng hent a spere sharpe
To strike him thoru unto þe wawe,	To smite him þourȝe in to þe wowe
Bot dauid blenkid que*n* he it saw.	Dauid blenched in litil þrowe
Into his hous þan dauid fledd, 7669	Into his hous þen dauid fled
Bot ar þe king wald ga to bedd,	But ar þe kyng wolde go to bed
He sett his men þe hous aboute	he sett his me*n* þe hous aboute
To waite at morn quen he cam vte,	To waite at morn when he coom oute
Him to sle if þai miht him mete, 7673	To sle hi*m* if he miȝte be mette
Bot michol vte be night him lete,	But his wif bi nyȝt hi*m* oute lette
vte at a p*r*iue derne posterne;	Out at a priue posterne
He fledd to samuel ful ȝerne, 7676	He fledde to samuel ful ȝerne
þat duelland was in ramatha.	þ*a*t in ramatha was dwellyng
Sone to þe king tald was it sua,	Soone hit was tolde to þe kyng
And his messagers did*er* did sende,	þen*n*e his Messangeres he sende
For to rauisch dauid he wend, 7680	To rauisshe dauid wel he wende

[2 This was first written *niht*.]

Bot þarto moght þai neu*er* win,
For felaghscep þat he was in, 7682
And godds grace þ*a*t was him with,
Sauued him eu*er* in god and grith.
O-ma*n*g his kin in priuete,
Als he war vtelau, sua wond he;
þe god men thoght, o þat cuntre, 7687
þair suns send wit him to be.
¶ Saul him soght oft her and þar,
Als þof his wiþerwin he war,
He wist if he to lijf moght stand
He suld be king ou*er* al þat land,
And childer of his aun sede, 7693
Suld be for-driuen vte wit nede.
For-þi he hight þam giftes rijf,
þat suld bring dauid of his lijf. 7696
In feild and tun, in frith and fell,
Saul soght dauid for to quell;
þat oft þe chances sua þai fell,
þ*a*t neli was þam noght e-mell. 7700
And dauid, þat was mild o mode,
Again il ai wroght he gode,
þat oftsithes moght he him ha tan,
And if he wald him might ha slan;
For fra þe kings aun bedd 7705
þus he broght a priue wedd.
¶ In þat si-quar þ*a*t he him soght
Wit all þe mightes þat he moght,
He sett his tentes in a dale, 7709
þar of him tald dauid na tale.
Q*ue*n it was naght þan cald daui,
An of his aun al p*r*iueli, 7712
Wit him allan stilli þai went,
Vn-to þe kings aun tent,
þe king and all his folk þai fand,
In þair beddes ful fast slepand. 7716

COTTON

bot þ*er*-to muȝt he neu*er* wynne.
for lelawshepe at he was in.
and goddis grace þat was him wiþ.
saued him euer in pes *and* griþ.
among' his kin p*r*iuale
als he ware outlagh̄ dwelled he.
þe godemen þen of þat cuntree.
þaire sonis sende wiþ him to be.
s aule him soȝt here *and* þare.
als his grete enmy he ware.
he wiste to life if he muȝt stande [lf 43, bk]
he sulde be king ouer alle þ*a*t lande
and childir he saide of my sede.
wil be driuen out' wiþ nede.
for-þi he heȝt ham giftes rife.
þat walde bring' dauid of his life.
¶ In felde in tou*n* in friþ in felle
Saul soȝt' dauid for to quelle
bot' þe chaunce so gates hit felle
among' ham walde he noȝt dwelle.
bot dauid þ ıt was milde of mode
agayne þe euel wroȝt þe gode.
and oft-siþe wiþ mode *and* mayne.
and he walde muȝt him haue slaine
for fra þe kinges awen bedde.
þus he broȝt a priue wedde.
IN þat cuntre þ*er* he him soȝt'.
wiþ alle þe miȝtis at he moȝt.
he sette his tentis in a dale
þar-of him talde dauid a tale.
¶ quen hit was naȝt þen calde dauy.
an of his awen alle p*r*iuely.
wiþ him allane stilly he went
vn-to þe kingis awen tent.
him-self *and* alle þaire folk þai fand'
in þaire tentis fast slepand.

FAIRFAX

Bot þar-to miht þai neu*er* win,
For cu*m*pany þ*at* he was in,
And godes grace þ*at* was him wid,
Sauid him eu*er* in gode grith. 7684
Amang his kin in p*ri*uete,
Als he ware an vtelaw, wonid he;
þe gode me*n* thoght of þ*at* contre
þair sonis send wid him to be. 7688
Saul soght ofte here and þare
Dauid, as he his faman war,
He wist if he to lijf miht stand, [leaf 54, col. 1]
He suld be king ou*er* all þat land,
And childe*r* of his aun sede, 7693
Suld be vte driuen for nede.
For-þi he hight þaim giftes rijf,
þ*at* miht bring dauid of lijf.
In felde and toune, i*n* frith and fell,
Saul soght dauid for to quell, 7698
þ*at* oftin chancis sua it bi-fell,
þ*at* welner was noght þai*m* emell:
And dauid þ*at* was milde of mode,
Agaynes euil ay did he gode, 7702
þat oft-sith miht him haue tane,
And if he wald miht þai*m*[1] haue slane.
For fra þe kinges aun bedd, [1 *read* him]
þus he broght a preue wedd; 7706
IN þat time þ*at* he him soght,
wid all þe miht þ*at* he moght,
He sett his tentis in a dale, 7709
þar-of it cam to dauid tale;
When*n* it was niht þan cald dauy
On [of] his aune ful priuely,
wid him allone stilli he went, 7713
vnto þe kinges aun tent;
Him-self and all his folk þai fand,
In þair beddis fast slepand. 7716

GÖTTINGEN

But þ*er*to mi3te þei neu*er* wyn
For company þ*at* he was In
And goddes grace þ*at* hi*m* was wiþ
Saued hi*m* euer in good griþ
Among his kyn in priuete
As outlawe þo woned he
[. . . . . .
. . *no gap in Trin. & Laud MSS.*]
¶ Saul sou3te ofte here & þere
Dauid as his foo he were
he wist if he to lif my3t stonde
he shulde be kyng of his londe
And þo childre of saulis sede
Shulde be out dryuen for nede
þ*er*fore he hett hem 3iftis rif
þ*at* mi3te bringe dauid of lif
In felde & tou*n* friþ & felle
Saul sou3te dauid to quelle
Often fel so þe chau*n*ce
was þ*er*e but goddes disturbau*n*ce
Dauid þ*at* was milde of mode
Dud eu*er* a3eynes euel þe gode
Ofte he mi3te saule haue take
And slayn him in his owne sake
For fro þe kyngis owne bed
þus he brou3te a p*ri*ue wed
On a tyme when*n*e saul hi*m* sou3t
wiþ al þe mi3te þ*at* he mou3t
he sett his tentes in a dale
þ*er*of to dauid coom þe tale
when*n*e hit was ni3t calde dauy
Of his men ful p*ri*uely
wiþ hi*m* allone stille þei went
To þe kyngis owne tent
hi*m* self and his folke þei fonde
In her beddes faste slepondo

TRINITY

þe squier hight abysai,
þat to þe tent com wit daui,
[1] "Sir," he said, "wit þe leue o yow,
I wil him sla ful eth es now. [[1] leaf 43, back, col. 1]
Thoru his licam i sal him smit, 7721
þ*a*t eu*er* o him þou sal be quit."
Dauid þan said, "drightin for-bede
þ*a*t þou suld thinc to do suilk a dede,
Or euer him do despit or scam, 7725
þ*a*t drightin smerld has in his nam."
Of al þat ilk kings ger,
Bot a cupe he tok and a sper, 7728
Na mar broght he wit him vte,
þan slep þai al was him a-bute.
Sua yod he forth, nan moght him der,
þan he cried vnto þat her, 7732
"How ha yee gett your king," said he,
"His cupe, his sper, lok q*ua*r þai be,
þat war bath don at his heued,
Lokes nou þar if þai be leued." 7736
¶ Q*ue*n king saul had herd þat cri,
"Es þ*a*t," he said, "mi sun daui?"
"Ya, soth," said dauid, "it es i,
Quarfor me sekes þou, and qui? 7740
Gladli wald i be on-knaun
Qui sekes þou me þ*a*t es þi naun?"
"Soth," said saul, "wit-vten wene,
þe mis es min, þ*a*t es wel sene." 7744
"Nou her i leue þe kinges glaiue,
Yee send a man at it receiue,
He þ*a*t al rightes wit na ros
Sal ilk man yeild after he dos." 7748
¶ Son efterward, it was not lang,
Gain saul þai gaf batail strang,
þaa sarzins þan þe king vm-sett,
In hard strur[2] þai samen mett, 7752

COTTON [[2] so in MS.]

¶ þis squier hiȝt abisai.
atte to þe tent come wiþ dauy.
sir he saide wiþ leue of ȝou.
I salle him sle ful eth̃ is now.
þoru þe licam I sal him smyte.
þat eu*er* of him. ȝe sal be quyte.
// Dauid saide god for-bede.
atte þou sulde do þat dede.
or euer him do despite or shame.
þat god has ordened in his name.
of alle þat ilk kinges gere.
he toke potte a cuppe *and* a spere.
ne mare broȝt he wiþ him oute
al if þai slepped al a-boute.
// he ȝode sa forþ nane muȝt hi*m* dere
þen he cried atte alle muȝt here
how haue ȝe gette ȝour ki*ng* saide he
his cuppe his spere I. haue wiþ me
atte ware done atte his heued
loke now if oȝt be leued.
// quen atte saule had herde þ*a*t cry.
qua is þat artow dauy.
ȝa soþ saide dauid hit is I.
quar-fore suchis þou me *and* quy.
gladly walde I be vn-knawen
quy sekis þou him at is þine awen.
soþ saide saule wiþ-outen wene.
I. haue done mis *and* þat is sene.
¶ here I leue þe kingis glayue
ȝe sende a mon atte hit resceyue.
he þat alle riȝttis wiþ-out rose.
salle ilk mon ȝilde riȝt as he dose
Sone ofter was hit noȝt lange.
a-gayne saule come batel str*a*nge
þe sarasines þay him vmsette.
in harde stoure þai sa*m*myn mette.

FAIRFAX

GÖTTINGEN		TRINITY	
þis squier hyht Abysai,		þe squyere hett Abisay	
þat to þis tent com wid daui,		þat to þe tent coom wiþ dauy	
"Sir," he said, "wid leue of ȝow,		Sir he seide bi leue of ȝow	
I sal him sla ful ethe es now,	7720	I shal him sle liȝtly now	
Thoru his bodi i sal him smyte,		þourȝe his body I shal hi*m* smyte	
þat euer of him we sal be quite."		þat eu*er* of hi*m* shul we be quyte	
Dauid said, "godd it forbede,	7723	Dauid seide god hit forbede	
þat þu suld thinc do suilk a dede,		þe to þenke to do þat dede	
Or eu*er* him do spitt or schame		Or eu*er* hi*m* do dispite or shame	
þat noynted es in goddes name."		þat noyntid is in goddes name	
Of all þat ilke kinges gere,		Of al þat ilke kyngis gere	
He tok bath a coupe and a sper,	7728	he toke but a coupe & spere	
Na mare broght he wid hi*m* vte,	[col. 2]	No more brouȝte he wiþ hi*m* oute	
þou þai slepe all him a-bout.		whenne alle slepte him aboute	
He ȝede sua fer, nan miht him dere,		He ȝeode til noon miȝte hi*m* dere	
And þus he crid to þat here,	7732	þus he cried to þat here	
"Hou haue ȝe kept ȝour king," said he,		How haue ȝe kept ȝoure kyng seide he	
"His coupe, his spere, loke quar þai be.		his coupe his spere where mai hit be	
þai war bath sett at his hefd,		þat boþe were set at his heued	
Loke nou, for þei be þar leued."	7736	Where be þei now bileued	
Quen þat saule herd þat cri,		whenne saul herde þat cry	
"Es þat," he said, "mi sone dauy?"		Is þat he seide my son dauy	
"ȝa certis," said dauid, "it es y,		Dauid seide I was þore	
Quarfor sekist þu me and qui?	7740	Whi sekestou me & wherfore	
Gladly wald i be on-knaun.		Now þat þou be a knowen	
Qui sekest þu me þat es þin aun?"		whi sekestou me & am þi*n* owen	
"Soth," said saule, "widuten wene		Saul seide wiþouten wene	
þe miss es min, and wele es sene."		þe mis is myn wel is sene	
"Here i leue þe kinges glayue,	7745	Here I leue þe kyngis gleyne	[leaf 49]
ȝe send a man it to rescayue.		Sendeþ a mon hit to resceyne	
He þat all rightes, widuten ros,		He þat al riȝteþ wiþouten roos	
Sal ilk man ȝeld efter he dos."	7748	wol vche mon ȝelde aftir he doos	
¶ Sone efter, it was noght lang,		¶ Soone aftir not ful longe	
Agayn saule þai gaf a batayl stra*n*g,		Coom bataile vpon saule stronge	
þe sarazins þai him vmsett,		þe sarasines him vmbeset	
In a hard stour þai samen mett.	7752	In hard shour to gider þei met	

Ful snaip it was þair stur and snell,
þe folk al fled of israel.
þar þai fell þat moght not fle,
O-pon þe mont o gelboe, 7756
Dughti berns was þer slan,
þe king suns and Ionatan.
O þis batail þat was sa snell,
þe force a-pon þe king it fell, 7760
Mani gode archer þan was þar
þe king saul was wonded sare.
þan said þe king til his squier, 7763
þou dragh þi suerd and sla me her,
Or þ*a*t i be, mai fall, ou*er*tan, [col. 2]
Wit hand o sarzin and slan.
þe squier did noght als he badd, 7767
For he-self first was selcuth radd,
þan drogh saul self his suord
And ran him-self a-pon þe ord.
Q*ue*n his squier him sagh þus ded,
He did him-self þ*a*t ilk red, 7772
Apon his aune suerd he res.
And wit his lau*er*d ded he es,
þ*a*t was a murnand dai to min,
O saul and his suns thrin, 7776
And al his folk þ*a*t was kene,
Slan ar þei now al bidene.
þe sarzins on þat toþer dai
Fand quar*e* saul bodi lai, 7780
þe hefd þai smat of o þe king,
And sent his bodi for to hing.
His men þam come on night*er*tale,
Wit þaim a-wai his bodi stale, 7784
And priuelie it for to hide,
þai duelled in a wod side.
Fourti wint*er* was he king, 7787
And nou yee herd haue his ending.

COTTON

ful snaipe hit was þe stoure *and* snel
þe folk al flagh̄ of israel
þ*er* þai felle atte muȝt noȝt fle.
a-pon þe mount of gelbee.
duȝtti bernis was þ*er* slayne.
þe kingis sones *and* ionatayn.
¶ of þis batel atte was sa snelle
þe force a-pon þe kingis hit felle
mony gode archer lorne was þare
þe king was woundid him-self sare
¶ saide þe king til his squier.
þou dragh̄ þi squorde *and* sle me here
or þat I be ouertane
and wiþ hande of sarasine slayne.
þe squier dide noȝt as he badde.
for-þi þe king was selcouþe radde.
¶ þen drogh̄ saule his awen squorde
and slogh̄ him-self atte a worde.
quen þe squier sagh̄ him dede.
he dide him-selfe þe same rede.
a-pon his squorde he made a rese
and wiþ his lorde slaine he is.
þat was a mournand day to Min*n*e
of saule *and* his sonis þrinne.
and alle his folk þat was sa kene.
slayne þai ar al be-dene.
Þe sarasines þe toþ*er* day
fande quere saule body lay.
þe heued þai smate of o þe king.
and sende þe bodi for to hing.
his men þen come on naȝtt*er*-tale
and þe body a-wai þai stale
and priuely þai dide hit hide
and dalue hit in a wode side.
xl. wint*er* was he king [leaf 44]
now haue ȝe herde of his ending

FAIRFAX

Ful scharp it was, þat stour and snell,
All fledd þe folk of israell;
þar þai fell þat miht noght sle
Apon þe montayn of gelboe, 7756
Dohuti barnis þan war ar slan,
þe kinges sonis and Ionathan.
Of þis batayle þat was sua snell
þe fors apon þe king it fell, 7760
Mani a god archer þen was þar
Wondid, þe king him-selue ful sare.
Said þe king to his an squier,
"þu draw þi suord and sla me here,
Ar þat here be ouer-tane 7765
wid hand of sarazin, and siþen be slane."
þe squier did noght als he bad, [lf 54, bk, col. 1]
For he him-seluen was wonder drad,
þan saul him-seluen drow his suord,
And ran him-seluen apon þe hord.
Quen his squier þus sau him dede,
He did him-seluen to þat ilk rede,
Apon his aune suord he ras, 7773
And wid his lauerd dede he was.
þat was a murnand day to myne,
Of Saul and his sonis thrinne, 7776
And all his folk þat was sua kene,
Now er þai slain all bedene.
Þe sarazins on þe toþer day,
Fand quare saule bodi lay, 7780
His hefd þai smat of, þat king,
And sent his bodi for to hing.
His men þai cam a nythertale,
wid þaim away his bodi stale, 7784
And priueli day did it hide,
þai dalf it in a wodis side.
Fourti winter was he king;—
Now haue ȝe herd his ending. 7788

So sharp was þat shour & snel
Alle fledde þe folk of israel
þere þei fel þat miȝte not fle
On þe mounte of gelboe
þe douȝti childre þere were slayn þan
þe kynges sones & Ionathan
Of þis batail þat was so snel
þe wors on kyng saul fel
Mony a good archer þore
woundide þe kyng him seluen sore
þe kyng seide to his squyere
Drawe þi swerde & sle me here
Ar I in þis place be ouergone
And wiþ sarsines hondes slone
þe squyere dud not as he bad
For he was ful sore drad
Saul him self drowȝe his sword
And ran euen vp on þe ord
whenne his squyere say him deed
he dud him self þat same reed
vpon his owne sword he ron
And deȝed wiþ his lord þon
A mournyng day most þat be
Of saule & his sones þre
And his folke þat were so kene
Now are slayñ alle bidene
¶ þe sarsines on þat oþere day
Fond where saulis body lay
þe heed þei smoot of of þat kyng
And sende þe body for to hyng
his men coom bi nyȝturtale
Wiþ hem awey his body stale
Priuely þei dud hit hide
And dalf hit in a wodes syde
Fourty wyntur was he kyng
Now haue ȝe herde his endyng

þat sith was dauid cu*mm*e*n* again,
Fra amaleeh þat he had slain, 7790
þat was a strang philistiene,
Dauid had gin him batail kene;
Wit godds grace þe feild he wan.
O saul ost he mett a man,
Bi-for dauid fott he fell, 7795
"Quein cums þou, q*u*at can þou tell?"
"Bot fra þe folk of israel
I come to tell þe tiþand lel,
þai er discumfit wit þair fas,
Saul es slan and ionathas." 7800
"þat þai bath er slain, quar-bi
Wat þou it es sua?" coth daui.
"Thoru chance," he said, "i come rin-
On mont o gelboe, and fand [and
Saul him lenand on his sper, 7805
Wonded wit þe haizen her;
He me besoght que*n* he me sau
þat i suld him bring o dau; 7808
Thoru his licam mi suerd i draif,
His hert in tua i wat i claif.
I wist na lang*er* liue he moght, [leaf 44, col. 1]
Lo! hir his crone to þe i broght."
Wel he wend wit þis tiþing 7813
For to pai dauid þe king,
Bot þar-wit paid he noght daui,
þ*a*t he son sal ful dere bi.
Bot dauid q*ue*n he herd þis word,
Was he neu*er* o wers comfortd, 7818
His hend he wrang, his men wit-all,
þ*a*t godds folk suld sua mis-fall,
þai weped þ*a*t dai til it was gan,—
þan spak dauid to þ*a*t yoman, 7822
"Qui dred þou noght drightin," he said,
"Q*ue*n þou þi hand apon him laid,

COTTON

Þat time was dauid co*m*men againe
fra amaleeh þat he had slayne.
þat was a st*r*ange philistien.
dauid had giuen hi*m* batel kene
wiþ goddis g*r*ace þe felde he wan.
of saules ost he mette a man.
¶ be-for dauid fote he felle
queyþen comis þ*o*u quat con þou tel
bot fra þe folk of israel.
I come to telle þe tiþandes lel.
þai ar discomfite wiþ þaire fas
saule is slayne *and* Ionatas.
¶ at þai baþ ar slayne quarby.
wate þou hit is squa quoþ dauy.
þorou chaunce he saide I come ri*m*nand
on þe monte of gelbe þ*er* I fande
saule him lenande on his spere
wounded wiþ þe heyþen were.
he me be-soȝt quen he me sawe
I sulde him bringe on liues dawe
þorou his body mi squorde I draue
þe hert I wate in twa hit claue.
¶ I wiste na lang*er* liue he muȝt.
lo here his crou*n* to þe I broȝt.
wele he wende at þis tiþing.
ware-for to pay dauid þe king.
bot þar-wiþ payed he noȝt dauy.
þat sal he sone ful dere a-by.
Bot dauid quen he herd þis word
ne was he neu*er* of wers co*m*ford
his hend he wrang his men with al.
þat goddis folk sulde squa mis-fal.
¶ þai wepped þat day: til hit was gane
þen spac d*aui*d til þat ȝoman.
quy dred þou noȝt god he saide.
quen þou þi hand a-pon hi*m* laide.

FAIRFAX

Þat time was dauid comyn agayn
Fra amaleth, þat he had slain, 7790
þat was a strang philistiene,
Dauid had gunen a batayl kene;
wid goddes grace þe feild he wan.
Of saul ost he mett a man,
Bifore dauid fote he fell, 7795
"Queþe*n* cu*m*es þu? quat ca*n* þu tell?"
"Fra þe folk of israele
I cum, to telle þe tydinges lele;
þai er scu*m*phited wid þair fas,
Saul es slain, and ionathas." 7800
"þat þai bath er slain, querbi
Wast þu it es sua?" said dauy.
"Thoru chance," he said, "i cam re*n*-
On monte Gelboe, and fand [nand
Saule him lenand on his spere, [col. 2]
wondid wid þe sarazin here. 7806
He me bisoght que*n* he me saw,
þat i suld him bring o daw.
Thorw his bodi mi suord i drow,
His herte in tua i wat i clowe;
I wist na lang*er* liue he miht, 7811
Lo! here his croune fair and bright."
Wele he wend for his tyding
For to pay, dauid þe king,
Bot þar-wid paid he noght dauy,
þat sal he sone ful dere a-bi. 7816
For dauid quen he herd þis word,
was he neu*er* of a wers conford;
His hend he wrang, his men wid-all
þat godes folk suld sua mis-fall, 7820
þai wepe *þat* day till it was gan;—
þan spac dauid to *þat* man,
"Qui dred þu noght godd?" he said,
"Quen þu þi handis on him laid, 7824

GÖTTINGEN

þen*n*e was dauid comen aȝeyn
Fro Amalec *þat* he had sleyn
þat was a strong philistiene
Dauid had ȝyuen hi*m* batail kene
Bi goddis grace þe felde he wan
Of saul hoost he met a man
Bifore dauid to fote he felle
when*n*es comestou anoon þ*o*u telle
Fro þe folke of israele
I com to telle tiþingis lele
þei are discou*m*fit in þat plas
Saul is slayn & Ionatas
Ar þei boþe slayn wher by
Wostou þat seide dauy
Bi chau*n*ce he seide I coom ren*n*onde
On mou*n*te gelboe & fonde
Saul lenyng on his spere
wou*n*dide wiþ þo sarsynes here
he me bisouȝte when*n*e I hi*m* sawe
þat I shulde bringe hi*m* of dawe
þourȝe his body my swerd I ref
his hert in two I woot I cleef
I wiste no lenger lyue he myȝt
lo here his coroun briȝt
He wende wel for his tiþing
To haue payed dauid þe kyng
þ*er*wiþ payed he not dauy
þat shulde he soone dere aby
¶ Dauid for þis ille disport
was he neu*er* of wors cou*m*fort
He wrong his hondis & his me*n* alle
þat goddes folk shulde so mis falle
þei wept *þat* day til hit was gon
þen*n*e spak dauid to þat mon
whi dreddes þ*o*u not god he seide
when*n*e þ*o*u hondes on saul leide

TRINITY

For to do him despitte or schame,
þat halud to godd bar his licame?
Vte o mi sight, yee ledd him son
To dreri ded þat he be don, 7828
Laþer ded þat ani in lijf;
þat all mai wit, bath man and wijf,
For qua lais hand in feloni
O king, or sais him vilani, 7832
Or þat him waites wit despitte,
Or of hill-wil him mai not quitte,
O ferings ded, wit-vten grith,
He dei, if he be tan þar-with." 7836
þe thrid eild wit þis es past,
þar-of þis saul was þe last.
þat eild bigan at abraham,
It endes her in godds nam; 7840
Nine hundreth yeir fourti and tua
It lasted, it es written sua.
Four thusand sex scor and four tald
Was all þe warld þat tim ald, 7844
Tuix abraham and king daui,
Yee herken nov þe geneologi.
Abraham, in lagh sua lel,
þat fader was o folks sua fel, 7848
Ysaac his sun o spus was,
Of him iacob, of him iudas,
Of him pharas, of him esrom,
Ilkan o þir of oþer com, 7852
O q*ua*m aram wit-vten gab,
Of him com aminadab,
Of aminadab come naason,
O naason his sun salmon. 7856
Of him come boz, of him obeth, [col. 2]
Of him iesse, þis eild is eth
First fra abraham to cast,
And sua to iesse þar-of es þe last. 7860

COTTON

for to do him dispite or shame
þat was sende bi our lordes name
Out of mi siȝt þou do þe sone
to drery dede he sal be done.
to worre dede þen any life
þat al may wite baþ mon *and* wife.
þat qua lays hande in felony.
on king or sais him velany.
or atte him waites wiþ dispite.
or of il *con*saile may him noȝt quite
of euel deþ wiþ-outen griþ.
he dey if he be tane þ*er*-wiþ.
þe þrid eld wiþ þis is past.
saul þ*er*-of was þe laste.
þat elde be-gan atte abraham
and endis here in goddis name.
ix. hundre ȝere xl. *and* twa.
hit lasted hit is writen squa.
iiij. thousand vj. skore [*and*] iiij. talde
was alle þe werlde in þ*at* time alde.
be-twix abraham *and* king dauy
ȝe herkin now þe genologi.
¶ Abraham in lay was ful lele
and fader was of folk fele.
Isaac his sone of mulier was
of him Iacob of him Iudas.
of him Phares of him esrom.
ilkan of þes of oþer com.
of q*ua*m aram wiþ-outen gab.
of him hit come aminadab.
of aminadab come naason.
of nason his sone salmon.
of him come bos of him obeth.
of him come Iesse meke of meth.
first fra abraham soþ to caste.
and squa to iesse atte þe laste

FAIRFAX

For to do him despite or schame
þat noyntid was in godes name?
vte of mi sight ȝe lede him sone,
To dreri dede *þat* he be done; 7828
A fouler dede þan ani may driue,
þat all may knau, bath ma*n* a*n*d wiue,
þat qua lais hand in felony
On king, or sais him velany, 7832
Or *þat* him waytis wid despite,
Or of ille quile him may noght quite,
Of fir-ingis dede widuten grith
He dye if he be tan þar-with." 7836
Þe thrid elde with þis es pasced,
þar-of þis saule was þe last.
þat elde bigan at abraham,
And endis here, in godes name; 7840
Nine hundrid ȝere fourti and tua
It lastid, it es written sua.
[1]Four thousand sex [s]kor and [tald foure
was al þe world *þat* time ald. [1 If 55, col. 1]
Bi-tuix abraham and king daui 7845
ȝe herkin nou þe genealogy;
Abraham, in lay sua lele,
þat fadir was of folk so fele;
Isaac his sone of sposage was,
Of him iacob, of him iudas, 7850
Of him phares, of him esrom,
Ilkan of þiese of o*þer* com;
Of quem aaron, widuten gab,
Of him cam Aminadab.
Of Aminadab cam Naason, 7855
Of Naason his sone hight salamon,
Of him cam Boz, of him Obeth,
Of him Iesse, þis elde es eth:
First fra abraham to tast,
And sua to Iesses þar-of last. 7860

GÖTTINGEN

For to do dispite or shome [leaf 49, back]
þat noyntid was in goddes nome
Out of my siȝte ȝe lede him soone
To deolful deþ *þat* he be done
þat foulere deþ may no mon dryue
So alle may knowe mon & wyue
þat who so leiþ hond in felony
On kyng & seiþ him tricchery
Or elles hi*m* waiteþ wiþ despite
And may not her of him quyte
Bi doom of fuyr wiþouten griþ
He deȝe if he be take þ*er*wiþ
¶ þe þridde elde now is past
þ*er*of þis saul was þe last
þat elde bigon at Abrahame
And endeþ here in goddes name
Nyne hundride ȝeer fourty and two
hit lasted hit is writen so
Foure þousonde six score & foure tolde
was þis world þat tyme olde
Bitwene Abraham & kyng dauy
Herken now þe genealogy
Abraham in lawe so lele
þat fadir was of folke so fele
Isaac his son in spousaile was
Of him iacob of him Iudas
Of him phares of him Efrom
Vchone of þese of o*þer*e coom
Of whiche aaron wiþouten gabbe
Of him cam Aminadabbe
Of aminadab coom naason
Of nason coom salmon
Of him coom boȝ of hi*m* obeth
Of him Iesse þis elde is eth
Furst fro Abraham to cast
And so to Iesse þe last

TRINITY

Abraham | ysaac | iacob | iudas | phares | esrom
Aram | Aminadab | naason | boz salmon Obeth Iesse

SAul es slan, þat soroful king,
Dauid him folus, þat dughti thing.
þai sett a ceptre in his hand,
þat man clepes kyngs wand. 7864
All hailsed him wit sli hailsing,
"Hail be þou, lauerd dauid, our king!
Sauf and sond ai mot þou be
To all þe folk es vnder þe." 7868
Dauid he was an aghful man,
Ful rightwisli he regnd þan,
Fra he be-gan be king in land 7871
Was nan þat durst his word wit-stan.
Fair was þat curt he wit him ledd,
His folk him bath luued and dred.
Had he noght regnd bot a stund,
Quen he a hus be-gan to fund, 7876
A mikel tour was lang and brad,
þe quilk in ierusalem he made.
Bot oft þe weliest o win
Riue-liest þai fal in sin, 7880
He þat sua mani had in wan,
Reft him his wijf þat had bot an.
He had a dughti knight o fam,
His wijf had bersabe to name, 7884
Allas, sco was sa fair and bright,
þe king kest ans on hir his sight,
He askes, quat was þat leuedi? 7887
"Yur knyghtes wijf," þai said, "vri."
þat vri was in þat siquar
At kinges ost, and in vte-far;
To-quils hir lauerd sua was a-wai,
þe king-self þan bi her lai. 7892

COTTON

þe iiij. elde of þe werlde. of kingꝰ dauid. 4ª etas de dauid Rege.

Saule is slaine þat sorouful kingꝰ.
and dauid comis wiþ-out lesingꝰ.
þai sette a sceptree in his hande.
atte men callis þe kingis wande.
alle hailsed him wiþ squilk hailsingꝰ.
haile be þou lorde dauid our kingꝰ.
safe *and* sounde ay mote þou be.
to þe folk atte is vnder þe.
Dauid was an aghful man.
ful riȝtwisly he renged þan.
fra he be-gan be kingꝰ in lande
was nane at durst his worde wiþ-stande
faire was þe court wiþ him he led
his folk him baþ loued *and* dred.
¶ had he noȝt bot rengned a stounde
quen he be-gan a hous to founde.
a mikel tour was lange *and* brade
þe quilk in ierusalem was made.
bot oft þe welist of wyn.
sonest fallis in-to syn.
he þat sa mony had in wane [leaf 44, back]
reft him his wife þat had bot an.
¶ he had a du[ȝti] kniȝt of fame
his wife had bersab to name.
allas ho was so faire *and* briȝt.
þe kingꝰ kest anis on hir his siȝt.
he asked quat was þat lauedy
ȝour kniȝtis wife þai saide vrry.
þe kniȝt was sende wiþ-out mare
forþ in message fra hame to fare
to-quiles hir lorde was a-way.
þe kingꝰ him-self bi hir lay.

FAIRFAX

Here biginnys ful witterli,
þe feird elde, at [þ]e king daui.

SAul es slayn, *þat* soruful king,
Dauid him folus, *þat* dohuty thing,
þat sett a septir in his hand,
þat men clepis þe kinges wand. 7864
Alle honurd him wid suilk a halising,—
"Hayl be þu lau*er*[d] dauid, vr king!
Saf and sound ay mot þu be,
Till *þat* folk es vnder þe." 7868
Dauid was a ful waful man,
Ful riht wisli he reyned þan,
Fra he bigan to be king in land, 7871
was nan *þat* durst his word widstand.
Fair was *þat* court he wid him ledd,
His folk bath him loued and dredd.
Had he noght reyned bot a stound,
Que*n* he a hous bigan to found, 7876
A mekil tour, lang and brad,
þe quilk in Ierusalem he made.
Bot þe wiliest of winne, [col. 2]
Riueliest þai fall in sinne; 7880
He *þat* sua mani had in wone
Reft him his wijf, *þat* had bot ane.
He had a dohuti knight of fame,
His wijf hight Barsabe to name, 7884
Allas! scho was sua fair and bright,
þe king kast anis on hir a sight,
He askid, "quat was *þat* ladi?" 7887
"ȝour knithes wijf," þai said, "vrsi."
þat vri was *þat* time noght þare,
Bot in þe kinges ost was he fare;
þe quilis þe knight so was a-way
þe king him-seluen bi hir lay. 7892

GÖTTINGEN

here bigynneþ witturly
þe ferþe elde at kyng dauy

Saul is slay*n* *þat* sorweful ki*n*g
In his stud dauid dou3ty *þin*g
þei sett a septure in his hond
þat men calleþ þe kyngis wond
Alle honourid hi*m* wiþ hailsyng
heil be þou lord dauid oure kyng
Saf & sou*n*de eu*er* mot þou be
whil þe folke is vndir þe
Dauid was a ful wise mon
Ri3tfuly he regned þon
Fro *þat* he was kyng in londe
was noon durst his word w*ith*stonde
Faire a court wiþ hi*m* he ledde
his folke boþe hi*m* loued & dredde
he nadde reyned but a stou*n*de
Whenne he an hous bigon to fou*n*de
A mychel tour longe & brade
In ierusalem he let be made
But þe wiliest of wynne
Ryuely ofte þei falle in synne
Dauid *þat* mony had in wone
Rafte hi*m* his wif *þat* had but one
He had a dou3ti kny3t of fame
his wif barsabe bi name
Alas she was faire & bri3t
þe kyng cast ones on hir si3t
he asked what was *þat* lady
3oure kny3tis wif þei seide vry
þat vry þo was not þare
In kyngis ost was he forþ fare
whil þis kny3t was away
þe kyng bi *þat* lady lay

TRINITY

þis leuedi was wit child in hi,
þe king þan sent to fott vri.
Q*ue*n vri com, wit-vten lette,
þe king a pair o letters writte 7896
Did, and gaf him-self to ber, [leaf 44, bk, col. 1]
Vnto þe marscal o þe her;
Wit comament he him soght,
þ*a*t vri quilk þ*a*t letter broght, 7900
In batail sua he suld be sette,
þ*a*t he awai suld neuer gette.
Vri þis letters tok and bare, 7903
Bot noght he wist q*ua*t þai ware;
þe comament o him was don,
For slan he was in batail son.
All squilk letters berand for-þi,
þai bere letters als did vri. 7908
¶ Q*ue*n vri was þus-gattes broght o lijf,
Dauid tok bersabi to wijf,
And held hir in his hus fra þan.
þan said vr lau*er*d to nathan, 7912
"Ga to dauid king, and sai,
He has misdon again mi lai."
þan come þe p*ro*phet to þe king, 7915
And said him suilk a forbisen*i*ng,
"þar was wonand wit-in a wike,
Tua men, a pouer and a rike,
þe riche he had sua mikel fee,
Of all godes he had plente. 7920
O scep he had ful mikel wan,
þis pouer he had nama bot an,
þat he had wit his siluer boght, 7923
And fra a lamb he had vp broght.
þe riche man, thoru iuel hert,
Til a gest co*m*and ouer-thuert,
For to spar his aun aght
þis pouer mans scep he laght, 7928

COTTON

þis lauedy was wiþ childe in hy.
þe king sende to fot vrry.
¶ quen vrry come wiþ-outen lite.
þe king lete a letter write.
and bad vrry he sulde hit bere
vn-to þe marshal of þe were.
wiþ comandement he ha*m* be-soȝt.
atte vrry at þat letter broȝt.
shortly wiþ-out mare rede
þai sulde hem tale *and* b*r*inge to dede
Vrry þes letteres toke *and* bare.
bot noȝt he wist quat þai ware
þe kinges comaundement was done
for slayne he was in batel sone.
al lett*er*-berers for-þi.
ta ensaumple be vrry.
Quen vrri was þus broȝt of liue.
dauid toke bersabe to wiue.
and helde hir in his hous fra þan.
þen saide our lorde to nathan.
ga to þe king dauid *and* say.
he has misdone agayne my lay.
¶ þen come þe p*ro*phete to þe king
and saide him suche a for-bisenyng
þ*er* was wonande þat was vn-like
ij. men a pouer *and* a rike.
þe riche he had so mikil fe.
of alle godis he had plente
of shepe he had riȝt grete wane.
þis pouer ne had nane bot ane.
þat he had wiþ his siluer boȝt.
and fra a lambe hit vp-broȝt.
þe riche mon þorou euel hert.
til a geste come ou*er*e-t wert.
for to spare his awen aȝt.
þis pouer mo*nn*es shepe he laȝt.

FAIRFAX

GÖTTINGEN		TRINITY	
þis leuedi was wid child in hij ;		þe lady was wiþ childe in hie	
þe king sent þan to fett vrsy,		þe kyng sende þo to fette vrie	
Quen vrsi cam, widuten lite,		When*ne* vri coom wiþouten wite	
þe king did sone lettris to write,	7896	þe kyng lete soone lettres write	
And gaf þaim vry for to bere,		And toke hem vry for to bere þo	
vnto þe marchal of þat here ;		To his marchal of his hoost þo	
wid comandement he him bisoght		wiþ biddyng he him bisouȝt	
þat vri, þat þa lettris broght,	7900	þat vrie þat þo lettres brouȝt	
In batail sua he suld be stedd,		Into bataile so shulde be led	
þat he þar-inne suld be dede.		þat he shulde sone be ded	
Vri þir lettris tok and bar,		Vry þo lettres toke & bare	[leaf 50]
Bot noght he wist quat þai war.	7904	But he wist not what þei ware	
þe comandement of him was don,		þe kyngis com*maun*dement was done	
For slain he was in batayl sone,		Slayn he was in bataile sone	
All suilk lettris berand for-þi,		[.	
þar bere lettris as did vri.	7908	. . *no gap in Trin. & Laud MSS.*]	
Quen vri was þus broght o liue,		when*ne* vry was þus brouȝte of lyue	
Dauid tok Barsabe to wiue,		Dauid toke barsabe to wyue	
And held hir in his hous fra þan ;		And helde hir in his hous fro þan	
Til vr lau*er*d said to Nathan,	7912	Til oure lord seide to Natan	
"Ga to dauid king and say,		Go to dauid kyng & say	
He has misdon again mi lay."		he haþ mis done aȝeyn my lay	
þan cam þe p*ro*phete to þe king,	7915	þen*ne* coom þ*at* p*ro*phete to þe kyng	
And said him suilk a for-bisening :		And seide him þis in tokenyng	
[1] "þere was wonand wid men a wike,		Twey men were late in londe	
Tua men, a pore and a rike, [1 leaf 55, back, col. 1]		A pore and a riche wononde	
þe riche he had sua mekil fe,		þe riche hadde mychel fe	
Of alle godis he hadd plente,	7920	Of alle godes greet plente	
Of schepe he had ful mekil wane ;		Of sheep he hadde mychel wone	
þe pore he had na schip bot ane,		þe pore had no sheep but one	
þat he had wid his silu*er* boght,		þ*at* he had w*ith* his siluer bouȝt	
And fra a lamb it had vp-broght.	7924	And fro a lamb hit vp brouȝt	
þe riche man, thoru euil hert,		þe riche mon wiþ euel hert	
To a gest cu*m*ande ou*er*-thuert,		To agest coom ou*er*þwert	
For to spare his aune aght,		For to spare his owne auȝt	
þis pore manes schep he laght,	7928	þe pore mon*nes* sheep he lauȝt	

And til his mete he has it slan,
Of his, þat elles had bot an. 7930
þe man þ*a*t don had suilk a ded,
Sir king, q*ua*t suld he haf to mede?"
Wit þis word þe king was wrath, 7933
"Bi godd o-liue," he suor his ath,
"þat man," he said, "es godds fed,
And aght wit right to suffer ded."
"Sun," he said, þat godds gome,
"Giuen þou has þin aun dome;
Godd mad þe king of israel, 7939
To lede þe folk wit laghes lel,
And þou þ*a*t suld hald kinges sted,
Has broken lagh, þat he for-bedd.
Slan þou has þi knight vri, [col. 2] 7943
And laght his wijf and lien hir bi.
Of he, drightin, stod þe nan au,
For-þi i come þe for to scau
þat þi hus, he sendes word, [1 MS. turnd]
Sal neuer tuind[1] be fra suord,— 7948
And iuel he sal apon þe rais.
And þus-gat als to þe he sais,
þoo waues þ*a*t þou has to wale,
Bi giuen to oþer men þai sale. 7952
þe sin þ*a*t þou in hiddels did,
Befor þe folk it sal be kyd."
"Si*n*ned i haf," coth dauid þan.
"Soth," þe p*r*ophet said nathan. 7956
"þou sal þar-for noght dei, i wat,
For drightin it þe has t*ra*nslat,
For þou sal wit, i sal noght lei,
þe sun o bersabe sal dei." 7960
Dauid gat eft wit hir a sun,
þat was ful wis, hight salamon.
¶ Q*ue*n dauid kneu his cost o care,
Can he neu*er* reu thing sua sare, 7964

COTTON

til his mete he has hit tane.
and so þe pouer mon has nane.
þe mon þat done has suche a dede.
sir king' gif dome of his mede.
¶ wiþ þis worde þe king' was wraþ
be god of liue he square his aþ.
þat mon he saide so god me rede
ware worþi wele to suffre dede
¶ *and* if þou be goddis gome.
giuen þou has þine awen dome.
god made þe king' of israel
to lede þe folk wiþ laghes lel.
and þou at sulde halde kingis stede
has broken þe lagh at he for-bede
slayne þou has þe kniȝt vrri.
and tane his wife *and* layne hir by.
of hey god stode þe nane aw.
for-þi I. come þe to shawe.
and þi hous he sendis worde
sal neu*er* be twynned fra squorde.
and werre he sal a-pon þe rayse
and þus-gates als he to þe saise.
þe wiues atte þou has to wale.
be giuen til oþ*er* men þai sale
þe syn atte þou in hidles didde.
be-for þe folk hit sal be kidde.
¶ Synned I haue quoþ dauid þan.
þat is soþ quoþ þe p*r*ophete nathan.
bot þou repent þe of þat syn.
heyuen blis may þou noȝt wyn.
for þi dedis wiþ-outen legh
þi sone of bersabe salle degh.
dauid gatte eft on hir a sone
a wisemon hiȝt salamon.
Quen dauid knew his cost of care
him rewed neu*er* þing' sa sare.

FAIRFAX

And to his mete he has it slane,
Of his, þat ellis has bot ane. 7930
þe man þat don had suilk a dede,
Sir king, what suld he haue to mede?"
wid þis word þe king was wrath, 7933
"Bi godd a-liue," he suore his ath,
"þat man," he said, "es goddes quede,
And aght wid right to suffre dede."
"Sun," he said, þat goddes gome,
"Giuen þu has þin aun dome. 7938
Godd þe made king of israele,
To lede þe folk wid lawis lele;
þu þat suld hold kinges stede
Has brokin þe laue þat he forbede;
Slayn þu has þi knight vry, 7943
And tan his wijf and lijs hir bi;
Of godd him-selue ne stod þu na awe.
For-þi i cum nou þe for to schaw,
þat þi hous, he sendis þe word, 7947
Sal neuer be tuinned be fra suord,
And euyl he sal apon þe rayse;
And þus-gat als to þe he sais, 7950
þi wiues þat þu has to wale,
Be giuen to oþer men þai sale,
þe sinne þat þu in priuete did,
Bifore þe folk it sal be kid. 7954
"Sinned i haue," said dauid þan. [col. 2]
"þat es soth," said þe prophete Nathan.
"þar-for sal þu noght die, i wate,
For godd has it þe translate; 7958
For þu sal witt þat i sal noght lye,
þe son of barsabe he sal die."
Dauid gatt eft wid hir a sone, 7961
þat was ful wijs, hight salamone.
Quen dauid knew his cost of care,
Reued him thing neuer sua sare; 7964

GÖTTINGEN

To his mete dud hit be slone
Of his þat nadde but þat one
þe man þat haþ done suche dede
Sir kyng what shulde be his mede
Of þis tale þe kyng was wrooþ
Bi god o lyue he swore his ooþ
þat mon he seide is ful of quede
And shal bi riȝt suffer dede
Son he seide take good gome
ȝyuen þou hast þin owne dome
God made þe kyng of Israel
To lede þe folke in lawes wel
þou shuldes haue holde þe lawe instede
& hast broken þe lawe þat he forbede
Slayn þou hast þi knyȝt vry
And taken his wif & layn hir by
Of god himself stood þou noon awe
þerfore I com þe to shawe
þat þi hous he sendeþ þe word
Shal neuer twynned be fro sword
Reise euel he shal on þe ful kene
And þus he seiþ þe bidene
þi wyues þat þou hast alle
Be ȝyuen to oþere men shalle
þi synne þat þou in priuete did
Bifore folke hit shal be kid
Synned I haue seide dauid þan
þat is sooþ seide Natan [1 MS. transolate]
þerfore shal þou not deȝ I wate
For god haþ hette þe translate[1]
þou shal wite I shal not lyȝe
þe son of barsabe shal diȝe
Dauid gat ȝitt a son þonne
þat wis was & het salomonne
Whenne dauid knew his cost of care
Rewed him neuer þing so sare

TRINITY

In takening sare he reud his sake,
An orisun sun can he make.
Hatt "miserere mei deus,"
Man agh to sai þan si*m*nes reus. 7968
Of al þe psalmes o þe sauter,
þis psalme o penance has na per,
þar-for i rede yuu þ*a*t can and mai,
Yee sai it ans ilk a dai. 7972

for ferd' god suld ! on him take wrake
an orisou*n* sone con he make.
men callis hit miserere mei deus.
is gode to say quen men rewes.
of alle þe salmes of þe sauter
þis salme of penaunce has na per.
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]

[*The story of the three holy rods, or trees.*]

¶ Dauid had re*n*gnd in þ*a*t siquar
A-but winters tuelue and mare,
Bot noght wit-vten strif and fight,
þof he held wel his men to right.
Drightin sceud him a sight, 7977
Als in his bedd he lai a night,
Thoght on his fas philistiens,
þat had don him mani tenis,
þat soght his folk at bring to grund,
Gladli wald he þam confund. 7982
To ger þam for him gru and grise,
Vm-thoght him gern on q*ua*tkin wise,
Bitaght him þan to godd at kepe,
And sanid him and fel on-slepe;
þan com til him an angel clere, 7987
Was goddes aun messager,
And lufsumli to dauid spac, [leaf 45, col. 1]
"þou slepes dauid, now i þe wak,
Co*m*men i am to þi consail,
þou folu it, þe sal it a-wail. 7992
Sin godd þe chese for kin o kyght,
His hert has eu*er* ben þe with,
He bides þe to wend o-nan
For to pass þe flu*m* iordan, 7996
Vn-to þ*a*t ilk sted þou pass,
Q*ua*r moyses him doluen was;

COTTON

Dauid had regned in cuntre þare
xij. ȝere wiþ-outen mare.
bot noȝt wiþ-outen strife *and* fiȝt.
ȝet helde he wele his men to riȝt.
our lorde shewed him a siȝt.
wiþ-in his bed he lay a niȝt.
he þoȝt a-pon þe philistiens [leaf 45]
at be-fore hadde done him shens.
þat soȝt his folk to b*r*inge to grounde
and gladly walde he ham co*n*founde.
to ger ham for him grow *and* grise.
vm-þoȝt him ȝorne on quatkin wise
be-taȝt him þan to god to kepe
and sayned him *and* fel on slepe.
¶ þen come til him an angel clere.
was goddis awen messagere.
and louesumly to dauid spake.
þou slepis dauid *and* I. þe wake.
co*m*myn I am to þi counsaile.
þou folow hit. *and* hit wil a-vaile.
¶ syn god þe chese king' of kiþ
his hert has euer bene þe wiþ.
he biddis þe atte wende on-nane
for to passe þe flume iordane.
vn-to þat ilk stede þou passe
quare moises dollin wasse.

FAIRFAX

In takin þat he reud his sake
An orison sone gan he make,
þat high miserere mei deus,
Men au to say þat sinne es reus. 7968
Of all þe psalmis of þe sautere,
þis salme of penance has na pere.
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]

In token þat he rewed his sake
An orisou*n* soone gon he make
þat het Miserere mei deus
hem owe to seye hit þat syn*n*es rewes
Of alle þe salmes of þe sautere
þis salme for penau*n*ce haþ no pere
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]

[*The story of the three holy rods, or trees.*]

Dauid had reined king þare 7973
wintris tuelue, or ellis mare;
Bot noght widuten strijf a*n*d fiht,
þou held he wele his men to right.
vr lau*er*d scheud him a sight, 7977
As he in his bedd lay a night,
Thoght on his fas philistiens,
þat had him done ful mani tenys,
þat soght his folk to bring to grund;
Gladly wald he þaim confund. 7982
To gar þai*m* for him soore to grise,
vmthoght him ȝerne on quat wise,
be-taght him þan to god at kepe,
And blisced him, and fel a-slepe.
þan cam to him an angel clere,
was goddes aun messagere, 7988
And lufsumly to dauid spack,
"þu slepis, dauid, nou i þe wack,
Comyn i am þe to consayle,
þu folu it, and it sal þe vayle. 7992
Siþe*n* god þe ches king of kith,
His herte has cue*r* ben þe wid;
He biddis þe to wend onane, [lf 56, col. 1]
Forto pass þe flum iordane, 7996
Into þat ilke stede þu passe,
Quere moyses him doluen was;

GÖTTINGEN

¶ Dauid regned kyng þore
wyntres twelue or elles more
Not wiþouten strif & fiȝt
ȝitt helde he wel his owne riȝt
Oure lorde hi*m* shewed a siȝt to say
A nyȝt as he in bed lay
he þouȝte on þe philistiens
þat had hi*m* done mony tenes
þat souȝt his folk to bri*n*ge to grou*n*de
Gladly wolde he hem confou*n*de
To make he*m* sore for hi*m* to grise
he hi*m* biþouȝte on what wise
he hi*m* bitauȝte god to kepe
Blessed him & fel on-slepe
þene coom an aungel clere [leaf 50, back]
was goddes owne messangere
And lonesomly to dauid spake
Of slepe dauid now I þe wake
Comen am I þe to cou*n*saile
Folewe hit & hit shal þe availe
Siþ god þe chees kyng of kiþ
his herte haþ euer ben þe wiþ
he biddeþ þe wende anone
þat þou passe flu*m* iurdone
Into þat ilke stud þou pas
where moyses him doluen was

TRINITY

COTTON		FAIRFAX
þe stedd wat naman bot he seluen		þe stede wate na mon bot him-self
Vr drightin þat him þar can deluen.		our lorde þat him made þar con delfe.
þar sal þou find a godd relike,	8001	¶ þar sal þou finde a gode relike.
In al þis warld nou es nan slike		In alle þe werlde is nane slike.
Bituix þe midel erth and þe lift,		bi-twix þe middil erþ *and* þe lift.
Mai naman gife a richer gyft.	8004	may na mon giue a richer gift.
Yee sal find þe wandes þar		ȝe sal finde þe wandis þare.
þat moyses oft wit him bar,		atte moises ay wiþ him bare.
O cedre and pine and cipres,		of cedre pine *and* cipres.
þar war þai sett thoru moyses.	8008	þar ware þai sette þorou moises.
Vte of a sted þat hatt helim,		out of a stede þat hatte helim.
þider broght he þam wit him.		þidder broȝt he ham wiþ him.
Es naman for-soth can sai		¶ nys na mon for-soþ con say
Of hu gret v*er*tu and grace ar þai;		þe v*er*tue of ham quat hit be may.
Ne naman tung can sai, na mele,	8013	nys na tonge may say þe wele.
Q*ua*t þai sal bere o sauls hele;		quat þai sal bere of saules hele.
O þam þou sal haue gret vantage,		of ham þou sal haue grete vauntage
Bath to þe and to þi barnage.	8016	baþ to þe *and* þi baronage.
Q*ua* mai rest him in þer vmber,		qua-sa may rest ham þ*er*-vnder.
Es nathing þ*a*t mai him cumber.		nys na-þing þat him may cumber.
Haf god-dai, for nov wind i,		haue goday for now wende .I.
þou do somend þin ost in hi."		þou do assemble þine oste in hy.
Q*ue*n dauid had þis consail herd,	8021	Quen dauid has þis consail herde
At geder his folk to-geder he ferd;		to sa*m*myn his folk to-ged*er* he ferde
He past þe flum his folk him wit,		he passed þe flume his oste hi*m* wiþ
þai went þam thoru feild and frith,		þai went ham baþ þorou felde *and* friþ
Til þai war co*m*men in-to þat stedd		til þai ware co*m*myn til þat stede.
þat him was biden in his bedd.	8026	þat him was biddin in his bede.
þe tres he fand, q*ue*n he come þare,		þe trees he fande quen he come þare.
Eth was to knaw quilk þ*a*t þai ware,		eth̄ was to knaw quilk þai ware.
He kneu þam at þe first sight,		he knew ham atte þe first siȝt.
For þai thre al haf a hight,	8030	for þai ware þre al of a hiȝt
Of a licknes, þof þai war sere;		of liknes ware þai alle sere.
Passed war a thusand yere,		passed was a tho*u*sande ȝere.

þat stede wate na man bot him-selue,		þe stud woot no mon bun him selue	
vr lauerd, þat þer him-selue gan delue.		Oure lord þat þere him gon delue	
þar sal þu finde a relik,		A relik shal þou fynde þere dere	
In all þe world es þar nan slik,		In al þe world is not þe pere	
Be-tuix þe erde and þe lift	8003	Bitwene erþe & þe lifte	
May na man giue a richer gift.		May no mon ȝyue a riccher ȝifte	
þu sal find þa wandis þare,		þou shal fynde þre ȝerdes þere	
þat moyses oft wid him bare,		þat moises ofte wiþ him bere	
Of cydyr, pyne, and of cypress,	8007	Of cidre palme &·of cipres	
þar war þai sett thoru moyses.		þere were þei sett bi moyses	
vte of a sted þat hate helim,		Out of a stude þat het helym	Elim
diþer broght he þaim wid him.		þider brouȝte he hem wiþ him	
Es na man for-soth can say	8011	Is no mon for soþe con say	
Of how grett vertu and grace er þai,		Of how greet vertu & grace ar þay	
Nor na manes tung can say ne mele		No mannes tonge may telle ny mele	
Quat þai sal bere of soulis hele;		what þei shul bere of soules hele	
Of þaim þu sal haue a gret vauntage,		Of hem shal þou haue greet vauntage	
Bath to þe and þi barnage;	8016	To þe & to þi baronage	
Qua may him rest onder þaim oumbery,		who so resteþ him vndir þat shadowe	
Es þar na thing þat may him cumber.		May no þing him combur now	
Haue god day, for nou wend I,		haue good day now wende I	
þu do samen þin ost in hy."		Geder þin hoost to gider hi	
Quen dauid had þis consail herd,		¶ whenne dauid had þis counsel herde	
To samen his folk sone he ferd,	8022	To geder his hoost soone he ferde	
He passid þe flum his ost him witt,		He passed þe flum his hoost him wiþ	
þai went þaim thoru feild and frith,		And wenten hem þourȝe felde & friþ	
Til þai were comen into þat stede		Til he was comen into þat place	
þat him was bodin in his bede.	8026	þat him was beden go to bi grace	
þe wandes he fand quen he cam þare,		he fonde þe ȝerdes þo he coom þere	
Ethe was to knaue quilk þai ware,		Eeþ was to knowe whiche þei were	
He knew þaim at þe first sight,		ke knew hem at þe furste siȝt	
For þai war thre all of a hight,		þe þre were alle of oon hiȝt	
Of a lickenes, þou þai war sere;	8031	Of a likenes þouȝe þei were sere	
Passid was a thousand ȝere		Passed was a þousonde ȝere	
GÖTTINGEN		TRINITY	

Sin þai war planted in þat place, 8033
In grenes ai wit godds grace. [1 col. 2]
[1] Right hei in grund þai war noght houen,
Bot als þai thre stod on a stouen;
þair stouen was an þat stod þam vnd*er*,
Bot þair croppes war all in sund*er*.
Bi frut and leef bath moght man see
O quatkin kind was ilk tre. 8040
And q*ue*n þe kyng come ner þaa tres,
Honurd and keist þam on his knes,
He drou þam softili vp i-nogh,
Wit-vten brek of ani bogh. 8044
Q*ue*n þe king þam had vp-tan,
His ost þam honurd þan ilkan;
þe king þam held vp þan i*n* þer sight,
A leme brast o þa branches bright,
þat al his ost moght se þat leuen, 8049
Hou it raght vp in-til heuen.
þan bicom þat folk ful blith,
For fand þai noþer fra þat sith. 8052
Man ne beist þat þai wit met,
þat on þair wai þam moght do lett.
¶ A riche man was þar bi wai
Was seke, to him þan turnd þai, 8056
And seke had ben ful mani dai,
Wit-vten hope o hele he lai,
His folk bi-side him still a-badd.
To se þat seke a turn he made, 8060
In sekenes sar he fand him stad;
O þe king he was ful gladd
Q*ue*n he began þaa wondes to se,
On þam he weped, for gret pite, 8064
þan was he hale and sund in hi;
þe suet smel raght to þe ski.
Wit þe king he ferd on-wai, 8067
And gaf þam godd and als god dai.

COTTON

syn þai ware plaunted in þat place
growande ay wiþ goddis grace.
¶ hit is meruaile of ham to talke
for alle þre stode on an stalke.
þe stok was an at stode ham vnder.
bot þaire croppis ware alle sunder.
be frute *and* lefe baþ muȝt men se
of quatkin kinde was ilka tree.
and quen þe king come nere þa trees
honoured *and* kiste ham on knees.
he drogh ham softely vp I.-nogh
wiþ-outen brek of any bogh.
¶ quen atte þe king had ham vp-tane
þe oste honoured ham euer-ilkane.
þe king ham helde vp in þaire siȝt.
a leme brast of þa braunchis briȝt.
þat al þat oste miȝt se þat leyuen.
how hit raȝt vp to þe heyuen.
þen be-come þat folk ful bliþe.
for fande þai nauþ*er* fra þat siþe.
man ne beste atte þai wiþ mette
of þaire way atte ham miȝt lette.
A riche mon woned bi þe way.
was seke: to him þen t*ur*ned þai.
seke had bene wel mony a day.
wiþ-outen hope of hele he lay.
his folk be-side him fol a-bade.
to se þat seke a turne he made.
In sekenes sare he fande him stad.
and of þe king he was ful gladde.
¶ quen he be-gan þa wandes se
on ham he wepped wiþ grete pite.
þen was he hale *and* sounde in hy.
þe squete smel ras to þe sky.
wiþ þe king he ȝode on way.
and saide god quite al þ*er* I ne. may.

FAIRFAX

ines 1-8068. # 13969

PONTIFICAL INSTITUTE OF MEDIAEVAL STUDIES
59 QUEEN'S PARK CRESCENT
TORONTO—5, CANADA

13969